



LIBRARY,
CHASE SIDE HOUSE.

Case C.-
Shelf L^{1/2}
No. 4-

THE UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY

From the collection of
Julius Doerner, Chicago
Purchased, 1918.

940.8
St 44h
v. 2

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books
are reasons for disciplinary action and may
result in dismissal from the University.

University of Illinois Library

OCT 22 1964

L161—O-1096

LIBRARY,
CHASE SIDE HOUSE.

C C..
... .. L^{1/2}
... .. 4-



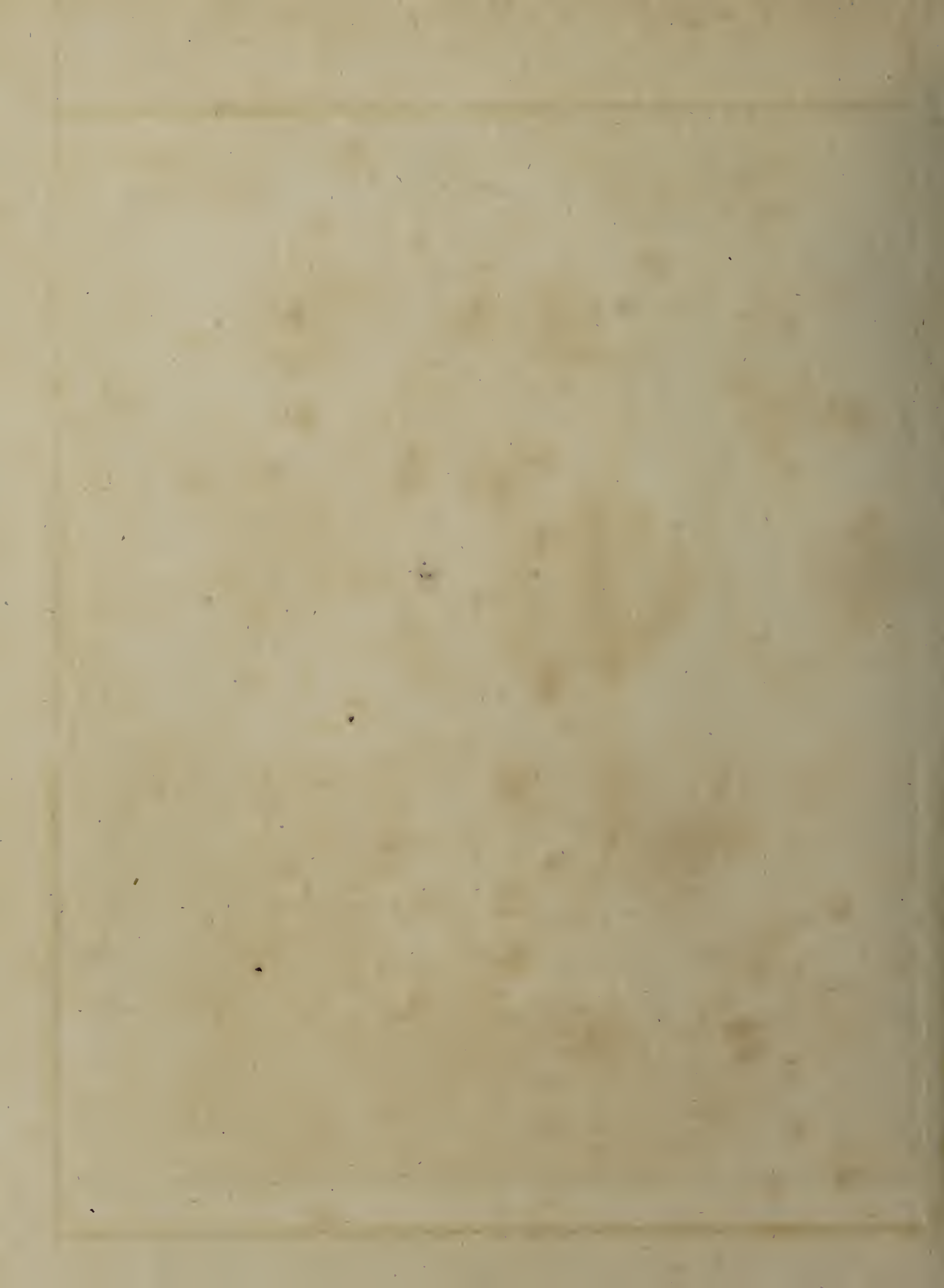
Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books
are reasons for disciplinary action and may
result in dismissal from the University.

University of Illinois Library

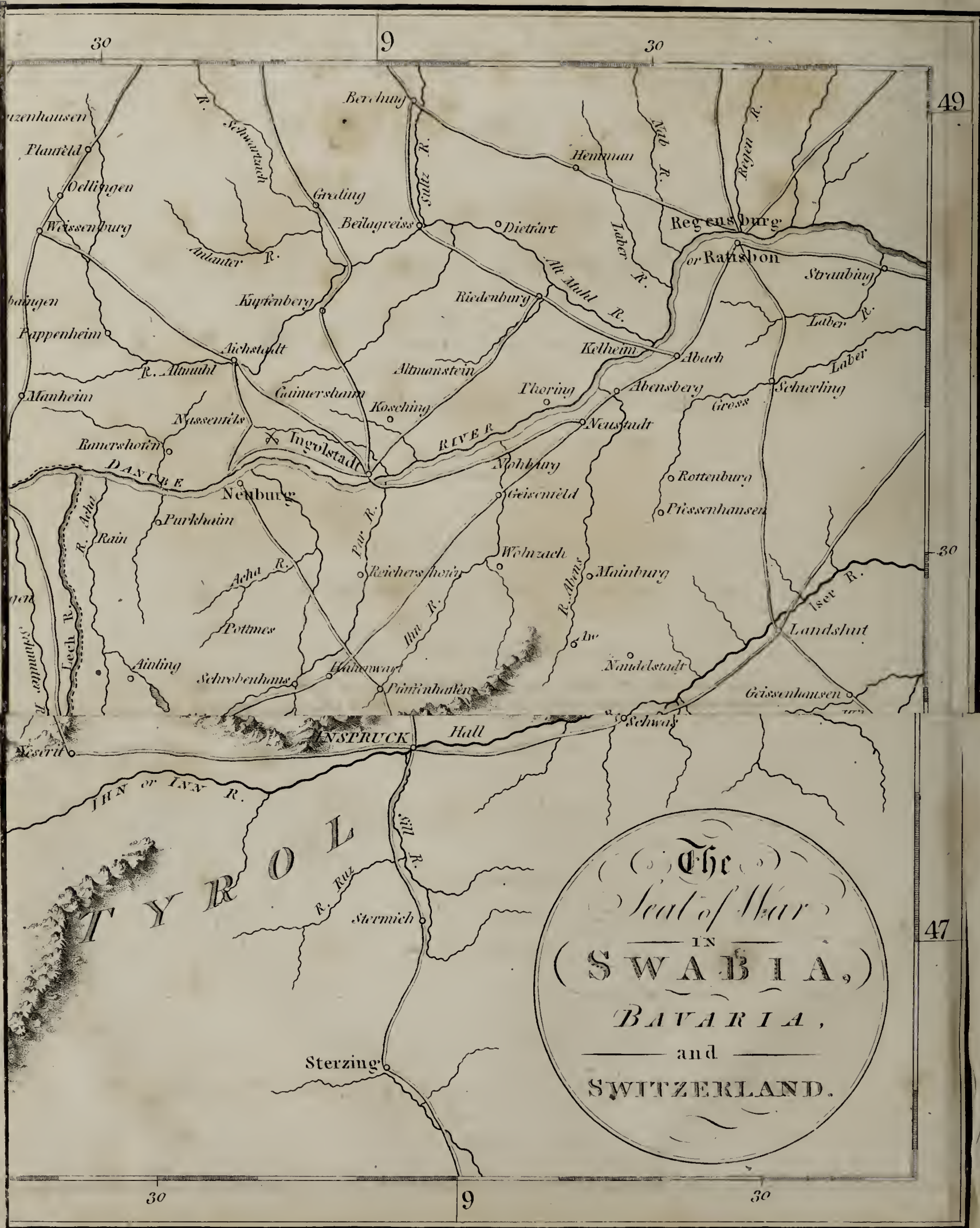
OCT 22 1964

L161—O-1096





The
Seat of War
in
(SWABIA)
BAVARIA,
and
SWITZERLAND.



The
Seat of War
IN
(SWABIA)
BAVARIA,
and
SWITZERLAND.

THE
HISTORY OF THE WARS

WHICH AROSE OUT OF
THE FRENCH REVOLUTION:

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,
A REVIEW OF THE CAUSES OF THAT EVENT.

BY ALEXANDER STEPHENS,
OF THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, ESQ.

statui res gestas populi Romani strictim, uti quæque memoria
digna videbantur, perscribere: eo magis, quod mihi a spe, metu, partibus
reipublicæ animus liber erat. *SAL. de conjurat. Catil.*

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1803.

BY THOMAS DAVISON, WHITE-FRIARS.

CONTENTS.

B O O K I.

C H A P. I.

The Victories obtained by France induce many of the Powers of Europe to enter into Negotiations—Treaties of Peace with Tuscany, Prussia, Spain, Hanover, and Hesse. Page 1

Formidable situation of France at the beginning of 1795, 1. Treaty of peace with Tuscany, 3.—with Prussia, *ibid.* Review of the war with this latter power, 4. Treaty of peace with Spain, 5. Review of the war with this power; first campaign, *ibid.*—second campaign, 6.—third campaign, 8. Treaty with Sweden, 9.—with Hanover, 10.

C H A P. II.

Treaty with the Insurgent Chiefs—Review of the Vendéan War. p. 11

Policy of the government, 11. Origin of the civil war, 12. Catineau the first chief, *ibid.* Alarming defection of the republican army, 13. The Vendéans seize on Fontenay-le-peuple, *ibid.* Names of the chiefs, 14. Conduct of the convention, 15. Defeat of the Vendéans, 16.—of the republicans, 17. Appointment of plebeian generals, 18. Disputes among the Vendéan chiefs, *ibid.* The insurgent departments are devoted to destruction, 19. Battle of Chollet, 21. Charette seizes on Noirmoutier, 22. Critical situation of the republican troops, *ibid.* Appointment of general Danican, 23. Action at Martigné, *ibid.* Battle of Mans, *ibid.* Danican is succeeded by Turreau, 24. Situation of the insurgents, *ibid.* Rashness of the convention, 25. Proceedings of the rebublican army, 26. Defeat of Charette, 28.

CONTENTS.

Cruelties perpetrated by both sides, 29. Policy of the peasantry, 32. An attempt is made to conciliate the Vendéans, *ibid.* Treaty concluded with the Vendéan chiefs, 34.

C H A P. III.

England grants a Subsidy to the Emperour—Disposition of the Armies—Surrender of Luxemburg to the French—Blockade of Mentz—Pichegru and Jourdan cross the Rhine—and are driven back by the Imperialists. Page 36

Subsidiary Treaty between Great Britain and Austria, 36. Distribution of the armies, 37. Surrender of Luxemburg, 38. Blockade of Mentz, *ibid.* Jourdan crosses the Rhine, 39. Capture of Duffeldorff, Berg, and Manheim, *ibid.* Retreat of the French, 40. The siege of Mentz raised, *ibid.* Manheim surrenders to the Imperialists, *ibid.* The French are worsted on all sides, *ibid.* Conduct of the Imperialists, 41.

C H A P. IV.

Campaign in Italy—The Convention is dissolved and a Directory appointed. p. 42

Renewal of hostilities, 43. Actions at Loano and Garefio, 44. Relative situation of the rival armies, *ibid.* New constitution presented to the convention, 45. Convention dissolved, *ibid.* Names and characters of the Directors, 46.

C H A P. V.

Renewal of the Civil War—Expedition to Brittany—Execution of the Count de Sombreuil and his brave Companions. p. 48

Suspicious conduct of the Vendéan chiefs, 48. Manifesto of the Vendéans, *ibid.* Expedition to the coast of Brittany, 49. The emigrants embark at Southampton, 50.—land at Quiberon, *ibid.* Fort Penthièvre taken, *ibid.* De Puisaye's proclamation, 51. Proceedings of the French government, 52. Hoche confines the emigrants to the peninsula, *ibid.* Irruption of the Royalists, 53. Fort Sans-

CONTENTS.

Culottes retaken by the French, 53. Hoche suddenly attacks the enemy's entrenched camp, 54. Proceedings of the British squadron, 56. Reflections on the mode of conducting the war, *ibid.*

C H A P. VI.

War with Holland—Conquest of the Dutch Settlements. Page 58

Order for reprisals, 58. Dutch manifesto, *ibid.* Expedition against Ceylon fails, 60.—arrival at that island, *ibid.*—descent effected, *ibid.*—attack on one of the forts, 61.—surrender of Trincomalé, *ibid.*—of Fort Ostenburgh, and other posts, *ibid.* Capture of Manar, and Malacca, *ibid.* Expedition against the Cape of Good Hope, 62.—the troops land, *ibid.*—attack on the enemy's camp, *ibid.*—critical situation of the British troops, 63.—meditated attack on the English, 64.—arrival of the fleet, *ibid.*—attack on the enemy's camp, *ibid.*—surrender of the settlement, *ibid.*

C H A P. VII.

Campaign in the West Indies. p. 65

French squadron arrives in the West Indies, 66. Insurrections in Grenada, St. Vincent, and Dominica, *ibid.* Recapture of St. Lucia, *ibid.* Maroon war, 67.

C H A P. VIII.

Naval Campaign of 1795—Action in the Mediterranean under Admiral Hotham—Able and gallant Conduct of Vice-Admiral Cornwallis in the Channel—Successful Cruise by Lord Bridport—Encounters between single Ships. p. 68

The fleet proceeds in search of the French, 68.—loss of the Berwick, *ibid.*—signal for pursuit, 69.—capture of two line-of-battle ships, *ibid.* A French fleet again chased, 71.—capture and loss of the Alcide, *ibid.* Captain Nelson detached with a small squadron, *ibid.* Gallant conduct of admiral Cornwallis, 72. Lord Bridport's action with the French fleet, *ibid.* Battle between the Blanche and La Pique, 73.—capture of the Blanche, and death of captain Faulknor, 74. Capture of a French frigate, 75.

C H A P. IX.

Campaign of 1796 in Italy. p. 76

Appointment of generals, 76. Plan of the campaign, 77. Arrival of Bonaparte

CONTENTS.

in Italy, 77. Situation of the three armies, 78. The Austrians seize on Voltri, *ibid.*—and attack Montenotte, *ibid.* Battle of Millesimo, 79. Gallant defence of general Provera, *ibid.* Action at Dego, 80. Gallant conduct of Beaulieu, *ibid.* Second action at Dego, 81. Attack on the camp of Ceva, *ibid.* Retreat of the Piedmontese, 82. The king of Sardinia demands a suspension of arms, and signs the treaty of Cerasco, 84. Passage of the Po, 85. Actions at Tombio and Codogno, *ibid.* The Italian states sue for peace, *ibid.* Battle of Lodi, 86. Bonaparte seizes on Leghorn, 87.—and quells several insurrections in Italy, 88. He arrives at Brescia, 89. Action at Borghetta, *ibid.* Blockade of Mantua, 90. March of Wurmser, *ibid.* Battle of Castiglione, 91. Second Blockade of Mantua, *ibid.* Battle of Roveredo, 92. The French enter Trent, *ibid.* Battle of Bassano, 93. Wurmser takes refuge in Mantua, *ibid.* Battle of Arcole, 94. Defeat of Davidowich, 95.

C H A P. X.

Campaign in Germany.

Page 97

The French take the field, 97. Plan of the campaign, *ibid.* Jourdan and Moreau cross the Rhine, 98. Actions at Renchen, Raasdadt, and Etlingen, 98-9. The French enter Stuttgart, 99.—and Munich, *ibid.* Battle of Teming, 100. The French again defeated near Wurtzburgh, *ibid.* Conduct of Moreau, *ibid.* He commences his retreat, 101. Battle of Biberach, *ibid.* Skirmishes between Moreau and the Austrians, 102. Battle of Schliengen, 103. Moreau recrosses the Rhine, *ibid.* Siege of fort Kehl, *ibid.*—its surrender, 104. Attack of the bridgehead of Huningen, *ibid.*—surrender of this place, *ibid.*

C H A P. XI.

Conclusion of the War in La Vendée.

p. 105

Proclamation by Charette, 105. Counter-proclamation by Hoche, 106. Hoche appointed to the command of the army of the Ocean, 107. Situation of La Vendée, *ibid.* Expedition against Sapineau, and Stofflet, 108. Stofflet taken prisoner, and executed, 109. Situation of Charette, *ibid.* Capture of Charette, 110.—and extinction of the Vendéan war, 111.

C H A P. XII.

Expedition to the West Indies.

p. 112

Arrival of the fleet in Carlisle bay, 113. Expedition against the colonies of Holland, *ibid.* Capture of Demerary, Iffequibo, and Berbice, 114. A British fleet

CONTENTS.

sent against St. Lucia, 114—disembarkation of the troops, *ibid.*—Morne Chabot carried by general Moore, *ibid.*—attack on the French batteries, 115.—batteries opened, 116.—surrender of St. Lucia, *ibid.* Expedition to St. Vincent's, 117.—attack on the works, *ibid.*—surrender of the enemy, *ibid.* Attack on the island of Grenada, *ibid.*—surrender of the French, 118. State of St. Domingo, *ibid.*—arrival of troops in May, 119.—Bombarde taken by the English, *ibid.*

C H A P XIII.

Feeble Attempt on the Part of the Dutch to resume Possession of the Cape of Good Hope—Capture of the remaining Settlements of Holland in the East. Page 120

Dutch squadron fails for the Cape of Good Hope, in March, 120. Appearance of the Dutch fleet in Saldanah bay, 121.—its surrender, 123. Capture of Negombo, Colombo, Amboyna, and Banda, *ibid.*

C H A P. XIV.

Naval Campaign of 1796—Seizure of Elba, and Evacuation of Corfica—Abortive Attempts on Ireland. p. 124

Exploits of Richery's squadron, 124. Seizure of Elba, 125. Evacuation of Corfica, *ibid.* Expedition against Ireland, 126.—fails from France, 127.—part arrives at Bantry bay, *ibid.* Cruise of commodore Warren, 128. Captain Nelson's conduct in the Mediterranean, 129. Account of captures, *ibid.* Negotiations for peace, 130.

B O O K II.

C H A P. I.

Campaign of 1797 in Italy—Peace of Tolentino—Preliminary Articles of the Treaty of Leoben. p. 133

Action at Rivoli, and its effects, 134. Capture of Mantua, 136. War with the pope, 138.—the republican troops enter the Ecclesiastical states, *ibid.*—capture

CONTENTS.

of Faenza, 139.—treaty of Tolentino, 141. The archduke Charles appointed commander in chief, *ibid.* The Austrians again take the field, 142. Bonaparte puts his troops in motion, 143. Retreat of the archduke, *ibid.* The French pass the Tagliamento, *ibid.* Battles of Cainin, and of Lavis, 144. Action near the Eifach, 145. Capture of Gradisca, *ibid.* Action at Tarvis, 146. The French arrive at Clagenfurt, 147.—their situation at this time, *ibid.* Action at Treifach, 149. Arrival of the Imperial plenipotentiaries, 150. Peace of Leoben signed, 152.

C H A P. II.

*Campaign of 1797 in Germany—Victorious Career of the French—
Armistice. Page 153*

Disgrace of Jourdan, 153. Hoche and Moreau cross the Rhine, 154. Victorious progress of the French army, 155. Notice arrives of the treaty of Leoben, *ibid.*

C H A P. III.

Venice is seized upon by Bonaparte—Treaty of Campo Formio. p. 158

Disputes with Venice, 158. Proclamation of Bonaparte to the senate, 159. The French enter Venice, 161. Treaty of Campo Formio, 162. Bonaparte leaves Italy, 169.

C H A P. IV.

Naval Campaign of 1797—Victories off Cape St. Vincent, and Camperdown—Bombardment of Cadiz. p. 171

The English destroy the Spanish fleet, 171. Battle off Cape St. Vincent, 172. The French resolve to invade Ireland, 174. Dutch fleet leaves the Texel, 175. Battle off Camperdown, 176. First bombardment of Cadiz, 178.—second bombardment, 179.

C H A P. V.

*Expeditions against the Colonies of France and Spain—Descent in
Wales. p. 181*

Capture of Foul Point in Madagascar, 181. Expedition against Trinidad, 182.—capture of that island, 183. Expedition against Porto Rico fails, 185.—arrives

CONTENTS.

there, 185.—the English re-embark, 186. Expedition against Teneriffe, *ibid.*—attempts to carry the place, *ibid.*—the troops re-embark, 187. Situation of St. Domingo, 189. State-paper on the continuance of the war, 191. Descent on Wales, 197.

C H A P. VI.

Congress of Rastadt—The French declare War against, and overcome, the Pope—Proclamation of the Roman Republic. Page 199

Congress of Rastadt opens, 199. Critical situation of Pius VI., 200.—disputes with the French, *ibid.*—and with the Cisalpines, 201. The French reach Ancona, 202.—and enter Rome, *ibid.* Proclamation of the Roman republic, 203.—speech of Berthier, 204.

C H A P. VII.

The Directory sends an Army into Switzerland—Situation of that Country—Capture of the Town of Berne—Cruel War waged against the democratical Cantons. p. 205

State of Switzerland, 205. De Weifs marches to Yverdun, 208. War with the Swifs, 209. Capture of Dornoch, 210.—and Guimene, 211. The French enter Berne, *ibid.* Cruel policy of the French government, 212. Battle of Standtz, 214.

C H A P. VIII.

Brilliant but delusive Theories of Bonaparte—Motives for the Expedition to the East—Naval Armament sails from Toulon—Attack and Capture of Malta—Some Account of Egypt and its Inhabitants. p. 217

Projects of the French general, 217. Objects to be attained in Egypt, 219. Preparations for the expedition, 220. Bonaparte leaves Toulon, 221.—and describes Malta, 222. History of the Order, *ibid.* Description of Valetta, 223. Situation and state of Malta at this time, 224. Invasion of the island, 225. Attack on the city, 227. Surrender of Malta, 228. The armament fails again, 229. Description of Egypt, *ibid.*—account of the inhabitants; 1, the Arabs, 231.—2, the Copts, *ibid.*—3, the Turks, 232.—and 4, the Mamelukes, *ibid.*

CONTENTS.

C H A P. IX.

Invasion of Egypt—Alexandria is taken by Assault—The French enter the Desert, overcome the Mamelukes, and obtain Possession of Cairo.

Page 235

Account of Alexandria, 235. Proceedings of Bonaparte on arriving off this place, 236. The French land, 237. Capture of Alexandria, 238. The French march against Cairo, 240. Action at Chebreisse, 241. Battle near the Pyramids, 242. The French enter Cairo, 243.

C H A P. X.

Battle of the Nile.

p. 244

Vague conjectures concerning the French fleet, 244. Rear-admiral Nelson fails in quest of it, 245. Situation of admiral Brueix, 246. Project of the English admiral, 247. Battle of the Nile, *ibid.*

C H A P. XI.

Great Events produced in Europe by Lord Nelson's Victory—The Porte declares War against France—Russia sends a Fleet into the Mediterranean—The King of Naples marches against Rome—and the King of Sardinia is forced to abdicate Piedmont.

p. 252

Results arising out of this great victory, 253. The Turks declare war, 254. Zeal of the Russians, 255. Declaration of the king of Naples, 256.—he marches against the French, *ibid.*—and enters Rome, *ibid.* Defeat of the Neapolitans at Civita Castellana, 257. Abdication of the king of Sardinia, 258.

C H A P. XII.

Origin of the War in Ireland—Arrest of the Delegates—Insurrection in the South—Actions at Enniscorthy,—Ross,—and Vinegar-hill—General Humbert lands with a small Body of French—They are victorious at Castlebar—but defeated at Ballinamuck—Extinction of the Rebellion—Reflections.

p. 259

Ancient state of Ireland, 259. The situation of the Irish improved, 260. Appointment of earl Fitzwilliam to be chief governour, 261. Projects of the con-

CONTENTS.

spirators, *ibid.* Their connection with France, 263. Arrest of the delegates, *ibid.* Intended insurrection fixed, *ibid.* Abortive attempt on Naas, 264. Insurrection in the south, 265. Action at Oulart, *ibid.* Attack on Enniscorthy, 266. The insurgents fortify Vinegar-hill, *ibid.* Proceedings of the rebels; they surprise one detachment, 268.—and cut off another, *ibid.* Evacuation of Wexford, 269. Daring projects of the insurgents, 270. Attack on Ross, 272. Cruelties during the insurrection, 274. The insurgents depose their general, 275.—plans of a new chief, *ibid.* Attack on Arklow, 276. Skirmishes at Vinegar-hill, *ibid.* The insurgents evacuate Wexford, 278. Execution of father Murphy, *ibid.* Insurrection at Antrim, 279. Execution of Mr. Harvey, 280. Conciliatory message from lord Cornwallis, *ibid.* Pardon of several of the chiefs, 281. The French land in Ireland, 282.—and march to Castlebar, 283. Action at Castlebar, 284. Humbert marches to Tuam, 285. Surrender of the French, 286. Capture of Mr. Tone, 287. Reflections, 288.

C H A P. XIII.

Situation of Great Britain—Unfortunate Expedition to Ostend—Capture of Minorca—Evacuation of St. Domingo—Naval Campaign of 1798.
Page 290

Flourishing state of England, 290. Expedition for destroying the canal of Bruges fails, 291.—troops disembark, *ibid.*—result of the expedition, 292. Capture of Minorca, *ibid.* Evacuation of St. Domingo, 294. Capture of Goza, *ibid.* Naval campaign, 295.—French expedition fails from Brest, *ibid.*—is descried, and intercepted, *ibid.*, 296.

B O O K III.

C H A P. I.

The Situation of Europe forebodes a Renewal of the War—The King of the Two Sicilies takes Refuge at St. Palermo—The French enter Naples and proclaim a Republick, St. Januarius having declared in their Favour—Revolution at Lucca.
p. 297

State of publick affairs, 297. Ferdinand IV. leaves Naples, 300. The French march against his capital, and obtain possession of Capua, 301. Armistice signed,

CONTENTS.

ibid. Commotions in Naples, 302. The captain general and commander in chief withdraw, 305. Capture of the metropolis, 307. Naples declared a republic, 310. Revolution at Lucca, 311.

C H A P. II.

Affairs of Egypt—Policy of Bonaparte—Exploits of Dessaix.

Page 312

Obstacles to the conquest of Egypt, 312. System adopted by the French general, 313.—his policy, 314. Miseries inflicted by the conquerors, 316. Bonaparte institutes schools, 319.—and a divan, *ibid.* Publick festivals, &c. 320. Insurrection at Cairo, 321. Expedition into the Saïd, 323.—battle of Sediman, *ibid.*

C H A P. III.

Campaign of 1799 in Germany—Defeat of Jourdan—Conduct of Massena—Character of the Directory—Assassination of the French Plenipotentiaries.

p. 325

Capture of Ehrenbreitstein, 325. The emperor Paul joins the coalition, *ibid.* Treaty between Great Britain and Russia, 326. Conduct of the emperor of Germany, *ibid.* March of the Russians, 327. Conduct of the French government on this occasion, *ibid.* State of the armies, 328. Jourdan crosses the Rhine, 329. Capture of Mannheim, *ibid.* Jourdan's operations, 330. Proclamations addressed to the Austrian armies, and to the publick, *ibid.* Declaration of war with Austria and Tuscany, 331. Battle of Pfullendorff, *ibid.*—at Stockach, 332.—at Villingen, 333. Victories of Massena, *ibid.* Character of the directory, 334. Dissolution of the congress, 335. Assassination of the French ministers, 336. Conduct of the directory upon this occasion, *ibid.*

C H A P. IV.

Campaign of 1799 in Italy—The French seize on Tuscany—Two Battles of Verona—Arrival of the Russians—Exploits of Suwarow—Retreat of Macdonald.

p. 339

State of the army of Italy, 339. Impolitick conduct of the French government, 340. Scherer invested with the command, *ibid.* The French seize on Florence and

CONTENTS.

Leghorn, 341. Arrest and death of the pope, 342. First battle of Verona, 343.—second battle, 344. The Russians arrive at Verona, *ibid.* Account of Suwarow, *ibid.* Scherer is succeeded by Moreau, 345. Surrender of Brescia, 346. Battle of Cassano, *ibid.* The allies enter Milan, 347. Surrender of Peschiera, *ibid.* Suwarow divides his army, 348. Retreat of Macdonald, 349.

C H A P. V.

Occurrences in Italy in consequence of the Victories of Suwarow.

Page 350.

Situation of Naples, 350. Character and exploits of cardinal Ruffo, *ibid.* The king arrives at Naples, 353. Surrender of Fort St. Elmo, 354. The nobles and clergy friendly to the late revolution, *ibid.* Execution of the patriots, 355. Counter-revolution in Tuscany, 357.—and at Rome, *ibid.* Rome capitulates to the English, 358.

C H A P. VI.

Exploits of Macdonald—Surrender of Alexandria, and Mantua—Jealousy between the Allies—New System of Military Operations. p. 359

Capture of Modena, 359. Battles on the Trebia; first day, 360.—second day, *ibid.*—third day, 361. Defeat of count Bellegarde, 362. Surrender of Turin, 363. Capture of Bologna, *ibid.* Macdonald enters Liguria, *ibid.* Surrender of Alexandria, 364. Capture of Mantua, *ibid.* Joubert marches against the allies, 365. Battle of Novi, 366. Disputes between the coalesced powers, 367. New plan of operations, 368.

C H A P. VII.

Campaign of 1799, in Switzerland—The Archduke gains the Battle of Zurich—New Revolution in Paris—Massena first defeats the Austrians—and then the Russians—Retreat of Suwarow. p. 369

Successes of Massena, 369. Capture of Schaffhausen, Petershausen, and Coire, by the Imperialists, 370. The archduke Charles crosses the Rhine, *ibid.* Battle of Zurich (June 4.), *ibid.* The Austrians enter that city, 371. Situation of France; disastrous state of affairs, *ibid.*—suddenly changed by a directorial revolution, 372. Massena attacks and defeats the archduke, 373. The French penetrate again into Germany, 374. Battle of Zurich (Sept. 24.), *ibid.* Defeat of the allies, 375.

CONTENTS.

Suwarow marches into Switzerland, 376. His disasters there, 377. Action at Mutton, *ibid.* Defeat of Korsakow, 378. Disgrace and death of Suwarow, 379

C H A P. VIII.

Invasion of Holland by an Anglo-Russian Army—Capture of the Helder, and the Dutch Fleet—Actions at Bergen, Alkmaar, and Baccum—Evacuation of the Territories of the Batavian Republick. Page 381

The emperor Paul accepts a subsidy from England, 382. Address of the prince of Orange to the Dutch, 383. First expedition against Holland fails, 385. The English land, 386. The Dutch evacuate the Helder, 387. Admiral Mitchell summons the Dutch admiral to surrender, 388.—surrender of the Dutch fleet, 389. Critical situation of Holland, 390. Energy of the Dutch, *ibid.* The invading army moves forward, 392. They are attacked, *ibid.* Arrival of the duke of York, 393. Action at Bergen, 394. Battle of Alkmaar, 396. Action at Baccum, 397. Evacuation of Holland by the invaders, 398.

C H A P. IX.

Expedition into Syria—Siege of Acre—Retreat of the French across the Desert—Memorable Defeat of the Turks at Aboukir—Bonaparte returns to France, and effects a Revolution. p. 401

Situation of Egypt, 401. Conduct of the French general, *ibid.* Account of Achmet Pacha, 402. Expedition into Syria, 404. Blockade of El Arifsch, 406. Bonaparte leaves the capital, *ibid.* Capture of El Arifsch, *ibid.* The army reaches Ghazah, *ibid.*—and Jaffa, 407. Capture of Jaffa, *ibid.* The French reach Acre, 409. Account of sir Sidney Smith, and colonel Phellipeaux, 410. Capture of the French cannon, 411. Siege of Acre commences, 412. Assault of the works, *ibid.* A fally, 413. Another fally, *ibid.* Battle of mount Tabor, 414. Situation of the French, 416. Acre again stormed, 419. Siege of Acre raised, 420. Retreat of the French, *ibid.* Egypt invaded by the Turks, 422. Battle of Aboukir, 423. Bonaparte embarks for Europe, 425.—and reaches Paris, *ibid.* He achieves a new revolution, 426. The French lose Ancona, and Coni, *ibid.*

C H A P. X.

Situation of Great Britain—Capture of Seringapatam—Acquisition of Surinam—Exploits of the English Navy. p. 427

Account of the house of Hyder, 423. Designs of Tippoo, 429. Siege of Se-

CONTENTS.

ringapatam, 430. Capture of Seringapatam, 431. Expedition against, and surrender of, Surinam, 432-3. Capture of La Forte, 434.—and of the *Bella Aurora*, *ibid.* Surrender of Corfu, 436.

B O O K IV.

C H A P. I.

Situation of France on the Accession of Bonaparte—His Letter to the King of Great Britain relative to a Peace—Debates in Parliament—Preparations to renew the War. Page 437

State of the French armies, 437. Negotiations for peace, 438. Letter to the king, 439. Reply to Bonaparte, 441. Declaration of the French government, 443. Debates in parliament, 444.

C H A P. II.

Vigour and Policy of Bonaparte's Government—New Disturbances in the Western Departments—Surrender of the Chiefs—Execution of Frotté. p. 449

Politick conduct of the first consul, 449. New disturbances in the western departments, 450. Account of Frotté, 452.—his execution, 453.

C H A P. III.

Affairs of Egypt—Treaty of El-Arifsch—Renewal of the War—Death of Kleber. p. 455

Discontent and state of the army, 455. Capture of El-Arifsch, 457. Treaty of El-Arifsch, 458. Renewal of the war, 464. Battle of Heliopolis, *ibid.* Recapture of Cairo, *ibid.* Treaty with Mourad Bey, 465. Murder of Kleber, *ibid.*

CONTENTS.

C H A P. IV.

Siege of Genoa—Invasion of Provence. Page 466

State of the armies, 466. Address to the Imperial troops, 467. Attack of the Bochetta, 468. General attack on Genoa, 470. Invasion of Provence, *ibid.*

C H A P. V.

Campaign of 1800 in Germany and Italy. p. 472

Formation of a French army of reserve, 472. Their passage of the Po, 474. Battle of Maeskirch, 475. The French cross the St. Bernard, 478. They enter Piedmont, and seize on the fortrefs of Bard, 479. Bonaparte enters Milan, and re-establishes the republick, 480. Genoa capitulates, *ibid.* Action at Montebello, 482. Battle of Maringo, *ibid.* Armistice in Italy, 486.

C H A P. VI.

Conclusion of the Campaign of 1800 in Germany and Italy—Treaty of Luneville. p. 488

Action at Blenheim, 488.—and Neubourg, 489. Peace with The Barbary powers, &c. 490. Negotiations for a peace between Great Britain and France, 491. Convention of Hohenlinden, *ibid.* The French seize on Tuscany, 492. Battle of Hohenlinden, 493. Armistice of Steyer, and Treviso, 495. Convention of Luneville, and definitive treaty, *ibid.*

C H A P. VII.

Exploits of the British Fleet during 1800—Capture of Malta, Goree, and Curacao—Failure of two Expeditions to the Coast of Spain—Disputes with the Northern Powers. p. 503

Bombardment of Genoa by the English fleet, 504. Attack on Quiberon, 505. Capture of Goree, 507. Secret expedition arrives in Ferrol bay, 508. Attempt on Cadiz, 510. Surrender of Malta, 513.—and Curacao, 514. Disputes with Russia, 515. Critical state of England, *ibid.* Convention with Denmark, 518. Declaration of Russia, 519. Convention for an armed neutrality, 520.

CONTENTS.

B O O K V.

C H A P. I.

Proceedings in the British Parliament—Embargo on the Ships and Property of the Northern Powers—The Danes seize on Hamburg, and the Russians on Hanover—The English Fleet enters the Sound—Battle of Copenhagen—Peace with the Northern Powers. Page 523

State of the belligerent powers, 523. King's speech, 524. Debates in parliament, 525. Embargo on Russian, Danish, and Swedish, ships, 529. The Danes enter Hamburg, *ibid.* The Prussians seize on Hanover, 530. A fleet sails for the Baltick, *ibid.*—and passes the Sound, 531. Battle off Copenhagen, 532. Armistice, 536. Death of Paul I., 538. The Swedes secede from the northern alliance, 539. Convention with Russia, 540.

C H A P. II.

The Armies of France and Spain enter Portugal—Treaties of Badajoz and Madrid—Madeira occupied by the English—Naples sues for Peace. p. 541

Spain proclaims war against Portugal, 541. Declaration of Portugal, 542. The Spaniards invade Portugal, 543. Treaty of Badajoz, 544. Treaty of Madrid, 546. Madeira occupied by the English, 547. Treaty with the king of Naples, 549.

C H A P. III.

Situation of the French after the Battle of Heliopolis—Expedition of the English Army to the East—Capture of Cairo and Alexandria—The French evacuate Egypt. p. 552

State of the French army, 552. Character of Menou, 553. State of the Turkish army, 554. Plan for the conquest of Egypt, *ibid.* Plan of the campaign, 555. The squadron assembles at Marmorice, *ibid.* Lord Keith sails for Egypt, 557. Landing effected, 559. Action of the 13th of March, 561. Surrender of Aboukir-castle, 563. Battle of Aboukir, *ibid.* Death of sir Ralph Abercromby, 566.

CONTENTS.

Arrival of a body of Turks, 568. Capture of Rosetta, *ibid.* Capture of Rhamanich, 570. Convoy captured by captain Stevenson, *ibid.* Character of the Turks, 571. Defeat of the French by the Turks, 573. Surrender of Cairo, 575. Expedition under Gantheaume, 576. Surrender of Alexandria, 577.

C H A P. IV.

Situation of the Belligerent Powers—Patriotism of the English Nation—Immense Influence acquired by the French. Page 582

The French threaten an invasion of England, 582. Preparations for a descent, 583. Spirit of the English, 584. Change in the cabinet, 585. State and influence of the first consul, 586. Treaty with the elector of Bavaria, 587.—and the pope, *ibid.* Concordat, 589.

C H A P. V.

Naval Campaign of 1801—Prospect of Peace. p. 592

Distribution of the English navy, 592. Surrender of Swedish, Danish, and Dutch, settlements, 593. Capture of Ternate, *ibid.* First action off Algeiras, 594.—second action, 597. Capture of L'Africaine, and the Gamo, 600. Sally from Porto Ferrajo, *ibid.* Loss of the Swiftsure, 601. Miscellaneous services, *ibid.* Bombardment of the flotilla at Boulogne, 602. Expedition against the flotilla, 603. Prospect of peace, 606.

C H A P. VI.

Negotiations for Peace—Treaty of Amiens—Summary of Events—New Political Chart of Europe. p. 607

Motives for peace, 607. Preliminaries signed, 608. Congress at Amiens, *ibid.* Definitive treaty signed, *ibid.* Its principal articles, 609. Debates in parliament, 610. Present situation of Sweden; Denmark; and Russia, 611.—of the Cisalpine, Ligurian, and Ionian, republics, 612.—of the pope; the king of Sardinia; and the king of the Two Sicilies, 613.—of the Turkish empire, 614.—of America; and Austria, 615.—of Prussia; Spain; and Portugal, 616.—of the Batavian republic; and France, 617.—of Great Britain, 622.

CONTENTS.

APPENDIX.

- A. Affairs of Dominica; treatment of Farcelle, the negro chief there :
reference to page 66, - - - Page 623
- B. Letter from the grand-master of Malta to major-general Hompesch :
reference to page 228, - - - p. 626
- C. Documents respecting the capture of the Invincibles' standard : re-
ference to page 565, - - - p. 629
- D. Treaty of Amiens : reference to page 608, - - - p. 636
- E. Character of the king of Naples : reference to page 614, - - - p. 644

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

GENERAL INDEX.

MEMOIRS
OF
THE HISTORY OF THE WARS
ARISING OUT OF
THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

BOOK I.

CHAP. I.

The Victories obtained by France induce many of the Powers of Europe to enter into Negotiations—Treaties of Peace with Tuscany, Prussia, Spain, Hanover, and Hesse.

FRANCE at no former period of the revolution had assumed so imposing an attitude as at the commencement of the year 1795. An immense tract of country, consisting of some of the finest as well as richest provinces of Europe, with a population estimated at thirteen millions of inhabitants, had been subjugated by her victorious armies. The capture of three thousand eight hundred pieces of cannon, and ninety stand of colours, added to the triumph of twenty-seven general actions, of which eight were pitched battles, and the acquisition of one hundred and twenty-two forts and cities, had surrounded her with a blaze of glory; while her enemies were weakened by the loss of near seventy

BOOK I.
CHAP. I.

1795.

Formidable
situation of
France at the
beginning of
1795.

BOOK I. thousand men, who either perished by disease or the sword,
 CHAP. I. and more than eighty thousand who had been made prisoners.
 1795.

The leaders too employed in the direction of military affairs appeared admirably calculated to extend still further the acquisitions and the fame of the republick; for at this period she possessed one general* who had evinced extraordinary talents during the contest in Belgium; another who had distinguished himself on the frontiers of Germany†; a third‡ covered with the laurels culled at Maubeuge and Charleroi; and a fourth|| who, after being victorious in West Flanders and Alsace, had crowned all his achievements by the conquest of Holland.

THE brilliant successes of the campaign of 1794 had rendered France so formidable that the coalition against her independence began to dissolve, and most of the neighbouring powers were eager to recognise the republick. The grand-duke, brother to the emperour, was the first to acknowledge and even to solicit the alliance of the new government. This prince had evinced a determined resolution to preserve a strict neutrality; but having been first reproached§ and then menaced by the minister of

* Moreau. † Hoche. ‡ Jourdan. || Pichegru.

§ The count de Terrisflori having intimated to lord Hervey, May 22, 1793, the resolution of the grand-duke "to maintain a strict and unchangeable neutrality in regard to the powers at war," his lordship was pleased next day to observe, "that this continuance of the neutrality will depend upon the manner in which the allied powers shall consider it." "I will wait," adds the English minister, "for the orders of my sovereign before I expatiate any further on this subject. As to the question which may be asked, how his royal highness can reconcile with his own dignity, and the interest of Tuscany, the supplies which have been granted, the protection, the good harmony, nay, even the partiality, which has been shewn to a nation which rendered itself guilty of regicide in the sacred person of his uncle Louis XVI. the king of France—a nation which is the avowed enemy of his brother the emperour, of his uncle the king of Spain, and of almost every crowned head in Europe—this question I have neither orders, nor is it my duty, to resolve."

In a subsequent note, dated "Florence, September 2, 1793," after stating that the fleet of his Britannick majesty had established its principal magazines on the coast of Tuscany, &c. lord H. demanded "that the French minister resident at Florence be sent out of

one of the combined powers, which at that period possessed a formidable fleet in the Mediterranean, he had reluctantly consented to dismiss La Flotte the French ambassadour, and those denominated his adherents, from the Tuscan territories. At the beginning of this year his highness eagerly embraced the opportunity of "revoking all acts of adhesion, consent, and accession, to the armed combination against the French republick," and also of re-establishing "the neutrality of Tuscany."

BOOK I.
CHAP. I.
1795.

Treaty of
peace be-
tween France
and Tuscany,
[Feb. 9.]

THIS was soon after followed by a recognition of the French republick on the part of a monarch, who, as he was the first to enter into, so also was he the first to desert, the coalition. The king of Prussia having annexed two great cities*, together with some of the most fertile provinces of Poland, to the dominions of the house of Brandenburg, entered into a negociation with the committee of publick safety, and at length concluded a treaty, by means of his minister the baron de Hardenberg, with citizen Barthelemy the French ambassadour at Basle. While this pacification, without surrendering any of the acquisitions on the left bank of the Rhine, withdrew a powerful enemy from the alliance against France on the one hand, it at the same time contributed greatly to the aggrandisement of Prussia on the other; and by admitting a number of states in the north of Germany to

and
France and
Prussia.
[April 5.]

the Tuscan territories, and that the coat of arms of the French nation be taken down from the front of his palace; further, that all the French jacobins be removed from the jurisdiction of the grand duchy, and that the inhabitants who are known to be their abettors be properly punished; in short, that all commerce to the French ports be entirely prohibited:"

This notification was followed by a memorial from the British minister, presented October 8, stating that "admiral lord Hood declares in the name of the king his master, that if within the space of twelve hours after the representation of the undersigned, his royal highness the grand-duke does not resolve to send away M. de la Flotte and his adherents from Tuscany, the squadron will act offensively against the port and city of Leghorn." To this demand the grand-duke reluctantly notified his assent at eight o'clock in the evening of the same day.

* Dantzick and Thorn.

BOOK I. the benefits of neutrality, added greatly to the influence of
 CHAP. I. Frederick-William II. in the empire. The mediation of this so-
 1795. vereign also procured an opportunity for the landgrave of Hesse
 Cassel to retire from the war; and the latter prince not only agreed
 that the French should still occupy one of his fortresses *, but also
 stipulated neither to prolong nor renew the two subsidiary treaties
 with the court of Great Britain.

Review of
 the war be-
 tween France
 and Prussia.

NOTWITHSTANDING the king of Prussia was the only prince
 in Europe who derived any benefit from a contest with the
 French, yet the advantages obtained for his kingdom were rather
 incidental than direct. When he first threw down the gauntlet
 against that nation he advanced in the true spirit of chivalry,
 without having provided ammunition, provisions, or battering-
 cannon for his army. Convinced too late, by the imposing ap-
 pearance assumed by the enemy on the heights of Valmi, that
 the foe with which he had to contend would neither yield to the
 suggestions of cowardice nor of treachery, he beguiled the hopes
 of the emigrants, and almost annihilated his own army, in con-
 sequence of exposing it by turns to famine, disease, and to all the
 calamities incident to a long and disastrous retreat.

BUT although Frederick-William declined from that moment
 to remain at the head of a league which he had formed, and with
 an obvious policy permitted the house of Austria to weaken itself
 in the contest; yet as he had aspired from his youth to the title
 of Defender of the Germanick Liberties, he deemed it incumbent
 on him to restore Frankfort and Mentz to the empire.

AFTER these objects had been obtained, his armies remained
 for some time inactive, and he would even at that period have
 made peace with the republick, had not the hopes of a subsidy
 from England produced a faint appearance of zeal but little ser-

* Rheinfeldt.

viceable to the common cause. No sooner, however, had the convention put all the youth of France in requisition, and united the army of the Moselle with that of the Rhine, than the interested policy of Prussia once more preponderated. Perceiving the forces of Austria driven across the boundary of ancient Gaul, and the blockade of Mentz and Luxemburg completed by a victorious enemy, the gay monarch, fatiated with the spoils of Dantzick, Thorn, and Poland, once more reclined his head on the lap of pleasure, and left a youthful successor to obtain ample indemnities in Germany for the acquisitions made by the French on the banks of the Rhine.

BOOK I.
CHAP. I.
1795.

SPAIN also was under the necessity of acknowledging that republick with which she had entered into so unequal a conflict; and in consequence of the politick moderation now displayed towards her, had occasion to rejoice at a peace, by which, in return for the flourishing provinces lost in Europe, she was only obliged to resign an unprofitable and almost useless portion of her territories in America.

Treaty of
peace be-
tween France
and Spain.
[July 22.]

THE contest between France and Spain terminated in a manner highly disadvantageous to the latter, and has generally been considered as impolitick on the part of both. It originated with the revolution, but it was not until after the execution of Louis XVI. that Charles IV. joined the coalition; even then his majesty appeared more eager to punish a publick insult offered to the elder branch of the house of Bourbon, than to dismember the empire, and thus destroy a power become necessary for his own protection. Offensive measures commenced on the part of the court of Madrid, which had been for some time prepared for the war; and a Spanish army, after crossing the Bidassoa, suddenly attacked the French camp, the fort of Hendaye, and a redoubt on the summit of a neighbouring mountain; it also obtained possession of the camps of Sare and Château Pignon, obliged the enemy to retreat in all directions, and took general Lagnetiere prisoner.

Review of the
war between
France and
Spain.

First cam-
paign.

BOOK I. SERVAN, who had been appointed to the command of the army
 CHAP. I. of the western Pyrenées, after adopting a defensive system of
 1795. operations until he had obtained considerable reinforcements, advanced against the victorious Spaniards, and expelled them from the territories of the republick. But on the side of the eastern Pyrenées the catholic forces still proved successful at Port Vendre, Fort St. Elmo, and Colliura; while general Forbes, a Portuguese officer, at the head of a body of troops of that nation, and general Hurrigary, with a column of native infantry, defeated the republicans at the camp of Bannuls de Aspres: nor was this all, for the important fortrefs of Bellegarde surrendered soon after, and the count de L'Union and don Juan Courton gained a decisive victory in the neighbourhood of Truillas.

[June 25.]
 Second
 campaign.

THE second campaign proved less fortunate to the court of Madrid; for although don Ventura Caro obtained some slight advantage at Andaya, and don Antonio Ricardos, commander of the army of Catalonia, possessed himself of the town of Goret, the republicans, in their turn, entered the territories of Spain, and were victorious at St. Jean de Luz, Figuierras, and Irun; the important city of Fontarabia capitulated on the first summons to general Moncey, who soon after occupied the heights above St. Sebastian, which also opened its gates, while Tolosa, the capital of Guipuscoa, surrendered to the victorious invaders.

ON the side of the eastern Pyrenées the success of the French was still more decisive; for they attacked the Spanish camp at Cerat, seized on the greater part of their artillery, killed and wounded a great number of troops, and took two thousand prisoners. Nearly at the same time general Dugommier, who had distinguished himself at the siege of Toulon, obtained a most splendid victory over the count de L'Union, commander in chief of the Spanish army, by which he was greatly beloved on account of his youth, his activity, and personal courage. This action, which took place at Colisaro, not only obtained for the victors

possession of all the baggage and cannon of the vanquished, but a body of men amounting to no less than seven thousand, with an unexampled degree of resignation, grounded their arms, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war.

BOOK I.
CHAP. I.

1795.

ANOTHER action for the relief of Bellegarde proved equally unfortunate; and the French, after a siege of considerable duration, once more obtained possession of that important fortress. The Spanish general, who is said to have decimated part of his troops on account of their cowardice, advanced the day after the surrender, but was obliged to retreat; and when he afterwards attacked the enemy at Spanilles, was again overcome with great slaughter, and lost his cannon, tents, and warlike stores.

DUGOMMIER having perished, like Wolfe, in the moment of victory, his army advanced to revenge his death, and stormed the Spanish entrenchments, which were fortified with such art as to be deemed nearly impregnable; the French however prevailed, and the count de L'Union did not survive his defeat, which, while it produced the surrender of Figueras with a garrison of nearly ten thousand men, scattered terror and dismay throughout Spain*.

* The uninterrupted series of success experienced by the armies of the republic in Spain, occupied the oratorical powers and exaggerated metaphors of Barrere, during several days in the convention.

“ You have formerly beheld at your bar,” says he, “ the standards of the slaves of London, Amsterdam, Vienna, and Berlin. It is but a few days since the army of the eastern Pyrenées obliged seven thousand Spaniards, who submitted to a shameful capitulation worthy of slaves alone, to lay down their arms. The army of the western Pyrenées has in its turn vanquished the Spanish hordes: a handful of republicans has obliged a garrison of thrice their number, surrounded and secured by fortifications celebrated on account of their strength and importance, to capitulate.

“ You cannot forget, citizens, that the tyrants of Castille, within the short space of a single year, menaced Perpignan and Bayonne at one and the same time, the first of which places was betrayed, and the second undefended. Armies either disorganised or incomplete formed our sole stay in that quarter; but the conquerors of Toulon appeared, and the troops of the eastern Pyrenées elevated themselves to the height of glory obtained by the other armies of the republic. That of the western Pyrenées was formed in silence, was organised amidst

BOOK 1. No sooner had the season for military operations arrived than
 CHAP. I. the French again took the field, seized upon Vittoria, the capital
 1795. of Alava, and Bilboa, the chief town of Biscay. Immediately
 Third after this the general of brigade, Miollis, crossed the Ebro, and
 campaign. took possession of Miranda in Old Castille, within one hundred
 and sixty miles of Madrid. Measures were at the same time
 adopted for investing the city of Pampeluna, the capital of the
 ancient kingdom of Navarre.

THE conquests of the French had by this time assumed a degree
 of solidity that not only afforded great uneasiness to the court
 of Madrid, but even seemed to shake the monarchy to the very

engagements, and became electrified by the example of its rivals in fame: it had difficult
 positions to maintain, nearly insurmountable obstacles to conquer, troops to furnish for La
 Vendée and Perpignan, multiplied redoubts to get possession of, a broad and difficult river
 to cross, rocks and cannon to oppose, and fortified cities in the midst of barren deserts to
 take by assault. None of these obstacles could stop its progress; it heard the voice of the
 national convention publishing the exploits of the other armies, and exclaimed—We, we
 also, shall vanquish the tyrants!

“ I now inform you that it has vanquished them; for part of the Spaniards lie breathless
 on the field of battle! another part has entered into a shameful capitulation, and laid down
 its arms before the victorious republicans; a third has betaken itself to flight, abandoning at
 the same time all its magazines! It is in vain that our troops now search for the Spanish
 army; for the wreck of it has fled to St. Sebastian, whither the French are in pursuit of
 them.

“ You recollect the conquest of the rich valley of Bastan, the capture of Fort Maya, and
 the seizure of the camp of Berra: these formed but the prelude, as it were, of a far greater
 victory. The plan of the attack was decisive, but the execution was equally difficult and
 dangerous. It was necessary to assault a mountain covered with cannon and troops; a
 mountain that projected over the Bidossoa, and was defended by thirty formidable field-
 works, called the redoubts of St. Martial and Yrun. It was audacious, it was an idea truly
 republican, to attack at one and the same time this ample theatre of artillery, these re-
 doubts, and a Spanish army of from fourteen to fifteen thousand men.

“ You are, perhaps, doubtful of the issue; but the destiny of the republic is superiour
 to the troops and artillery of kings. Notwithstanding Fregeville learned that two of the
 columns had been bewildered during a thick mist, instead of being intimidated he ordered his
 troops to cross a deep ravine amidst a shower of bullets and bombs, and storm the redoubts—
 the gunpowder was economised—the charge with bayonets was founded, and in less than two
 hours the instrument invented at Bayonne made us masters of all the works of the enemy!”

centre. Three provinces, two of which were formerly recognised as kingdoms; had yielded to the conquerour, and the people, and even the alcaides, submitted with a degree of facility that afforded a just cause of jealousy and dissatisfaction to the monarch. No less than six thousand Biscayans, deserting the standard of their legitimate prince, now served in the French army; the district of Cerdagna evinced the most earnest desire to become united to the French republick; while the states of Guipuscoa, although they had only stipulated at first for a neutrality during the contest, yet began to evince an adherence to popular forms and pretensions that could not but be displeasing to the sovereign destined to preside over an arbitrary government. The French too, by the suppression of tithes in one portion of the conquered country*, held out the hopes of exemption in all, and thus exhibited a marked contrast to the burdensome imposts recurred to for the support of the monarchy.

BOOK I.
CHAP. I.
1795.

UPON the whole there can be but little doubt that Europe would have beheld an Iberian republick organised within her bosom, had not Charles IV., partly from displeasure at the conduct of Great Britain in respect to Toulon, and partly from a dread of future events, determined to sacrifice his personal resentments to the security of his throne. His majesty accordingly recurred at length to those very maxims which had produced the disgrace of the count D'Aranda, and were now fated, by the waywardness of fortune, to consolidate the power and increase the titles of the duke of Alcudia.

THE neutral powers too, were ready to recognise a government so capable of rendering itself respected; and the regent of Sweden not only sent an ambassadour† to Paris to compliment the convention in the name of his nephew Gustavus Adolphus IV.,

Treaty with
Sweden,

* Cerdagna.

† The baron de Stael.

BOOK I. but is also reported to have signified a wish to enter into a close
 CHAP. I. alliance with the republick. The kings of Sweden had long
 1795. received pecuniary assistance from the monarchs of France; and
 the successor of Gustavus II., with whom had originated the war
 of kings, did not disdain to stipulate for a subsidy from the new
 commonwealth *.

and
 Hanover.

FROM this memorable period the contest assumed a new form,
 and all the governments of Europe, that of England alone ex-
 cepted, now breathed a fervent and sincere wish for peace. The
 king of Great Britain, as elector of Hanover, had however been
 careful to notify his accession to the treaty concluded between
 France and Prussia, and soon after issued the most peremptory
 orders for the removal of all the armed emigrants from his
 territories.

* See Tableau Hist. et Politique de L'Europe, par L. P. Segur, ex-ambassadeur, t. III.

C H A P. II.

Treaty with the Insurgent Chiefs—Review of the Vendéan War.

THE Thermidorean revolution, in consequence of which Robespierre and his accomplices, from being executioners, became in their turn victims, made but little alteration in the military operations, but produced an entire change in the domestick policy, of France. The law of the maximum was repealed; the suspended deputies were restored to their seats in the convention; Lebon, Carrier, Fouquier-Tinville the president, and most of the members of the revolutionary tribunal, were put to death; and the Pantheon was in some measure purified by the removal of the body of the execrable Marat from under its superb dome.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

THE revolted cities also experienced the clemency of the victorious party: for Toulon began once more to be cherished; deputies* were sent to Marseilles on purpose to put an end to the calamities with which that ancient emporium had been afflicted; while the decree voting a column of infamy was repealed, and the name, although not the former splendour, of Lyons recovered.

Policy of the
government.

SOME efforts were also made at the same time to restore the liberty of the press, and with it liberty of conscience. Toleration in matters of religion began to be practised as well as professed, while a meliorated system in all the offices of the state

* Angius and Serres.

BOOK I. permitted the people to indulge a hope that the reign of terroure
 CHAP. II. was at an end.

1795.

EFFICACIOUS measures had been for some time adopted to quiet the insurgent districts, and extinguish the flames which had so long consumed a tract of country consisting of many departments, but stigmatized under the name of La Vendée. Two generals*, at once endowed with military talents and humanity, were employed upon this occasion to sooth the horrors of civil war; and the asylum now afforded to that portion of the Catholick priesthood which had been hitherto considered and punished as refractory, helped not a little to promote the pacification that ensued. But in addition to other modes of conciliation, the punishment of one man† who had persecuted the inhabitants with a degree of barbarity until then unheard of in modern times, contributed in a powerful manner to induce the peasantry, and consequently the chiefs, to suspend a conflict, of which it is now time to trace the origin and progress.

Origin of the
civil war.

THE Vendéan war, which commenced in Poitou, and at one time extended to several of the neighbouring provinces, has been traced to a variety of causes; but the prejudices of the provincial nobility, the pertinacity of the refractory priesthood, and above all the ignorance and superstition of the unhappy peasantry, may fairly be considered as the chief. All the materials were collected from the very beginning of the revolution: it was not, however, until the enactment of the impolitick decrees relative to the clergy, and the arrest, imprisonment, and trial of the king, that they blazed into a flame.

Catineau the
first chief.

As the Catholick priests were the most zealous promoters and partisans of the insurrection, so a retainer of the church was the first chief of the Vendéans. Having put himself at the head of

* Canclaux and Hoche.

† Carrier.

the malecontents of Lower Poitou, Catineau seized upon Beau-BOOK I.
preau on the 10th of May, 1793, and immediately displayed the CHAP. II.
standard of revolt from the steeple of that edifice where he had 1795.
so lately officiated in the humble capacity of sacristan. But the
fortune of the war was not to be entrusted to hands consecrated
to the chalice; he was therefore placed under the superintendence
of Duhoux, D'Hauterive, and D'Elbée, who laboured to give a
systematic direction to the efforts of an undisciplined multitude;
and no sooner had the army of the royalists been organized, than
he voluntarily resigned the command to the marquis de Bon-
champ, a young nobleman of Angers, who had been a captain in
the regiment of Aquitaine.

THEIR success was at first astonishing; for neither able
generals nor experienced soldiers could be spared to quell what
was considered merely as a temporary commotion. At length a
few successful skirmishes, which produced the same effect on raw
levies as so many brilliant victories, contributed to multiply the
numbers, magnify the exploits, and increase the resources, of the
disaffected. Some of the regiments sent against them by the
convention began to be infected by their principles; the national
guards indeed resisted the seduction, but many of the troops of
the line deserted to them, and the foreigners in the French ser-
vice went over in large bodies; the legion of Rosental in par-
ticular repaired in crowds to the white standard, while the greater
part of the Germanick legion, especially the cavalry, withdrew in
a body within their limits. A corps of infantry of this descrip-
tion assumed the appellation of "avengers of the crown;" and
as they hoped not for mercy, they fought with an uncommon
degree of bitterness, neither giving nor receiving quarter.

Alarming de-
fection of the
republican
army.

No longer content with petty expeditions and predatory ex-
cursions during the night, the Catholick and Royal army, as it was
now called, prepared for greater achievements, and after a signal
victory on the 29th of May, actually took possession of the chief

The Ven-
déeans seize
on Fontenay-
le-peuple.

BOOK I. town in the department, which for some time became their head-
 CHAP. II. quarters.

1795.

Names of the
 chiefs.

FROM this moment the Vendéan war began to exhibit a degree of consistency highly inauspicious to the stability of the republick. A sovereign council, consisting of generals, priests, and civilians, assembled at Chatillon, and not only directed the operations of the army, but concentrated all authority within itself. Bernard de Marigny, nephew to the admiral of the same name, presided at this board; and Lescure, Stofflet, D'Elbée, Fleuriot, Beauchamp, and others, assisted with their presence, influence, and advice. By these the ancient laws were substituted in the place of the new code, all acts of authority were proclaimed in the name of Louis XVII. and an assignat was not permitted to have currency unless sanctioned with their signature.

THE insurgent army now began to assume a new form, and the deluded peasantry were classed into communes and divisions. Content with the fascinating title of "defenders of the altar and the throne," an abundance of gratuitous masses, some occasional plunder, the assurance of being invulnerable in battle and admitted to the participation of eternal happiness hereafter, they encountered toils and difficulties with an heroick constancy; and but little anxious for money, were satisfied with the rations of provisions distributed among them. Regular battalions of infantry, squadrons of cavalry, and even regiments of artillery, were formed from among the foreign deserters; some few of these vied with the best troops in Europe in point of discipline; and they were regularly paid, and even billeted.

THE same end was sought by all; the exclusive establishment of the Catholick religion, and the plenary restoration of royalty and nobility: the leaders differed however about the means, and many of them, actuated by personal ambition, aspired to the supreme command, to the entire exclusion of their colleagues.

Talmont and d'Autichamp imagined that their birth entitled them to superiority; Charette piqued himself upon his military talents and the number of his followers; but D'Elbée, who united the pride of family with acknowledged abilities, was elected generalissimo. In consequence of this difference among the chiefs, two distinct bodies of troops were now formed: the Catholick and Royal army of Anjou and Upper Poitou, led by D'Elbée; and the army of Jesus, or Lower Poitou, under the direction of Charette. A consummate general, the former of these always fought in a manner conformable to the nature of the country and the genius of the people; he was gifted with a ready eloquence, and not unfrequently resorted to the pious fraud of inspiration to obtain the confidence of his soldiers: the latter was brave and full of stratagems; but he was cruel, and, partly from his excessive ambition, and partly from his hatred to the commander in chief, sacrificed the common cause.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

To oppose such a formidable rebellion, detachments were sent from the northern departments, and several battalions of national guards, cavalry, and chasseurs, being collected together, formed what was called "the army of the West." These troops, drawn up in form of a semi-circle, endeavoured to pierce the revolted provinces on all points, and on all points were constantly defeated. The Vendéans at length becoming assailants in their turn, appeared on the plains in large unbroken masses of from twenty to thirty thousand men; while one army* menaced Nantes, and advanced under the cannon of Les Sables, another seized on Saumur, after a battle in which the republicans are said to have lost twenty-three thousand men in killed, wounded, and prisoners, and committed the most shocking atrocities.

Conduct of
the conven-
tion.

[June 9.]

THE republican troops were thus discomfited on all sides. General Chalbot, beaten under the walls of Fontenay, lost fifteen hundred men, a prodigious number of fire-arms, and from

* That of Charette.

BOOK I. twenty-five to thirty cannon ; general Quetineau, with nearly six
 CHAP. II. thousand troops, although stationed within Thouars, only resisted
 1795. two hours; and with the possession of this place the insurgents obtained an accession of seven thousand muskets and twelve pieces of artillery. Nor was Menou, afterwards the successor, but not the rival, of Bonaparte in Egypt, more fortunate, although invested with the chief command, and supported by a considerable army ; for he found himself unable to defend a town *, the capture of which emboldened the insurgents to cross a river hitherto the boundary of their incursions.

Defeat of the
 Vendéans.

AFTER remaining ten days at Saumur, the Vendéans directed their march towards the right bank of the Loire, and having first menaced Tours, took possession of Angers. At length the siege of Nantes † was resolved upon in June, and the insurgents appeared before that place at a period when every thing seemed auspicious to the royal cause. The only fortifications consisted of a few ditches and some mounds of earth thrown up in haste ; the cannon were supplied from the navy, and the garrison was composed of about ten thousand men, mostly national guards. On the other hand, the besieging army amounted to at least thirty thousand troops under D'Elbée, to whose standard victory had been ever faithful from the commencement of the war ; a second body of nearly equal force, commanded by Charette, also invested the city ; but the assailants were utterly ignorant of the art of attacking fortified places, and but ill prepared for the attempt, so that the

* Saumur.

† At the epoch when this city was attacked, the insurgents were at the height of their power, and its capture would have been considered as the signal of a general insurrection in Britany. Had that event taken place, the castle of O, and Painbœuf, on the Loire, and all the fortified ports on the coast, would have also fallen into the hands of the Vendéans.

The cause of the miscarriage originated partly in the disputes among the leaders, and partly in the folly of permitting the peasantry, contrary to the usual custom, to remain in the great towns : the insurgents in Saumur found a Capua.

republican generals, Canclaux and Bonvoult, by their gallant defence and skilful exertions, saved this important town, and perhaps the republick also, from destruction.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

IT was now determined to put an end to the war of La Vendée; and Biron, a general of great experience, was sent thither expressly for that purpose. On his arrival he obtained some advantages at Luçon, and soon after established his head-quarters at Niort, where he collected about sixteen thousand chosen men. Having confided his advanced guard to Westermann, who had commanded at the attack on the Tuilleries, the latter surprised one of the Vendéan chiefs, and also obtained possession of Parthenay; but this officer, who possessed no other qualification than courage, suffered himself to be surrounded a short time after, in consequence of which his cannon were taken, his infantry was cut to pieces, and he himself escaped with great difficulty at the head of his horse. The events of that day deprived Westermann of his command; but they proved still more fatal to the general, who was accused of remaining inactive while his van was sacrificed at Chatillon, and one of his detachments completely beaten at Vihiers. On this Biron was recalled and sacrificed to the suspicions of his enemies.

Defeat of the
republicans.

THUS in the course of a few months the insurrection in La Vendée began to assume the shape and consistency of a formidable rebellion. Ten general actions, and more than sixty skirmishes; the death of one hundred thousand royalists; even the plunder, burning, and devastation of the country; did not enable the republicans to quell a sedition originating in the prejudices of a superstitious peasantry.

THE national guards, regularly armed and accoutred, had at the very beginning given way to the fanaticism of men wielding the instruments of husbandry; the troops of the line were content to maintain a doubtful conflict with a desperate multitude,

BOOK I. sometimes victors and sometimes vanquished ; the fresh supplies
 CHAP. II. of troops brought post from Paris and the adjoining depart-
 1795. ments, had either joined the royalists or yielded to the superiority of their numbers ; many thousand republicans had already perished in this terrible conflict ; and the war with the Vendéans alone already appeared more terrible and even more destructive than that against all the combined kings.

AT length this disastrous contest alarmed all the fears, and occupied all the attention, of the ruling party. On the arrest of Biron, recourse was had to generals of another description ; and while this celebrated man expiated his ill fortune and his noble birth by a premature death, it was determined to entrust none but plebeians with the management of the war. Ros-

Appointment
of plebeian
generals.

[September.] signol, formerly a journeyman goldsmith, was accordingly appointed to the command of the army of Brest, and immediately established his head-quarters at Saumur, where he collected his scattered forces. After this he took the field, and commenced his operations by the capture of Doué. While this first glimmering of success inspired the new general with a spirit of enterprise, the chiefs of the insurgents, who, if cordially united, might perhaps have regulated the fate of France, were once more divided at this critical period by their personal jealousies, and contended for superiority with a pertinacity little to be expected from men the thread of whose lives was in hourly danger of being cut either by the sabre or the guillotine, and who, after every unsuccessful battle, were hunted down like so many wild beasts. The prince de Talmont, who possessed large estates on the right bank of the Loire, and had achieved some brilliant exploits, after crossing that river, still aspired to the supreme command, although D'Elbée, the general in chief, had released him from a dungeon in Angers. Lescure, who was rescued by Stofflet from a similar confinement in the prison of Bressuire, and had lately displayed equal

Disputes
among the
Vendéan
chiefs.

bravery and conduct in an action before Thouars *, where he had foiled a superiour army of veterans, was also a candidate for the same dangerous pre-eminence. Another appeared in the person of the chevalier D'Autichamp, who from the beginning of the contest had urged the necessity of crossing the Loire, and either marching straight to Paris, or securing a seaport in order to keep up a communication with foreign powers. The fourth was Charette, originally a lieutenant in the French marine, and famous in consequence of his successes against the republican general Beysser, as well as by the desperate valour rather than the professional knowledge displayed by him upon all occasions.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

AT this period too, fresh reinforcements were pouring in from all parts of the empire; and the garrison of Mentz, which had not been precluded by the king of Prussia from serving against La Vendée, added to the number, the strength, and the confidence, of the republicans. Measures of extraordinary severity, and such as neither justice nor policy can sanction, were resorted to by the convention at this epoch. Fire as well as the sword was now to be carried into the recesses of La Vendée; the banditti, as they had been called, were to be pursued to their most secret retreats; the villages which afforded them occasional shelter were doomed to be destroyed, the granaries to be burnt, the windmills and ovens to be thrown down, the cattle and crops to be seized, and the peaceable part of the inhabitants to be removed.

The insurgent departments are devoted to destruction.

THE representatives on mission accordingly convoked a council of war, consisting of eleven deputies and eleven officers, and deliberated on the expediency of a general assault. The members were divided in their opinion concerning the side on which the enemy ought to be attacked: Canclaux was for

* September 25, 1793.

BOOK I. commencing operations by the west, which was opposed by
 CHAP. II. Menou; others thought Doué was the point whence they could
 1795. begin with most advantage; while Turreau observed, "that as the country occupied by the rebels formed a kind of square, of which the sea and the Loire constituted two sides, they ought to close upon and drive them into the angle formed by these two natural barriers, by commencing the assault from the opposite quarter."

THE first of these plans being preferred, the direction devolved on general Canclaux, who entered La Vendée on the side of Nantes, with three columns, and after carrying Sainpen Lege and Machecoul, proposed to unite all his forces and proceed against Chollet, the centre of the insurrection.

ON this, the Vendéan chiefs appear for a moment to have suspended their animosities, and to have united their efforts against the common enemy. General Beysser, who led one of the invading columns, was surprised at Montaigu; Canclaux, who had by this time obtained possession of Clisson, on hearing of the disaster, prepared immediately to fall back, but he himself being also attacked, effected his retreat in disorder, and not only beheld his baggage carried off, and his wounded strangled with impunity, but was forced to take shelter under the cannon of Nantes. A few days after this, Roffignol was assaulted at Doué by a division of the grand catholick and royal army, and was indebted for an easy victory over the prince de Talmont and M. D'Autichamp to an officer of engineers *, who arranged the troops, disposed the artillery, and took post on a commanding eminence.

SANTERRE, lately a brewer in Paris, now advanced against Coron with a body of troops forming a single column and headed by the representatives of the people, on purpose to profit

* General D'Ambarere.

by the late victory. Having driven the insurgents from this town, he himself was soon after attacked there by a body of about thirty thousand men, who advanced in form of a crescent, and counteracted the effects of a battery of two twelve-pounders and two mortars erected on the great road, by three eight-pounders stationed in their centre, and served with great precision. After an engagement of nearly an hour, the republican army was routed; and while the regular troops left some of their muskets and most of their artillery behind them, the peasantry, who had been raised in mass, stuck their pikes into the ground, and retired without fighting.

NOTWITHSTANDING this reverse of fortune, Lechelle, originally a fencing-master at Saintes, and but little acquainted with the military art, being invested with the chief command of the army of the West by Bouchet, then minister of war, penetrated to Chatillon. After taking that place, he was attacked on the 16th of October by D'Elbée, Bonchamp, and Stofflet, who had assembled the wreck of the catholic and royal army, which, notwithstanding all its defeats, still amounted to forty thousand men. The dispositions made to receive this formidable body, led on by so many gallant chiefs, were not such as to entitle the republicans to conquest, and victory actually appeared during two hours to incline to the assailants; but Merlin and the other deputies placing themselves at the head of the troops, and D'Elbée, Bonchamp, and some of the principal royalists, being wounded, the Vendéans were at length defeated. Charette and Talmont having declined either to form a junction with or to support the confederates by means of a diversion, their cause now seemed desperate; and thus a general possessed of courage, but totally destitute of genius and experience, appeared to be destined to put an end to the commotions that had so long distracted the republic.

BUT although the insurgents were dispersed, they were not destroyed; they had disappeared indeed, but they were still in exist-

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

Battle of
Chollet.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.

1795.

ence, and burned with an implacable fury to renew the contest and resume their ancient preponderance. Fortune too seemed at length to regulate her decisions by the standard of merit; and Lechelle, who had hitherto triumphed in opposition to all the rules of war, was overcome under the walls of Chollet, the scene of his former triumphs. On this the representatives with his army, first suspended him from all his functions, and then imprisoned him at Nantes, where he died soon after of chagrin.

Charette
seizes on

Noirmoutier.

CHARETTE, who had lately kept aloof and beheld the other chiefs sacrificed without an attempt to succour them, now marched at the head of the insurgents of Lower Poitou, and taking advantage of the absence of the army of Rochelle, seized on the islands of Bouin and Noirmoutier, which enabled him, if necessary, to carry on a correspondence with England; and although he was successively beaten by Haxo, Dutruy, and Dufour, and even lost the former of these acquisitions, yet he appeared after all with an army nearly as vigorous and as formidable as before.

Critical situa-
tion of the
republican
troops.

IN the mean time, the bulk of the republican forces having crossed the Loire in search of Talmont, the Vendéans crept from their lurking-holes, began to assemble in bodies, and in a short time resumed all their former audacity. The army of the West, on the contrary, began to diminish greatly in respect to numbers; the cavalry, wearied out with the fatigue of the campaign, stood in need of repose, while the infantry had suffered greatly by forced marches in a close country, and a series of engagements unequalled in the history of any similar contest; in short, in many of the corps the number of commissioned and non-commissioned officers exceeded that of the soldiers, so that one hundred and fifty-seven squadrons, battalions, or regiments, formed scarcely forty thousand individuals*. A division of ten

* Mémoires, &c. par Turreau.

thousand men had been indeed dispatched from the army of the North, to supply the loss of the brave garrison of Mentz, most of which had been already cut off; but this reinforcement was not only totally unacquainted with the nature of the country and the mode of warfare it now became necessary to recur to, but wholly incapable of following the rapid movements of so alert an enemy. In addition to these disadvantages, the frequent change of commanders prevented the plans of conquest from being matured, and precluded any of the leaders from acquiring a sufficient knowledge either of the manners of the inhabitants or the genius of the war; so rapid indeed was the succession, that no less than three generals in chief, and three provisional ones, appeared at the head of the republican army within the space of a quarter of a year.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

DANICAN commenced his military career under auspicious circumstances, and displayed a degree of moderation that rendered his name dear to the friends of humanity. Instead of persevering in the system of cruelty with which many of his predecessors had disgraced their command, he frequently invoked the authority of the convention to punish the authors of the crimes committed in the name of liberty at Nantes and throughout La Vendée; but as he was suspected of a secret attachment to the cause of the royalists, and suffered himself to be beaten about this period at Martigné, his remonstrances were unfortunately productive of little benefit, and although he afterwards overcame the same foe before Angers, he was recalled and disgraced.

Appointment
of general
Danican.

Action at
Martigné.
[Dec. 5.]

MARCEAU, a general of division scarcely twenty-four years of age, was then invested with the provisional command, and fought a long and bloody battle, in which he defeated the insurgents, led by the prince of Talmont, with great slaughter, and would have nearly exterminated them had it not been for the exemplary conduct of a young royalist *, who with a courage worthy of those

[Dec. 12.]
Battle of
Mans.

* La Roche-Jacquelin.

BOOK I. days of chivalry which he adored, secured the retreat of the
 CHAP. II. fugitives, and succeeded in conducting them back to the almost
 1795. inaccessible woods of La Vendée.

He is suc-
 ceeded by
 Turreau.

THE victor, whose talents were so admirably calculated to repress, if not extinguish, the insurrection, was immediately recalled on purpose to superintend the operations of the army of the Ardennes. He was succeeded by an officer who had formerly acted as adjutant-general in the insurgent departments, and since commanded the troops in the eastern Pyrenées; this was Turreau, who, like most of his predecessors, began his new career with a brilliant exploit. Having received orders from the minister at war to retake Noirmoutier, situated at the mouth of the Loire, he accordingly made a descent with a body of about three thousand light troops, while Carpentier, in pursuance of his orders, attacked Charette at Machecoul, in his way to the relief of that island. After effecting a landing with the loss of a few men, he proceeded against the principal village, placed in the midst of salt-pits, and protected by about twelve hundred men and nearly twenty pieces of artillery; but although the garrison at first exhibited a show of resistance, yet, being unacquainted with the defence of fortifications, they abandoned the lines without firing a single shot—an instance of cowardice that embittered the last moments of D'Elbée, the celebrated Vendéan chief and generalissimo of all the forces beyond the Loire, who was now languishing in his bed in consequence of a mortal wound. Viellaud, D'Hauterive, and some other of the leaders, were also taken prisoners; and Cathelinier, one of Charette's confidential officers, fell into the hands of Turreau soon after.

Situation of
 the insur-
 gents.

IN the mean time, Laroche-Jacquelin, Stofflet, and Bernard de Marigny, traversed the insurgent districts, and endeavoured to collect and reorganise the fugitives. They only waited the return of spring, and the arrival of the ammunition and warlike stores expected from England, to attack the republican posts now

established in the centre of La Vendée in mass as before, while they employed themselves during winter in a petty warfare against patrols, escorts, and convoys.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

THE wreck of the grand Catholick and Royal army was now divided into three circles in consequence of the death of D'Elbée, and commanded by Stofflet, La Roche Jacquelin, and Bernard de Marigny; while Charette, who made war like a freebooter rather than a general, and on whom thirty successive defeats had hitherto made but little impression, still maintained the terror of his name, and roamed amidst the woods at the head of a body of faithful followers.

Situation of
the insur-
gents.

GENERAL TURREAU, flushed with his recent success at Noirmoutier, drew up a general plan, the object of which was to deprive the insurgents of every kind of resource, and by occupying the chief points of the circumference of the revolted country, and making simultaneous irruptions with different columns towards the centre, either to drive them from their fastnesses, or leave only the choice of death by famine or the sword. He accordingly endeavoured to carry his ideas into execution, and after fixing his cantonments on the right bank of the Loire, and stationing the generals Haxo and Dutruy at Challans and Machecoul, prepared for the combined march of twelve columns, composed of about fifteen thousand of his best troops; while the representative La Planche enjoined all the civil officers in the neighbourhood to carry off the provisions, which the Vendéans obstinately refused to barter against paper money.

IN the mean time the convention, wishing to accelerate the motions of the army of the west, issued an order equally peremptory and ridiculous, "that the war of La Vendée should be finished within a month." The generals were obliged to precipitate their operations in conformity to this injunction, and accordingly began their march. But so incompetent did the force employed

Rashness of
the conven-
tion.

BOOK I. prove to the reduction of the insurgents, that the moveable
 CHAP. II. columns were obliged to advance in parallel lines, to march and
 1795. halt at the same time ; and so uncertain were they in respect
 to the numbers, the plans, and the disposition of the enemy, that
 all the intervals were filled up by the flank companies, in such
 a manner as to present a continual order of battle.

Two detachments of the republicans having penetrated to
 Chollet, La Roche-Jacquelin, one of the most intrepid of the Ven-
 déan chiefs, glided with a body of troops, during the night, be-
 tween two others, fell on the rear of Turreau, and seized on the
 town of Chemillé, the garrison of which abandoned it without
 firing again.

Proceedings
 of the re-
 publican
 army.

NOTWITHSTANDING this diversion, the general ordered the
 two columns at Chollet to attack Charette by the east, while two
 others, still more numerous, were to advance against him by the
 west. But it was difficult to find this chief, and still more so to
 bring him to action. To-day he appeared at the head of ten
 thousand men, giving chase to a flying enemy, to-morrow he
 would retreat with only twenty horsemen ; at present he was in
 front, and in a few hours more in the flank or the rear, of his
 antagonist. In avoiding general Duquesnoy, now in full pursuit
 of him, he fell upon Legé, the advanced post of general Haxo,
 which he carried, occupied, and abandoned in succession. Over-
 taken at Pont James, he was at length compelled to give battle,
 and although vanquished with the loss of eight hundred men, yet
 he found means to conduct the main body of his army in safety
 to the Bocage.

IN the mean time, Stofflet, another adventurer, who quitting
 the station of a game-keeper, had acquired some celebrity and even
 skill in war by more than one hundred different actions, prepared to
 attack Chollet. He accordingly appeared before it, and such was
 the terror of his name, and the ferocity of his followers, that
 the garrison, instead of defending the place, notwithstanding the

threats and entreaties of the general of division who commanded there, fled after the first discharge of musquetry. The gallant Moulin, indignant at the cowardice of his troops, and wounded at the same time by two shot from the enemy, into whose hands he was about to fall, immediately snatched a pistol from his belt, and by a voluntary death prevented those torments which the barbarians had reserved for him *. The Vendéans, however, instead of reaping a complete victory, as they had imagined, were in their turn overcome by a detachment under general Cordellier, who made a vigorous charge on the victors, drove them from Chollet, and pursued them to the distance of two leagues with his light troops.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

CHARETTE, although beaten, still remained unsubdued, and the general in chief once more marched to attack him at Luc ; but on advancing against that place he found that he had gained his rear and taken post at St. Philibert-de-Boué. A rapid counter-march brought him to the neighbourhood of the latter station, but the enemy had already decamped. However, an

* No sooner did intelligence of this event reach Paris than the convention decreed that "the memory of Moulin was dear to his country." Orders were at the same time given for erecting a tomb to his honour at Tiffanges, with the following inscription, in which it is endeavoured to identify the crimes of individuals with their cause :

SACRED TO THE MEMORY
OF
MOULIN,
A GENERAL OF BRIGADE IN
THE ARMY OF
LA VENDE'E:
A REPUBLICAN WHO
EMBRACED DEATH
THAT HE MIGHT NOT FALL ALIVE
INTO THE HANDS OF THE
RUFFIAN ROYALISTS.

(Republicain, il se donna la mort, pour ne pas tomber vivant au pouvoir des brigands royalistes.)

BOOK I. action appeared inevitable, and a skirmish actually commenced
 CHAP. II. on the part of the marksmen of the republican army; yet
 1795. Charette, as usual, avoided a general engagement, and for the
 present eluded all the efforts of Turreau. At length, being
 pursued and pressed on every side, he was overtaken on the
 26th of April, 1794, and defeated by a body of troops com-
 manded by general Haxo, who on that day lost his life *. On
 the other hand Stofflet, after having twice overcome general
 Grignon, was twice beaten by the latter; while Charette, whether
 victorious or vanquished still cherishing the same inveterate
 hatred to the republicans, was once more foiled at Challans,
 and retired again, with his usual good fortune, into the strong
 woody country denominated the Bocage. About the same time,
 the adjutant-general Dufirat was worsted by Stofflet and Marigny,
 near Mount Glône; and Turreau, now accused of cruelty, being
 unable to finish the war notwithstanding his plausible system of
 entrenched camps and moveable columns, was recalled.

Defeat of
Charette.

THUS, notwithstanding La Vendée was attacked on all sides, the flame of rebellion still remained unquenched, and the combustibles of civil war being thus condensed into a focus, blazed out from time to time, as if to demonstrate anew that persecution and injustice are unable to overcome the furies of fanaticism. Although a girdle of fire seemed now to consume the insurgent districts; although the Vendéans were at this moment confined within a desolate circle, where they perished by a series of the most cruel evils that ever afflicted humanity, the avenging steel of the republicans, an epidemical disease assuming the appearance of the le-

* This victory appears to have been equivocal, notwithstanding the positive assertions of Turreau, then commander in chief; for the Vendéans not only remained in the same district as before, but Haxo actually killed himself, like Moulin, to prevent his falling into the hands of the enemy. The convention soon after decreed, that his name should be inscribed on a column erected to perpetuate his memory, in the middle of the Pantheon.

profy, and a penury of fubfiftence that might well be termed famine; yet with minds ftill unftubdued, and arms unnerved by this combination of calamities, they ftill breathed unceafing vengeance, and were ready to ftart even from the bed of ficknefs to encounter a certain death at the bidding of the priefts and the nobles.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

THE conteft by this time had affumed the moft ferocious afpect on both fides. The infurgents conducted their hoftilities with a degree of favage ferocity, unexampled for ages in modern Europe, anteriour to the wars of the French revolution. All the republican prifoners, even thofe who had not carried arms, finifhed their lives in dreadful and prolonged tortures. Every cruel device which the moft rancorous ingenuity could invent, was perpetrated on the mutilated bodies of their expiring enemies, in the name of the catholick faith and Louis XVII. Some of the priefts, although profefling a mild and beneficent religion, inftead of preventing thefe horrors, infligated to the perpetration of new barbarities, and upholding the crofs in their unhallowed hands, conjured their blood-ftained flock to perfevere in their crimes. After the manner of the favage Indians too, the women were called in to participate in thefe horrid rites; and when the fufferings of the captives were to be heightened by any new refinement in cruelty, the female fex was incited to inflict additional pangs, and protract the agonies of the victim without bereaving him of his life. Some of the leaders, however, were not exempt from humanity. The brave D'Elbée fpared all thofe placed within his power by the fortune of war, during the firft five months of his career; and at length put his enemies to death, not from a love of vengeance, but the neceffity of retaliation. The name of Charette, on the contrary, was terrible to his foes, and he exercifed his power with the moft favage ferocity*; but

Cruelties perpetrated by both fides.

* When Charette retook Machecoul, he caufed the patriots of that place to be affenbled, and after adding to thefe a few prifoners taken in battle, he ordered them all to be fhot.

BOOK I. Bonchamp, although expiring by a wound received in battle,
 CHAP. II. restored to liberty no less than four thousand of the soldiers em-
 1795. ployed by the convention.

ON the other hand, the republicans recurred to means that can never be justified, or even palliated. The convention put all the inhabitants of the insurgent departments out of the protection of the laws; and no sooner did the Chouans make their appearance, than orders were issued "that they should be pursued without intermission, and put to death without quarter." Some of the deputies sent to those devoted departments acted like so many executioners rather than legislators, and more than one of the generals * appear to have cheerfully participated in their crimes. At Bressuire, Floutiere, Le Châteigneraye, Pouzanges, Meilleray, and several other places, the habitations were delivered up to the flames, and the inhabitants to the bayonets of a furious soldiery. Grignon, a dealer in cattle anterior to the revolution, and an officer afterwards, is said to have ordered his own father-in-law to be shot. Francastel and Henty, sent on mission to the western army, commenced their bloody apostleship at Angers, and one thousand two hundred Vendéans were immolated at one time to their vengeance †. Huchet, not content with

to the number of seven or eight hundred. Although the greater part of these unfortunate persons were only slightly wounded, yet they were immediately thrown into a ditch, and thus literally buried alive!

* Turreau, on commencing an expedition against the Vendéans, is said to have addressed his soldiers as follows:

"Nous entrons dans le pays des insurgés; vous y brûlerez tout, vous passerez au fil de la baïonnette tous les habitans. Il peut y avoir quelques patriotes dans les pays; mais c'est égal, il faut tout sacrifier."

"We are about to enter the country of the insurgents; you are to burn every thing, and bayonet all the inhabitants. There may be indeed some few patriots among them; but, notwithstanding that, the whole must be sacrificed."

† Francastel assisted Carrier in the massacre of the priests at Nantes; and he himself is said to have issued an order to bind sixty-one of the clergy of Nièvre together, and drown

committing the most atrocious murders with his own hand, and ordering the country every-where around him to be destroyed by fire, actually commanded all the members of a municipality who had repaired with their three-coloured scarfs to his camp at Sorinieres, to be shot, although they had gone thither to request his protection against the royalists.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

BUT, notwithstanding the reign of terrour had now commenced, many of the republican party abhorred these measures as equally impolitick and cruel, and some were bold enough to denounce them openly. Phillippeaux, a deputy from the department of Sarthe, after visiting La Vendée, declared that the jacobin generals perpetuated the war by means of their crimes, and even accused the committee of publick safety as the accomplice of their atrocities*.

them by means of a vessel sunk for that purpose. The following is a copy of his directions to general Grignon :

“ Tu feras trembler les brigands auxquels il ne faut pas faire de quartier : nos prisons regorgent. . . . Des prisonniers dans La Vendée ! . . . Il faut incendier les maisons écartées, les moulins, surtout les châteaux ; enfin, achever la transformation de ce pays en désert. . . . Point de mollesse ni de grâce. . . . Ce sont les vues de la convention.”

“ You must make the robbers tremble, and give them no quarter. Our prisons are crowded. . . . What ! prisoners in La Vendée ! . . . It is necessary to burn all the lone houses, the mills, and above all the castles ; in short, to transform the whole country into a desert. . . . Neither mildness nor clemency. . . . Such are the intentions of the convention.”

Francastel, some time after this, assisted Carrier in organising the company of Marat at Nantes, respecting which it is only sufficient to repeat the inauguration oath of the candidate :

“ Je jure que Marat, tant calomnié, ne vécut que pour la défense du peuple ; que ses principes révolutionnaires sont, & seront toujours, les miens ;” &c.

“ I swear that Marat, so much calumniated, lived only for the defence of the people ; that his revolutionary principles are, and always shall be, mine ;” &c.

* The deputy Phillippeaux, in a report to the committee of publick safety, dated “ 16. Frimaire, 2d year,” remarked, that the continuance of the war was chiefly owing to the conduct of perfidious, cowardly, or weak commanders. “ Generals,” says he, “ such as Berruyer, Marcé, and Ligonier, who were entrusted with the care of stifling the first symptoms of civil discord, favoured the rebels in every sense, in order to increase their au-

BOOK I. AMIDST this horrible state of uncertainty, during which the
 CHAP. II. royalists and republicans triumphed alternately, such of the in-
 1795. habitants as escaped exile, disease, and the sword, were obliged
 by turns to declare for the victors. They accordingly appeared

Policy of the before the advancing columns with white or three-coloured
 peasantry. cockades in exact conformity to the principles of the invaders,
 and were careful to be prepared with other emblems of attach-
 ment in case of an unexpected retreat.

THUS all La Vendée was unceasingly a prey to horrors ;
 and a portion of the French territory destined by nature to feed
 twenty departments, could scarcely supply the wretched remnant
 of its population with food.

No sooner, however, had the Thermidorean revolution taken
 place, and Robespierre and his ferocious satellites received the tardy
 punishment invoked by so many crimes, than an entire change took
 place in the conduct of the civil war. The convention, permitted
 at length to pause in the career of slaughter, and no longer ter-
 rified with the prospect of new proscriptions, determined to put
 an end to the bloody strife. A system of moderation, equally
 politic and humane, accordingly took place ; and the authority of

An attempt
 is made to
 conciliate the
 Vendéans.

dacity, and produce all the horrors of civil war. Quétineau," adds he, " successor to these
 traitors, and a disciple of the infamous Dumouriez, followed their steps. He delivered up
 Thouars with five thousand men and a considerable quantity of ammunition to the brigands.
 The rebels took him prisoner merely for form sake, and afterwards released him on his word
 of honour. He himself wore the infamous white cockade ; he received the enemy's general
 with the fraternal embrace in the midst of our unfortunate brethren, then dying for the cause
 of liberty ; he participated in the orgies of the royalists at the time the defenders of their
 country were perishing in dungeons and remained destitute of nourishment during thirty
 hours."

In another part of this memorable letter, Phillippeaux, who had also denounced the
 generals Ronfin and Rossignol, asserts, that after Montaigu had been taken by the insur-
 gents, and the republican forces deprived of their camp equipage which was deposited there,
 " the troops were reduced to the necessity of lying on the bare ground, while the com-
 manders, surrounded by players and courtisans, conducted them to a perpetual butchery."

the insurgent chiefs, which remained undiminished amidst all the miseries inflicted by the desolating torch and exterminating sword, was suddenly fapped and diminished by the language of peace, and the prospect of conciliation.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.
1795.

THE deputies on mission not only permitted mafs to be faid publickly, but cherifhed and protected the nonjuring clergy. Hoche, who feconded all their efforts, punifhed every infraction of the laws of humanity with the moft exemplary feverity, and prohibited the brutal cuftom of exhibiting the bleeding heads of the vanquifhed Vendéans in the front of the French columns. Nor did this general, fo ardent in the field of battle, difdain to recur to the artifices of a refined policy ; for he not only kept up a fecret correſpondence with feveral of the chiefs, but alfo took fuch of the confeffors as poſſeſſed confiderable influence into his pay. Marching at the head of a powerful army, and extending the olive-branch of peace with one hand, and the ſword of war with the other, he preſented both by turns to the insurgents ; and while he willingly received the peaſantry under his protection on a fimple promiſe of ſubmiſſion, he gained over feveral of the leaders, ſome by promiſes, others by commiſſions : thoſe who refuſed to yield on any terms were threatened to be reduced to ſubjection. It was accordingly agreed, that, in addition to the free exerciſe of publick worſhip, ſuch of the Vendéan foldiery as were of no profeſſion ſhould be formed into companies and receive pay ; that all property under ſequeſtration ſhould be reſtored ; that the debts contracted by the chiefs ſhould be liquidated, to the amount of a million and a half of livres ; that the inhabitants ſhould be indemnified for the loſſes ſuſtained ; and that no requiſition ſhould extend during the ſpace of five years to the insurgent departments *. A treaty containing theſe ſtipula-

* Substance of the treaty of peace, ſigned by Charette, on the part of the insurgent in-

BOOK I. tions was accordingly signed at Jaulnay near Nantes, by Charette
 CHAP. II. on the part of the Vendéans, and Carmartin on behalf of the
 1795. Chouans; Stofflet refused for some time to affix his signature as
 Treaty con- chief of the army of Poitou, but he also at length signified his
 cluded with the Vendean chiefs.
 [April 24.] acceffion †, and all the miseries of civil war seemed to have ceased
 for ever.

habitants of La Vendée, and the commissioners of the national convention, on the part of the French republick, March 7, 1795.

ARTICLE I. The representatives of the people promise, in the name of the convention, that the sum of eighty millions shall be granted to the inhabitants of La Vendée, to indemnify them for the losses, burnings, and devastations, they have suffered.

II. Forty millions shall be immediately paid and distributed.

III. All the contracts entered into between the generals and inhabitants of La Vendée shall be discharged by the French republick.

IV. The sum of ten millions shall be deposited for that purpose.

V. The inhabitants of La Vendée acknowledge the French republick.

VI. and VII. General Charette shall have the command of a body of two thousand men in the pay of the republick, consisting of three battalions, to be stationed at Machecoul, Chalons, and a third town, to be determined hereafter.

VIII. A list shall be given in of such persons as are to be banished from La Vendée; that list to be drawn up and presented by general Charette.

IX. The free exercise of the Catholick religion shall be permitted; ground may be purchased for the building of a church, but there shall not be any bells or exterior ceremonies.

X. XI. and XII. The banished nonjuring priests may return, but can only be restored to their patrimonial estates; there shall be no districts or municipalities, but only a national agent in La Vendée, in which no requisitions shall take place for the space of five years.

Substance of the treaty of peace between the French convention and that part of the insurgents in Brittany known by the name of Chouans, April 20, 1795.

ARTICLE I. The laws for the freedom of religious worship shall be put in execution.

II. The Chouans, who have neither profession nor estate, shall be received into the armies of the republick.

III. The inhabitants of the insurgent departments shall be allowed to organize a body of chasseurs, not to exceed two thousand four hundred men.

IV. and V. The youth of the first requisition shall remain at home, and the contracts entered into by the chiefs for defraying the expences of the war shall be liquidated to the amount of one million five hundred thousand livres.

† Stofflet and his adherents, after the delay of a fortnight, transmitted the following paper :

Acte

" Acte d'accession de Stofflet à la pacification du 5 Floreal.—Nous, general en chef & officiers de l'armée Catholique & Royale de l'Anjou & du Haut Poitou, declarons qu'animés du désir de la paix, nous n'en avons retardé la conclusion jusqu'à ce jour, que pour consulter les vœux du peuple dont les intérêts nous étaient confiés & celui de l'armée Catholique & Royale de Bretagne. Nous adherons aux mesures prises par les représentans pour la pacification des départemens insurgés, & nous soumettant aux loix de la République une & indivisible, promettant de ne jamais porter les armes contre elle, & de remettre dans le plus bref delai notre artillerie, &c.

BOOK I.
CHAP. II.

1795.

(Signé)

" STOFFLET,
" DE BEAUVAIS,
" MICHELIN,
" CERIS,
" GUICHARD,
" L'HUILLIER,

" PERERE
" DUPOUET,
" LEGEAY,
" FOUGERAY,
" DUMESNIL,
" PALIERNE,

" CHETOU,
" CADY,
" FORESTIER THIBAUT,
" GIRAULT,
" ROBERT," &c.

We, the general in chief and officers of the Catholick and Royal army of Anjou and Upper Poitou, declare, that, animated with the desire of peace, &c.

C H A P. III.

*England grants a Subsidy to the Emperour—Disposition of the Armies
—Surrender of Luxemburg to the French—Blockade of Mentz
—Picbegru and Jourdan cross the Rhine—and are driven back
by the Imperialists.*

BOOK I. **T**HE late campaign may be considered as the most brilliant which
CHAP. III. had ever occurred in the annals of France ; and that of 1795
1795. promised to equal if not surpass it in point of interest and glory.
Holland was now wrested from the coalition by force of arms, and
Prussia by treaty ; many of the petty German states had sued for
forgiveness and oblivion, while the neutral powers were eager to
acknowledge the authority, and solicit the alliance, of the republic.
But the pacification of La Vendée, which had so long
occupied the armies, and exhausted the resources of France,
seemed to constitute the chief incident in this state drama ; and
it now began to be vaunted, that a nation which had laid
combined Europe prostrate would be more than a match for two
of its states.

Subsidiary
Treaty be-
tween Great
Britain and
Austria.
[May 4.]

As the head of the house of Brandenburg had withdrawn from
the league, the cabinet of England, justly alarmed at the idea of
being left to contend alone against France, was under the necessity
of listening to the demands of Austria, which had already re-
ceived an advance of two hundred and fifty thousand pounds
sterling in the course of the former campaign *. A convention

* Return to the order of the honourable house of commons, of the 4th of May, 1795,
“ for an account of the different sums of money that have been paid to the emperour, or

was accordingly signed at Vienna, in which, after stating, "that that emperor and the king of Great Britain were equally convinced of the necessity of acting with vigour and energy against the common enemy, in order to procure to their respective dominions a safe and honourable peace," the latter engages to propose to his parliament to guarantee the regular payment of the half-yearly dividends on the sum of four millions six hundred thousand pounds sterling, to be raised on account of the former. In return for this, it was stipulated on the part of his Imperial majesty, "that he shall employ in his different armies, in the ensuing campaign, a number of troops, which shall amount at least to two hundred thousand effective men;" and these were to act against the common enemy, according to the dispositions agreed upon in a secret article. This agreement was fully completed on the part of the emperor, who immediately recruited his forces, strengthened his garrisons, and not only brought a numerous and well-disciplined army into the field, but conducted himself during the whole of the campaign with exemplary fidelity.

BOOK I.
CHAP. III.
1795.

As the season for taking the field now approached, the French convention determined to regulate the position and the command of the troops. The army of the Sambre and Meuse was accordingly confided to Jourdan; that of the North to Moreau; and

Distribution
of the armies.

the commanders of his Imperial majesty's forces, at different times during the present war; together with the dates of such payments."

1794, September 18,	.	.	.	£. 50,000
October 30,	.	.	.	50,000
November 19,	.	.	.	50,000
December 18,	.	.	.	100,000
1795, February 6,	.	.	.	50,000
— 21,	.	.	.	50,000
— 22,	.	.	.	100,000
				£. 550,000

BOOK I. that of the Rhine and Moselle to Pichegru; who, in case of a
 CHAP. III. junction, was to act as generalissimo. The armies of the Alps
 1795. and Italy were united under Kellermann; the army of the
 Eastern Pyrenées was to be led by general Scherer, and that of
 the Western by Marceau; while Conclaux was to command a
 body of troops in the neighbourhood of the insurgent depart-
 ments, and Hoche to be entrusted with the direction of the joint
 armies of the coasts of Brest and Cherbourg.

THE campaign commenced on the side of Flanders, with a
 most important conquest.

Surrender of
 Luxemburg.
 [June 7.]

THE French determined to obtain possession of Luxemburg, with-
 out which they were unable to secure the possession of the Austrian
 Netherlands. This fortress, which had been formerly taken
 by the same nation, and restored to the house of Austria by the
 treaty of Utrecht, was now deemed nearly impregnable. Aware
 that its reduction was extremely difficult, and that it would be
 easier subdued by famine than the sword, the republican generals
 had cut off all supplies, and left a numerous garrison to subsist
 entirely on its own magazines. It was now regularly invested,
 and notwithstanding the field-marshal Bender, a veteran general,
 commanded in the place, yet he found himself under the neces-
 sity of capitulating, as there was not the most distant prospect of
 being relieved.

Blockade of
 Mentz.

NOTHING seemed wanting to complete the glory of the
 French arms, and secure their recent acquisitions, but the sub-
 jection of a city lately wrested from them by the king of Prussia.
 The blockade of Mentz was accordingly the first operation that
 took place on the frontiers of Germany. The defence of that
 place, formerly entrusted to the troops of the house of Bran-
 denburg, had now devolved upon the emperor, and his majesty
 was pleased to select marshal Clairfayt, as the most able officer
 to whom he could confide the command of the troops collected
 for that purpose. This general, who had been driven at the
 latter end of last campaign across the Rhine, being now placed

at the head of the Austrian army, as well as that of the empire, returned to the charge, and, nothing dismayed by his recent defeats, attacked and routed the French who were posted upon the heights of Mornbach, after which he occupied that advantageous position with his own forces. BOOK I.
CHAP. III.
1795.

[May 7.]

NOTWITHSTANDING this, Germany was soon after menaced with a new invasion, and Mentz with a new siege, by two of the greatest commanders in the service of the republic. After a considerable time had elapsed in preparation, a large portion of the army of the Sambre and Meuse suddenly crossed the Rhine, in the neighbourhood of Duffeldorff. That city was immediately summoned, and, having refused to surrender, was taken by assault, the Austrian garrison having previously retired. The duchy of Berg was also overrun; a large quantity of ammunition and artillery belonging to the enemy fell into the hands of the invaders, and the Imperialists retiring on every side, Mentz was again invested. Jourdan
crosses the
Rhine.
[Oct. 6.]
Capture of
Duffeldorff,
Berg, and

No sooner had Pichegru received intelligence of these exploits, than he also crossed the Rhine with his army, advanced against Mannheim, and obtained possession of that important city, with a degree of facility so disproportionate to the strength of the place, that it was evident he must have been favoured by the good wishes at least of the inhabitants. On this, general Wurmser, who was advancing by rapid marches to its relief, endeavoured to form a junction with marshal Clairfayt, but he was overtaken and defeated by a detachment of the army of the Rhine and Moselle. The French, however, were surprised and overcome in their turn; and in consequence of one of those sudden reverses, so common in all wars, but more especially during the present, the fortune of the campaign, from being highly disastrous, became at length eminently propitious to the Imperial arms. Mannheim.

PICHEGRU being no longer able to second the efforts of Jourdan, the latter was under the necessity of raising the siege of

BOOK I. Mentz, and retreating before the victorious Austrians to Duffel-
 CHAP. III. dorff, where he repassed the Rhine; while the former fell back
 1795. upon Manheim, and after leaving a considerable garrison in that
 Retreat of the place, and sustaining a number of sanguinary attacks, was happy
 French. to escape across that river also.

The siege of MARSHAL CLAIRFAYT, who was not unmindful of the
 Mentz raised. great object of the campaign, appearing before Mentz, attacked
 [Oct. 29.] and carried the entrenched camp which the French had en-
 deavoured to render inexpugnable by the labours of eleven
 months. General Schaal, who occupied this strong position on
 the retreat of Jourdan, with fifty-two battalions of infantry and
 five regiments of cavalry, was obliged to retire, and leave one
 hundred and six pieces of cannon, two hundred ammunition
 waggons, and about two thousand prisoners, among whom were
 two generals, in the hands of the assailants.

Manheim NOTWITHSTANDING the disasters sustained by the French
 surrenders to army, the garrison of Manheim, consisting of about nine thousand
 the Imperial- men, contrived to make a stout resistance. The Imperialists at
 ists. length obtained possession of an entrenched hill called the Gulyen-
 [Nov. 23.] berg by assault, as well as the Necker fort; but although they
 were driven from the latter, they persevered with unabating
 ardour, and after a long siege obliged this important city to
 capitulate.

The French IN the mean time marshal Clairfayt and general Wurmser
 are worsted had crossed the Rhine in pursuit of the French, and having formed
 on all sides. a junction, resumed possession of the Palatinate, reconquered
 many of the acquisitions of the French, and even threatened to
 retake Luxemburg. On this, Pichegru and Jourdan, after re-
 ceiving the necessary reinforcements, marched to encounter the
 [Dec. 1.] triumphant enemy. The former carried the town of Kreutz-
 nach twice by storm in the course of one day; but he was
 obliged at length to evacuate that place, while his colleague was
 [Dec. 20.] repulsed soon after in an attack upon Kayserlautern, in which

he lost two thousand men. At length the severity of the season, BOOK I.
and an unexpected armistice of three months, put an end to a CHAP. III.
campaign, the close of which was not only far different from its 1795.
commencement, but also from what might have been augured
from the relative forces of the contending powers.

THE troops of the house of Austria, although entirely destitute Conduct of
of the support of the Prussians as formerly, must be allowed to the Imperial-
have conducted themselves not only with exemplary skill and ists.
bravery, but with a degree of zeal and even of enthusiasm which
they had not hitherto evinced. The field-marsbals Clairfayt and
Wurmser added greatly to their former reputation; and the gene-
rals Boros, Kray, and Haddick, evinced talents that afforded a
promise of future celebrity.

ON the other hand, the fame of Pichegru and Jourdan, two
of the best generals in the French service, experienced a sudden
eclipse; while they loudly complained that the victories of the
Imperialists had been accomplished by the violation of neutral
territory, they at the same time evinced a jealousy and even a
hatred of each other, that proved but little serviceable to the
interests of their country.

C H A P. IV.

Campaign in Italy—The Convention is dissolved and a Directory appointed.

BOOK I. THE peace with Spain produced a considerable effect on the
CHAP. IV. military operations in Italy. No sooner did the court of Madrid
1795. consent to the termination of hostilities, than the victorious troops which had crossed the Pyrenées in search of conquests, were conducted to the Appenines, and Kellermann was soon in possession of all the summits of the Alps, from the lake of Geneva to the county of Nice.

THE war, however, for some time was defensive in this quarter; and while the Austrians entrenched themselves at Borghetto and Albenga, the French strengthened their position at Dego, neither of the armies paying the least attention to the neutrality of Genoa, the territories of which were invaded and occupied occasionally by both *.

* It is not a little remarkable, that in the course of a war, ostensibly undertaken on one side in defence of religion and the rights of sovereigns, and on the other in behalf of the liberties of mankind, neither party, when it suited its interests, has paid the least respect to the rights of independent nations. Both France and Austria by turns invaded and kept possession of the Genoese territory; and the conduct of the English ministers and commanders abroad was not always in unison with the professions of the cabinet.

In September, 1793, a French vessel having entered the port of Genoa under the three-coloured flag, Tellé, the agent of that nation, suspecting that she came from Toulon with a secret commission, ordered the master on board the *Modeste* frigate, and put him in irons.

In consequence of this, an English and Spanish squadron, consisting of eight ships of the line and six frigates, entered the port on the 5th of October, and the *Scipio* of 74 guns, having ranged alongside the French man-of-war then at anchor, after a short engagement took possession of her, and two other cruisers. The *Imperieux*, another frigate, was also

GENERAL DE VINS, who had again assumed the command of the Austro-Sardinian army, in the mean time extended his re-
doubts along Mount Balin, which commands Savona and Vado, with the double view of securing a retreat, in case he should be pressed by superiour forces, and keeping up the communication with Alexandria and Savona whence he drew his supplies.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IV.

1795.

BUT the army of Italy being at length pressed by famine, in consequence of the capture of all neutral vessels laden with corn in the Mediterranean, a council of war was held at Albenga, in which it was determined to attack the Imperialists throughout the whole extent of their line, with a view of chasing them from the dominions of Genoa, and obtaining a supply of provisions. Accordingly several partial engagements took place, in one of which

Renewal of
hostilities.
[Oct. 26.]

seized in the port of Spezia, under the guns of the fort, and such of her stores as had been landed were secured, the magazines of the republick having been broken open for that purpose.

The government of Genoa remonstrated against this conduct to the British minister, and pleaded its neutrality; but he is said to have answered, "that neutrality among nations cannot take place, but with respect to such wars as are carried on between *lawful powers*; that to talk of neutrality in the case of a contest between religion and atheism, laws and anarchy, loyalty and perjury, virtue and vice, humanity and murder, is to vilify the name."

The same plenipotentiary is reported to have invited the republick "to declare itself within twenty-four hours for the coalesced courts; to dismiss within six hours the French minister and all the French resident in Genoa;" and to have added, "that if they did not hasten to yield to this invitation, the Genoese would be considered as enemies, their port would be blockaded, &c. &c."

The government refused to comply, and it appears that the ministry of Great Britain was unwilling to enforce the threats of its agent.

The French commissioners with the army of Italy, in a Declaration, dated Nice, October 13, denounced the conduct of the English in the port of Genoa, "as an outrage against the rights of nations, and the laws of humanity;" and, as if ignorant of the impotence of the republick, they "consider the indecision of the senate in neglecting to inflict a just and signal punishment on the authors of the crime committed in their port, and under their cannon," as an act of hostility.

The Genoese having persisted in their neutrality, the port of Genoa was afterwards invested by lord Hood's fleet; but it was at length notified to the republick, on the 26th of August, 1794, that the blockade was raised.

BOOK I. the Austrians were driven from Campo di Pietra, by the generals
 CHAP. IV. Augereau and Chastel, with the loss of five hundred prisoners.

1795.

[Nov. 16.]

Actions at

Loano,

[Nov. 22.]

and

Garesio.

[Nov. 23.]

A few days after they were again attacked by general Scherer in the valley of Loano; and after a battle that lasted from six o'clock in the morning until five in the afternoon, the allies were obliged to retreat to Garesio, with the loss of eight thousand men, who were either killed or made prisoners.

THE action being renewed next morning at break of day, the enemy fled in confusion towards Savona and Bagniano. In this state of distress, De Vins summoned the senate of Genoa to deliver up the fortresses of Savona; and being refused the possession of a place which he was unable to obtain by force, the Austro-Sardinians were obliged to pass the defiles of the Bochetta, and retire towards Acqui: on which the French took possession of Pietra, Loano, Finale, and Vado, as well as of the immense magazines which the Austrians had collected at Savona.

Relative situation of the rival armies.

IN consequence of this succession of victories, the barriers of the Pyrenées were completely laid open to the invaders; but the excesses which accompanied and followed their triumphs, notwithstanding the repeated proclamations of general Scherer, who endeavoured in vain to render the commanding officers of companies, the colonels of battalions, and generals of brigades and divisions, personally responsible for the malversations of their soldiers, soon reduced the republican army to a state of complete anarchy. In addition to the disorganisation that ensued, other circumstances contributed to restrain the further progress of the French; for the emperor, in consequence of his recent successes on the Rhine, was enabled to detach into Italy a body of twenty-five thousand men, who fortified a position on the back of the Appenines; while the court of Turin, fully aware of its critical situation, sent a reinforcement of six thousand troops to general Colli, who commanded the Sardinian army.

BUT the rigour of the season prevented the allies from attempt-

ing any enterprise of moment; and the intervention of mountains covered with snow, restrained the rage of hostile armies, and procrastinated the fate of Italy.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IV.
1795.

IN the mean time great and important changes had taken place in France. In the course of this summer, the legislature at length adopted measures for its own dissolution, and also for the creation of a new constitution, by which, under the names of the Councils of Five Hundred and Ancients, the once-hated idea of a balance of power was revived and adopted. The last moments of this assembly were accompanied by the most terrible convulsions; and its members were threatened with insurrection, and even death, by the very jacobins by whom they had been once supported, while they were cheerfully succoured by the royalists, whom they had punished and oppressed. Their power however survived the struggle; and as some little compensation to suffering humanity for the manifold injuries of war and of faction, they conceived a brilliant plan for the encouragement of arts and sciences, and with their expiring breath bequeathed the National Institute as a legacy to their successors.

New constitution presented to the convention.
[June 29.]

THUS, after three years' duration, closed the memorable career of the Convention, to paint the character of which is reserved for the pencil of some future Tacitus. Never did any popular body unite within itself so many contrarieties; vice and virtue, heroism and cowardice, patriotism and perfidy, were by turns triumphant. Its deputies, entirely selected from among the philosophers and plebeians, after proclaiming the destruction of a monarchy consecrated by the lapse of ages, and signing the death-warrant of Louis XVI. the successor of more than a hundred kings, basely crouched under the triumviral yoke, and suffered the most virtuous of their colleagues to be exiled, proscribed, and massacred, by Couthon, Marat, and Robespierre.

Convention dissolved.
[Oct. 26.]

BETRAYED by its own generals, overwhelmed by foreign

BOOK I.
CHAP. IV.

1795.

I. armies, destitute of money, and devoured by a civil war, it proclaimed a commonwealth, dissolved the coalition of kings, crossed the Waal and the Rhine, scaled the Pyrenées and the Appenines, and made prostrate Europe tremble at its energy. Not content with repelling the aggressions of the powers armed against it, their own territories were menaced, invaded, and conquered; and a many-headed dictatorship, consisting of some hundreds of legislators, who trembled by turns at the machinations of their own committees and the insurrections of the fickle Parisians, found means to erect the emblem with which republican Rome enfranchised her bondmen in the heart of Flanders, Spain, and Germany enslaved, and appeared for a while not only to have changed their own destiny but influenced that of mankind.

Names and
characters of
the Directors.

ON the dissolution of the convention, and annihilation of its committees, the executive power was confided to a Directory consisting of five members, who were entrusted with the sole management of military affairs, the appointment to a variety of civil offices, and the conduct of all foreign transactions. To support the dignity of their office, they were provided with ample revenues, surrounded by guards, clothed in magnificent apparel, and lodged in the palace of the Luxemburg.

REWBEL, a native of Colmar, formerly an advocate of some note in the sovereign court of Alsace and a deputy to the states-general, constituted one of this body; he was indebted for his nomination partly to his republican principles, and partly to the affected moderation of Syeyes. Barras, a man of family, and more celebrated for his personal courage than his morals, was another member. Like his colleague, he had voted for the death of the king; and this circumstance, together with the services rendered to the convention during the insurrection of the sections of Paris, elevated him to his present rank. Revelliere-Lepaux was the third. He had been by turns a professor of

botany and a member of the late legislature; but his original rank in life was far more humble, for he rose from the station of a journeyman-apothecary, to participate in the honours of the Gallick purple. Letourneur and Carnot were both bred to the profession of arms, and served as engineers: the first however had only distinguished himself by regulating the position of a battery, or constructing an entrenched camp; while the second presided over the evolutions of armies, and by the boldness and wisdom of his plans seemed to chain victory to the banners of the republick.

BOOK 1.
CHAP. IV.
1795.

SUCH were the men designed by fortune to preside over and regulate the fate of France: but, notwithstanding the hopes entertained of their vigour and talents, it soon became evident that they were not destined to be the harbingers of publick prosperity; for not only did the value of paper-money experience a sudden and alarming degree of depreciation in the early part of their administration, but the armies, hitherto victorious under the direction of the committees, sustained at first but a doubtful reputation during their control.

C H A P. V.

Renewal of the Civil War—Expedition to Brittany—Execution of the Count de Sombreuil and his brave Companions.

BOOK I. **T**HE peace with the Vendéan chiefs, which had produced so
 CHAP. V. much joy throughout the whole empire, soon proved false, hollow,
 1795. and delusive, and the horizon of France appeared once more clouded with blood.

Suspicious
conduct of the
Vendéan
chiefs.

THE government, under pretence of bad faith, refused to advance the sums stipulated in the late treaty, and even issued orders to arrest several of the principal insurgents. Clermont, who had been permitted to traverse the departments lately in commotion, with a view of putting a stop to hostilities, was seized while employed in distributing forged assignats; Tintinac de la Boffière was taken prisoner, when about to repair to Jersey; Cormartin, accused of spending the money advanced to him in recruiting a new army, was stopped and confined; while Charette, whose conduct had always been suspicious, was surrounded by spies. About the same time, a correspondence with the English ministry was intercepted, and both sides now prepared once more for war.

[June 16.] PREVIOUSLY to this, a report was made to the convention relative to the critical situation of La Vendée; and in the course of a few days after, appeared a manifesto on the part of the insurgents, which was published in form at the head-quarters of Charette and Stofflet *.

Manifesto of
the Vendéans.
[June 21.]

* It is not a little remarkable, that this manifesto contained a clause hostile to England:
 “ Nous n'avons point contracté, & nous ne contracterons point, d'alliance avec la nation

IN the mean time the British government was meditating an attack upon France in the most vulnerable part. Conscious if that country were left to the full enjoyment of her own strength and resources she would prove too powerful for all her enemies, it was determined to attempt a descent on her coasts, and, by landing a body of emigrants, involve her once more in the endless labyrinth of intestine commotions. A number of regiments were accordingly raised and embodied, consisting in part of the unhappy Toulonese who had been forced to abandon their country, and in part of those who had withdrawn from France at different periods. But as the number of volunteers for so desperate an expedition was not sufficient, a fatal measure was resorted to, and a multitude of prisoners were recruited from the gaols*. The count de Sombreuil, a youth of great promise, and who, by an extraordinary instance of courage, had lately obtained a military decoration from the king of Prussia, was prevailed upon to engage in this expedition, along with the count d'Hervilly, a general anterior to the destruction of the monarchy; the chief command was, however, bestowed upon M. de Puissaye, formerly adjutant-general to Wimpffen, who possessed considerable influence among the Chouans, of whom he had been one of the leaders; but he neither enjoyed the confidence of the troops

BOOK I.
CHAP. V.
1795.

Expedition to
the coast of
Britanny.

Anglaise, ni avec aucune des puissances coalisées, à moins que Louis XVIII. ne conclue un traité avec elles; alors ces puissances seraient nos alliées, parce qu'elles seraient les alliées de notre souverain; nous ne laisserons pénétrer dans les pays occupés par nos armées, aucunes troupes des puissances coalisées, & nous combattrons leurs soldats débarqués sur nos côtes à l'effet de démembrer la France, ou d'exciter du trouble dans les provinces."

* It was asserted in England, that some of the troops exhibited a spirit of mutiny immediately after they had sailed; but according to the French author, their disaffection amounted to a regular conspiracy: "À peine étaient-ils embarqués à Southampton, qu'ils voulurent massacrer leurs officiers, & conduire dans les ports de France les navires qu'ils montaient. Quatorze d'entre eux furent mis à mort, & protestèrent jusqu'à dernière moment, qu'ils mouraient républicains."—*Hist. Philosoph. de la Révol. par Ant. Fantin-Désobords*, t. VI, p. 186.

BOOK I. which served under him, nor displayed any of those military
 CHAP. V. talents that could alone entitle him to direct such an important
 1795. enterprize.

The emi-
grants em-
bark at
Southamp-
ton.

EVERY thing being prepared with a liberality bordering on profusion, this little army, consisting principally of the regiments of Hector, Hervilly, Dudrenuc, Royale-Marine, Royale-Louis, Loyal-Emigrant, and Royale-Artillerie, was embarked in transports, under the convoy of a small squadron commanded by sir John Borlase Warren, whose intimate knowledge of the French coast rendered him particularly adapted for such an undertaking.

The emi-
grants land
at Quiberon.
[July 4.]

After being sixteen days at sea, the fleet at length arrived at the place of destination, and anchored in the bay of Quiberon. The debarkation of the main body of the troops was effected during the night, under the orders of general d'Hervilly, and the remainder landed on the succeeding days, together with an immense quantity of muskets, uniforms, stores, provisions, and five pieces of cannon. Nor was any thing omitted that might gain the hearts of the royalists; for immense quantities of assignats*, homilies, benedictions, and titles of nobility, were provided with the most profuse liberality upon this occasion.

Fort Pen-
thievre taken.
[July 2.]

THE invaders now extended their cantonments, and the republicans being obliged to evacuate Auray and Vannes, they took possession of both these places; but as their position could not be maintained without Fort Penthievre, which had recently received the appellation of Fort Sans-Culottes, it was immediately attacked by means of three frigates on one side, while the

* It is but candid to remark, that the paper-money alluded to here could not be termed *forged*, as it was entirely different from that issued under the authority of the convention. An engraving of the portrait of Louis XVII. the arms of France, and the flower-de-luces, together with the motto of "Dieu & le Roi," and the words "Armée Royale & Catholique de Bretagne," executed like the devices in blue ink, clearly indicate that this was intended for the payment of the troops.

emigrants presented themselves on the other with four pieces of BOOK I.
artillery, and, after a defence of two days, by a garrison consisting CHAP. V.
of four hundred men, capitulated to the English. 1795.

THE royalists soon after made themselves masters of the whole peninsula, and also of the entrenched camp of Carnac: the inhabitants of the neighbouring country indeed appeared unfriendly to their cause, but they were soon joined by a body of Chouans; and M. de Puifaye, who had established his head-quarters at the village of Genese, armed and clothed such of the peasantry as presented themselves.

HE had now both time and opportunity, under the title of "lieutenant-general of the king's armies, and commander in chief of the Catholick and Royal army of Brittany," to publish a proclamation, inviting Frenchmen of every description to rally around his standard.

"YE brave inhabitants of La Vendée, the admiration of De Puifaye's
Europe and the envy of France," says he, "the moment is proclama-
arrived to reap the fruits of your heroick toils. The illustrious tion.
shades of Bonchamp, L'Escale, La Roche Jacqueline, and so many other heroes who were your guides and friends, are hovering around you! The associates and the inheritors of their glory, Charette, Stofflet, Sapinau, and all your intrepid leaders, will accomplish this great work, which they have begun and conducted with so much constancy and courage. We bring you ammunition, arms, and the assistance which a protecting power, that does not confine itself to a bare admiration of your fortitude, condescends to grant you.

"YE loyal inhabitants of Brittany, who have honoured me with your confidence, you now see that it has not been violated. The British government, roused by your perseverance and misfortunes, has granted your request. An army, entirely composed of French troops, comes to second your efforts, and I bring you all the succours you have demanded. His Britannick ma-

BOOK I. jeſty, forced to repel the aggreſſions of your tyrants, and to
 CHAP. V. aſſert the reſpect due to his crown, has, nevertheleſs, graciouſly
 1795. received your fellow-citizens, and the perſecuted miniſters of
 your religion, whom he now reſtores to your wiſhes. This is
 the only anſwer worthy of his majeſty to the ambitious and de-
 ſtructive plans which your foes have imputed to his generous
 intentions. French officers and ſoldiers, who, like yourſelves,
 for theſe four years paſt have fought for their king, now haſten
 to rejoin you, and your princes intend to place themſelves at
 the head of your invincible columns.”

Proceedings
 of the French
 government.

No ſooner did the intelligence of theſe events reach Paris, than
 the national convention ſelected two deputies, Blad and Tallien,
 on whoſe energy they could rely, and ſent them to Brittany.
 While theſe raiſed the neighbouring departments, Hoche aſſem-
 bled troops and organiſed an army. Having left Cherin, whom
 he had placed at the head of his ſtaff at Rennes, on purpoſe to
 forward ſupplies of ammunition, proviſions, and artillery, he
 himſelf proceeded to Auray, to obſerve the motions of the
 enemy. Being as yet unable to oppoſe ſo formidable a force,
 he allowed the emigrants to remain in quiet poſſeſſion of the
 fort of Quiberon, as well as of the peninſula; and although it was
 mortifying for a commander in chief to remain a patient ſpectator
 of their progreſs, he contented himſelf, with a gaiety peculiar to
 his countrymen, to ſport with his own ſituation, and to boaſt that
 he intended to ſhut up the enemy, like ſo many rats in a trap *.

Hoche con-
 fines the emi-
 grants to the
 peninſula.
 [July 10.]

No ſooner had a body of troops been collected, than the gene-
 ral forced them to withdraw to the camp of Kouſten, under
 protection of the fort of Penthieyre, while he himſelf remained
 at the village of Sainte-Barbe, and entrusted general Lemoine
 with the erection of the batteries deſtined to hem in and encloſe
 the invading army.

* “ Se réſervant de les y renfermer,” diſoit-il, “ comme un rat dans une fourcière.”

THE chiefs of the royalists, alarmed at these preparations, immediately perceived the necessity of raising the blockade, on purpose to keep up a communication with the disaffected in the interior parts of the country, and accordingly determined to assault the republican lines by break of day. But intelligence of this important operation was communicated on the preceding evening, by no less than four different deserters, and preparations were made to defeat the project. Accordingly, on the approach of their columns, general Humbert fell back, conformably to orders, and the assailants were not only exposed to a severe fire of grape-shot from two masked batteries in front, but also to a charge of infantry and cavalry on both their flanks. So unexpected a reception entirely disconcerted the emigrants, three hundred of whom, with the count de Thalmont and a number of nobles, were left dead on the field of battle. General d'Hervilly, who commanded on this occasion, was desperately wounded, and three pieces of cannon fell to the lot of the victors, who were alone prevented by five English gun-boats from entering Fort Penthievre along with the fugitives.

HOCHÉ had by this time collected a formidable force, consisting of the national guards of Brest, and all the adjoining towns on the coast, in addition to a powerful reinforcement of regular troops. He therefore determined to leave the lines hitherto occupied by his forces, and attack the invaders, whom he had penned up within the peninsula. But as it was first necessary to render himself master of Fort Penthievre, he resolved to attack that place; and although all the engineers in his army were of opinion that it could be reduced by regular approaches alone, he declared his intention to carry it by assault. He was undoubtedly influenced on this occasion by the number and the zeal of the deserters from the royal standard, who not only made him acquainted, from time to time, with all the movements in the enemy's camp, but

BOOK I.
CHAP. V.
1795.

Irruption of
the Royalists.
[July 15.]

Fort Sans-Culottes retaken
by the
French.
[July 21.]

BOOK I. even undertook to conduct the troops and obtain the surrender
CHAP. V. of the fort.

1795.

ACCORDINGLY three thousand of the republicans, led by the generals Humbert and Valle, left the camp of St. Barbe about eleven o'clock at night, and notwithstanding their march was retarded by a storm, this circumstance serving to conceal their operations from the enemy. The forces being divided into three columns, two of them moved along the shore, and were obliged at times to wade breast-high; they were also perceived by the English gun-boats, which immediately commenced a heavy fire of grape, and would have actually returned, had not some person, about two o'clock in the morning, exclaimed that the three-coloured ensign was flying upon the ramparts. This proved to be actually the case; for while one of the detachments had proceeded to assault the fort in front, the adjutant-general Menage, at the head of about three hundred chosen soldiers and deserters, braving the waves of the ocean, and the fire of the fort and the shipping, scaled the rocks on the west side, and, being favoured by part of the garrison, obtained possession of one of the advanced works.

Hoche suddenly attacks the enemy's entrenched camp.

ON receiving intelligence of this event, the remainder of the republican army was instantly put in motion, and the commander in chief, assisted by the two representatives Tallien and Blad, penetrated into the peninsula, in three columns, one of which marched straight forward, while the other two followed the direction of the coast, with an intention to cut off the enemy's retreat. It was now five o'clock in the morning, and although the French had been in possession of Penthievre upwards of two hours, yet this event seems still to have been unknown to the ill-fated emigrants in the camp of Kousten; but a number of the Chouans, perceiving the danger with which they were menaced, found means to escape in boats to the continent.

NOTWITHSTANDING they were surprised, and left destitute of a leader by the flight of M. De Puifaye, who, on the first alarm,

fought and obtained shelter on board a man-of-war, the royalists rallied under the gallant Sombreuil, who, unmindful of his own preservation, was only anxious to hold out until the women and children, who were precipitating themselves into the sea, had obtained an asylum on board the English fleet.

BOOK I.
CHAP. V.
1793.

At length the entrenched camp was forced, and while nearly one-half of the invaders joined the army of Hoche, and protested their inviolable attachment to the cause of the republick, the remainder retired to a rock, where they had posted a piece of cannon, and defended themselves with the greatest intrepidity. But it being found impossible to resist the numbers and the artillery of the assailants, the vanquished demanded leave to capitulate, and a parley accordingly took place; however as some of the chiefs took advantage of this opportunity to escape on board the boats sent to their succour, the fire of the republicans recommenced, and being now reduced to the deplorable alternative of perishing by the swords of the victors, or the waves of the sea, these wretched and unhappy men were forced to surrender at discretion. In Fort Penthievre and the peninsula were found seventy thousand muskets, one hundred and fifty thousand pair of shoes, and all the artillery landed from the fleet; the beach of Quiberon was covered with wines, liquors, provisions, and stores of all sorts; and a regiment of infantry, taking advantage of the general consternation, is reported to have obtained possession of a number of vessels laden with flour, rice, and provisions.

Thus ended this unfortunate expedition to the coast of France, the fate of which for some time cast a gloom over the publick mind. No less than six or seven hundred of the emigrants perished at the foot of a rock *, where they had taken shelter; about two thousand were saved by the boats of the fleet; of those who surrendered, such as were not noble, after some time ob-

* Called *le rocher de Portignès*.

BOOK I. tained their liberty, and all the women and children of the Chouans
 CHAP. V. were immediately set free. The bishop of Dol and fourteen of
 1795. his clergy, who had devoted themselves to inevitable destruction, received death with the most exemplary resignation; M. de Broglie and several men of birth, to the amount of near three hundred *, also suffered upon this occasion: but the fate of count Charles de Sombreuil, who had embarked in the expedition from sentiments of honour, and conducted himself in a gallant and disinterested manner to the very last scene of the bloody tragedy, attracted the attention and the commiseration of all Europe.

Proceedings
of the British
squadron.

NOTWITHSTANDING the catastrophe attendant on this ill-fated invasion, the British squadron remained some time on the coast, and occupied the attention of the republican troops. Several partial descents were also attempted, from time to time, and it was at length resolved to seize on Noirmoutier, formerly the haunt of Charette and his followers. But as this island proved to be too well guarded, the Isle of Dieu, although much smaller in extent, was taken possession of, and converted into a place of arms, whence the Chouans could occasionally be succoured; while the British cruisers, by hovering in the neighbourhood, kept the adjacent coast in continual alarm, and intercepted all communication by sea.

Reflections on
the mode of
conducting
the war.

BUT this petty and predatory warfare was accompanied by no great national advantages, for it was now too late to expect the throne of the Bourbons to be restored by the zeal and bravery of the Vendéan chiefs. The enthusiasm of the insurgents was cooled by reiterated defeats, and the auspicious moment had been suffered to elapse in empty promises and fruitless preparations, when a D'Elbée, a Stofflet, a Bonchamp, and a Charette, united for the first time under a prince

* They were tried by a military tribunal, consisting of a lieutenant-colonel, a captain, serjeant, corporal, and private.

of the blood, and supported by a body of British soldiery, led by a gallant and popular nobleman*, might have imitated the followers of Henry IV. and encircled the head of the count de Provence with the crown of his illustrious progenitor.

BOOK I.
CHAP. V.
1795.

BUT if the English cabinet did not deem it prudent to risk either the reputation or the troops of the nation, by a formidable descent on the coast of France, in support of the pretensions of the exiled princes, it will be seen that no time was lost in fitting out a naval armament against the foreign possessions of Holland, and that the war with this power, instead of adding to the embarrassments of the empire, only tended to enlarge its commerce, and increase its riches.

* The earl of Moira.

C H A P. VI.

*War with Holland—Conquest of the Dutch Settlements.*BOOK I.
CHAP. VI.

1795.

[Feb. 9.]

Order for re-
prisals.
[Sept. 15.]Dutch mani-
festo.

THE conquest of Holland by the French, and the treaty of alliance * which speedily followed this event, produced an entire change in the connection between that country and England. The cabinet of the latter therefore deemed itself justified in recurring to decisive measures : his majesty was accordingly pleased to issue a proclamation, ordering all Dutch vessels in the ports of Great Britain to be stopped, and five men-of-war, nine Indiamen, and about sixty sail of smaller vessels, were immediately detained. Soon after this, all the property whatsoever of that nation was ordered to be seized ; and at length the king in council published a third declaration, in which, after stating “ that divers injurious proceedings had lately taken place in the United Provinces, in derogation to the honour of his crown, and the just rights of his subjects,” an order for general reprisals was granted “ against the ships, goods, and subjects,” of that country.

IT was not until the spring of the succeeding year † that a manifesto appeared in the name of “ the national assembly representing the Batavian nation.” In this singular production it is stated, that the people of Holland, so often “ oppressed and pillaged under the mask of friendship, will no longer suffer themselves to be dragged in the dust, and will cease to be the sport of the infamous and am-

* May 18, 1795.

† May 2, 1796.

bitious ministers of England, who by the dazzle of piratical treasures blind their own nation, which fancies itself to be free, and at the same time exempt from the terrible calamities they have brought upon Europe and the whole of the human race." After asserting "that the proceedings in the Netherlands" alluded to in the above declaration as "contrary to the honour of his majesty's crown, were the acts of his majesty's own troops," it is added, that the orders given to the Dutch ships of war to "repel violence by violence," originated in the rights of an independent republick.

BOOK I.
CHAP. VI.
1795.

It was assuredly the policy of the English ministry during the whole war to render every event subservient to the interests of a commercial nation; and the Dutch settlements in Asia, America, and Africa, undoubtedly presented the hopes of a rich harvest of spoil, which would fascinate the people, while it invigorated the resources and extended the trade of Great Britain. Some fortunate circumstances also tended greatly to facilitate these views; and it appears from the evidence of undisputed authority that an unfortunate prince was prevailed upon to transmit letters to the Dutch settlements abroad, commanding the governors to put their respective colonies under the protection of Great Britain*.

It accordingly happened, that during the course of this year all the factories of Holland in Asia were either obtained by stratagem, or seized after a short resistance, by a power, the arms and influence of which received a fresh accession in that distant quarter of the globe.

UPON receiving the necessary instructions from England, the

* In the manifesto published by the Dutch it is asserted, "that letters were sent signed by the prince of Orange, and dated at Kew, the 7th of February, 1795, to several of the colonies of the republick, in the East Indies, and also to the Cape of Good Hope, ordering, on his individual authority, the respective governors to put the colonies of the state under the protection of the British arms; that is to say," it is added, "in the artful and customary language of the British ministry, to surrender them to England."

BOOK I. government of Madras immediately determined to fit out a small
 CHAP. VI. armament, with a view of obtaining possession of the important
 1795. island of Ceylon. This expedition, which was entrusted to rear-
 Expedition against Ceylon, fails. [July 21.] admiral Rainier and colonel Stuart, sailed towards the middle of the summer, and consisted of the Suffolk, which was the flagship, the Centurion, the Diomedé, which joined off Negapatam, and several transports. But the chief hope of success depended upon a secret negociation entered into with a Swiss officer, who commanded there: for the Dutch, in the true spirit of all nations strictly commercial, had entrusted the defence of their settlements to foreign mercenaries, and abhorring the profession of arms, dedicated their lives to trade alone. The name and authority of the prince of Orange were also made use of upon this occasion with considerable effect, but the promised liquidation of certain real or supposed debts contributed still more to the advancement of this intrigue, which was entrusted to the deputy adjutant-general of the army.

Arrival at that island. [August 2.]

ON the day after the little squadron had anchored in Back Bay, major Agnew, who had been dispatched in the Heroine to Columbo with letters from Lord Hobart, returned with an order from M. van Angelbeck, the governor-general of Ceylon, to the commandant, to surrender Fort Oostenburgh to the English. The latter having refused obedience to this mandate, under pretence of informality, it was determined to attempt the reduction of that part of the island by force. Notwithstanding the loss of the Diomedé, which struck upon an undescribed rock between Pigeon Island and the outer point of the bay, the first detachment consisting of five hundred and twenty European and one hundred and ten native soldiers, and two field-pieces, landed without opposition at the White Rocks, and were immediately followed by the remainder of the troops. About ten days more were consumed in the debarcation of stores and provisions; after which the English commenced their approaches,

Descent effected. [August 3.]

opened batteries against the fort of Trincomalé, and completed a practicable breach in the course of a week after they had broken ground, during all which operations little or no molestation was experienced on the part of the enemy. Rear-admiral Rainier and colonel Stuart now summoned the garrison to surrender; and major Fornbauer soon after consented to a capitulation, by which the troops, amounting to more than six hundred, surrendered themselves prisoners of war; and as some apprehensions were perhaps entertained of the displeasure of the Dutch government, it was expressly stipulated, "that none of the officers should be sent to Europe against their own consent."

BOOK I.
CHAP. VI.

1795.

Attack on
one of the
forts.
[Aug. 18.]
Surrender of
Trincomalé.
[Aug. 26.]

ON this the commandant of Oostenburgh immediately entered into a negotiation for the surrender of that place also, which was accordingly delivered up on terms similar to those granted at Trincomalé, and the British colours were hoisted on the ramparts. The fort of Batticaloe was secured a short time afterwards, as well as the settlement of Jaffnapatam, and the fort and military post of Molletivoe.

Surrender of
Fort Oosten-
burgh,
[Aug. 31.]
and other
posts.
[Sept. 18.]
[Sept. 27.]
[Oct. 1.]

THESE important acquisitions were soon followed by the capture of the island of Manar, which was seized by captain Barbutt, with the flank companies of the 72d regiment and two parties of sepoys. A small armament from Madras, consisting of the *Resistance*, captain Newcome, some transports, and the *Suffolk's* tender, with four European and a few native troops, commanded by major Browne, obtained possession of Malacca; by the acquisition of which, additional security was afforded to the British commerce in the straits of that name, as well as in the Chinese seas. Cochin also surrendered to the English arms, with Chinfurah and its dependencies, the fort of Porca, and Quilon; and, in fine, all the settlements on the continent of India appertaining to the Dutch, for the security of whose commerce and territories Great Britain had originally commenced the war.

Capture of
Manar,
[Oct. 5.]

and

Malacca.
[Aug. 17.]

BOOK I. NEARLY about the same time the flourishing colony of the
CHAP. VI. Cape of Good Hope was transferred to the English.

1795.

Expedition
against the
Cape of
Good Hope.

THE invasion of that settlement was undertaken partly with a view of preventing the French from obtaining possession of it, and partly with an intention of securing an intermediate station between Europe and the rich and numerous possessions of Great Britain in the east. The conduct of this expedition was entrusted to vice-admiral sir George Keith Elphinstone and general sir Alured Clarke; but a considerable time elapsed before the armament could be completed, and it failed even then subject to a variety of disadvantages.

The troops
land.
[July 14.]

AT length part of the squadron reached the place of its destination, and a negociation was immediately entered into with the governour of Simon's-town; but as he could not be prevailed upon either to acknowledge the authority of the prince of Orange or surrender his charge, a landing was effected, and possession obtained of that place, which had been previously evacuated with an intention of being burnt.

Attack on
the enemy's
camp.

NOTWITHSTANDING the disparity of forces *, and although the commander in chief, with the remainder of the troops, had not yet arrived, and they were entirely destitute of artillery, it was determined by major-general Craig to march against the enemy, who occupied Mysenberg, a formidable station, provided with cannon, and rendered difficult of approach both by land and sea on account of a steep mountain on the right and the shallow water and high surf on the left. In the mean time, the admiral secretly prepared a gun-boat and armed the launches of the fleet with heavy carronades; he also landed two battalions of seamen,

* The British troops consisted of the 78th regiment, the marines of the squadron, and two battalions of seamen, in all about one thousand six hundred men; the enemy, composed chiefly of the Burgher militia and Hottentots, were not only more numerous, but amply provided with heavy cannon and field-pieces.

about one thousand in number, under the command of captains Hardy of the Echo, and Spranger of the Rattlesnake, while his cruisers were frequently dispatched around the bay to prevent any suspicion of an attack.

BOOK I.
CHAP. VI.
1795.

A FAVOURABLE opportunity having occurred soon after, the preconcerted signal was hoisted from the flag-ship, on which general Craig put the troops in motion, while commodore Blankett in the America, with the Stately, Echo, and Rattlesnake, got under weigh, so as to precede and protect the march of the advancing columns. Two small batteries were immediately abandoned on their approach, and the respective vessels having taken the stations assigned to them, a fire commenced upon the Dutch camp, which was evacuated with precipitation in the course of a few minutes.

[August 7,
twelve
o'clock.]

ON this, the major-general proceeded over heavy sand and took possession of it, after a most fatiguing march ; he also found means to drive the Dutch from an advantageous ridge of rocky heights, and to resist an attack made upon his position next morning by the whole force of the enemy, supported by eight field-pieces. A night attempt upon one of the principal outposts, defended by the Burgher militia, however failed, partly on account of the intricacy of the roads, and partly from the timidity and ignorance of the guides.

THE British commanders were now reduced to a very awkward dilemma, for neither the numbers nor energy of their adversaries seemed to be diminished ; and while no fair opportunity presented itself to advance on the one hand by the army, the navy on the other was unable, on account of the unfavourableness of the season, to occupy Table Bay, and thus procure a shorter and readier communication with the troops. At length it was agreed to wait six days longer for general Clarke with the forces under his command, and if at the expiration of that period no succour arrived, major-general Craig was to march forward under every

Critical situa-
tion of the
British
troops.

BOOK I. disadvantage, to try the fortune of an attack before the total
 CHAP. VI. failure of their provisions rendered a retreat unavoidable.

1795. THEY were, however, anticipated in their intentions by the
 Meditated enemy, who on their part meditated a general assault on the
 attack on the British camp, which in all probability would have decided the fate
 English. of this important colony. They accordingly advanced during the
 [Sept. 1.] night with their whole strength, supported by a train of eighteen
 field-pieces; and considerable bodies of troops had already made
 their appearance, when at this critical and important moment the
 Arrival of signal for a fleet, soon after succeeded by the appearance of four-
 the fleet. teen large vessels, induced them to relinquish their enterprise,
 and return to their former post.

Attack on the THIS event was decisive of the conquest of the Cape; for
 enemy's general Clarke having immediately landed with a body of troops,
 camp. proceeded to the camp, and soon after advanced against the post
 [Sept. 14.] of Wyneberg, where the Dutch seemed prepared for resistance with
 nine pieces of cannon. On this the army, which had marched in
 columns, was formed into two lines, and a detachment dispatched
 against each of the flanks of the enemy, while the main body
 and artillery advanced against the centre. Commodore Blankett
 having appeared at the same time with three ships in Table Bay
 on purpose to effect a diversion on that side, the Dutch imme-
 diately retired; and early next morning an officer arrived with a
 flag and letter from governor Sluysken, in consequence of which
 Surrender of a cessation of arms ensued, and the castle and Cape of Good Hope
 the settle- were surrendered to the British arms.
 ment. [Sept. 16.]

BUT although the English were thus uniformly successful in
 their attempts upon the Dutch colonies in Asia and Africa, it will
 be seen that their own settlements in the West Indies were not
 wholly exempt from calamities.

C H A P. VII.

Campaign in the West-Indies.

WHILE the English ministers were fitting out a powerful armament for the West Indies, Victor Hughes not only retained possession of Guadaloupe, but extended his arms and his influence to the neighbouring isles. Declining no arts however inhuman, and no measures however dangerous, he violated the sanctuary of the dead * without compunction, and exposed the living to all the penalties of rebellion without remorse. In one of his numerous proclamations he boasted that eight hundred republicans and two French frigates had conquered the island where he then resided; and after ridiculing the idea of declaring Guadaloupe to be in a state of blockade, he affirmed that his cruisers “had taken, sunk, and burnt, eighty-eight of the enemy’s vessels,” while they, according to his account, had “turned pirates, and ranfacked neutral vessels.”

BOOK I.
CHAP. VII.
1795.

NOR was the government unmindful of the services of this singular man; for early in the present year a small armament †

* In the latter end of 1794 this commissioner published a proclamation, in which, after stating “that the rights of humanity, of war, and of nations,” had been violated by the British commanders, he added, “that the body of Thomas Dundas, major-general and governor, interred in Guadaloupe, 3d June (slave style), should be taken up and given a prey to the birds of the air,” &c.

† 1. L’Eseuelle, a 74 cut down, carrying 46 guns and 500 men.
2. L’Astrée, of 20 guns.
3. La Leveret, 20 guns.

BOOK I.
CHAP. VII.

1795.

French
squadron
arrives in
the West-
Indies.
[Jan. 7.]Insurrection
in Grenada,
[April 10.]

St. Vincent,

and

Dominica.

Recapture of
St. Lucia.
[April 20.]

arrived safe in the West-Indies with the loss of one single vessel only. On this the commissioner, who had dispersed proclamations and emissaries every-where, determined to extend the theatre of war, and retaliate on the English by attacking them in their own settlements. He began with the island of Grenada, which had formerly appertained to France; and having conveyed a considerable quantity of arms and ammunition thither, with a small body of troops, an insurrection took place under Fedon, in consequence of which, the lieutenant-governour and several of the principal inhabitants were taken prisoners.

As materials for combustion are ever ready in colonies where a few whites hold a multitude of negroes in slavery, St. Vincent also was subjected to all the calamities of civil war, which were aggravated greatly by the fury of the Charibbs. The French inhabitants of Dominica were likewise instigated to revolt, and a small detachment sent to their assistance; but they did not hold out so long as in the other islands, for the invaders were resisted by the militia, and obliged to submit as prisoners of war, while those who had joined them were punished with all the rigour of the laws.

VICTOR HUGHES, however, found means to resume possession of St. Lucia, having landed a body of troops there under Massades and Lombard, and incited the negroes to revolt by the allurements of liberty, so congenial to the heart of man. Brigadier-general Stuart, after obtaining possession of Vieux Fort, proceeded to attack the enemy at Souffriere; but he was anticipated in his intentions, and although he found means to dissipate an ambus-

4. La Prompte, 20 guns.

5. Le Ducas, 20 guns : and ten armed transports.

This little squadron sailed from Brest November 17, with troops and warlike stores on board, and being chased by captain G. Wilson of the Bellona, and captain Carpenter in the Alarm, the Ducas, laden with field-pieces, mortars, shells, shot, and entrenching tools, was captured.

cade, yet his troops were compelled, at the close of an engagement of seven hours, to retire. The capture of Pigeon Island, and the loss of the Vigie soon after, rendered St. Lucia no longer tenable; it was accordingly determined to evacuate it, which was happily effected without any loss, by captain Barrett of the Experiment.

BOOK I.

CHAP. VII.

1795.

[June 19.]

NEARLY about the same time, the Maroons, instigated by real or supposed injuries, took up arms in Jamaica; in consequence of which a contest commenced, and was carried on with a spirit of relentless hostility never before practised by Englishmen. On all former occasions, when the insurgent slaves, or such of their descendants as had been admitted to the protection of the British government, made war upon the colonists, no unmanly or perfidious stratagems were resorted to, but they were constantly overcome by the superior bravery, discipline, and resources, of the Europeans and Creoles. Yet upon the present, not only Spanish arms but Spanish arms were employed for their extirpation; the ferocity of the canine race, for the first time in our history, was invoked in aid of the soldiery; while the women, children, and old men, were exposed to the rage of blood-hounds, and the public faith itself is said to have been violated in respect to the articles of a treaty entered into with these deluded people. But their sufferings did not end here; for such as the sword had spared were transported from the tropical region of the Atlantick isles, and exposed to all the rigours of polar cold in Upper Canada, until they were at length transferred by the interposition of some humane individuals to a more congenial climate on the coast of Africa.

FROM scenes such as these the indignant Briton will readily avert his eyes, to contemplate the more honourable triumphs of that navy destined to add to the glory and protection of his native country.

C H A P. VIII.

Naval Campaign of 1795—Action in the Mediterranean under Admiral Hotham—Able and gallant Conduct of Vice-Admiral Cornwallis in the Channel—Successful Cruise by Lord Bridport—Encounters between single Ships.

BOOK I. NOTWITHSTANDING the naval power of France had been
CHAP. VIII. greatly reduced, and the spirit of her seamen almost entirely an-
1795. nihilated by the memorable engagement off Ushant in the course of the former campaign, she yet found means early in the spring to fit out a squadron in the Mediterranean. Toulon, although hitherto supposed to have been rendered incapable of furnishing a supply of stores for that purpose, was the port whence this armament, consisting of fifteen sail of the line, four frigates, and two corvettes, issued forth with a view of making a descent upon Corsica, and restoring that island to the dominion of its former masters.

The fleet proceeds in search of the French.
[March 9.]

Loss of the Berwick.
[March 12.]

VICE-ADMIRAL HOTHAM having received intimation from Genoa that this fleet had been seen off the isle of Marguerite, immediately left Leghorn road in pursuit of it, with fourteen sail of the line, four frigates, and four armed vessels. Anticipating the enemy's destination, he shaped his course accordingly, and sent orders for the Berwick, then at St. Fiorenzo, to join him off Cape Corse; but he received the unwelcome news that this ship, after an action in which captain Littlejohn the commander was killed, had been captured two days before by the enemy's fleet.

ALTHOUGH the respective squadrons were seen daily by the advanced frigates of both, yet they did not descry each other until

after the lapse of three days, when the French were discovered to windward. As they evinced no inclination to bear down, the signal was made by the admiral for a general chase; in the course of which, the weather being squally and blowing very fresh, one of the enemy's line-of-battle ships was perceived to have lost her top-masts. On this the *Inconstant*, which acted as repeating-frigate to the commander in chief, attacked, raked, and harassed this vessel until the arrival of the *Agamemnon* of 64 guns, commanded by captain (now lord) Nelson, who rendered her a complete wreck; but he was twice recalled by signal from the *Britannia*, as several of the enemy's ships were advancing to her succour, by one of which she was soon after taken in tow.

BOOK I.
CHAP. VIII.

1795.

Signal for
pursuit.

FINDING that the British squadron did not gain upon that of the French, the ships of the latter being fresh from port, the vice-admiral gave orders to form on the larboard line of bearing; [March 14.] and perceiving the disabled ship with her consort separated from and to leeward of the main body, it was determined to reduce the enemy to the alternative of either abandoning two of their line of battle or coming to action.

THE *Captain* and *Bedford*, of 74 guns each, were accordingly dispatched to secure these vessels: on this the French squadron bore down to their assistance, and a partial action ensued, in the course of which the British van ships, particularly the *Illustrious* and *Courageux*, not only lost their main and mizen masts, but suffered considerably, the former having twenty seamen and marines killed, and seventy wounded. But although nothing further was effected, the *Ca Ira* of 80, and the *Censeur* of 74, which had been separated from the fleet, were captured after an obstinate and very bloody engagement; for one of these ships having one thousand three hundred, and the other one thousand on board, their decks were strewn with carnage, and they lost between three and four hundred men; the whole loss on the part of the English

Capture of
two line-of-
battle ships.

BOOK I. amounted to only seventy-five killed, and two hundred and
CHAP.VIII. eighty wounded *.

1795.

* Order of battle on the 14th of March, 1795.

<i>Frigates.</i>	<i>No. of Ships.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Division.</i>
Romulus, repeat. frigate. Fox cutter.	Van Squadron.	1 Captain, . . . Capt. Reeve, . . .	74	590	Starboard, or weather di- vision.
		2 Bedford, . . . Capt. Gould, . . .	74	590	
		3 Tancredi, . . . { Capt. Le Chevalier Caraccioli, . . . }	74	600	
		4 Princess Royal, Capt. Purvis, . . .	90	760	
Inconstant, Meleager, to repeat signals.	Centre Squadron.	5 Agamemnon, Capt. Nelson, . . .	64	491	V. A. Hotham. R. A. Linzee.
		6 Illustrious, . . . Capt. Frederick, . . .	74	590	
		7 Courageux, . . . Capt. Montgomery, . . .	74	640	
		8 Britannia, . . . Capt. Holloway, . . .	100	859	
		9 Egmont, . . . Capt. Sutton, . . .	74	590	
Lowestoffe, repeating frigate. Tarleton, Pou- lette, and Minerva.	Rear Squadron.	10 Windfor Castle, Capt. Gore, . . .	90	755	Larboard, or Lee Division.
		11 Diadem, . . . Capt. Tyler, . . .	64	491	
		12 St. George, . . . Capt. Foley, . . .	90	760	
		13 Terrible, . . . Capt. Campbell, . . .	74	590	
		14 Fortitude, . . . Capt. Young, . . .	74	590	V. A. Sir H. Parker.

Names of the ships which composed the French fleet on the 14th day of March, 1795.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Complement of Men.</i>	<i>On board at the time of action.</i>
Le Sans-Culottes, . . .	120	1200	2000
La Victoire (late Languedoc), . . .	80	950	1300
Le Tonant, . . .	80	950	1300
Le Guerrier, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Conquerant, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Mercure, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Barras, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Généreux, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Heureux, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Duquesne, . . .	74	730	1000
Le Timoleon (late Commerce de Bourdeaux), . . . }	74	730	1000
Le Ca Ira (taken), . . .	80	950	1300
Le Censeur (taken), . . .	74	930	1000

L'Alcide,

NOTWITHSTANDING this success, a flying squadron, consisting of the Agamemnon, Meleager, Ariadne, Mofelle, and Mutine cutter, under the command of captain Nelson, was chased soon after into St. Fiorenzo bay by twenty-three sail of the enemy, seventeen of which proved to be of the line. On this admiral Hotham immediately put to sea, and the enemy was at length descried to leeward. But as six of the English squadron were unluckily forced to bend main-top-sails in the room of those that were split in the course of the night, some time was lost, and the attempt to cut the French off from the land, whence they were only five leagues distant, proved abortive: about eight o'clock the signal was hoisted for a general chase, and a few of the van ships got up with their rear about noon, in consequence of which a partial action took place, and the Alcide, of 74 guns, struck, but about half an hour after she caught fire and was consumed. The rest of the fleet being favoured by a shift of wind, took shelter in Frejus Bay, and eluded all further pursuit.

BOOK I.
CHAP. VIII.

1795.
[July 7.]
A French
fleet again
chased.

[July 13.]

Wind
W. N. W.

Capture and
loss of the
Alcide.

A DETACHMENT from the Mediterranean fleet*, under the command of captain Nelson, a few days after proceeded to the bays of Alaffio and Languelia, in the neighbourhood of Vado; whence he cut out nine ships belonging to the French, and he would have landed in the former and destroyed a convoy of pro-

[August 26.]
Captain Nelson detached
with a small
squadron.

L'Alcide,	.	.	.	74	930	.	1000
Le Souverain,	.	.	.	74	930	.	1000
La Vestale,	.	.	.	32	250	.	250
La Minerve,	.	.	.	40	300	.	300
La Thamise,	.	.	.	40	300	.	300
L'Alceste,	.	.	.	32	250	.	250
Scout,	.	.	.	18	120	.	120
La Hazard,	.	.	.	20	120	.	120

* This consisted of the Inconstant, Meleager, Southampton, Tartar, Ariadne, and Speedy.

BOOK I. visions and ammunition, but that he found it impracticable,
 CHAP. VIII. the enemy having two thousand horse and foot in the adjoining
 1795. town. On the other hand, the Censeur and part of the Mediter-
 ranean convoy were taken nearly about the same time by a
 squadron under Richery, consisting of six sail of the line and
 three frigates; and that admiral being afraid either to keep the
 sea or return to a French port, immediately took shelter in Cadiz,
 which was afterwards blockaded by the English.

Gallant con-
 duct of ad-
 miral Corn-
 wallis.
 [June 16.]

Wind N.

A SMALL detachment from the Channel fleet evinced in the
 course of this summer a manifest superiority over the French,
 both in skill and resolution. Vice-admiral Cornwallis, whose
 flag was flying on board a first-rate, with four 74-gun ships and
 two frigates*, fell in with a fleet of thirteen line-of-battle
 ships, fourteen frigates, two brigs, and a cutter, near the Pen-
 marks. In consequence of a change of wind the enemy ob-
 tained the weather-gage, and while one of their large ships began
 to fire upon the Mars, a frigate, which had kept to leeward, ran
 up upon her larboard quarter, and frequently yawed and fired
 with an unusual portion of gallantry, while the other ships kept
 up a distant cannonade. Towards evening an attempt was made to
 cut off this vessel, which was at some distance from the squadron;
 on which the English admiral bore up for her support, and all
 the ships under his command evinced such a determined spirit,
 that the superiour fleet drew off, and before sunset tacked and
 stood away.

Lord Brid-
 port's action
 with the
 French fleet.
 [June 22.]

A PORTION of the same fleet, consisting of twelve sail of the
 line and eleven frigates, was soon after perceived off Port L'Orient
 by admiral lord Bridport, whose flag was flying in the Royal
 George, with a strong squadron, consisting of two ships of a

* The squadron consisted of the Royal Sovereign, a first-rate, the Mars, Triumph, Brunswick, and Bellerophon of 74 guns each, and Phaeton and Pallas frigates.

hundred, three of ninety-eight, one of eighty, and four of seventy-four guns, under his command. Perceiving that the French declined a contest, four of the fastest sailing men-of-war * were the first detached, and the whole followed soon after, in quest of the enemy, the pursuit continuing during the whole night. Early next morning the headmost ships † came up with the enemy, and after an action of three hours, the Alexander, Formidable, and Tigre, struck, and had not the remainder been protected by the land, more would perhaps have been captured; however, when it is recollected that the action was fought in the face of batteries and before a strong naval port, it must be allowed to have evinced considerable gallantry on the part of the British squadron.

BOOK I.
CHAP. VIII.
1795.

[June 23.]

IN the course of this summer the coasting trade of France was greatly distressed, and many of her armed ships captured, by the zeal and attention of the English cruisers. Several commanders, well acquainted with all the rocks, shoals, and harbours, distinguished themselves upon this occasion; particularly sir W. S. Smith, who in the Diamond chased some of their corvettes on shore, and engaged with their land batteries, while sir John Borlase Warren, sir Richard Strachan, and sir Edward Pellew, lost no opportunity of exhibiting the most determined spirit of enterprise.

OF all the actions between single ships during the present campaign, and perhaps also during the whole of the war, no one deserves more particular notice than that which occurred between the

Battle between the
Blanche and
La Pique.
[Jan. 4.]

* The Sanspareil of	80	The Ruffel of	74
The Orion of	74	And The Colossus of	74
† The Irresistible of	74	Captain Grindall.	
The Orion of	74	Sir James Saumarez.	
The Queen Charlotte of	100	Sir A. S. Douglas.	
The Ruffel of	74	Captain T. Larcom.	
The Colossus of	74	Captain J. Monkton.	
And The Sanspareil of	80	Captain lord Hugh Seymour.	

BOOK I. Blanche, mounting thirty-two, and La Pique, of thirty-eight
CHAP. VIII. guns and three hundred and sixty men, in the West-Indies.

1795.

[Jan. 5.]

Capt. Faulknor, who commanded the former, during a cruise off the island of Guadaloupe, perceived a frigate at anchor near Pointe-à-Petre, under protection of the batteries. Next day, finding that this vessel had come out, and was two leagues a-stern, he made sail for, and about noon passed under her lee on the starboard tack, exchanging broadsides at the same time; having put about and come up with her again, the enemy wore within musket-shot, with intention to rake, on which the English tacked also, engaged nearly a-board, and soon after, putting the helm a-starboard, ran across and lashed the bowsprit to their own capstern. While in this critical situation, the French frigate's main and mizen masts having fallen, they payed off before the wind, towed the enemy along with them, and finding that their own stern-ports were not sufficiently large, the upper transom beam was blown away so as to admit the guns to run out and fire into the adversary's bows, while the marines kept up such a well-directed fire that no man could appear upon her fore-castle.

Capture of
the Blanche,
and death of
captain
Faulknor.

AT length, after an engagement of five hours, during which La Pique had seventy-six men killed and one hundred and ten wounded, she surrendered to the Blanche; but her gallant commander, who had before distinguished himself in the fight of the English fleet and army at the assault of Fort Royal, was no longer alive to receive the sword of his vanquished rival, having fallen by a shot which proved mortal, in the midst of the action*. The superiour skill and seamanship of the victors will appear more conspicuous when it is stated, that during the whole of this memorable fight, eight of them only were killed, and twenty-one wounded.

* A monument has since been erected at the publick expence to commemorate the exploits of this brave and able commander.

A GALLANT action fought in the Mediterranean between two English and two French frigates ought not to be omitted here. BOOK I.
CHAP. VIII.
 Captain Towry of the Dido, and captain Middleton of the Lowestoffe, having fallen in with these off the Hiere, the former bore down upon La Minerve carrying forty-two guns, and commenced a close fight, in the course of which both vessels suffered considerably, while the latter prevented the Artemise of thirty-six guns from assisting her consort, and after forcing her to retreat, returned and helped to secure the crippled ship, which had lost her bowsprit, fore-mast, and main-top-mast. 1795.
[June 24.]

IN fine, the naval campaign of this year was peculiarly auspicious to England, for she lost only four ships: the Berwick of seventy-four guns, in the Mediterranean, and Le Censeur of seventy-four also, retaken by the enemy off Cape St. Vincent; the Daphne, which was forced to yield to two men-of-war; and the Nemesis of twenty-eight guns, taken by two frigates in the port of Smyrna, in express violation of the law of nations, by way of retaliation for a similar outrage committed at Genoa. On the other hand, the French had about fifty armed vessels of various descriptions sunk, destroyed, and captured. Of these one was a ship of ninety-eight guns, two of eighty, four of seventy-four, two of forty-four, one of forty-two, two of forty, one of thirty-eight, and one of thirty.

IN addition to the five Dutch men-of-war detained in England, one of sixty-four was seized at Cork, and six smaller ships were captured elsewhere.

C H A P. IX.

Campaign of 1796 in Italy.

BOOK I. **T**HE contest between France and combined Europe had hitherto
 CHAP. IX. been chiefly confined either to the dominions of the former, or the
 1796. territories in her immediate vicinity. But hostilities were now
 fated to take a more extensive range, and the unoffending inhabit-
 ants of the Alps and the Tyrolese mountains, as well as those on
 the banks of the Danube and the Po, were doomed to experience
 all the horrors of a conflict, arising out of a revolution that had
 taken place in the capital of France.

THE Italian war, hitherto considered as a secondary object,
 now began to assume an interesting appearance, and in conse-
 quence of the immense preparations on all sides, it was already
 augured that the approaching campaign would prove memorable,
 if not decisive. The command of the troops of the king of Sar-
 dinia was still entrusted to general Colli, an officer supposed to
 be admirably calculated for the management of a defensive sy-
 stem; while the Emperor confided the direction of his forces to
 baron Beaulieu, an able and enterprising warrior, whose virtues
 and exploits had long since acquired for him a high degree of
 reputation.

Appointment
of generals.

THE Directory, on the other hand, instead of selecting one of
 its victorious chiefs, placed Napoleone Bonaparte, a man untried
 and almost unknown, at the head of the army of Italy. Born in
 Corsica, and educated in France, this aspiring youth already ex-
 hibited the promise of great talents; but he had acquired little
 practical knowledge, and was chiefly indebted to the patronage
 of Barras, and his own zeal during the recent disputes with the





insurgent sections of Paris*, for being elevated to so high a station before he had attained the twenty-sixth year of his age. However, if the new general possessed less experience than his opponents, it was hoped that on the other hand he would discover a greater degree of enthusiasm; and there were some who even then imagined, that the burning ardour of a juvenile mind, avaricious of glory, and prepared for extraordinary enterprises, was most congenial to the impetuosity of French troops, and best calculated to fill up the grand and masterly outline of a campaign, sketched by the hand of Carnot. The war, no longer confined to the attack and defence of posts, was now destined to exhibit a scientific appearance; the course of the rivers, the height and direction of the mountains, the extent of the forests, the nature of the government, and the inclination of the inhabitants, were all consulted; every movement was studied, combined, and generalised; and the contest no longer depending on the fate of a single action, became one continued series of combats, or rather of pitched battles.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

Plan of the
Campaign.

HAVING arrived at the head-quarters of his army, early in the spring, Bonaparte prepared to take the field, the moment that the disappearance of the snow permitted the march of his troops. In the mean time he strove to acquire the love of the soldiery, with whom he lived in habits of familiarity, often marching on foot at their head, exposing himself to the same hardships, redressing their grievances, and listening with attention to the complaints of the lowest sentinel. His popular manners soon acquired for him the affection of his army, and it now only remained to exhibit those talents, calculated to attain and preserve their confidence.

Arrival of the
French general
in Italy.

THE Piedmontese were posted on the declivity of the Alps, so as to extend from the Col de Tendi to Cairo, in the province

* This, which is termed the insurrection of Vendemaire, occurred during the 3d, 4th, and 5th of October, 1795.

BOOK I. of Acqui. The Imperialists occupied the heights of Savona, Sassello, Mufona, Campo-Fredo, the Bóchetta, the valleys of the Trebia, and the Serevia, including within their entrenchments the two roads leading from Genoa to the Milanese, the one by Novi and Tortona, and the other by Bobbio and Placentia.

CHAP. IX.
1796.
Situation of
the three ar-
mies.

THE French army, inferior in point of numbers, was cantoned all the way from Nice to the neighbourhood of Final; the head-quarters were established at Albenga, the advanced posts extended to Voltri, between Savona and Genoa, while Ormea on the other side of the mountains was in their possession.

The Austrians
seize on Vol-
tri,
[April 9.]

HOSTILITIES were first renewed on the part of the Imperialists, who attacked Voltri with a body of ten thousand men. This important post was defended for a considerable time by general Cervoni at the head of about four thousand troops, but he was obliged to retire during the night, and the enemy pursuing their advantage in the course of the succeeding day, carried part of the line of entrenchments. Having at length rendered himself master of all the positions by which the centre of the French army was supported, Beaulieu appeared before the redoubt of Montenotte, where he experienced an unexpected degree of opposition from the general of brigade, Rampon. The intrepidity displayed by that officer, determined the fate of the day: for time being thus given for the columns to form in the defiles of the mountains, under the inspection of Bonaparte and general Berthier, La Harpe came up with his division, and attacked the Austrians with the bayonet; while that led by Massena, after taking a circuit, assailed them in the rear, and when they were defeated in front intercepted their flight, and took two thousand prisoners.

and attack
Montenotte.
[April 10.]

BONAPARTE, following up his late advantage, removed his head-quarters to Carcara, and ordered general Laharpe to make a feint to cut off eight battalions stationed at Sozello, after which he was to march straight to Cairo; Massena was at the same time enjoined to scale the heights of Dego, while the generals Menard

and Joubert were detached to occupy the summit of Bietro, and the formidable position of Santa Marguerita. But although this admirable movement, which was executed with equal precision and success, placed the French army on the other side of the Apennines, many of the passes were still in the hands of the enemy, and it was now determined to obtain immediate possession of them. Accordingly, early in the morning of the third day after the action at Montenotte, Augereau with his division forced the gorges of Millefimo, while the generals Menard and Joubert, after chasing the Imperialists from all the neighbouring positions, were fortunate enough to surround a body of fifteen hundred grenadiers. In this extremity, lieutenant-general count de Provera, who was at their head, by an extraordinary display of gallantry, arrested the progress of the victorious enemy; for instead of surrendering as was expected, he retired to the summit of the mountain of Copalia, and entrenched himself amidst the ruins of an ancient castle. Augereau, having brought up his artillery, summoned the Austrians to capitulate, and on their refusal, the French soldiery, ashamed of being stopped in their career by a handful of men, loudly demanded to scale the heights, and carry the place by assault. As the night was fast approaching, Augereau accordingly gave orders to form into four columns and commence the attack; general Joubert placing himself at the head of the first, after overcoming obstacles nearly insurmountable, threw himself with only seven men into the enemy's works; but all his followers being killed, and he himself escaping with great difficulty, his troops first halted and then retired: the second and third divisions were also disconcerted by the death of their principal officers, who were killed in succession by marksmen posted on the top of the fortified rock.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

Battle of Mil-
lefimo.
[April 12.]

Gallant de-
fence of ge-
neral Provera.

THE dawn of the ensuing morning discovered the hostile armies in presence of each other, and Provera and his grenadiers not only blockaded by the French, but assailed by batteries of

BOOK I. howitzers, which Bonaparte had given orders to erect in the
CHAP. IX. course of the night.

1796.

Action at
Dego.
[April 14.]

IN the mean time several Austrian regiments made repeated attempts to pierce the centre of the enemy, but they were constantly repulsed by the general of brigade Menard; and about noon the French, by a rapid and fortunate movement, succeeded in carrying the village of Dego. General Laharpe marching at the head of three solid columns, overcame all opposition; one of these, commanded by Cauffe, passed the Bormida exposed to a severe fire of grape-shot, with the water reaching to the bellies of the soldiers, and attacked the right of the enemy's left wing; Cervoni at the head of another also crossed the same river, under the protection of his own batteries, and marched straight forward against the foe; while the adjutant-general Boyer, with the third, was posted in such a manner as to cut off their retreat. The left wing of the Imperialists being now enveloped on all sides, immediately gave way; while Augereau nearly at the same time forced the intrepid Provera and his grenadiers to lay down their arms, and thus completed the victory achieved by his countrymen, who in this and the two preceding combats had captured forty field-pieces, seized on the greater part of the baggage and magazines of the Austrians, and either killed or taken prisoners fifteen thousand men.

Gallant conduct of Beaulieu.

NOTHING but some gallant and even desperate enterprise could now rescue the character of Beaulieu from disgrace, and stop the progress of Bonaparte, who, like a portentous comet, already appalled every beholder, and seemed to threaten not the Imperialists only, but all Italy, with destruction. Accordingly, the French troops had scarcely returned to their camp, and begun to enjoy that security always inspired by victory, when this general, having assembled a body of seven thousand chosen men, rushed into the village of Dego at break of day, and carried it by a sudden charge with the bayonet. The French, taken by surprise, fled on all

sides. Massena, who attempted to stop the progress of the enemy, was repulsed : Cause, at the head of the 90th demi-brigade, proved still more unfortunate, for he fell pierced with wounds ; but he perished like a hero, and with his last breath uttered a generous wish for the prosperity of his country *. The battle had now continued without intermission from the dawn until two o'clock in the afternoon, at which hour the victory was still uncertain. Bonaparte at length perceiving the necessity of making a grand effort, ordered the 89th demi-brigade, commanded by general Victor, to form in column, and advance against the village ; while general Lafres, who had rallied the 8th demi-brigade of light infantry, was instructed to charge the enemy's left. These prompt and well-combined movements having obliged the enemy to abandon Dego, the cavalry were sent in pursuit, and completed their disorder.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

Second action
at Dego.
[April 15.]

WHILE the Austrians, abandoning the important post of the Bochetta, were in full retreat towards Tortona, by the road leading through Acqui and Gavi, on purpose to form a junction with the Neapolitan and Pontifical troops, the Piedmontese army, entrenched at Ceva, was exposed to the most imminent danger in consequence of the vicinity of Bonaparte, who immediately advanced with the assurance of a certain victory. Nor was he disappointed ; for the generals Augereau and Serrurier having commenced an attack, the greater part of the redoubts thrown up by the enemy were immediately carried, and Colli being afraid lest his flank should be turned before morning, took advantage of the approaching darkness to retire to an admirable position at the con-

Attack on the
camp of Ceva.
[April 16.]

* General Cause, finding himself mortally wounded, and seeing Bonaparte at a little distance, summoned up all his strength to make an enquiry relative to the fate of the action :

“ Dego est-il repris ? ”

“ Nous rentrons dans nos positions,” repond le général.

“ Je meurs content,” ajoute Cause : “ Vive la république ! ”

BOOK I. fluence of the Cursaglea and the Tanaro. Being nearly sur-
 CHAP. IX. rounded by these two deep and serpentine rivers, he immediately
 1796. fortified their banks with strong batteries, and waited for succours
 either from the court of Turin or field-marshal Beaulieu.

IN the mean time, general Serrurier took possession of the town of
 Ceva, where he found immense magazines ; while Massena, having
 passed the Tanaro by means of a bridge, obliged the Piedmontese
 commander not only to abandon his entrenchments during the
 Retreat of the night, but also to retire in great confusion along the road leading
 Piedmontese. to Mendovi, and his march being greatly retarded by an immense
 [April 21.] quantity of artillery, he was overtaken at break of day near the
 village of Vico. Notwithstanding his army did not now exceed
 fifteen thousand men, general Colli, by an extraordinary display of
 activity, courage, and perseverance, was enabled to secure his bag-
 gage behind the rivers Elera and Pesia ; and although his troops
 were beaten on every side, he still found means to save his can-
 non : but the French, on that very day, entered Mendovi, a strong
 place, which made little or no resistance, and the river Sturâ thus
 became the only remaining barrier between the victors and the
 capital of Piedmont, now only thirteen leagues distant from their
 head-quarters.

[April 23.] BONAPARTE, with his usual activity, immediately crossed the
 Elera and the Pesia ; and general Serrurier, in the course of two
 days more, obtained possession of Fossana, the head-quarters of
 the enemy, who immediately fell back on Turin.

THE French, now masters of the course of the Tanaro, encamp-
 ed in the midst of the plain of Piedmont, and prepared to besiege
 its metropolis ; while their youthful leader inflamed the minds of
 the soldiery by a speech, pronounced at the head of his army, in
 the style and manner of the generals of antiquity :

“ SOLDIERS !” says he, “ in the course of fourteen days you
 have gained six victories, taken twenty-one stand of colours, fifty
 pieces of cannon, several strong fortresses, and conquered the richest

portion of Piedmont : you have already seized fifteen hundred prisoners, and killed and wounded more than ten thousand men.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.

1796.

“ YOU have as yet, however, only fought for sterile rocks, illustrated indeed by your valour, but useless to your country. Yet you already equal the victorious armies of Holland and the Rhine : destitute of all, you have acquired every thing ; you have gained battles without cannon, crossed rivers without pontoons, made forced marches without shoes, and watched all night under arms without brandy, and sometimes even without bread. Republican phalanxes, the soldiers of liberty, are alone capable of suffering such privations as these.

“ BUT, soldiers ! notwithstanding two vanquished armies flee before you, it is needless to dissemble that you have achieved nothing, since Turin and Milan are not yet yours, and the ashes of the conquerors of Tarquin are still trodden under the feet of your enemies.

“ YOU were bereft even of necessaries at the commencement of the campaign, and now you enjoy plenty ; the magazines taken from your enemies are numerous ; the heavy artillery is arrived, and your country has a right to expect important events. Will you realise her hopes ? The greatest obstacles are doubtless overcome, but you have still battles to win, cities to take, rivers to pass. Is there one among you whose courage is subdued ? Who would prefer to return again to the summits of the Appenines and the Alps, patiently to listen to the reproaches of a soldiery composed of slaves ? No ; there are none such among the conquerors of Montenote, Milefimo, Dego, and Mendovi.

“ ALL burn to extend the glory of the French people ; all are desirous to humble those haughty sovereigns who dared to menace us with chains ; all wish to dictate a glorious peace, calculated to indemnify our country for the immense sacrifices it has made ; all are eager to be able on returning to their native

BOOK I. villages, to exclaim with pride, 'I also belonged to the victorious
CHAP. IX. army of Italy !'

1796.

" FRIENDS ! I promise you this conquest ; but it is on the express condition that you respect the people whom you are about to deliver from bondage, and avoid all thoughts of pillage, only dreamed of by those vile wretches set on by our enemies : without this, you will not be the liberators, but the scourgers of enfranchised nations ; you will not be an honour to the French, for they will disavow you ; your victories, your courage, your successes, the very blood of your brethren shed in battle, will all be lost, and your honour and glory gone for ever.

" NATIONS of Italy ! the army approaches on purpose to burst your fetters. France is the friend of every people : approach our standards with confidence. Your religion, your property, and your customs, shall all be respected. We will carry on the war like generous enemies, for we have no dispute but with the tyrants who keep you in servitude."

Victor Amadeus demands a suspension of arms,
[April 23.]

and signs the treaty of Cerasco.
[May 18.]

NOTWITHSTANDING Turin was well fortified, and its citadel might have impeded the career of a victorious enemy, and thus protracted the fate of Italy, yet the aged king, despairing of being succoured by the Austrians, and uncertain of the attachment of his own subjects, determined to avoid the horrors of a bombardment. He accordingly sent orders to general Colli to enter into a negotiation for a truce, and the hard conditions annexed to this favour announced the fallen condition of the monarch, who surrendered Exilles, Tortona, Coni, Alexandria, and Château Dauphin, as the pledges of his good faith ; relinquished Savoy and the county of Nice, for ever ; and consented to the immediate demolition of the fortresses of Suza and Brunetta, on the French frontier.

ALTHOUGH Bonaparte had thus defeated two armies, and detached one of the kings from the coalition against France, yet he

would not allow any respite either to himself or his troops. Having completely deceived the Austrians, by feigning to cross the Po at Valenza, he suddenly reached Castel San-Giovani, by a forced march, at the head of a division of five thousand grenadiers and fifteen hundred cavalry, with which he passed that formidable river, near Placentia, in open boats, after experiencing a feeble resistance from two squadrons of hussars. On this Beau-lieu, abandoning the field fortifications on the banks of the Tesino, which had now become useless, determined to attack the French before the arrival of the whole army had rendered the fate of a battle dubious: but he was anticipated by Bonaparte, who assailed two of his posts with such fury and success, that one body of eight thousand Austrians, although assisted by twenty pieces of cannon, was driven out of Tombio by general Dallemagne, while another of five thousand was defeated near Codogno by the gallant Laharpe, who fell during the combat.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

Passage of the
Po.
[May 20.]

Action at
Tombio and
Codogno.
[May 21.]

No sooner had the French crossed the Po, than the potentates of Italy were eager to consult their own safety. The duke of Parma, conscious of his weakness, immediately transmitted to Paris all the master-pieces of painting and sculpture which had hitherto adorned his states; the senate of Venice ordered the count de Provence to quit its territories; the grand-duke of Tuscany also sued for favour: the pope himself exhibited an inclination for peace; while the king of Naples sent a minister to Genoa, on purpose to arrange the terms on which he was to be admitted to the enjoyment of tranquillity. All the sea-ports of the peninsula were now shut to the English, abundance reigned in the French camp, and the treasury of the army was filled either by means of voluntary or extorted contributions, of which one prince alone * engaged to pay two millions of livres, while he at the same time furnished a supply of sixteen hundred horses, two

The Italian
states sue for
peace.

* The duke of Parma.

BOOK I. thousand oxen, ten thousand quintals of wheat, five thousand of
 CHAP. IX. oats, and twenty pictures, the choice of which was left to the
 1796. commander-in-chief.

Battle of
 Lodi.
 [May 12.

BUT Bonaparte was well aware that his conquests would never be consolidated, until he had overcome the Austrians, and seized on all their Italian possessions. No sooner therefore had his artillery arrived, than he pursued the retreating enemy, who had by this time assumed a formidable position, strengthened by entrenchments, which extended from the great road leading from Lodi to Crema, as far as the conflux of the Adda and the Po below Pizzighitone. Leaving Pavia, Coma, and Milan, on his left, the French commander, after distracting the attention of Beaulieu by menacing different points in succession, and thus forcing him to extend his cantonments, marched several divisions suddenly towards Lodi, and attacked that town with such irresistible impetuosity, that the Imperialists were forced to cross the Adda in so precipitate a manner, that they were unable to cut down the bridge behind them. They however contrived to bring up a number of cannon, and establish formidable batteries, by means of which they obtained a cross fire that rendered the passage hazardous in the extreme, and it was the opinion of the best French engineers that it ought not to be attempted. But no consideration could resist the impetuosity either of the soldiers or their leaders; for four thousand grenadiers being formed into a solid column, made a sudden charge, and had already proceeded six hundred feet, which was exactly half the length of the bridge, when they became exposed to such an incessant shower of grape shot, that the foremost ranks were completely swept away, and the troops, who had hitherto advanced at a quick pace, with bent heads and extended bayonets, were first staggered, and then began to hesitate, as to their further progress. At this critical moment, the generals Berthier, Massena, Cervoni, and Dallemagne, starting from the ranks, invited the grenadiers to renew the attack, while

Bonaparte, by his gestures, encouraged them to follow him ; on this, the column, being determined on death or victory, was instantly in motion, and by turns chanting the Marseillaise hymn, and exclaiming “ Long live the republick ! ” crossed the other half of the bridge, and seized on the artillery that had so lately spread death and destruction amidst their ranks.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

IN the mean time, the cavalry had swum across the river, at a little distance, and Augereau coming up nearly at the same time with his division, the Austrians, astonished, beaten, and overcome on every side, not only abandoned their cannon and baggage, but lost about four thousand in killed, wounded, and prisoners ; while the brave but unfortunate Beaulieu, taking advantage of the night, took refuge under the cannon of Mantua, and abandoned Pizzighitone, Cremona, and the whole of the Milanese, to the victors.

FROM this day too the Italians, dazzled with the successes of the republican French, and not unmindful of the glory acquired by their own ancestors under a similar form of government, began to be desirous of a change. The keys of Milan were immediately sent to the conquerour, the arms of the emperor were defaced by the inhabitants themselves, the aristocracy destroyed their own liveries and armorial bearings, and a national guard was formed, in which the nobles, for the first time, served indiscriminately with the people. The three-coloured standard now floated in triumph from the extremity of the lake of Coma, and the frontiers of the Grisons, to the gates of Pavia ; and to complete the conquest of Lombardy, the capture of one insignificant fortress * was alone wanting. This gleam of prosperity also enabled the French to seize on Leghorn, the neutrality of which could not protect the ducal crown from humiliation. The king of Sicily willingly agreed to withdraw his army from the coalition ; and the pope, whose tardy

Bonaparte
seizes on Leghorn,
[June 28.]

* The castle of Milan ; this was taken after a siege of ten days.

BOOK I. acquiescence endangered the existence of the papal see, was at
 CHAP. IX. length glad to escape from the vengeance of an army to which
 1796. he was now odious, by the relinquishment of Bologna, Ferrara, and Urbino, the cession of Ancona, a contribution of twenty-one millions of franks by instalments, and a present of one hundred pictures, statues, busts, and vases, which were to be selected by proficients in the fine arts.

IN the mean time, many of the principal inhabitants of the conquered countries, attached to the house of Austria, averse from the French, and dreading the domination of a people hitherto uniformly cruel and unjust in Italy, determined to effect a revolt. A provisional contribution of twenty millions of livres, imposed upon Milan, and to be levied upon the rich alone, contributed not a little to sharpen their resentments; commotions accordingly took place in all the great cities, and the peasantry, inflamed by the priests, attacked and killed the stragglers in the neighbouring districts. The moment that Bonaparte received intelligence of this insurrection, he marched against Milan, with strong detachments of infantry and cavalry; and being intoxicated on one hand with his good fortune, and indignant on the other at the presumption of his enemies, he issued his commands that all those taken in arms should be shot; he also ordered the municipal officers of Pavia to be put to death, and the village of Bagnasco to be consumed by fire. So true it is that the heart of man is liable to be corrupted by prosperity, that the possession of supreme power is calculated to stifle the sensations of humanity and the throes of remorse, that of all rulers a victorious general is the least considerate, and of all governments a military one the most cruel, intolerable, and oppressive!

and quells several insurrections in Italy.

AFTER establishing popular societies, proclaiming a republican form of government, and employing the same arts in Italy which Custine had before practised in Germany, Bonaparte marched in pursuit of Beaulieu, who had by this time crossed the Oglio and

the Menfio, and affumed a new pofition, with his right flank supported by the lake of Garda, and the fortrefs of Pefchiera, and his left ftrenghened by Mantua, which was now the only city appertaining to the emperour in Italy.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

HAVING removed the head-quarters to Brefcia, the French commander in chief, after menacing all the pofts of the enemy in turn as before, affembled the army during the night, behind the heights of Capriana and Volta, and at day-break directed his march towards Borghetta. The approaches to that important place were defended by four thoufand infantry and eighteen hundred horfe; but the affailants having forced all the redoubts, the Austrians crossed the bridge, and cut down one of the arches. On this, an ineffectual attempt was made to re-eftablifh the communication, and an awful pause enfued; but at length a column of grenadiers, led by general Gardanne, jumped into the river, and with the water up to their chins, and their mufkets elevated above their heads, waded acrofs to the aftonifhment of the enemy, who recollecting the column of Lodi, immediately gave way.

Bonaparte
arrives at
Brefcia.
[May 28.]

Action at
Borghetta.
[May 30.]

BEAULIEU, who not only imagined that he was betrayed, but had aétually arrefted one of his principal officers * on fufpicion, after fupplying Mantua with a garrifon, withdrew behind the Adige, and refigned the command to general Melas. Thus, while the court of Vienna on one hand, alarmed at its recent loffes, ftained every nerve to affemble a new army in Carinthia and the Tyrole, the directory, dazzled with the achievements of Bonaparte, and as yet unfufpicious of being dethroned by the enterprifing Corfican, proclaimed and celebrated a feftival in honour of his victories.

AT the moment when the banks of the Seine refounded with

* Major-general Argenteau.

BOOK 1. the name of the hero who had chased the Austrians from Italy, he
 CHAP. IX. himself was adopting the most vigorous measures to prevent their
 1796. return, by the investment of Mantua. Accordingly, while Mas-
 Blockade of Mantua. sena was posted at Verona, so as to intercept all succours on that
 side, and the garrison of Peschiera prevented the arrival of any
 supplies from the Tyrole, the French took possession of the sub-
 urbs of St. Georgio, and established their head-quarters at the
 Favorita; the cannon taken from the emperor and the king of
 Sardinia furnishing them with artillery sufficient for all the pur-
 poses of a blockade. Bonaparte at the same time addressed a pro-
 clamations to the Tyrolese, which preceded the march of his troops
 into the defiles of the mountains; he also took possession of the
 defiles of the Appenines, and seized on the fortress of Fuentes,
 situated on the lake of Coma. General Lafres was soon after
 dispatched to chastise the peasantry of the Imperial fiefs, who
 having risen at the command of their lords, were now punished
 in a summary manner; all the houses in the territory of Arquata
 being burnt, and the chiefs of the revolt shot!

IN the mean time, although pressed on all sides by victorious
 generals, the cabinet of Vienna did not relax in its efforts. While
 Jourdan was subduing Germany, and Moreau penetrating to the
 Rhetian Alps, field-marshal Wurmser, a warrior whose head had
 been blanched with more than sixty campaigns, and in his eightieth
 year seemed to be exempt from the infirmities of age, was no-
 minated to the command of a new army, levied for the de-
 fence of Mantua. Although lately defeated by one French ge-
 neral * near Mannheim, he contrived to elude the vigilance and
 overcome the obstacles presented by another to prevent his en-
 trance into Italy, by descending along both sides of the lake of
 Garda, and overcoming the troops stationed there to oppose him.

THE youthful Bonaparte, who was completely foiled upon

March of
 Wurmser.

* Moreau.

this occasion by the skill of a veteran commander, learned with BOOK I.
astonishment that Corona and Salo had been seized upon by the CHAP. IX.
Austrians, who in the course of the succeeding day took possession 1796.
of Verona and Brescia. On this, the French were obliged not [July 29.]
only to evacuate their posts on the Adige, but even to raise the
blockade of Mantua, and both the Germans and Italians began to
imagine, that they would be forced to abandon Lombardy.

BUT they were mistaken, for Bonaparte was determined once
more to try the fortune of a pitched battle; and as the victorious
Imperialists were separated from each other by the intervention of
the Mincio, the Naviglio, the Garzo, and the Chieusa, he re-
solved to consider them as so many distinct bodies of troops. Ac-
cordingly, having crossed the first of these rivers with his whole
army, he instantly retook Brescia and Salo, drove the enemy quar-
tered there into the mountains, and then returned to attack Wurm-
ser, who had advanced against, and prepared to meet him, in a Battle of Castiglione.
most admirable position with his right to the Mincio, his left to [August 5.]
the Chieusa, and his main body at Castiglione. The centre of the
French army was commanded by general Augereau; the right by
general Beaumont, who had a body of infantry and light artillery
and all the cavalry under him; and the left by Massena. A divi-
sion led by general Serrurier, which had orders to gain the rear
of the Austrian army and attack the flank as soon as the engage-
ment commenced, decided the fate of the battle; for field-marshal
Wurmser found it necessary to repass the Mincio, and assume the
formidable position occupied by Beaulieu anterior to the action at
Borghetta, after having lost five hundred men killed in the field,
eight pieces of cannon, and two thousand prisoners. But he was
unable to remain even there; for being attacked next day, one por-
tion of the Austrians was driven as far as Trent, while another re-
tired to the banks of the Brenta; on which Bonaparte resumed his
former position on the Adige, and sat down once more before Second
blockade of
Mantua.
[August 8.]

BOOK 1. Mantua, after having punished an insurrection of the inhabitants
 CHAP. IX. of Dego with all the horrors that could be inflicted by fire and
 1796. the sword.

WHILE general Sahuguet conducted the operations of the siege, the main body of the French advanced against the Austrians, who had already burnt part of their flotilla on the lake of Garda, and after being driven from the camp of Mori, retired to Roveredo, where Wurmser had established a most formidable line of defence, with the centre of his army supported by the castle of Colliano, his left strengthened by a steep mountain, and his right by the Adige. Bonaparte, who had just received intelligence of the brilliant exploits of Moreau, now in full march to the Tyrole, determined on an immediate attack, being afraid, if he suffered this opportunity to elapse, that the position of the Austrians would be rendered inexpugnable.

Battle of Ro-
 veredo.
 [August 6.]

ACCORDINGLY, the troops, although greatly fatigued, were instantly formed into columns, and while general Dommartin commenced the engagement with eight pieces of light artillery, Massena advanced at the head of the grenadiers, who penetrated to the entrenchments, and cut down the barriers with their hatchets. On this the Austrians gave way, and were pursued by the cavalry, who immediately took possession of Trent. The army, which had marched and fought during sixteen hours without intermission, arrived there also at eight o'clock in the morning, but refused to take any rest before the enemy had been driven from the post of Laves.

The French
 enter Trent.

[August 9.]

THE gallant German, displaying equal constancy and courage, after the loss of six thousand of his troops, now abandoned the banks of the Arisio, to occupy the borders of the Brenta; but being pursued by an indefatigable enemy, his rear guard was overtaken and defeated at the village of Primolano, after which Bonaparte immediately passed the defiles of the mountains, and commenced an attack on the main body. Encouraged by the

presence of Wurmser, who fought at their head, and favoured by an excellent position, the Austrians exhibited their usual valour and ill fortune, for their centre was pierced by the fourth demi-brigade of the line and the fifth demi-brigade of light infantry, while Augereau forcing a bridge in spite of the opposition experienced on the part of a body of grenadiers posted there to secure the retreat of their general, entered Bassano nearly at the same time, but in a different quarter from Massena, who had marched through the suburbs.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.

1796.

Battle of Bassano.

[August 10.]

ON this, the intrepid field-marshal, finding himself cut off from the main body of his army, immediately assembled some horse, which had suffered but little during the action, and with great difficulty rejoined a division of five thousand cavalry and an equal number of infantry in the neighbourhood of Montebello. With this force, which was now all that remained of one of the most numerous and best appointed armies that had ever entered Italy, he marched with incredible celerity, by mounting his foot soldiers behind the dragoons, and having crossed the Molinella, and defeated general Charton, who attempted to oppose his progress, at length entered Mantua, to the joy and surprise of the garrison.

Wurmser
takes refuge
in Mantua.
[August 27.]

WHILE Bonaparte had now sufficient leisure to disseminate the spirit of revolution throughout Italy, and erect the Cispadane and Transpadane republics on the ruins of the Austrian government, the emperor was not only alarmed at the loss of Lombardy and the Milanese, but affected at the fate of the brave and unfortunate Wurmser, now shut up within the walls of Mantua. Alvinzy, a member of the aulic council of war, was accordingly placed at the head of another army, and the defeat of Jourdan at this critical period enabled him to penetrate once more into Italy. Fortune was at first favourable to the new general, who defeated a detachment of the enemy, while Bonaparte deemed it necessary to

BOOK I. abandon Bassano, Vicenza, Trent, and Roveredo, and concen-

CHAP. IX.

1796.

Battle of Ar-
cole.

[Nov. 16.]

trate his forces along the Adige, and the borders of the lake of Garda. The field-marshal now expected to be able to form a junction with the army of the Tyrole, and raise the blockade of Mantua, at the head of fifty thousand men; but his progress was intercepted by Bonaparte, who suddenly appeared in order of battle, with his left commanded by Vaubois, his right by Massena, and his centre by Augereau. Having ordered the two last generals to advance, the out-posts of the Austrians were immediately driven in; but an obstinate resistance was experienced at Arcole, a position equally strengthened by nature and art, being situate in the midst of marshes and canals, and fortified by a numerous artillery. This important village stopped the march of the greater part of the army during a whole day; and as both sides knew that the possession of the place would decide the fate of the contest, the attack and defence were equally obstinate. It was in vain that some of the principal French officers placed themselves at the head of the columns, and braved all the fury of the enemy; for the generals Verdier, Vernes, and Lafnes, were wounded and obliged to retire, while Augereau, who had advanced with a stand of colours in his hand, was forced to withdraw from the storm of grape-shot with which he and his followers were assailed. The commander in chief, conceiving it impossible to surmount the difficulties that occurred at the bridge of Arcole in the same manner as at that of Lodi, ordered general Guieux to descend along the banks of the Adige with a corps of two thousand men, and pass the river at a ferry near Ronco, with a view of turning the village; but being unable in the mean time to restrain his own natural impetuosity, he repaired with his staff to the front of Augereau's division, and advancing at the head of the grenadiers, ordered them to charge; he however had scarcely proceeded thirty steps, when the incessant fire of the Austrians broke down the bridge, and forced

Bonaparte into a morass, whence he was with some difficulty rescued. The battle was renewed next day, and night alone forced the combatants to separate, before victory had declared on either side.

BOOK I.
CHAP. IX.
1796.

ON the third morning, a combined attack was concerted and executed, by Massena on the left, and Augereau in front, while the garrison of Porto-Legnano, supported by a considerable train of artillery, received orders to make a diversion in the rear. The column that attacked the bridge was however once more repulsed, and fell back in disorder towards Ronco; but on receiving a reinforcement, the battle was again renewed, and the Austrians seeing their left about to be turned, abandoned the field, and retired towards Vicenza.

IN the mean time, the left wing of the French army had been forced by general Davidowich, who seized on the important post of Rivoli, and advanced to Castello-Nuovo, within eight leagues of Mantua; but Bonaparte, taking advantage of his late victory, ordered a body of troops under general Massena to repass the Adige, and attack the successful division, which was forced to retire behind the Arisio, while Alvinzy took refuge on the other side of the Brenta, after losing about six thousand men in killed and wounded, eighteen pieces of cannon, and four standards.

Defeat of
Davidowich.
[Nov. 22.]

THUS ended one of the most memorable campaigns recorded in history, in the course of which all the resources of modern war were exhibited and displayed on a grand scale, and countries won and abandoned, not as heretofore, after a contest of a few hours, but in consequence of a succession of memorable battles, such as those of Millefimo, Ceva, Lodi, Dego, and Arcole.

BUT what chiefly fixed the attention of Europe, was the astonishing success of the French general, who placing himself at the head of an inferior body of troops, with all the impetuous

BOOK I. valour, and none of the ill fortune, of one of the greatest com-
CHAP. IX. manders of antiquity, had rushed down in imitation of him
1796. from the mountains like a torrent upon Italy, overcoming every
obstacle, and overwhelming all opposition. Three armies and four
generals defeated, one after the other; a multitude of princes
courting the favour of the conquerour, by presents of statues,
pictures, and gold; a vanquished monarch abandoning the coali-
tion of kings, and resigning his principal fortresses; these are
some of the wonders of this eventful period, and constituted for
a time the claim of Bonaparte to the wonder, and perhaps to
the admiration, of mankind.

C H A P. X.

Campaign in Germany.

WHILE victory seemed to hover over the banners of the re-
publick along the banks of the Trebia and the Adige, the war was
renewed with redoubled fury on the borders of the Rhine. The
directory, who had consented to a truce, a measure never tole-
rated by the committees of the convention, on the expiration of
the stipulated epoch, put the army in motion, with a view of
besieging Mentz; and the operations in that quarter were at
first fortunate, the invaders having proved successful in several
attacks on the Sieg and the Lahn. But the unexpected successes
of Bonaparte in Italy seemed to open a new scene of glory,
and it was now determined to trample the Imperial eagle in
the dust.

BOOK I.

CHAP. X.

1796.

The French
take the
field.

[May 31.]

A PLAN equally singular and daring was accordingly sub-
stituted in the place of the former; and it must be allowed, that if
Carnot, the projector, violated all the ancient rules of tactics by
leaving so many strong towns in the rear of the invaders and en-
tangling them in the defiles of mountains at a hundred leagues
distance from their own frontiers, he at least consulted the genius
of his countrymen, fond of singular achievements and not averse
from any danger. In pursuance of his scheme a powerful force
was to penetrate into the circle of Suabia, seize on the country
adjoining the lake of Constance, march through the passes of
Brégentz, and after scaling the Rhetian Alps, enter the Tyrol;
and while one body of troops, following the course of the Rhine,
at length reached the Adige, and communicated with the army

Plan of the
campaign.

BOOK I. of Italy, another was to traverse the valleys of the Inn, and extend itself to the borders of the Danube, in the neighbourhood of Passau.

CHAP. X.
1796.

Jourdan

and

Moreau
crosses the
Rhine.
[June 24.]

As the conduct of Pichegru had become suspicious, and it was determined that he should be no longer entrusted with the command, two generals, whose fidelity had never been doubtful, were selected upon this important occasion. Jourdan, at the head of the army of the Sambre and Meuse, accordingly crossed the Rhine in the neighbourhood of Andernach and Coblenz, and Moreau determined to pass the same river in a different part. After a number of evolutions, with a view of distracting the attention of the enemy, he appeared suddenly before Strasbourg, where a great number of waggons had been collected under pretence of conducting succours to the army of Italy. Having ordered the gates to be shut, he held a council of war, and, embarking his van-guard, crossed to the opposite side by moonlight. Immediately on their landing the troops carried all the enemy's posts with the bayonet, and by ten o'clock in the morning they had seized on the fort and village of Kehl, occupied by the troops of the circles, as well as on a neighbouring redoubt, notwithstanding seven thousand Imperialists were encamped within a few miles.

Actions at
Renchen,
[June 28.]

AFTER this Moreau re-established the bridge across the Rhine, and on the arrival of his artillery, attacked and carried the camp of Wilstedt. Three successful battles threw all Germany into dismay, and not only enabled the invaders to gain the passes of the Black Forest, but to invest Mentz, Mannheim, Philippsburg, and Ehrenbreitstein, at the same time. The first of these was fought at the village of Renchen, rendered famous by a victory obtained by Turenne over Montecuculi towards the latter end of the seventeenth century, and where the republican French at the conclusion of the eighteenth took twelve hundred prisoners, seized on the greater part of the enemy's light artillery, and strewed the field

with the slain ; the second occurred at the bridge of Raftadt, which proved less decisive ; and the third at Etlingen, where the arch-
 duke Charles, a gallant and popular prince, now placed at the head of the Austrian army, contended against Moreau in person. The engagement was long and obstinate ; but general Saint-Cyr having obtained possession of the summit of Rottenfolhe, one of the steepest of the Black Mountains, after five successive attacks, and general Dessaix proving at length successful against the village of Malsch, the Austrians were obliged to retire to Pfortzheim, dispirited by the incessant charges of the enemy, and rather wearied out by their enthusiasm than overcome by their valour ; while Jourdan, crossing the Lahn, the Maine, and the Necker, took possession of Frankfort, seized on Aschaffenburg and Wurtzburg, and rendered the whole of Franconia, the birth-place of the ancient Franks, subject to their descendants.

BOOK I.
CHAP. X.

1796.

Raftadt,
[July 6.]
and
Etlingen.

[July 9.]

THE armies of the Sambre and Meuse, and the Rhine and Moselle, being now enabled to co-operate with and assist each other, Moreau seized upon Stuttgard, and obliged the duke of Wirtemberg, the margrave of Baden, and all the princes of Suabia, to sue for peace. After this he resumed his march, and experienced the first attack on the part of the enemy at Dunselchingen, where two French demi-brigades were surprised and nearly cut in pieces ; but a combat of two days' duration at Neresheim once more procured a decided superiority in favour of the assailants.

The French
enter Stutt-
gard.
[July 18.]

THE invading armies now advanced towards the centre of Germany, along both sides of the Danube ; one traversing Franconia, a province abundantly provided with all the necessaries of life, the other taking the route of Upper Suabia, a country entirely destitute of resources. While general Ferino penetrated beyond the lake of Constance, Moreau forced the elector of Bavaria to sue for peace, and Jourdan seizing on Nurem-

The French
enter Mu-
nich.

BOOK I. berg, Ingolstadt, and Amberg, and making incursions as far as
CHAP. X. Ratisbonne, menaced the house of Austria with inevitable ruin.

1796.

AT this critical period, notwithstanding its armies had been repeatedly discomfited in Italy, and all its possessions in that quarter, Mantua alone excepted, were in possession of the enemy, the cabinet of Vienna displayed the most heroick firmness, relying implicitly on the gallantry of the troops and the fortitude of their commander, who had hitherto retired step by step, and although often overtaken, was never wholly subdued.

THE archduke having received considerable supplies of men and artillery, determined at length to arrest the progress of the victorious armies; for by overcoming one he knew that he would stop the further career of both, and thus free Germany from the invaders, who had rendered themselves detestable to the inhabitants. He accordingly watched the motions of Moreau by means of a corps of observation, and advancing in person against Jourdan, whose head-quarters were at Unsdorf, engaged the French. This action, one of the most bloody recorded in modern times, was continued during three successive days; and although the enemy in the end gave way in consequence of being charged by a body of fresh troops, yet so orderly was their retreat at first that they recrossed the Maine without the loss of either baggage or artillery, notwithstanding they were closely pursued; but no sooner had they reached the neighbourhood of Wurtzburgh than they were overtaken and defeated once more, and being seized with terror, immediately disbanded. On this Jourdan fled in great precipitation towards Dusseldorff with the scanty remnant of his once formidable army, while the gallant Marceau made an useless sacrifice of his life in an attempt to effect a diversion in favour of his general.

Battle of
Teming.
[Aug. 27.]

The French
again de-
feated near
Wurtzburgh.
[Sept. 3.]

Conduct of
Moreau.

THE disorderly conduct of the army of the Sambre and Meuse placed that of the Rhine and the Moselle in the most critical

position, for all the conquests of Moreau were now become
 useless in consequence of the defeat of Jourdan. The former,
 after conducting his victorious troops from the banks of the
 Rhine to those of the Danube and the Isere, and proving successful
 in no less than five pitched battles, as well as a multitude of
 skirmishes, was now obliged to commence his celebrated retreat,
 which may be justly compared with that of a great warrior of
 antiquity, more especially as Xenophon conducted the Greeks
 through the territories of a cowardly and effeminate people, while
 Moreau traversed a country inhabited by one of the most warlike
 nations in the universe.

BOOK I.
 CHAP. X.
 1796.

INSTEAD of appearing disconcerted by the recent successes of
 the archduke, the French general actually crossed the Danube, as
 if with an intention to succour his defeated colleague; but this
 movement was merely calculated to collect his detachments, and
 concentrate his strength. After effecting this, he ordered a pro-
 clamation to be read at the head of every battalion, in which it
 was stated, "that the commander in chief expected every thing
 from his soldiers, and was conscious that the momentary success
 of the enemy in another quarter, and the measures he was obliged
 to pursue in consequence of that event, would not diminish any
 of the energy and valour so often displayed by this army." He
 added, "that the moment would soon arrive when they should
 have an opportunity of earning new laurels, and in the mean time
 he hoped that the signal for combat would be also the signal for
 victory."

AFTER having completely deceived the Austrians relative to
 the route he intended to take, Moreau crossed the Lech, and gave
 orders to cut down all the bridges behind him; he then ascended
 along the banks of the Danube, and stationed his head-quarters
 at Ulm. Finding himself closely pursued, he attacked general
 Latour in his camp between Biberach and Buchau, and after a
 long and bloody action, not only forced him to retire in con-

Moreau com-
 mences his
 retreat.
 [Sept. 11.]
 Battle of
 Biberach.
 [Oct. 1.]

BOOK I. fusion, but would have entirely destroyed his army had it not
 CHAP. X. been for the gallant resistance on the part of the emigrants under
 1796. the prince de Condé, who covered the retreat of the Austrians, and saved their baggage.

HE now divided his army into two bodies, and marched suddenly through Munderkingen, Neudlingen, and Balengen, to attack the generals Nauendorf and Petrasch, who were forced to abandon their respective positions: so terrible was this commander, even in the moment of retreat, that he took no less than seven thousand prisoners in these different actions.

Skirmishes
 between
 Moreau and
 the Auf-
 trians,
 [O& 11.]

HAVING at length opened a communication with the forest towns, forced the passes of the Black Forest, and penetrated through the Val-d'Enfer, the name of which sufficiently expresses the nature of the country, with his centre, he employed his two wings against the numerous detachments, led on by the generals Latour, Petrasch, and Nauendorff.

[O& 12.]

THE French army having resumed its march, the main body encamped in the neighbourhood of Fribourg, and waited for the arrival of the rest of the troops: the moment a junction had been effected, the archduke Charles assaulted, and with some difficulty carried, the village of Kendringen; next day he attacked part of the enemy stationed at Nymbourg, but after an action that lasted from ten o'clock in the morning until dark, he was obliged to desist from his enterprise, having experienced considerable loss in consequence of the spirited resistance of general Dessaix.

[O& 18.]

and

[O& 20.]

MOREAU now abandoned the Brisgaw, and at the head of an army fatigued by the length of its march, destitute of shoes, and rendered sickly by continual rains, marched towards the banks of the Rhine; and dividing his army into two bodies, Dessaix repassed that river at Brisach, while he himself directed his course towards Huningen, continually followed and harassed by the enemy.

ON his arrival at Schliengen he assumed an excellent position,

and notwithstanding the superiour numbers of the Austrians, determined to wait the event of a battle. He was accordingly attacked along the whole of his line, but the enemy were repulsed on every side. However, Moreau moved his camp on the night of the engagement, and having passed the Rhine at Huningen without any molestation on the part of the enemy, returned to Straßburgh, the point whence he had set out, after one of the most memorable expeditions recorded in history.

BOOK I.
CHAP. X.

1796.

Battle of
Schliengen.

[Oct. 24.]

Moreau re-
crosses the
Rhine.

[Oct. 26.]

THE archduke Charles, by a singular union of gallantry, talents, and good fortune, had thus liberated Germany from the yoke of France; and an excellent opportunity was now afforded of conveying succours to Italy. But that prince, dazzled with his recent successes, spent those precious moments in a petty warfare, which ought to have been dedicated to the relief of Mantua, and wasted that force by an useless campaign during the rigours of winter, which if it had been reserved until the spring, might have wrested Lombardy from its conquerors.

Siege of
fort Kehl.

WHILE the French were employed on one hand in strengthening the works of Kehl, the Austrians, who had invested it for some time, were busied on the other in completing their approaches, and attacking this little fortress according to the rules of art. Moreau, happy at being thus enabled to engage the attention of the Imperial army about so trifling an object, appointed Desaix governor, supplied the place with heavy artillery, erected a strong pallisade, and defended it by means of an entrenched camp, which could be constantly supplied with fresh troops from Straßburgh. He himself soon after made a sally at the head of a body of troops with a view of retarding the operations of the enemy, and obtained possession of the village of Suntheim as well as of two redoubts in its neighbourhood; he also took seven hundred prisoners, seized on seven and spiked fifteen pieces of artillery, but was at length repulsed by the archduke, and obliged to retire after receiving a wound in the head.

[Nov. 22.]

BOOK I. THE Austrians, flushed with success, proceeded with increased
 CHAP. X. vigour, and the garrison was at length forced to capitulate after
 1796. a blockade of one hundred and fifteen and a siege of fifty days;
 Surrender of so honourable were the terms granted to the troops upon this
 fort Kehl. occasion, that they were permitted to withdraw with their ar-
 [Dec. 22.] tillery, arms, and baggage, their drums beating and colours
 flying, and even allowed to carry away their own pallisades, as
 well as the bombs and cannon balls which had been fired by the
 enemy.

AFTER the evacuation of fort Kehl the republicans only pos-
 sessed one single post on the right bank of the Rhine: this consisted
 of the entrenched position at Corne, intended to cover the bridge
 of Huningen, which had been for some time masked by thirteen
 battalions and two squadrons under the prince of Furstenburg.

Attack of the Being attacked suddenly at ten o'clock at night, by the left wing
 bridge-head of the Austrian army, which advanced in three columns, forced
 of Huningen. the barriers of a halfmoon, and entered by escalade, the French
 [Dec. 1.] retired into the horn-work, where they were threatened with an
 assault. On this general Abbattucci placing himself at the head of
 a body of troops, sallied forth on the Imperialists, who were
 trying to make a lodgment, and forced them to retreat, but not
 until he himself had received a wound, of which he died a few
 days after. General Sisce, who succeeded to the command, held
 out for a considerable time, and when he at length agreed to sur-
 render the post, he was allowed two whole days to withdraw the
 garrison, and remove every moveable appertaining to the place.
 Surrender of this place.
 [Feb. 5, 1797.]

IN the midst of these achievements France was rescued from the
 dangers and calamities of a civil war which had so long preyed
 upon her entrails, and the chiefs who had so manfully sup-
 ported the declining fortunes of the Bourbons, either embraced a
 voluntary exile, or suffered death as the atonement for their
 rebellion.

C H A P. XI.

Conclusion of the War in La Vendée.

WHILE De Puisaye, assisted by the English ministry, made a vain attempt to retain possession of the barren isthmus of Quiberon, the Vendéan chiefs again erected the standard of revolt, and endeavoured, if they could not defeat, at least to elude the vengeance of the armies of the directory. But their followers no longer adhered to them with the same blind confidence they had hitherto displayed; for their power and authority had been shaken by the late pacification, and the armistice, short as it was, afforded sufficient time to the insurgents to reflect on the misery of their former situation, pursued incessantly by the bayonets, and not unfrequently hemmed in by the devouring fire of the republican columns.

ON the renewal of hostilities, Charette published a proclamation*, dated from his camp near Belleville, in which he asserted that the deputies of the convention had inveigled the Vendéans into a negociation for peace, on the express condition "that Louis XVII. should be seated on the throne;" and he added, that "the ill-fated son of their unfortunate monarch had been poisoned in a base and cowardly manner by that impious and barbarous sect, which, far from being destroyed, still desolated the unfortunate kingdom."

BOOK I.
CHAP. XI.
1796.

Proclamation
by Charette.

* June 26, 1795.

BOOK I. "WHAT then is our duty?" continued he: "that which
 CHAP. XI. honour and our inviolable attachment to the throne and the altar
 1796. dictate; that which the people themselves, more enraged than
 ever, demand and desire. We have taken up arms again, and
 renewed the inviolable oath never to lay them down, until the
 heir-apparent to the crown shall be seated on the throne of his
 forefathers, and the Roman-catholick religion acknowledged and
 respected.

"FRENCHMEN! ye who still deserve this name, judge and
 decide on our sentiments and conduct: join, or rather imitate us.
 Rise at last from that dastardly stupor and indifference wherein
 you have so long languished. Rally around the common centre
 of the honour and glory of the nation; cease to be in appearance
 the guilty associates of your enemies, and to serve your execu-
 tioners: let experience tutor you, and prefer a glorious death to
 a life branded with crimes."

Counter-
 proclamation
 by Hoche.

ON the other hand, Hoche, who had now obtained the rank
 of general of the army of the West, addressed a declaration to
 the inhabitants of the insurgent departments, in which he stated
 that their cowardly chiefs, forgetting their late oaths, had not
 only recommenced hostilities, but signalised their treason by the
 assassination of one hundred and thirty-six prisoners. He invited
 them to lay down their arms, rebuild their cottages, and resume
 the labours of the field; while he promised in return, that their
 persons and property should be considered as inviolate. He at
 the same time sent general Cherin to Paris, with a proposal for
 terminating the war of La Vendée. It was suggested that the
 insurgent districts should be subject to military authority alone;
 that the principal towns should be declared in a state of siege;
 that the commander in chief should be permitted to allow any of
 the leaders to abandon their party and their country; and, to
 give effect to the whole, that the three armies of Cherbourg,
 Brest, and the Ocean, should be united. Hoche himself soon

after repaired to the capital on purpose to develop the particulars of a plan which was destined to give peace to France, and being powerfully seconded by Barras, he was at length entrusted with the execution of his own schemes of pacification.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XI.
1796.

Hoche appointed to the command of the army of the Ocean.

ON his return to head-quarters the general immediately collected his forces, divided his troops into four moveable columns, enacted severe regulations against pillage; and while he offered peace and indemnity to all such as laid down their arms, he prepared to chastise those who would not submit to authority. He at the same time strengthened the principal military positions by means of entrenched posts, disarmed the inhabitants, and when they proved refractory seized on their cattle, which were never restored until they had delivered up all the muskets within the district. His troops were also prepared to march at a moment's notice to punish the least commotion; and while he obtained possession of the persons of the leaders, sometimes by means of money, and sometimes by force of arms, he was careful to treat women, old men, and children, with humanity.

NOTWITHSTANDING all his precautions, the insurgents at times found means to surprise the neighbouring villages, and to assemble in considerable numbers; but although the town of Mortagne was taken possession of by stratagem, and, in consequence of extraordinary exertions on the part of Charette, Sapineau, and Dubruc, they were enabled at one time to assemble nine thousand infantry, and six thousand cavalry, yet they could no longer collect and retain large armies, make inroads into distant districts, or fight pitched battles, as before. On the other hand, the forces employed by the directory against them, although numerous, were destitute of supplies, and in want of every thing. The moveable columns, destined to pursue the enemy, were frequently obliged to march in search of provisions, and left for a considerable time without clothes, and even without

Situation of
La Vendée.

BOOK I. shoes ; in addition to this, there was such a mortality among the
 CHAP. XI. cavalry, that it was with some difficulty even the commander in
 1793. chief could procure horses for his own use.

HOCHE, however, was enabled to carry all his schemes into execution ; for by protecting the priests, and either corrupting or vanquishing the chiefs, he at last succeeded in ruining the cause of the royalists. Such was the dread of his policy, as well as the terrour of his arms, that Scepeaux, formerly a colonel of cavalry, and who had lately distinguished himself by new successes at the head of a considerable body of insurgents, was prevailed upon to submit, while his followers at the same time surrendered their arms, consisting of twelve hundred musquets. This example was followed by a number of the Chouans of Morbihan ; and Frotté having retired to England, the inhabitants of Mayenne, being thus left destitute of a leader, submitted also to the republick.

Expedition
 against Sa-
 pineau,

and

Stofflet.

As Sapineau had recurred to arms, general Willot was sent with a column of one thousand eight hundred men into the districts occupied by his adherents, with orders to seize on the grain and oxen of the inhabitants, and not to restore the latter until they had deposited their arms in the publick magazines. Another body of troops proceeded in search of Stofflet, who still headed a small band of determined followers : this chief, unable any longer to cope with the republican forces in the open field, lurked in the woods ; and being now forced to recur to the habits of his early life, conducted his followers to the combat with the same cunning that he formerly led his dogs to the chace, sometimes firing at his prey from behind trees and hedges, and at other times encouraging those obedient to his command in the pursuit and murder of stragglers.

CHARETTE, still more cautious, remained secreted with a few faithful adherents, and made war like a freebooter rather than a general ; in fine, it was now evident that these chiefs had lost all

their influence, and that the Vendéan insurrection was at length drawing to a close.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XI.

1796.

AT length the two principal leaders fell into the hands of their enemies. Stofflet being desirous to place himself at the head of a formidable party, on the return of spring left the haunts where he had so long remained in security, and ventured into the neighbouring towns. Being indefatigable in his exertions, he repaired from place to place on purpose to stimulate the luke-warm loyalty of a people heretofore burning with zeal. One of these excursions proved fatal to him. Having repaired to the village of Langreniere, with only a single domestick and a couple of aide-de-camps, two republican officers, Lontil and Liegard, were informed by the inhabitants, who had now become weary of the war, of his arrival. They accordingly hastened thither at the head of a small body of infantry and cavalry, and having secured all the avenues, suddenly entered the apartment, and seized on the person of one of the most powerful of the Vendéan chiefs, who in the course of two years had fought no less than one hundred and fifty actions, in more than a hundred of which he had proved victorious. He was executed at Angers a few days after, and died with an heroick constancy.

Stofflet taken
prisoner,

and

executed.
[Feb. 23.]

BUT Charette still eluded the vigilance and defied the menaces of his enemies; he even contrived, notwithstanding he was no longer able to appear at the head of a formidable army and raise a whole department in his defence, to sustain a petty warfare. His troops did not at this period exceed one thousand infantry and three hundred cavalry, but with these he acted constantly on the offensive, and after a defeat still found means to escape and carry on the war anew, by rallying the wreck of his troops at twenty or thirty miles distance from the field of battle. Knowing that some of the priests were in the pay of the government, he distrusted them all, and at length became so suspicious that he con-

Situation of
Charette.

BOOK I. fided his secrets to a few female favourites alone, who are said to
 CHAP. XI. have encouraged a temper naturally sanguinary to fresh excesses.

1796.

HE at times, however, pretended to negotiate with the generals, and actually offered to accept of terms; but he refused the proposition of being exiled to Switzerland, or conveyed to Jersey, and disdainfully replied, that all the fleets and vessels of the republick were not sufficient to transport the brave royalists under his command.

HAVING at length retired into the recesses of the forests of Machecoul and Prinée, he wandered with a few fugitives along the margin of Grand Lieu, and seldom left his retreat but when instigated by his necessities. Three small moveable columns of cavalry, consisting of fifty troopers each, were sent thither in pursuit of him; and as it was well known that he possessed about six thousand louis-d'ors in gold, this booty was promised as a reward to whoever should seize on his person. The pursuit at length became so hot that his mistress was seized, and a trunk containing his correspondence fell about the same time into the hands of his enemies. Soon after this, Moelle, one of his generals of division, was killed; and Caillau, another, wounded and taken prisoner after a disastrous skirmish, at the end of which the commander in chief of the insurgents escaped with great difficulty at the head of forty horsemen. Robrie and Guerin, two inferiour chiefs, on this laid down their arms, and surrendered themselves and followers.

BUT as the Vendéan war could never be considered as finished while Charette survived, he was incessantly pursued by the cavalry of Hoche, and at length the adjutant-general of his army came up with him at Chabottier in Poitou. Although harassed with unceasing fatigue, and wounded both in the head and hand, he had still strength sufficient to escape into a wood, supported by two of his faithful followers, who determined to share his fate, and actually fell dead in succession at his feet, covered with wounds. On this Travot ran up, seized the chief, and conducted

Capture of
 Charette,
 [March 23.]
 by adjutant-
 general
 Travot,
 and

him to Nantes, where but a few months before he had made a triumphal entry, mounted upon a superb courser, surrounded by the officers of his staff, and accompanied by republican generals as well as the representatives on mission in the western departments. He now appeared dressed in a short green vest and pantaloons, disfigured by blood, with his arm in a scarf, and his countenance pale, sickly, and dejected. He however beheld the preparations for his execution with an undaunted eye, not only surveyed the soldiers who were drawn up for that purpose without shrinking, but even refused to have a bandage tied across his face, and actually gave the signal for his own death.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XI.
1796.

extinction of
the Vendéan
war.

ON the fall of their chief all the insurgent departments readily submitted; and Hoche, who at Weiffembourg, at Landau, and at Quiberon, had already acquired celebrity as a warrior, was now hailed with the still more glorious appellation of Pacificator of La Vendée.

C H A P. XII.

Expedition to the West Indies.

BOOK I. **UNDISMAYED** by the conquests of the French in Europe,
 CHAP. XII. the English persevered in their intentions to capture all their
 1796. remaining colonies, as well as those of their allies between the
 tropicks; and they were now enabled, by the prosperous situation
 of their navy, to experience a success in that quarter unknown
 during any former war.

THE mortality that had occurred among the British troops in the West Indies, added to the alarming accounts of the exploits and intrigues of Victor Hughes, rendered a new army absolutely necessary in that quarter. The ministry had accordingly prepared a formidable expedition during the course of the summer and autumn of the preceding year, but a considerable interval elapsed before it reached the place of its destination. Much to the credit of the government, the most judicious regulations that could be framed by military and medical men were adopted, for the care of the land forces while confined to transports; and neither pains nor expence were spared to furnish the soldiery with every comfort on their arrival in a climate where a malady not entirely new to the West-Indies, but hitherto unexampled in respect to its pestilential violence, committed the most terrible ravages, particularly among the English troops*.

* The author has been recently assured by an officer of rank, who commanded for a short time in the important post of Fort Bourbon, that during the court-martial which sat on sir C. Gorton, it was found extremely difficult to relieve a subaltern's guard.

At length, early in the present year, the fleet arrived at the island of Barbadoes; soon after which, lieutenant-general sir R. Abercromby determined to commence operations. Accordingly, on application to the admiral on that station, a naval force was procured for an expedition against the Dutch settlements. This consisted of the Malabar, La Pique, and Babet frigates, under captain Parr; on board of which, the Grenada transport, and some small vessels, major-general Whyte embarked with the 39th, 93d, and 99th regiments, accompanied by a detachment of artillery. This small squadron, having arrived on the coast of

BOOK I.
CHAP. XII.

1796.

Arrival of the
fleet in Car-
lisle bay.

Expedition
against the
colonies of
Holland.

[April 15.]

It will be seen from the following authentic document, that in the course of three years, no less than 54,212 troops were detached to the colonies, and it cannot be recollected without extreme pain, that nearly all of them perished there :

RETURNS of the number of men detached from Europe and the continent of America to the West Indies, between the 1st of January, 1793, and the 1st of April, 1796.

1793. — from America	950 Rank and File.
Nov. 26, with sir Charles Grey, including	
400 Artillery	6,118
1794. March 22d	2,377
April 1st	240
— 28th	80
October	100
— from Gibraltar	2,219
1795. February 15th, including 450 Artillery	5,534
March 18th, from Gibraltar	964
April 10th	598
May 24th	2,319
August 4th	1,895
Dec. 9th, including 97 Artillery	7,942
— 29th, from Gibraltar, including 100	
Artillery	2,485
1796. February 10th, including 29 Artillery	2,956
— 26th, including 206 Artillery	4,731
— 28th, including 500 Artillery	6,470
March 20th, including 226 Artillery	6,284
	54,212

BOOK I. Demerary, after a passage of seven days, governour Beaujon and
 CHAP. XII. the council were summoned to surrender the colony. As that
 1796. rich settlement did not possess the means of an obstinate defence,
 Capture of Demerary, a capitulation was immediately agreed to, and the British troops
 Issequibo, took possession of Fort William-Frederick. After leaving lieu-
 [April 22.] tenant-colonel Hislop and a small garrison behind, major-general
 and Berbice. Whyte proceeded to the little colony of Berbice, which ex-
 [May 2.] perience a similar fate.

A British fleet
 sent against
 St. Lucia.

IN the course of the same day on which Demerary and Isse-
 quibo had surrendered to Great Britain, the troops destined for
 the attack of St. Lucia sailed from Carlisle bay, and anchored
 next morning at Martinico, under protection of a squadron com-
 manded by admiral sir John Laforey. That officer having resigned
 his command to rear-admiral sir Hugh Christian, the expedition
 failed for the place of its destination; and major-general Camp-
 bell, with a body of seventeen hundred men, effected a landing
 at Longueville's bay, with little or no opposition, except what
 was experienced by a few shot from Pigeon island, which was
 kept in check by a detachment of men-of-war. Having ad-
 vanced next morning to Choc bay, the centre division of the
 army disembarked near the village of the same name, upon
 which about five hundred of the enemy, stationed at Angier's
 plantation, retired to Morne Chabot, one of the strongest posts
 in the neighbourhood of Morne Fortune.

Disembarka-
 tion of the
 troops.
 [April 26.]

Morne Cha-
 bot carried by
 general
 Moore.

It being deemed absolutely necessary to occupy the former,
 before the latter was invested, the brigadiers-general Moore and
 Hope were accordingly detached that very evening to attack it
 on two opposite sides. As the troops * took different roads, the

* These consisting of seven companies of the 53d regiment, commanded by lieutenant-colonel Abercromby, one hundred of Malcolm's, and fifty of Lewinstein's Rangers, under general Moore, took a circuitous road; while general Hope, with three hundred and fifty men of the 57th, one hundred and fifty of Malcolm's, and fifty of Lewinstein's, marched by a nearer route.

complete success of the expedition depended greatly on their arrival at the same time; but, in consequence of some miscalculation arising from the misinformation of the guides, general Moore's division fell in with the enemy's advanced picquet an hour and a half earlier than was expected: on this, finding that he was discovered, it was immediately determined to risk the attack, without waiting for the approach of the other column; and notwithstanding the strength of the post, and the small number of the assailants, such was the gallantry of the detachment, that the place was immediately carried.

IN the course of next day, the same officer occupied Morne Duchaffaux, in the rear of Morne Fortune: a body of three hundred seamen was also landed under captain Lane of the *Astrée*, and captain Ryves of the *Bull-dog*; while major-general Morshead, after obtaining possession of the bar of the Grand Cul de Sac, assumed a suitable position on the south side.

As the commander in chief, in conformity to the original plan for the investment of Morne Fortune, was determined to drive the enemy from their batteries on the base of the mountain, on the side of the Grand Cul de Sac, so as to open the bay to the ships of war, a movement was now made for that purpose. Brigadier-general Hope accordingly carried the battery called Seche, within a short distance of the principal works, with a loss by no means proportionate to the importance of the service, had it not been for the death of lieutenant-colonel Malcolm, who unfortunately received a mortal wound after the success was complete. In the mean time, colonel Riddle, with a column acting on the left, also seized on, and for some time retained possession of the lower battery, called Chapuis; but another column, under an officer who commanded during the absence of major-general Morshead, having omitted to cross the river at Cools, the two successful divisions were obliged to retire to their

BOOK I.
CHAP. XII.
1796.

Attack on the
French bat-
teries.
[May 3.]

BOOK I. former position, while the ships of war*, destined to enter the
 CHAP. XII. harbour, returned to their anchorage.

1796.

Batteries
 opened.
 [May 16.]

PARTLY from the intricate nature of the country, and partly from the difficulty of approaching the Morne on any side except by that of the ridge of Duchassaix, the commander in chief was obliged to employ several bodies of soldiers and sailors to form a road capable of admitting the transport of artillery from Choc bay. As soon as this arduous undertaking had been achieved, batteries of eighteen-pounders were opened, and a second and third parallel completed, but a night attack on the Vigie proved unsuccessful; a lodgment however was soon after made by the 27th regiment, within five hundred yards of the fort, and a sally from the works was at the same time repulsed by brigadier-general Moore.

Surrender of
 St. Lucia.
 [May 25.]

THE enemy sent out a flag of truce in the course of that evening, and a suspension of arms being demanded and obtained, this was followed by a capitulation on the part of the agent of the Executive Directory, for the whole island and its dependencies. The troops, consisting of about two thousand men, were accordingly made prisoners of war, the armed negroes disarmed, and the whole settlement put under the protection of Great Britain.

No sooner had this great object been attained, than the most prompt and efficacious measures were resorted to for the security of such of the English colonies as had been invaded by the enemy. As Dominica, by the gallantry of its own militia, had defeated the French, and subdued the rebellion of such of the

* The Madras, Pelican, and Victorieuse. Captains Wolley and Dilkes landed soon after, with a detachment of seamen, to assist in establishing batteries on the southern side of the Grand Cul de Sac, and the latter, with great labour and perseverance, succeeded in placing two eighteen-pounders and two carronades on the pinnacle of the hill. It ought not to be omitted that three hundred and twenty marines were also sent ashore, and that the conduct of this corps in the course of this siege, as well as during the whole war, was exemplary.

planters of that nation as declared in their favour, preparations were now made to repress the spirit of revolt in other islands, where it had proved more successful. Two separate expeditions for this purpose were concerted and prepared by general Abercromby and major-general Nicolls, at the same time. That destined for St. Vincent's having failed for Kingston bay, and disembarked soon after, the troops marched in one column as far as Stubbs, all the divisions being ordered to halt in the evening, opposite to their respective points of attack; next morning, the enemy's flank was turned, and two twelve and two six pounders, with a couple of howitzers, were advanced within six hundred yards of their works.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XII.
1796.

Expedition to
St. Vincent's.
[June 3.]
[June 7.]

On this, major-general Morshead proposed to carry the redoubt by assault, but the offer was declined until major-general Hunter's division, and some other troops on the right, availing themselves of the profile of the hill, had effected a lodgment within a short distance of the fort; the attack commenced soon after, and the enemy retiring in succession from their first, second, and third redoubts, rallied around the New Vigie, which was their principal post. No sooner had this been effected, than the Caribbs, and about two hundred of the islanders, who had joined the insurgents, made their escape into the woods: but brigadier-general Knox, and lieutenant-colonel Dickens, having soon after cut off all communication with the country, the French, to the amount of about seven hundred, were obliged to capitulate, and peace was restored to the settlement.

Attack on the
works.
[June 10.]

Surrender of
the enemy.
[June 11.]

THE armament against Grenada proved equally successful. A body of troops disembarked at Palmiste near Goyave, where the enemy had their principal posts, while brigadier-general Campbell advanced in an opposite direction from the windward side of the island to attack the enemy's rear. The necessary preparations were immediately made for the assault of two strong positions on Morne Quaquo, and Foret Noire, or Aches-camp, while a small detachment of three companies of the colonial

Attack on the
island of Gre-
nada.

BOOK I. black troops, and the grenadiers of the 38th regiment, proceeded-
 CHAP. XII. ed against a fortified station at the head of Beaufejour valley. In
 1796. consequence of these spirited and judicious movements, the troops
 [June 19.] were completely successful, and nearly at the same hour obtained possession of every post occupied by the enemy in the island.

On this captain Joffey, who commanded the republican forces, surrendered ; but Fedon escaped into the woods, after he and his followers had seized on about thirty whites, and put them to death in the most cruel and barbarous manner.

Surrender of
 the French.
 [June 20.]

BUT notwithstanding this unbroken series of success, general Abercromby declined to attack the strong hold of the French in the West Indies, and the policy of that forbearance is obvious. In those colonies where liberty had been granted as a boon, such as at Cayenne and Guadaloupe, the negroes, numerous, determined, and indefatigable, were prepared to fight for their franchises with all the vigour of freemen* ; while in the settlements where they had extorted it as a right, they were jealous of their former masters, and more eager to sacrifice them to their fury, than to repress the progress of a foreign invasion.

State of St.
 Domingo.

IN the mean time the war was carried on with various success in the island of St. Domingo, the command of which had now devolved upon lieutenant-general Williamson. The extension of the British posts, along a chain of at least three hundred miles, in some measure obliged that officer to recur to a plan of very doubtful policy, by the establishment of Negro battalions commanded by the French royalists, De Source, Depyster, Degrafs, La Serre, and the marquisses D'Alfun and Cocherel. Foreign regiments were also introduced, such as the British Legion, and the Rohan and York hussars ; bodies of colonial cavalry

* Sir John Jervis (now lord St. Vincent) and sir C. Grey were both so conscious of this, that they declined an attack on Cayenne in 1794, the moment they learned that the negroes had been enfranchised.

were levied at the same time, and horses were imported from America to remount three old regiments *. His successor, major-general Forbes, found himself under the necessity of taking a body of between eight and nine hundred inhabitants of the Spanish part of St. Domingo, into British pay; and it has been estimated, upon good authority, that upwards of 2,000,000 *l.* sterling was expended annually during this period.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XII.
1796.

THE mortality that prevailed among the English troops was at the same time dreadful. A body of about seven thousand men, which had arrived at the Mole in the spring, under the command of brigadier-general Howe, after a long and disastrous passage, became a prey to the diseases of the climate, and the unhealthiness of the station; in fine, such was the waste of blood and treasure, that the retention of any portion of the colony began to be considered as an odious measure by all parties in England.

Arrival of
troops in
May.

THE war too, in that opulent and extensive settlement, had assumed a new aspect. The negroes and men of colour, after obtaining their freedom and their franchises from the whites, whom they had overpowered, at present acted in concert; and Toussaint and his black followers on one hand, and Rigaud with his Mulatto adherents on the other, carried on a desultory but fierce war against the British posts.

THE failure in an attempt to regain possession of Leogane from the republicans, inspired the enemy with new ardour; for soon after this they entertained the design of straitening, if not closely investing, the town of Port au Prince, by means of an insulated mountain in the neighbourhood of the English post of Morne Grenier, and also of opening a communication through the Cul de Sac, to the north side of the island. On the other hand, major-general Forbes, in the course of the summer, forced the garrison of Bombarde to surrender, and general Rigaud was nearly at the same time obliged to raise the siege of Irois.

Bombarde
taken by the
English.
[June 8.]

* The 14th, 18th, and 21st.

C H A P. XIII.

Feeble Attempt on the Part of the Dutch to resume Possession of the Cape of Good Hope—Capture of the remaining Settlements of Holland in the East.

BOOK I. **T**HE capture of the Cape of Good Hope in the course of last
 CHAP. XIII. year produced a considerable sensation in Holland, and it was de-
 1796. termined to attempt the re-conquest early in the present. A squa-
 Dutch squa-
 dron sails for
 the Cape of
 Good Hope,
 in March.
 dron*, composed of two sail of the line, one ship of fifty-four
 guns, one of forty-four, one of forty, and three armed vessels,
 was accordingly fitted out, under rear-admiral Lucas, who was
 also to command a small body of troops, which he carried along
 with him. Lieutenant-colonel Henri embarked with the rank of
 adjutant-general, and M. Grandecourt, a French officer, acted as
 commandant of the artillery, the whole of which appears to have
 consisted of only four field-pieces; but as many of the ships' guns
 were of brass, they might easily have been landed, and rendered

* List of the Dutch squadron.

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Seamen and Troops.</i>
Dordrecht, .	Rear-admiral Lucas, .	66	370
Revolution, .	Capt. Rhnebende, .	66	400
Admiral Tromp, .	Capt. Valkenburg, .	54	280
Castor, . .	Capt. Clarisse, . .	44	240
Braave, . .	Capt. Zoetmans, . .	40	234
Bellona, . .	Capt. Valk, . .	28	130
Sirene, . .	Capt. De Cerf, . .	26	130
Havik . .	Capt. Bezemer, . .	18	76
Maria (store ship), . . . .	. . . .		112
Total,		341	1972

fit for service. In addition to this force, a small fleet, under an able and enterprising commander, was promised on the part of France, whose interest it obviously was that this settlement should be restored to her ally.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XIII.
1796.

THE Dutch squadron sailed from the Texel in the spring; and as it was dangerous to pass through the English Channel, the admiral, instead of the direct, being determined on a circuitous, passage, shaped his course by the eastern coast of Scotland and the Orkneys. This circumstance not only rendered the voyage extremely tedious, and exposed the armament to storms and disease, which harassed and thinned the crews, but also produced a discovery of his design; for admiral Pringle being then cruising in the North Sea, with an inferior force, immediately returned to port, and communicated the intelligence to the Admiralty. It also happened, unluckily for the Dutch, that captain Charles Brisbane *, in the *Moselle*, descried the squadron some time after, and immediately altered his course on purpose to communicate the important intelligence to the commander in chief. Had admiral Lucas reached the Cape after a short voyage, he would have met with only a single ship of force on that station, as vice admiral Elphinstone was then in the East Indies, and several men-of-war arrived but a few days before himself †. But in consequence of his tardy movements, time was given for collecting a formidable fleet, which immediately proceeded on a cruise for the express purpose of intercepting him.

IN the mean time general Craig received intelligence that nine ships had anchored in Saldanah bay. On this, no less than five different vessels were dispatched in quest of the English admiral; while the commander in chief, leaving major-general Doyle with about four thousand troops in the Cape town and neighbour-

Appearance
of the Dutch
fleet.
[August 2.]

* This officer was made a post-captain, for his conduct on this occasion.

† The *Tremendous* of 74, *Trident* of 64, *Jupiter* of 50, &c.

BOOK I. hood, proceeded through a country never before explored by an
 CHAP. XIII. army, and arrived in the neighbourhood of the enemy with his
 1796. advanced guard, consisting of the light infantry, a body of Hot-
 tentots, and a few horse. As these troops were descending to-
 wards the shore, they perceived the British fleet *, consisting of
 two seventy-fours, five sixty-fours, a fifty-gun ship, and six other
 vessels, which, after putting into False bay for intelligence, had
 failed during a violent gale and was now advancing with a fair
 wind directly for the mouth of the harbour. At length, about
 sun-set, it appeared off the bay, and the Crescent, which had been
 ordered a-head for information, gave notice by signal that two
 sail of the line, three frigates, and other ships, were moored there.
 The English squadron soon after dropped anchor within cannon-
 shot, when the admiral, being fully aware of the enemy's infe-
 riority, instead of commencing an immediate attack, transmitted
 a written summons to the Dutch commander, and on receiving a
 positive assurance that no damage should be done in the mean time
 to any of the vessels, hostilities were suspended until the morning.

* List of the squadron under sir G. Keith Elphinstone, K. B.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Monarch, . . .	{ Vice-admiral sir G. Keith Elphinstone, Capt. John Elphinstone, }	74	612
Tremendous, . . .	{ Rear-admiral T. Pringle, Capt. J. Aylmer, }	74	590
America, . . .	Commodore John Blankett, . . .	64	491
Stately, . . .	Capt. Belly Douglas, . . .	64	491
Ruby, . . .	Capt. John Waller, . . .	64	491
Sceptre, . . .	Capt. W. Ephengton, . . .	64	491
Trident, . . .	Capt. E. O. Osborne, . . .	64	491
Jupiter, . . .	Capt. George Loffack, . . .	50	343
Crescent, . . .	Capt. Edward Buller, . . .	36	264
Sphynx, . . .	Capt. Andrew Todd, . . .	24	155
Mofelle, . . .	Capt. C. Brisbane, . . .	16	121
Rattlesnake, . . .	Capt. Edward Ramage, . . .	16	121
Echo, . . .	Capt. J. Turner, . . .	16	121
Hope sloop, Capt. Thomas Alexander,			

At the stipulated period an officer repaired on board the flag-ship, and rear-admiral Engelbertus Lucas capitulated for the surrender of the armament, which was accordingly effected without firing a single gun. Two reasons have been assigned for the tame submission of this squadron, which, however, must be allowed to have been greatly inferior in point of strength: in the first place, it has been asserted, that the Dutch mistook the English fleet for that of Richery, and did not discover their mistake until too late; while it is believed, on the other hand, that a great proportion of the crews and commanders were attached to the Orange interest, and therefore deemed resistance impolitical, if not unlawful*.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XIII.

1796.

Surrender of
the Dutch
fleet.

[August 17.]

IN the East Indies, the remaining settlements of Holland were captured at the beginning of the present year, without any difficulty. Admiral sir George Keith Elphinstone having dispatched a small detachment of the king's, and eight of the East-India company's, ships and vessels, under captain A. H. Gardner, with a body of troops commanded by colonel James Stuart, the fort of Negombo immediately surrendered, and Colombo capitulated a few days after; in consequence of which, all the Dutch portion of Ceylon was put under the protection of the British government.

Capture of
Negombo,
[Feb. 5.]

Colombo,
[Feb. 14.]

THE valuable islands of Amboyna and Banda, with their several dependencies, were soon after taken by admiral Rainier, who found a considerable sum of money in the publick treasury, and a large portion of cloves, nutmegs, and mace, in the magazines.

Amboyna,
[Feb. 16.]
and Banda.
[March 8.]

* On his return to Holland, the vice-admiral was imprisoned at the Hague, and died during the course of his trial.

C H A P. XIV.

*Naval Campaign of 1796—Seizure of Elba, and Evacuation of
Corfica—Abortive Attempts on Ireland.*BOOK I.
CHAP. XIV.

1796.

Exploits of
Richery's
squadron.

NOTWITHSTANDING the superiour strength and admirable disposition of the navy, yet, in the course of this year, the British trade received considerable damage from a young and enterprising commander. Although the Toulon fleet did not dare to put to sea, for fear of encountering the English, then cruising in the neighbourhood of Genoa, Richery found means to slip out with a small squadron * consisting of six sail of the line and three frigates. After having captured several prizes in the Straits, he retired to Cadiz, where he remained blocked up during some months, by a few ships under admiral Mann. Having at length escaped from that port, he immediately proceeded to the island of Newfoundland, where he carried on a predatory warfare against the property of individuals, and had the good fortune to return to Rochelle in safety with his acquisitions.

THE commerce of Great Britain suffered still more severely in the Mediterranean, in consequence of the victories of Bonaparte ; for Genoa, unable to preserve even the appearance of neutrality, was forced to shut her ports against the enemies of France ; while

	Guns.		Guns.
* Le Victoire . . .	80	Warwick . . .	74
Jupiter . . .	74	Duquesne . . .	74
Barras . . .	74	La Révolution . . .	74

And the following frigates : La Felicité, L'Embuscade, and La Friponne.

in Leghorn, the property appertaining to the coalesced powers was seized upon by the consul of that nation. Luckily, however, all the vessels*, and most of the merchandize, appertaining to Great Britain, were removed; and as it was supposed that the governor had favoured the evasion, he was immediately arrested and transferred to Florence.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XIV.

1796.

[June 27.]

ON this it was determined by the viceroy of Corsica to seize on some commodious station on the coast of Tuscany, as an arsenal for the English fleet; and the island of Elba being deemed proper for this purpose, a small squadron accordingly sailed from Bastia, with a body of troops under major Duncan. Commodore Nelson having joined the convoy, a landing was effected, and the Captain, of seventy-four guns, placed within half pistol-shot of the grand bastion. On this the governor consented to a capitulation, and the town of Porto Ferrajo, with one hundred pieces of cannon, was immediately surrendered.

Seizure of
Elba.
[July 10.]

BUT soon after Great Britain had obtained the temporary sovereignty of this barren but useful rock, she lost one of the principal islands in the Mediterranean; the possession of which had conferred an unprofitable crown, worn in turn by Theodore and the doge of Genoa, on her king.

THE viceroy, sir Gilbert Elliot, finding the Corsicans dazzled with the exploits of their countryman Bonaparte, disgusted with the English, and determined on a reunion with France, was reduced to the disagreeable necessity of evacuating the island. But this was not effected without considerable loss; for general Cazzatte had landed with a detachment from Leghorn, and, being joined by the natives, immediately seized on the heights above Bastia, summoned the town, and captured several of the unhappy emigrants, who constituted part of the garrison. Fiorenzo was taken possession of next day; a small body of troops in Boni-

Evacuation of
Corsica.
[Oct. 20.]

* These consisted of twenty-three sail of square-rigged vessels, and fourteen Tartans, which were carried out to sea by captain Freemantle of the Inconstant.

BOOK I. facio was forced to surrender, and the tower of Mortella being
 CHAP. XIV. also reduced by the republicans, the English fleet was obliged to
 1796. remove from the adjoining bay, and leave considerable quantities
 of cannon, stores, and provisions, behind.

BUT the French failed, towards the latter end of this year, in an attempt to seize one of the most valuable possessions appertaining to the British empire. The directory, exasperated at beholding the wealth of England employed in subsidizing their enemies abroad, and promoting insurrections at home, determined to retaliate on a country which, amidst a terrible and disastrous warfare, enjoyed greater commercial advantages than had been ever reaped by her before in the bosom of peace.

Expedition
 against
 Ireland :

AN armament was accordingly fitted out at Brest by vice-admiral Truguet, then minister of the marine, the command of which was to have been conferred on Villaret Joyeuse; but as that officer did not seem eager to engage in the adventure, vice-admiral Morard de Galles, who had formerly acted as captain to the Bailli de Suffrein in the East Indies, was entrusted with the direction of the fleet. Fifteen thousand chosen troops were embarked in it, for a descent upon Ireland; and Hoche, who had acquired such reputation by his exploits at Dunkirk and Quiberon, was nominated general in chief, a post which he aspired to with no common degree of ardour, partly from his insatiable love of glory, and partly from his rooted hatred to the English name.

HAVING given out that the squadron was intended against Portugal, and actually procured manifestoes to be drawn up in that language, on purpose to conceal the object of his destination, he employed a native of Ireland* to compose and print proclamations, in which the latter endeavoured to captivate his countrymen, by the most seductive promises of national inde-

* M. Shee.

pendence, and civil and religious freedom. But the principal dependence of the commander in chief was on the society of United Irishmen, whose military organisation was nearly complete, and whose strength, numbers, and local knowledge, when supported by an able commander and a veteran army, might have defied all the exertions of Great Britain. He was intimately acquainted with all their machinations, expected to be joined by them the moment he should land, and in a late interview with two of the chiefs*, he had settled the mode, and even fixed upon the place, of invasion. Every thing being prepared, the admiral sailed from Brest, with a fleet consisting of eighteen sail of the line, thirteen frigates, and a considerable number of transports; while the general embarked on board a frigate called *La Fraternité*. The wind was at first favourable, but scarcely had the expedition left the outer harbour when a storm took place, in the course of which most of the vessels were separated, and many of them entirely dismantled. Hoche, who had lost sight of the flag ship, after being exposed to the double danger of the sea, in which his vessel was in hourly jeopardy of being ingulphed, and the enemy, by two of whose cruisers he had been for some time pursued, arrived at the end of a month with great difficulty at Rochelle, by the assistance of the captain of the *Revolution*, who also took on board the crew of the *Scævola*, which foundered.

BOOK I.

CHAP. XIV.

1796.

sails

from France;

[Dec. 15.]

IN the mean time, rear-admiral Bouvet, who commanded the second division, had reached the coast of Ireland, and appeared off Bantry bay, with eight two-deckers. After remaining there during three days without any attempt to land, he was forced to leave that station during a gale of wind: part of his squadron however returned soon after, while some large vessels hovered near the mouth of the Shannon; but they again disappeared, and sailed for

and part

arrives at

Bantry bay.

[Dec. 24.]

Wind S. S. E.

* Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Mr. O'Connor.

BOOK I. France, having lost no less than three ships of the line and three
 CHAP. XIV. frigates during this disastrous expedition. They were peculiarly
 1796. lucky, however, in escaping from the English fleet under lord
 Bridport, which arrived on the coast soon after their departure, as
 well as from the Squadron commanded by admiral Colpoys, which
 had been stationed off Brest on purpose to intercept them.

THUS the daring project of invading Ireland was happily frustrated by a storm; and such appeared to be the steady patriotism of all ranks at this period, that few or none of the peasantry seemed disposed to have joined the enemy had they effected a landing. The yeomanry and volunteer corps, in particular, displayed a degree of zeal bordering on enthusiasm; noblemen and gentlemen of the first consequence in their respective counties vied with each other in their exertions; and landed proprietors, who possessed two or three hundred a-year, cheerfully undertook to escort baggage and carry expresses; while the titular bishop of Cork * made an advantageous impression upon the minds of the inferiour order of Catholics by a judicious and well-timed address. But the truth is, that this appearance of loyalty was in some measure hollow and delusive; for had a body of French troops appeared among them, there can be but little doubt that the agitators would have prevailed upon the multitude to join, and rendered the fate of Ireland precarious.

Cruise of
 commodore
 Warren.
 [Aug. 22.]

DURING the course of this year the remaining commerce of France was harassed and diminished by the indefatigable exertions of the British cruisers. Sir John Borlase Warren, with only four frigates, gallantly attacked a squadron of seven sail of French vessels, three of which were ships of considerable force †, not far

* Dr. Moylan.

† The English frigates were the Pomona, Artois, Galatea, and Anson: the French ships consisted of one of forty-four, two of forty, one of thirty-two, and one of thirty, guns, with two armed vessels.

from the Saintes, and, after dispersing their convoy, captured the Etoile, of thirty guns.

BOOK 1.
CHAP. XIV.

IN the Mediterranean, captain Nelson, on board the Agamemnon, accompanied by the Meleager, Diadem, and Peterell, performed a brilliant exploit at Loana, having boarded and cut out four French store-ships by means of the boats of his squadron, under the fire of the batteries, and amidst an incessant discharge of musquetry. This indefatigable officer also took possession, in the same manner, of several vessels laden with cannon and ordnance stores, destined for the siege of Mantua, in the neighbourhood of Oneglia, fearlessly boarding the enemy amidst the fire of three eighteen-pounders stationed on shore, and a fourth mounted in a gun-boat. The same commander, assisted by captain Craufurd in the Blanche, soon after fought two stout Spanish frigates, captured the Sabina of forty guns, and would have carried both her and her consort into port had they not been prevented by a superiour squadron of the enemy.

1796.
Captain
Nelson's con-
duct

[April 25.]
[May 31.]
in the Medi-
terranean.

TOWARDS the autumn, admiral Duncan blockaded the Texel, to prevent the sailing of the Dutch fleet, and captured a frigate and a sloop of war belonging to that nation. Captain Williams, of the Unicorn of thirty-two guns, and captain Martin, of the Santa Margarite, a ship of equal force, pursued and took two heavy frigates of forty and thirty-six guns, called the Thames and Tribune: the Dryad of thirty-six guns, also obtained possession of the Proserpine of thirty, twenty-six of which were eighteen-pounders, after a chase of eight hours and a gallant action of forty-five minutes.

Account of
captures.
[O&A. 13.]

CAPTAIN BOWEN, of the Terpsichore*, also distinguished himself by the capture of the Mâhonefa, a Spanish frigate of

* The Terpsichore carried thirty-two guns, and the Mâhonefa thirty-four.

BOOK 1. superiour force, near Gibraltar: he soon after forced the Vestale,
 CHAP. XIV. a French ship, which carried the same number of guns as his
 1796. own, to strike; she, however, escaped next morning into Cadiz,
 under jury-masts, and was reclaimed in vain.

BUT one of the most gallant actions during the whole war was fought by captain Trollope, in the Glatton of fifty-four guns; she was formerly an Indiaman, and now carried carronades of a large calibre. Having fallen in with six frigates, accompanied by a brig and a cutter, off Helvoet, this brave commander, undismayed either by the number or the force of the enemy, bore down upon and came up with them late in the evening; and, notwithstanding he was surrounded in such a manner as to be attacked at the same time on the lee-quarter, the weather-bow, and the stern, so incessant and severe was the fire of his battery, that the adversaries deemed it prudent to desist and retire.

[July 16.]

AMIDST these successes, the navy of Great Britain did not lose a single ship of any force; while, on the contrary, upwards of seventy sail of armed vessels belonging to the enemy were either detained or captured during the course of this year, among which were five line-of-battle ships, nine of forty-four guns, and three of forty.

BUT, notwithstanding her repeated misfortunes on the ocean, and the terrors of a perpetual bankruptcy in her capital, France still continued to maintain the war with undiminished ardour on the continent, and that too at the expence of her enemies. By the victories of Bonaparte in Italy, and the defeat and execution of the principal chiefs of the insurgents, the government had acquired such a degree of stability in the course of this year, that the idea of overcoming the republick, either by means of a civil or a foreign war, was become hopeless. The English ministry were now so sensible of this, that they at length condescended to enter into a negotiation, a step long since pressed by their political op-

Negotiations
for peace.

ponents in the house of commons, but which they had hitherto rejected with the most sovereign contempt.

BOOK I.
CHAP. XIV.

1796.

THEY accordingly made two unsuccessful attempts during the spring and winter; the first by means of Mr. Wickham, ambassador to the Helvetic states, and the next through the medium of lord Malmfbury, who repaired to Paris expressly for that purpose; but as he refused to consent to the union of Belgium to France, it was at length intimated to him, "that the executive directory would listen to no proposals contrary to the constitution, the laws, and the treaties which bind the republic;" his lordship was at the same time given to understand that he must quit the capital in eight-and-forty hours, and leave any further propositions about peace to the ordinary channel of couriers.

B O O K II.

C H A P. I.

*Campaign of 1797 in Italy—Peace of Tolentino—Preliminary
Articles of the Treaty of Leoben.*

THE splendid campaign of the former year had fixed the at-
tention of all Europe upon Bonaparte, and it now seemed pro-
bable that a contest which had originated about the civil and po-
litical rights of France would be decided on the distant plains of
Lombardy. Notwithstanding the unfortunate result of the in-
vasion of Germany, by Jourdan and Moreau, had deprived the
army of Italy of all hopes of co-operation; yet the resumption
of the blockade of Mantua, and the signal victory of Arcole,
once more acquired for it a decided preponderance, and it was
by this time evident that all the dominions of the house of
Austria in that quarter were in jeopardy.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.
1797.

THE court of Vienna was therefore indefatigable in its ex-
ertions to renew the contest with increased vigour, under the
same commander; for notwithstanding Alvinzi had been beaten,
he was not disgraced. On the contrary, a liberal allowance
was made for the difficulty of his situation; and as but few
veteran troops could be spared, he was furnished with a nu-

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

merous levy from the hereditary states. Accordingly, at the commencement of the year, that general found himself again enabled to take the field, at the head of fifty thousand combatants and a formidable train of artillery, by means of which he did not despair of being enabled to chase the republicans beyond the Alps.

THE French, trusting to the strength of their position, and acting entirely on the defensive, soon found their barriers pierced, and their lines penetrated by the Imperialists; for the Austrian commander, suddenly passing the Brenta, stormed the town of Corona, which had been fortified with great care, and obliged a body of troops, under the command of Joubert, to fall back upon Rivoli. On this, Bonaparte, who had instantly repaired to Verona, found his centre attacked, with great fury, by general Davidowich. Perceiving that it was intended to raise the blockade of Mantua, by a rapid march through Castello Nuovo and Vallegio he immediately repaired to the heights of San Marco, and made such judicious dispositions, that Alvinzi, who expected an easy conquest, soon found himself surprised and defeated.

Action at
Rivoli,

IN the mean time, the village of San Martino was repeatedly seized and retaken by both armies, and the event of the action still remained doubtful, when general Joubert, whose horse had been killed under him, rallying some battalions of infantry, which had given way, overtook the Austrians in the neighbourhood of Rivoli; while Berthier, making a charge with the cavalry, obliged them to retreat with precipitation to the heights of Cortona.

[Jan. 14.]

and its ef-
fects.

AFTER this, four thousand troops, which had been posted between the Adige and the lake of Garda, to cut off the retreat of the French towards Verona and Peschiera, were constrained to lay down their arms; but notwithstanding these fortunate events, general Provera, who had advanced with the left wing of the Austrians, found means to pierce the division commanded by Augereau, and, having crossed the Adige at Anguiari,

forced general Guieux to retreat. He then advanced towards Mantua, and, although pursued by Augereau, summoned general Miolis, who commanded the army that invested it, to surrender. Receiving no other answer than what was returned by the cannon of the French batteries, and finding it impossible to raise the blockade, he made an ineffectual attack; during the same night, on the post called the Favourita, in which he was assisted by a sally on the part of field-marshal Wurmser; but the garrison being obliged to retire, and Provera finding it impossible to enter the city, he and his troops immediately agreed to surrender *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

WHILE one wing of Alvinzi's army was thus obliged to capitulate, the general himself fled with the greatest precipitation, and was pursued by Massena and Joubert; who, after overtaking and beating him at Carpenedolo and Arifo, seized on Bassano and Trent, obtained possession of all his artillery, and obliged this commander, who had so lately commenced the campaign with a brilliant achievement, to fly across the mountains, at the head of a few fugitives.

* Message of the Executive Directory to the Councils of Ancients and of Five Hundred, on the 6th Pluviose (Jan. 25), on the victories in Italy.

“ Citizens Representatives,

“ THE Executive Directory hastens to inform you of the prodigious successes which have been just gained by the brave army of Italy. The following is the result of the series of actions which have taken place between the 23d Nivose to the 26th, both inclusive, occasioned by the new attempts which the enemy have made to relieve Mantua.

“ Twenty-three thousand Austrians taken prisoners, among whom are three generals, and all the battalions of the Vienna volunteers; six thousand of the enemy killed or wounded; sixty pieces of cannon, and twenty-four stands of colours, taken.

“ All the enemy's baggage seized, with a regiment of hussars, and the whole of the convoy of grain and oxen, which the enemy wanted to throw into Mantua.

“ After this happy news, we have reason to think that the capture of this important fortress will conclude the labours of the invincible army of Italy and its intrepid general.

(Signed)

“ P. BARRAS, President.

“ LAGARDE, Secretary.”

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

Capture of
Mantua,
[Feb. 2.]

THE battle of Rivoli, which may be said to have lasted eight days, as the combat actually continued during the whole of that period, decided the fate of Mantua. The gallant, but unfortunate, Wurmser had made frequent sallies, with various success; and if he did not always overcome, never failed to acquire the admiration even of the enemy. But at length, this siege, which is said to have cost the French twenty-two and the house of Austria no less than twenty-four thousand men, was terminated by famine and disease, rather than the sword; for on the surrender of this important fortress, the hospitals were found crowded with sick, while the horses of the troopers had been wholly devoured by such of the garrison as survived the numerous conflicts without the walls.

A FEW days after this event had taken place, Bonaparte published an address * to the soldiery, in which he stated that they

* "PROCLAMATION. Bonaparte, general in chief of the army of Italy, to the soldiers of the army of Italy.

"Head-quarters at Bassano, 20 Ventose, 5th Year.

"The capture of Mantua has almost given the finishing stroke to a campaign which has entitled you to the eternal gratitude of your country.

"You have proved victorious in fourteen pitched battles, and in seventy engagements. You have taken more than a hundred thousand prisoners. You have also obtained from the enemy five hundred field-pieces and two thousand large cannon.

"The contributions levied on the countries you have conquered have supported, maintained, and paid the army during the whole campaign. You have, moreover, sent thirty millions to the minister of finance, for the increase of the publick treasure.

"You have enriched the Museum of Paris with above three hundred subjects, master-pieces of ancient and modern Italy, the production of which has been the labour of thirty ages. You have conquered for the republick the finest countries of Europe. The republicks of Lombardy and Cispadana are indebted to you for their liberty. The colours of France, for the first time, wave on the Adriatick shores, opposite, and within twenty-four hours' sail of, ancient Macedonia. The kings of Sardinia and Naples, the Pope, and the duke of Parma, are detached from the coalition of our enemies, and are leagued in friendship with us. You have chased the English from Leghorn, Genoa, and Corsica; but you have not yet finished your career. A more splendid achievement is in reserve for you: in you the country places its dearest hopes; continue to deserve its confidence.

"Among

“ had proved victorious in fourteen pitched battles, and in seventy engagements; that they had taken from the enemy more than one hundred thousand prisoners, five hundred field-pieces, and two thousand large cannon.” He added, “ that the contributions raised in the countries conquered by them had supported, maintained, and paid the army, during the whole campaign; while thirty millions of livres had been sent to the minister of finance, for the increase of the publick treasure.” After glancing at their achievements against the kings and princes of Italy, he declares it to be his intention to carry the war into the hereditary states of Austria, and desires them to recollect “ that it is liberty they are about to present to the Hungarians.”

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

THE capitulation granted on the reduction of this city did

“ Among all the enemies who coalesced to stifle the republick in its birth, the Emperour alone is opposed to us. This prince, degrading himself from the rank of a great potentate, is in the pay of the merchants of London. He is actuated by no other policy, has no other will, than that of the perfidious islanders, who, themselves strangers to the horrors of war, smile with pleasure at the miseries of the continent.

“ The Executive Directory has spared no endeavours to give peace to Europe: the moderation of its proposals was not dictated by the strength of its armies; it did not consult your courage, but followed the impulse of humanity, and a desire to behold you in the bosoms of your families: its voice has not been heard at Vienna, and there is no other hope for peace, but by seeking it in the heart of the hereditary states of the house of Austria. You will there find a brave race oppressed by the wars against the Turks, and by the present war. The inhabitants of Vienna and the states of Austria groan under a superstitious and arbitrary government. There is no one who doubts that the ministers of the Emperour have been corrupted by the gold of the English. You will respect their religion, their customs, their property—remember it is *liberty* you are carrying to the brave Hungarians.

“ The house of Austria, which for three ages has been diminishing its power by wars, has excited the discontents of the people, by depriving them of their privileges; it will find itself reduced, at the end of the sixth campaign (since it forces us to commence it), to accept such a peace as we shall be pleased to grant; and will descend in reality to the rank of a secondary power, in which it has already placed itself by submitting to be in the pay and at the disposal of England.

(Signed)

“ BONAPARTE.”

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

equal honour to the conquerours and the conquered; for the veteran governour was treated with particular distinction, and not only his own person, and five hundred men, selected by himself, were exempt from the common lot of prisoners, but, what was peculiarly grateful to a warrior, he was permitted to retire with four cannon, and an equal number of covered waggons. Nor ought it to be omitted, that his reception at Vienna was gracious, and that the command of Hungary, and a pension of fourteen thousand florins, solaced the short remainder of his life, and afforded some little consolation amidst private and publick misfortunes.

War with the
Pope.

IN the mean time, the papal see, which had relied with the most implicit confidence on the success of the Austrians, was menaced with sudden ruin; for Bonaparte, on the day preceding the capture of Mantua, had published a proclamation, in which, after reproaching the holy father with subterfuge and perfidy, he declared the armistice to be at an end, recalled the French minister from Rome, and threatened all those who opposed the progress of the republican columns with the most exemplary vengeance. The offers of security and protection were, however, held out to the peasantry, and even the priesthood was invited to persevere in its pious labours; but it was intimated to the latter, that it must act in strict conformity with the precepts of the Gospel, and not intermeddle in secular affairs.

The republican troops enter the Ecclesiastical states.

THESE denunciations were not uttered in vain; for general Victor, in the course of the very next day, entered the town of Imola, and beheld the pontifical army entrenched along the banks of the Setrio, with the left wing at Caffiano, the centre at Faenza, and the right at Lugo. At six o'clock in the succeeding morning his advanced guard arrived in presence of the enemy, who were defended by numerous redoubts, and a formidable train of artillery; but their chief reliance was placed in the sacred promises of the sovereign pon-

tiff. Having been solemnly assured by Pius VI. that they should receive the assistance of Peter and Paul, they at first exhibited some slight symptoms of resistance; but no sooner had a body of French crossed the river, which, notwithstanding the certainty of miraculous interposition, happened to be fordable, than they began to be dubious of apostolick help, and betook themselves to an immediate flight, notwithstanding the remonstrances of general Colli, who had condescended to command troops whom it was impossible to discipline, and vain to rely on.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

THE invaders, smiling with contempt at such feeble adversaries, immediately marched against Faenza, and finding that the fugitives had shut the gates, that the alarm-bell was rung, and that a furious multitude appeared ready to defend the ramparts, they immediately assaulted the city, and ascended its walls by means of scaling ladders.

Capture of
Faenza.
[Feb. 3.]

THE papal army, scarcely broken, but not undismayed, immediately abandoned the fertile plains of Romagna, and took refuge on the summits of the Appenines, towards the sources of the Arno and the Tiber; the towns of Cesena, Forli, and Ravenna, on this submitted in succession. The whole march of Ancona also acknowledged the triumph of the three-coloured ensign, which was now displayed from the top of the holy chapel of Loretto; while the votive offerings of kings, popes, and emperours, became the prey of an unbelieving soldiery.

HAVING thus subdued all the ecclesiastical provinces situated between the Adriatick sea and the Appenines, several French columns were detached into the mountains, in pursuit of the pontifical troops; and in the course of a few days Macerata, a town within forty leagues of Rome, had become the head-quarters of the republican army. In the mean time the most alarming commotions prevailed in that capital; and when the French general arrived at Tolentino, and began to establish a republican form of government, his holiness, terrified lest he should

BOOK II. march thither, at length determined to negotiate. He accord-
 CHAP. I. ingly dispatched four plenipotentiaries, consisting of two eccle-
 1797. siasticks and two laymen *, with a letter † written with his own

* Cardinal Mathei, monsignor Galeppi, the duke Louis Braschi, his nephew, and the marquis Camille Maffinio.

† “ POPE PIUS VI.

“ Dear son, health and apostolick benediction.

“ Desiring to terminate amicably our differences with the French republick, by the retreat of the troops which you command, we send and depute to you, as our plenipotentiaries, two ecclesiasticks, the cardinal Mathei, who is perfectly known to you, and M. Galeppi; and two seculars, the duke Don Louis Braschi, our nephew, and the marquis Camillo Maffinio, who are invested with our full powers, to concert, promise, and subscribe, such conditions as we hope will be just and reasonable, obliging ourselves, under our faith and word, to approve and ratify them in special form, in order that they may be valid and inviolable in all future time. Assured of the sentiments of good-will which you have manifested, we have abstained from removing any thing from Rome, by which you will be persuaded of the entire confidence which we repose in you. We conclude by assuring you of our most perfect esteem, and presenting you with the paternal apostolick benediction.

“ PIUS, P. P. VI.”

“ Given at St. Peter's, in Rome, the 12th February, 1797,

“ the 22d year of our pontificate.”

“ BONAPARTE, general in chief of the army of Italy, to his holiness the Pope.

“ *Head-quarters at Tolentino, 1 Ventose, 5th year.*

“ Most holy father,

“ I ought to thank your holiness for the obliging things contained in the letter which you have taken the trouble to write to me.

“ The peace between the French republick and your holiness is just signed: I felicitate myself in being able to contribute to your personal safety.

“ I intreat your holiness to guard against the persons now at Rome, who are sold to the courts, the enemies of peace, or who suffer themselves to be guided exclusively by the passion of hatred, which the loss of territory naturally engenders.

“ Europe knows the pacifick inclinations, and the virtue, of your holiness. The French republick will be one of the truest friends of Rome.

“ I send my aid-de-camp, chief of brigade, to express to your holiness the perfect esteem and veneration which I have for your person, and to entreat you to confide in the desire which I have to give you, on every occasion, the respect and veneration with which I have the honour to be,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ BONAPARTE.”

hand, in which he styled Bonaparte his “ dear son,” and presented him “ with the paternal apostolick benediction ;” promising, at the same time, to subscribe to any reasonable conditions he might be inclined to impose. Notwithstanding the affectation of a republican stoicism, the victorious Corsican was doubtless flattered by the compliments of a venerable pontiff, whom he had been taught to consider as the head of that religion in the tenets of which he was educated. But he does not appear to have been as yet unmindful of his own situation ; for although he had lately acquired additional popularity, by offering to extend the dominions of the little commonwealth of Santo Marino, yet, notwithstanding the mutual compliments that passed upon this occasion, the conditions exacted from Pius VI. were by no means calculated to give satisfaction to the court of Rome. His holiness was now obliged to renounce all claim to Avignon and the Venaissin, to relinquish the three legations of Bologna, Ferrara, and Romagna ; to furnish the statues, pictures, and treasure, stipulated in the former convention ; and to pay the sum of fifteen millions of livres towards the expences of the war.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

Treaty of
Tolentino:
[Feb. 20.

THIS treaty, while it, on one hand, prevented the see of Rome from experiencing a total subjugation, was, on the other, eminently advantageous to the invaders, as it afforded them an opportunity of opposing a new host of enemies, who were on their march from the banks of the Danube. The recent and brilliant successes of the archduke Charles against the conqueror of Fleurus had impressed all Germany with the most favourable opinion of his genius and valour ; and the court of Vienna already imagined that this young hero was destined to restore their wonted superiority to the Imperial arms in Lombardy. His highness was nearly of the same age as the French general ; both of them testified a similar passion for glory, and an equal

The archduke
Charles appointed commander in chief.

BOOK II. contempt of danger ; but the former had to combat against
 CHAP. I. troops accustomed to vanquish, while the latter, after over-
 1797. coming so many Austrian armies, seemed to be fated to re-
 alise the fable of Hercules contending with the Lernaean
 hydra. It was not without great difficulty, however, that
 Francis II. was enabled to raise new battalions ; for the Hunga-
 rian levies had nearly all perished in the plains of Italy, and
 a large portion of the youth of Vienna had either been taken
 prisoners, or cut off by the sword of the enemy. In addi-
 tion to this, the treaty of Tolentino had bereaved the Imperial
 house of one of its firmest allies, and none of the neighbouring
 princes appeared very eager to engage in a contest which might
 terminate in their ruin. A great and last effort was however
 made, and to a considerable body of recruits were added several
 divisions of that victorious army, at the head of which the arch-
 duke had combated during the preceding year in Suabia and
 Franconia. Such formidable preparations determined the di-
 rectory to send a number of the battalions cantoned on the
 frontiers of the Rhine into Italy, under the command of ge-
 neral Bernadotte ; these troops were accordingly destined to en-
 counter, at the foot of the Noric Alps, the very same war-
 riors with whom they had before fought in the midst of the
 Black Forest, and on the banks of the Nab.

The Austri-
 ans again take
 the field.

THE Austrians, on their arrival, were formed into an army as
 before, between the Tagliamento and the Piava ; while the
 French, who occupied the right bank of the latter river and
 the left border of the Arisio, were prepared to oppose their pro-
 gress. A number of petty skirmishes had already taken place
 between the advanced posts of the Imperialists and the gene-
 rals Murat, Baillard, and Kellermann, when Bonaparte, who,
 in consequence of one of the singular caprices of fortune, had
 just experienced the most sincere marks of gratitude on the

part of the primitive republicans of Santo Marino, and the flattering, but very equivocal, benedictions of the Roman pontiff, prepared to engage in a combat worthy of his reputation.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.
1797.

HAVING accordingly reassumed the command of the army, he assembled his hitherto victorious columns on the left of the Brenta, and commenced the operations of the campaign. Three grand movements were now ordered to take place, in consequence of which general Massena advanced to Feltri, while general Serrurier crossed the Piava in front of the village of Vidore, and general Guieux, who commanded the right wing, proceeded as far as Sacile along the great road from Vicenza, to Palmà la Nuova. The enemy, already obliged to act on the defensive, retired at their approach; having crossed the Tagliamento, and cut down the bridges behind them, they threw up entrenchments which extended from the passes of the mountains to the neighbourhood of Belgrado, and prepared to dispute the passage of that river.

Bonaparte
puts his
troops in
motion.

[Feb. 24.]

Retreat of the
archduke.

WHILE Massena, with his division, was employed in the pursuit of one part of the Imperial forces amidst the fastnesses which separate the dominions of Venice from the Tyrole; the left of the French army, under Joubert, Delmas, and Barraguay-D'Hilliers, was ordered to penetrate along the Adige into Carinthia, and thus create a diversion in favour of the main body.

IN the mean time, the commander in chief appeared on the banks of the Tagliamento, the deep and impetuous current of which would, at any other period, have presented a most formidable barrier; but the diminished stream could then be easily forded, in consequence of the severity of the frost in the mountainous regions. Taking advantage of this fortunate circumstance, he immediately ordered general Guieux to cross at one of the fords, so as to advance against the right of the enemy's entrenchments, while the troops which had arrived from the Rhine

The French
pass the Tag-
liamento.

BOOK II. should execute the same operation in a different quarter. On
CHAP. I.

1797.

this, the two divisions immediately formed into column, each having a demi-brigade of light infantry in front, aided by two battalions of grenadiers, flanked by the cavalry, and supported by one portion of the artillery under general Dommartin on the right, and another commanded by general Lespinasse on the left.

Battle of
Cainin.

[March 16.]

DUPHOZ at the head of one division, and Murat in presence of another, precipitated themselves nearly at the same time into the water, and gained the opposite bank, where the French infantry was repeatedly, but ineffectually, charged by the Austrian horse, whom they received without flinching, on the points of their bayonets; but it is principally to the murderous fire of their artillery that the republicans were indebted for this day's victory, as the cannon were stationed so as to shower down such terrible and incessant discharges of grape-shot on the foe, that all opposition soon became ineffectual. The Imperialists, however, still presented an undaunted front, fearless of danger and of death; but no sooner had general Guieux penetrated to the village of Cainin, where the archduke had established his headquarters, than they fell into disorder, and fled towards the mountains, abandoning a large portion of artillery and baggage, the towns of Palmà la Nuova, Civita di Friuli, Udina, Gemma, and all the Venetian territory, as far as the confines of Upper Carinthia and Carniola, to the mercy of the enemy.

Battle of La-
vis.

[March 21.]

IN the mean time general Joubert had penetrated to the banks of the Arisio, where he engaged the Austrians; and after a long and a bloody action, during which he took four thousand prisoners, obtained possession of the bridge of Neumark, with an intention of cutting off the enemy's retreat towards Bolsana. A second battle, equally unfortunate, was fought soon after at Trames; however, general Laudohn, who was well acquainted with this mountainous region, con-

trived for some time to arrest the progress of the invaders, at a pass of the Eisach; but at length the light infantry were fortunate enough to scale a precipice, whence they rolled immense masses of rock on the opposing column, and their centre being pierced, and one of their flanks turned, nearly at the same time, the whole of the artillery, which consisted of eight pieces, with fifteen hundred soldiers, fell into the power of the republicans. After this, the invaders took possession of Brixen, where were found immense magazines.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

Action near
the Eisach.
[March 24.]

ON the other hand, the division under Massena, pursuing the centre of the retreating army, seized on the fort of Chiusa, forced the bridge of Carafola, and at length reached Tarvis, a town built on the summit of a mountain; while Bernadotte, at the head of a body of grenadiers, took possession of Gradisca, the capital of the Frioul. The capture of this city rendered the French masters of all the Austrian possessions from the Alps to the sea. Goritz submitted, without making the least resistance; Trieste, the only port in the Adriatick appertaining to the emperor, followed its example; and, while scaling the Norick Alps, still covered with snow, Bonaparte endeavoured to conciliate the minds of the inhabitants by proclamations, in which he declared his attachment to the catholick religion and a popular form of government *.

Capture of
Gradisca.

* " Proclamation of general Bonaparte, commander in chief of the army of Italy, to the inhabitants of the Tyrolé.

" *Head-quarters at Brescia, 13 Fructidor (August 30).*

" You solicit the protection of the French army. If you expect you must shew yourselves worthy of it. Since the majority are well disposed, compel the few malecontents who are among you to be peaceable. Their outrageous conduct has a tendency to bring upon their native country all the calamities of war.

" The superiority of the French arms is now manifest. The emperor's ministers, bought by English gold, betray that country. That unfortunate prince commits an error in every measure he adopts.

" You wish for peace! The French are fighting for that object. We march into your

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

Action at
Tarvis.
[March 26.]

IN the mean time, the archduke, who had retired to Clagenfurt, perceiving that a division of his army was in danger of being surrounded by two columns of the enemy, sent a strong body of troops against Massena, who commanded one of them; in consequence of a phenomenon not unusual in a mountainous country, a battle was literally fought upon this occasion above the clouds, and the Austrians were again beaten, and pursued by the French cavalry, first across hills covered with snow, and at last along the ice. A few days after this, the same general was fortunate enough to fall in with a detachment

territory for the express purpose of obliging the court of Vienna to accede to the prayer of desolated Europe, and to listen to the entreaties of the people; we come not here with a view of extending our dominions. Nature has pointed out the limits of France by the intersection of the Alps and the Rhine, in the same manner she has placed the Tyrol as a line of demarcation for the house of Austria.

“ Tyroleans! whatever your past conduct may have been, return to your habitations! abandon the colours which have been so often disgraced, and which you are unable to defend.

“ The conquerors of the Alps and Italy are now opposed to an host of enemies. They are in pursuit of a few victims, whom the generosity of my country commands me to spare.

“ We are formidable in battle, but we are the friends of those who give us an hospitable reception.

“ The religion, the customs, and the property, of the communes which submit, shall be respected.

“ The communes whose Tyrolean inhabitants have not returned on our arrival, shall be burnt; the inhabitants seized as hostages, and sent to France.

“ When a commune has submitted, the syndicks shall be bound to deliver, in one hour after, a list of the inhabitants who are in the pay of the emperor; and if they should side with the Austrians, their houses shall be immediately burnt, and their relations arrested and sent to France.

“ The Tyroleans who shall co-operate with the enemy, and be taken with arms in their hands, shall be instantly shot.

“ The generals of division are charged with the strictest execution of this arret.

(Signed)

“ BONAPARTE.”

“ The above is an authentick copy.

(Signed)

“ ALEXANDER BERTHIER,

“ general of division, &c.”

of the Imperialists already alluded to ; and, after a slight engagement, seized on all the heavy artillery, and nearly the whole of the baggage, belonging to the army of his highness. But the career of success did not stop here ; for the whole of the French army being now put in motion, arrived at length in the capital of the duchy of Carinthia, where the commander in chief of the Austrians had established his head quarters previously to his retreat along the banks of the Muer. This event afforded an opportunity of addressing a proclamation to the inhabitants, in which it was attempted to detach them from the interests of the court of Vienna ; and they were of course promised security, protection, and the free enjoyment of their religion. But the Carinthians evinced no inclination whatever for the conquerors ; on the contrary, they were greatly attached to the Imperial family, and determined to continue faithful to their ancient masters.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

The French
arrive at
Clagenfurt.

[March 30.]

NOTWITHSTANDING Bonaparte had beaten the Austrians in six different engagements, and destroyed one half of their army, during a campaign that had lasted only twenty-one days, his situation was critical and alarming. The natives of the mountainous districts were attached by habit to the dominion of the house of Austria ; and the offer of liberty, which exhibited so many charms to the fascinated inhabitants of the valleys, possessed but few blandishments for a people whose patriarchal manners were as yet unbased by tyranny, while they were still protected by their poverty from the miseries of fiscal oppression. The numerous defiles of those dreary regions ; the marked enmity of the peasantry ; the difficulty of obtaining supplies ; the danger of being surrounded, like Moreau, or nearly cut off, like Jourdan ; all these considerations operated powerfully on the mind of the conqueror, and he found it necessary for his own glory, and

Situation of
the French.

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797:

even for the preservation of his army, to affect the language of moderation. The French general accordingly addressed a letter * to his rival, in which, after lamenting the miseries of a war which had already desolated Europe during six years, he enquired whether he was desirous to merit the title of "the benefactor of mankind, and the saviour of Germany?"

* The general in chief of the army of Italy, to his royal highness prince Charles.

"11th Germinal, 5th year of the republic (March 31).

" M. general in chief,

" BRAVE soldiers make war, and desire peace. Have not hostilities lasted for six years? Have we not killed men, and committed evils enough against suffering humanity? Such are the exclamations used on all sides. Europe, which had taken up arms against the French-republick, has laid them down. Your nation alone remains; and yet blood is about to flow more than ever. The sixth campaign is announced under the most portentous auspices. Whatever may be the result, many thousands of gallant soldiers must still fall a sacrifice in the prosecution of the contest. At some period we must come to an understanding, since time will bring all things to a conclusion, and extinguish the most inveterate resentments.

" The executive directory of the French republick communicated to his Imperial majesty its inclination to terminate a conflict which desolates the two countries. These pacifick overtures were defeated by the intervention of the British cabinet. Is there no hope, then, of accommodation? Is it essential to the interests, or gratifying to the passions, of a nation far removed from the theatre of war, that we should continue to murder each other? Are not you, who are so nearly allied to the throne, and who are above all the despicable passions which generally influence ministers and governments, ambitious to merit the appellations of 'the benefactor of the human race,' and 'the saviour of the German empire?' Do not imagine, my dear general, that I wish to insinuate that you cannot possibly save your country by force of arms; but on the supposition that the chances of war were even to become favourable, Germany will not suffer less on that account. With respect to myself, gallant commander, if the overture which I have now the honour to make to you could be the means of sparing the life of a single man, I should think myself prouder of the civick crown to which my interference would entitle me, than of the melancholy glory likely to result from the most brilliant military exploits. I beg of you to believe me to be, general in chief, with sentiments of the most profound respect and esteem, &c. &c.

(Signed)

" BONAPARTE."

THE archduke, in his answer *, assured the French general of "his distinguished consideration and esteem," but he exhibited no symptom of eagerness to comply with the invitation; on the contrary, he stated "that he was not entrusted with any power on the part of his Imperial majesty to treat, and that he could not enter into any negotiation whatsoever."

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.
1797.

THINKING, by the tenour of this reply, that his highness, now encamped with his troops along the summits of the Norick Alps, was perhaps averse from peace, the French army was again put in motion, and the advanced posts of the enemy were attacked, and attempted to be carried by the bayonet: on this the commander in chief of the Imperialists pushed forward eight battalions of the grenadiers who had taken Fort Kehl; and although the light infantry had gained all the rocks to the right and left of the Austrians, and the other troops assailed them at the same time in front, yet they continued to maintain the position until night, when they retired, leaving Newmark and Judenburg in possession of the assailants.

Action at
Treifach.
[April 2.]

[April 6.]

THE invaders had now traversed the southern chain of the Alps; and Bonaparte, who had by this time arrived within thirty-five leagues of Vienna, threatened to cross the northern

* The archduke Charles's reply to Bonaparte.

"From my head-quarters, 2d April, 1797.

"M. general,

"THOUGH I make war, and obey the dictates of honour and duty, yet I desire, as well as yourself, peace, for the happiness of the people and the interests of humanity.

"As, nevertheless, in the post with which I am entrusted, it does not belong to me to scrutinise or to terminate the quarrels of the belligerent powers; and as I am not furnished, on the part of his Imperial majesty, with any power to treat; you will see that it is natural, M. general, that I should not enter into any negotiation with you on that subject, but wait for superiour orders relative to an object of such high importance, and which is not fundamentally a part of my duty. But whatever may be the future chance of the war, or the hopes of peace, I entreat you to be persuaded, M. general, of my distinguished esteem and consideration.

"CHARLES, field-marshal."

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

Arrival of the
Imperial plenipotentiaries.

[April 9.]

range, and plant the three-coloured standard in the capital of the emperor. Luckily for him, these menaces were productive of considerable effect on the populace, and even on many of the wealthy inhabitants of the metropolis; who, after beholding a king and a pope overcome in succession, began to reflect that even the Imperial purple might not be exempt from the same fate that had humbled the crown of Sardinia and the tiara of Rome. The emperor, listening at length to the voice of his people, resolved to treat about the conditions of peace; and Bonaparte, who had now learned that the senate of Venice was encouraging an insurrection among the Italians in his rear, that the inhabitants of the Tyrole had risen in a mass, that general Loudohn had retaken Botsen and Brixen, and that Moreau and Hoche had not as yet passed the Rhine on purpose to march along the eastern extremity of Bavaria to his assistance, readily complied with the invitation. Lieutenant-general the count de Bellegarde, and major-general Morveldt, the Imperial plenipotentiaries, accordingly repaired to his head-quarters at Leoben, and after a short interview presented a note in the name of Francis II. *, to which Bonaparte

* "Bonaparte, general in chief, to the executive directory.

"Head-quarters, Judenburg, 19 Germinal (April 8).

"Citizens directors,

"I HAVE the honour to transmit you the letter which I wrote to prince Charles, together with his reply. You will find annexed the note sent to me by generals Bellegarde and Morveldt, the reply which I made to them—and, finally, the conditions of the armistice which we have agreed upon. You will remark in it, by the line of demarcation, that we possessed Gratz, Bruck, and Rottermann, which we do not now occupy. Besides, it was my intention to give the army two or three days' repose. This armistice, therefore, deranges very little the military operations.

"BONAPARTE."

"Judenburg, April 7.

"His majesty the emperor and king has nothing more at heart than to concur in restoring repose to Europe, and putting an end to a war which desolates the two nations; in

returned a suitable answer. A suspension of arms for nine days immediately took place, and within forty-eight hours after

BOOK II.
CHAP. I.

1797.

consequence of the overture which you made to his royal highness, by your letter from Clagenfurt, his majesty the emperor has accordingly sent us to you, to treat upon an object of such high importance.—Pursuant to the conversations which we have just had with you, and persuaded of the good-will, as well as the intention of the two powers, to terminate, as soon as possible, this disastrous war, his royal highness desires an armistice for nine days, on purpose to attain the desired end with more speed, and in order that all delays and obstacles which the continuance of hostilities might occasion to the negotiation may be removed, and every thing concur to the re-establishment of peace between the two great nations.

“ COUNT BELLEGARDE, lieut.-general.

“ MORVELDT, major-general.”

“ To generals Bellegarde and Morveldt.

“ Gentlemen,

“ IN the military position of the two armies, an armistice is hostile to the French; but if it is to smooth the road to peace, which is so much desired, and will be so useful to the two nations, I consent without difficulty to your desires.

“ The French republick has often manifested to his majesty her desire to put an end to this cruel war: she remains in the same sentiments; and I do not doubt, after the conference which I have had the honour to have with you, that in a few days peace will be at length re-established between the French republick and the emperor. I beg you to confide in those sentiments of esteem and consideration with which I am, gentlemen, &c.

“ BONAPARTE.”

“ THE ARMISTICE.

“ General Bonaparte, commander in chief of the French army in Italy, and his royal highness the archduke Charles, commander in chief of the Imperial army, desirous of facilitating the negotiations for peace which have been opened, agree—

“ Art. I. That there shall be a suspension of arms between the French and Imperial armies, to commence on this 7th day of April, and to expire on the 16th at night.

“ II. The French army shall keep the following line: the advanced posts of the right wing of this army shall remain in the position it is now in, between Fiume and Trieste; the line shall extend to Treffen, Littai, Windisclieifritz, Marburg, Chienhaussen, and the right line of the Muhr, Gratz, Bruch, Leoben, Trafsayak, Mantem, along the road from Mantem to Rottenmann; from Rottenmann, Irding, along the valley of Lems, to Raftadt, Saint Michel, Spital, the valley of the Drave, and Lientz.

“ III. There shall also be a suspension of arms in the Tyrole; the generals commanding the French and Imperial troops in that quarter are to confer together, and determine on the posts that each shall occupy. Hostilities shall not recommence in the Tyrole till twenty-four hours after the generals shall have agreed upon it; and in all cases, twenty-four hours shall

BOOK II. the expiration of that term a pacification was agreed to, and
 CHAP. I. signed at the castle of Eckenwald in Styria.

1797.
 Peace of
 Leoben
 signed.
 [April 18.]

It was stipulated in this contract, since known by the name of the treaty of Leoben, that his Imperial majesty should renounce, for himself and his successors, all right and title to the Austrian Netherlands, and acknowledge the Cisalpine republic; the Rhine was to be the common boundary between the two nations, and the navigation of that river was fully conceded to the French.

THE emperor, but ill able to bear the enormous expences incident to the present war, immediately began to disarm. He accordingly published a proclamation *, by which he enjoined that the orders for the general levy should be superseded, and commanded "the peasants to return to their rustick labours, the students to their schools, and the artisans to their respective employments."

elapse after the generals commanding the French and Austrian troops in the Tyrole shall have been reciprocally informed of it.

"MORVELDT, major-general.

"Count BELLEGARDE, lieut.-gen. in the service of the emperor.

"BONAPARTE, general in chief of the army of the French republic."

* Proclamation published at Vienna, April 28, 1797.

C H A P. II.

*Campaign of 1797 in Germany—Victorious Career of the French—
Armistice.*

WHILE the army of Italy, after overcoming so many generals, BOOK II.
CHAP. II.
1797. menaced the capital of Austria itself with subjugation, it was determined by the directory to make a new irruption into Germany. Accordingly, but two days before the signature of the preliminary articles of the peace of Leoben, the French resolved to cross the Rhine, and assail the hereditary dominions of the emperor on the side of Bavaria; while Bonaparte, in case of a new rupture, might advance to the walls of Vienna.

JOURDAN, no longer a favourite of fortune, or of the Disgrace of
Jourdan. directory, was permitted to retire for a while from his military toils; and Hoche, a general of considerable talents, and uncommon energy, nominated to succeed him in the command of the army of the Sambre and Meuse. He accordingly repaired to head-quarters, and having cantoned his troops in such a manner as to be able to make a sudden movement, on receiving a courier from Paris, he dispatched a flag to the head-quarters of the enemy, with an intimation to general Werneck, that hostilities were about to recommence. The reiterated defeats and embarrassments of the archduke Charles, in Upper Styria, had induced the Austrians, the Germans, and the emigrants, to redouble their activity upon the banks of the Rhine; but the numerous detachments sent to the assistance of his highness, weakened the army in that quarter to such a degree, that it was deemed

BOOK II. imprudent to hazard a battle in the plains between the Sieg and
 CHAP. II. the Lahn; a suspension of arms was therefore proposed on one
 1797. side, and declined on the other.

AFTER refusing to accede to an armistice, unless the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein was immediately delivered up to him, Hoche advanced against the enemy, carried all their redoubts by a general assault, crossed the Lahn in pursuit of them, encamped on the banks of the Nidda, and threatened to seize upon Frankfurt. General Werneck was so conscious of his inferiority, that he retired to an entrenched camp behind the Lahn, and sent forward his heavy baggage and artillery towards Würzburg, so that he might be enabled, in case of accident, to make a retrograde movement without any difficulty. These precautions spread terror and consternation throughout the empire, and enabled the army of the Sambre and Meuse to cross the Rhine at Mulheim and Neuwied without any difficulty.

Hoche crosses
the Rhine.
[April 15.]

THE directory being well acquainted with the critical position of Bonaparte, then entangled amidst the Styrian mountains, and hearing of the approach of two numerous armies, the one from Suabia, under Laudohn, and the other from Hungary, commanded by Alvinzi, with an intention to act on his rear, was desirous of a prompt and formidable diversion, and therefore gave immediate orders for the march of Moreau. That celebrated chief, who had acquired a greater portion of the public confidence by a masterly retreat than could have been obtained from an uniform succession of victories, now placed himself at the head of the army of the Rhine and Moselle, with which he passed the former river in the neighbourhood of Strasburgh. On the arrival of his advanced guard on the opposite bank, it endeavoured to obtain possession of the village of Diersheim, as well as the neighbouring wood; but general Duhem was desperately wounded, and the assailants repulsed: general Vandamme however rallied the troops, and carried the place with the bayonet.

Moreau
crosses the
Rhine.
[April 20.]

Nevertheless, this post was again contested with great fury ; for the Austrians being reinforced by large bodies of horse and foot, and supported with twenty-five pieces of artillery, repeatedly penetrated the entrenchments, which had been thrown up in haste, but they were at length forced to betake themselves to flight, in consequence of the exertions of Dessaix, leaving the town and the adjoining fields strewed with the bodies of the slain.

BOOK II.
CHAP. II.
1797.

IN the course of the succeeding day, the remainder of the army crossed the river ; on which, Moreau, being now enabled to act on the offensive, immediately formed his troops into several columns, and with one seized on the villages of Lients and Hobine ; a second easily obtained possession of Fort Kehl, which had made such a long and gallant resistance during the latter end of the preceding year ; while a third marched towards the banks of the Kintzig, and before night the Austrians, attacked on all sides with the bayonet, had dispersed in different directions. Their loss on this occasion was not inconsiderable, for the republicans made the whole of the regiment of D'Alton prisoners, and seized on the park of artillery.

Victorious
progress of
the French
army.

AFTER pursuing the discomfited Imperialists during eight whole days, the French army of the Rhine and Moselle at length found itself among the mountains of the Brisgau ; and while the left wing, commanded by general St. Cyr, took possession of Helmshingen and Lichtenau, the centre under general Vandamme penetrated into the adjoining valley, and the right approached Fribourg. Field-marshal Latour, unable to stop the progress of the victors, retired to the borders of the Danube ; and at the moment Moreau was preparing to achieve new triumphs, he received a courier from Bonaparte, announcing the signature of the preliminaries of peace at Leoben.

Notice arrives
of the treaty
of Leoben.

SIMILAR intelligence arrived at the head-quarters of the army of the Sambre and Meuse, at the critical period when general

BOOK II. Wernech, finding himself too weak to contend with superiour
 CHAP. II. numbers, had abandoned Frankfort to the conquerours.

1797.

BUT no sooner were the glad tidings of peace disseminated throughout the rival camps, than convivial songs succeeded to the shouts of war; the officers and soldiers, who but a few hours before had contended hand to hand, now precipitated themselves into each other's arms, while the sounds of joy succeeded to the horrors of carnage.

A SUSPENSION of arms was immediately agreed to between the respective commanders: the Mayne and the Nedda were to be considered as the line of separation between the Austrians and the French; the navigation of the Rhine and the Moselle was declared to be free; and it was stipulated that the generals Hoche and Moreau, the latter of whom transmitted the first intelligence of the peace to the directory*, should preserve all their conquests until a final adjustment had taken place.

* Message from the Directory to the Council of Five Hundred, on the 25th of April, respecting the victories in Italy and on the Rhine, and the signing of the preliminaries of a separate peace with the Emperour.

"Citizens Representatives,

"THE armies of the Rhine and Moselle, after having favoured the brilliant operations of the army of Italy, by driving before them the Imperial troops on a former occasion, were no longer to remain in a state of inaction; they have just opened the campaign, and the first movements have been attended with signal success. The army of the Sambre and Meuse, more formidable still by the remembrance of some checks that they have already revenged, rendered the 29th Germinal illustrious by a pitched battle and three actions, which immediately established their positions upon the right bank of the Rhine. Among the glorious trophies of this victory are seven thousand prisoners of war, twenty-seven pieces of artillery, seven standards, sixty ammunition waggons, &c.

"The passage of the Upper Rhine, by the army of the Rhine and the Moselle, was accomplished on the 1st of Floreal. It seems even to surpass the brilliant operation which took place at the commencement of the last campaign. This brave army, more proud perhaps of its retreat from Bavaria than of the victories that conducted it into that country; which obliged the archduke to consume his forces before Kehl, while Mantua called in vain to him for succour; has again taken possession of that very fort by a coup-de-main, which it had before defended for three months.

"This passage was accomplished in broad day, and by main force, while the enemy were

IN the mean time, Massena was sent by Bonaparte to Paris, with a copy of the treaty of Leoben, and the colours taken from the Austrians during the two last engagements; while the generals Sole and Mermet at the same time presented the directory with the trophies won in Germany. The joyful intelligence was immediately communicated to the two councils, and the inhabitants of the capital celebrated the triumphs of the republick by festivals in honour of its victorious armies.

BOOK II.

CHAP. II.

1797.

ranged in order of battle on the opposite bank.—They have lost several standards, more than twenty pieces of cannon, their military chest, the bureau of the état-major, and from three to four thousand prisoners of war, one of whom is a general. The number of killed and wounded is enormous.

“ Thus the enemy, disappointed in all their schemes, and every-where vanquished, have no safety but in that peace which we have always offered them upon equitable terms.

“ The dispatch, in which general Moreau informs us of the passage of the Rhine by the army of the Rhine and Moselle, is terminated by the following postscript:—‘ A courier which I received this moment from general Bonaparte, announces to me the signing of the preliminaries of peace with the emperor.’ ”

“ REWBELL, President.

“ LA GARDE, Secretary-general.”

C H A P. III.

Venice is seized upon by Bonaparte—Treaty of Campo Formio.

BOOK II. THE pacification of Leoben, which separated the house of
 CHAP. III. Austria from her alliance with England, enabled Bonaparte to
 1797. boast that he would liberate another nation from the most debas-
 ing servitude, and his threat to trample a cruel aristocracy in the
 dust made the nobles of Venice tremble within their marble palaces.

Disputes with Venice. THIS state, which had been a maritime power of some con-
 sideration so long as the government remained popular, sunk
 into obscurity the moment that it became patrician. Timid,
 cruel, and distrustful, while its citizens were terrified into sub-
 mission by sudden arrests and secret imprisonment, the most
 pusillanimous condescension was exhibited to foreign powers,
 and a crooked and cowardly policy substituted in the place of
 a vigorous and beneficent administration.

THE shadow of independence was still however kept up, and
 might have been maintained for some time, had not the French
 revolution, so fertile in changes, produced the total overthrow of
 a state long since hastening to decrepitude. The senate, alarmed
 at the progress of doctrines likely to shake its own authority,
 began to lean towards the coalition, and acting on the false but
 delusive idea that the power of the house of Austria was sta-
 tionary and the successes of her enemies in Italy ephemeral, pro-
 duced its own annihilation by an excess of refinement. Instead
 of yielding by turns to every conqueror, and evincing, as in
 former times, a politick circumspection, the patricians were eager to
 exhibit a marked enmity to the French. No sooner did the situa-

tion of Napoleone Bonaparte, amidst the mountains and defiles of Styria, seem to justify the hope that he would experience the fate of Charles XII. at Pultowa, than they took an open and an active part against him, and confidently asserted, "that it appertained to the lion of St. Mark to verify the proverb that Italy was destined to become the tomb of the French." They however might have escaped with the chastisement of a slight fine, had not the conqueror found leisure, in consequence of his late treaty with the cabinet of Vienna, to indulge in brilliant and romantick theories, which could never be realised without the possession of the fleet of Venice, and her islands in the Mediterranean. He had already sent one of his *aide-de-camps* from Judenbourg, to offer either "peace or war," and to intimate "that the days of Charles VIII. were past." No sooner had he returned from his expedition, than he determined to carry his menaces into execution. He accordingly published a manifesto* at Palma la Nuova, in which he enumerated the offences, and ordered the lion of St. Mark, the emblem of

BOOK II.

CHAP. III.

1797.

Proclamation
of Bonaparte
to the senate
of Venice.
[May 1.]

* Message from the Directory to the Council of Five Hundred, on the 27 Floreal (May 16).

"Citizens Representatives,

"THE Directory have just received the subjoined manifesto, published by the general in chief Bonaparte, relative to our situation with the republic of Venice.—They immediately approved of the measures adopted in the manifesto, for the safety of the army of Italy, and the support of the republic. They hasten to inform you of their determination, in execution of the 328th article of the constitution.

"Manifesto of General Bonaparte against Venice.

"Head-quarters, Palma Nova, 14 Floreal (May 13).

"Whilst the French were engaged in the defiles of Styria, and left far behind them Italy and the principal establishments of the army, where only a small number of battalions remained, this was the conduct of the government of Venice: 1. They profited of Passion-week, to arm forty thousand peasants, and uniting these with ten regiments of Slavonians, organised them into different corps, and sent them to different points, to intercept all kinds of communication between the French army and the places in its rear.—2. Extraordinary commissaries, ammunition of all kinds, and a great quantity of cannon, were sent from Venice to complete the organisation of different corps.—3. All persons in the Terra Firma, who had received us favourably, were arrested; benefits and the con-

BOOK II. this bastard republick, to be every-where demolished, in con-
 CHAP. III. sequence of the outrages committed against France. These con-
 1797. sisted in the arming of forty thousand peasants, to which were

fidence of the government were conferred upon all those who possessed a furious hatred to the French name, and especially the fifteen conspirators of Verona whom the proveditori Prioli had arrested three months ago as having premeditated the massacre of the French.—4. In the squares, coffee-houses, and other publick places of Venice, all Frenchmen were insulted, mal-treated, and called by the names of jacobins, regicides, atheists. The French were ordered to leave Venice, and a short time afterwards they were prohibited from entering it.—5. The people of Padua, Vicenza, and Verona, were ordered to take up arms, to second the different corps of the army, and to begin the new Sicilian Vespers. It belongs, said the Venetian officers, to the lion of St. Mark to verify the proverb—that Italy is the tomb of the French.—6. The priests in the pulpit preached up the crusade: and the priests in the state of Venice never speak any thing but the will of the government. Pamphlets, perfidious proclamations, anonymous letters, were printed in the different towns, and began to agitate the minds of all: in a state where the liberty of the press is not permitted, in a government as much feared as it is secretly detested, printers publish, and authors write, nothing but what the senate pleases.—7. All smiled at first at the perfidious project of the government. The French blood flowed on every side. On all the roads, our convoys, our couriers, and every thing for the army, were intercepted.—8. At Padua a chief of battalion and two other Frenchmen were arrested. At Castiglione de Mori our soldiers were disarmed and assassinated. On all the great roads from Mantua to Legnano, and from Cassano to Verona, we had more than two hundred men assassinated.—9. Two French battalions, wishing to join the army, met at Chiari with a division of the Venetian troops, which attempted to oppose their passage: an obstinate conflict took place, and our brave soldiers cut a way for themselves, by putting these perfidious enemies to the rout.—10. At Valeggio there was another battle, at Desengaro a third. The French were every-where the weakest in numbers; but they know well that the number of the enemy's battalions is never counted when they are composed only of assassins.—11. At the second feast in Easter, on the ringing of the bell, all the French were assassinated in Verona. Neither the sick in the hospitals were respected, nor those who, in a state of convalescence, were walking in the streets; they were thrown into the Adige, where they died, pierced with a thousand wounds from filettoes. More than four hundred were assassinated.—12. For a week the Venetian army besieged the three castles of Verona. The cannon which were placed on the battery were carried at the point of the bayonet. The town was set on fire, and the moveable column that arrived in the interim, put these cowards to complete rout, by taking three thousand of the enemy prisoners, among whom were several Venetian generals.—13. The house of the French consul to Zante was burnt in Dalmatia.—14. A Venetian ship of war took an Austrian convoy under its protection, and fired several shot at the corvette *La Brune*.—15. The *Liberateur d'Italie*, a vessel of the republick, with only three or four small pieces of cannon, and a crew of forty men, was sunk in the

added ten regiments of Slavonians, with a view of intercepting the communications of his army with Italy; the assassination of all the republicans in Verona; of several officers in Padua, and the poinarding of two hundred soldiers in the neighbourhood of Mantua; but, at the same time that these sanguinary atrocities were urged as a just cause of war, it appeared to be considered as criminal for the magistrates of an independent state to endeavour to obtain possession of their own fortresses, and it was deemed unjust to punish such of their own subjects as were guilty of conspiracy.

TWENTY-FIVE thousand Frenchmen, already encamped within sight of Venice, were prepared to carry the threats of their general into execution; Augereau accordingly entered the city, and seized on the arsenal and forts, demanding at the same time the three inquisitors, and ten principal members of the senate, accused of having instigated their countrymen to the assassination of the French. A democratical municipality was installed in the course

BOOK II.
CHAP. III.
1797.

The French
enter Venice.
[May 12.]

very port of Venice, and by order of the senate. The young and intrepid Haugier, lieutenant and commander of the said ship, as soon as he saw himself attacked by the fire of the fort and the admiral's galley, being from both not more than pistol-shot, ordered his crew to go below. He alone got upon the deck, in the midst of a storm of grape-shot, and endeavoured, by his speeches, to disarm the fury of his assassins; but he fell dead. His crew threw themselves into the sea, and were pursued by six challops, with troops on board, in the pay of Venice, who cut to pieces several that fought for safety in the water. One of the masters, with several wounds, and bleeding in every part, had the good fortune to reach the shore, near the castle of the port; but the commandant himself cut off his hand with an axe.

“On account of the above-mentioned grievances, authorised by the 22d title, article 328, of the constitution of the republick, and in consequence of the urgency of affairs, the general in chief requires the French minister to the republick of Venice, to leave the said city; directs the different agents of the republick of Venice in Lombardy, and the Venetian Terra Firma, to quit it in twenty-four hours; directs the generals of division to treat as enemies the troops of the republick of Venice, and to pull down, in the towns of the Terra Firma, the lion of St. Marc. Every one will receive, in the orders of the day to-morrow, a particular instruction respecting ulterior operations.

“BONAPARTE.”

BOOK II. of a few days; the islands in the Adriatick were subdued by
 CHAP. III. means of the navy that had formerly protected them; and the
 1797. members of the government, finding neither commiseration nor
 respect among a people whom they had so cruelly oppressed,
 were happy in being allowed to retire from their native
 country.

It was not until some time after the signature of the pre-
 liminaries of Leoben, that a final pacification took place with the
 emperor. This however was rendered more easy, and also more
 palatable, by the recent acquisitions of the French general, who,
 by the treaty of Campo Formio*, now conferred the city of

Treaty of
 Campo For-
 mio.
 [Oct. 17.]

* “ Definitive Treaty of Peace, concluded between the French Republick and the Em-
 perour, king of Hungary and Bohemia.

“ His majesty the emperor of the Romans, king of Hungary and Bohemia, and the
 French republick, being desirous to consolidate a peace, the basis of which was laid in the
 preliminaries signed at the castle of Eckenwald, near Leoben, in Styria, on the 18th of
 April, 1797 (the 29th Germinal, 5th year of the French republick, one and indivisible),
 have named for their plenipotentiaries, viz. his majesty the emperor and king, the sieur
 D. Martius Mastrily, and the noble Neapolitan patrician, marquis de Gallo, knight of the
 royal order of St. Januarius, gentleman of the bed-chamber to his majesty the king of the
 Two Sicilies, and his ambassadour extraordinary at the court of Vienna; the sieur Louis,
 de Cobenzel, count of the holy Roman empire and great cross of the royal order of St.
 Stephen, chamberlain, privy-counsellor of his said imperial and royal apostolick ma-
 jesty, and his ambassadour-extraordinary to his imperial majesty of all the Russias;
 the sieur Maximilian, count de Meerveldt, knight of the Teutonic order, and of the mili-
 tary order of Maria Theresia, chamberlain and major-general of the cavalry in the armies
 of his said majesty the emperor and king; and the sieur Ignatius, baron de Degelmann,
 minister-plenipotentiary of his said majesty to the Swiss republick:—And the French re-
 publick, Bonaparte, commander in chief of the French army in Italy.

“ The aforesaid plenipotentiaries, after an exchange of their respective powers, have
 agreed upon the following articles :

“ Article I. There shall be hereafter a solid, perpetual, and inviolable peace between
 his majesty the emperor of the Romans, king of Hungary and Bohemia, his heirs and
 successors, and the French republick.

“ The contracting parties shall pay the greatest attention to the maintaining between
 themselves and their respective dominions the most perfect harmony, without hereafter
 permitting, on either side, any kind of hostilities to be committed, either by sea or land,
 for any cause or under any pretence whatsoever; and they shall carefully avoid for the fu-

Venice, the territories of that state on the continent, including Istria and Dalmatia, and the Adriatick isles, on the house of Austria, while he reserved for the French republick the islands of

BOOK II.
CHAP. III.
1797.

ture any thing which might prejudice the union happily established. There shall not be granted any succour or protection, either directly or indirectly, to those who shall attempt any thing injurious or prejudicial against either of the contracting parties.

“ II. Immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, the contracting parties shall take off all sequestrations imposed on the effects, rights, and properties, of individuals residing in the respective territories and countries that are united to them, and also on the publick establishments situated therein; they bind themselves to pay all the debts they may have contracted for pecuniary advances made to them by the said individuals and publick establishments, and to discharge or reimburse all the annuities settled to their advantage by each of the contracting parties. The present article is declared to extend to the Cisalpine republick.

“ III. His majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, renounces for himself and his successors, in favour of the French republick, all his rights and titles to the ci-devant Austrian Netherlands.—The French republick shall enter on the perpetual possession of these countries, in full right and sovereignty, and on all the territorial possessions dependent thereon.

“ IV. All debts mortgaged before the war, on the land of the countries expressed in the preceding articles, and which mortgages shall have been drawn up with the usual formalities, shall be discharged by the French republick.—The plenipotentiaries of his majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, shall transmit a statement of them as soon as possible to the plenipotentiary of the French republick, and previous to the exchange of the ratifications, to the end that at the time of this exchange, the plenipotentiaries of both powers may come to an agreement upon all the explanatory and additional articles of the present treaty, and sign them.

“ V. His majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, consents that the French republick shall possess in full sovereignty the ci-devant Venetian islands of the Levant, viz. Corfu, Zante, Cephalonia, St. Maure, Cerigo, and other islands dependent thereon, together with Butrinto, Larta, Vouizza, and in general all the ci-devant Venetian establishments in Albania, which are situated lower down than the Gulf of Lodrino.

“ VI. The French republick consents that his majesty the emperor and king shall possess in full sovereignty the countries hereinafter mentioned, viz. Istria, Dalmatia, the ci-devant Venetian islands in the Adriatick, the mouths of the Castaro, the city of Venice, the Venetian canals, and the countries that lie between the hereditary states of his majesty the emperor and king, the Adriatick sea, and the line to be drawn from the Tyrol along the torrent before Gardola, stretching across the Lake Garda, as far as Lacisa; from thence a military line shall be drawn to Sangiacomo, holding out an equal advantage to both parties, which line shall be traced out by engineer officers appointed on either side, previous to the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. The line or limitation shall then pass the

BOOK II. Corfu, Zante, Cephalonia, St. Maure, Cerigo, and a part of
 CHAP. III. Albania. Nor was the Cisalpine republick forgotten; for this new
 1797. state, founded on the union of the Cispadane and Transpadane

Adige to Sangiacomo, running along the left bank of that river to the mouth of the Canal-blanc, comprising in it that part of Porto Legnano that lies on the right side of the Adige, together with a district of three thousand toises. The line shall be continued along the left bank of the Canal-blanc, the left bank of the Tartaro, the left bank of the canal called the Polifella, to where it empties itself into the Po, and along the left bank of the Great Po as far as the sea.

“ VII. His majesty the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, renounces for ever, in his own name, and in that of his successors, &c. in favour of the Cisalpine republick, all the rights and titles arising from these rights, which his said majesty might pretend to have over these countries before the war, and which countries at present constitute a part of the Cisalpine republick, which republick shall possess them in their full right and sovereignty, together with all their territorial dependencies.

“ VIII. His majesty the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, acknowledges the Cisalpine republick as an independent power. This republick comprises the ci-devant Austrian Lombardy, the Bergamesque, the Brescian, the Cremonesque, part of the ci-devant Venetian states to the east and south of the Legner, described in the 6th article as the frontier of the states of his majesty the emperour, in Italy; the Modenesse, the principality of Massa, and of Carara, and the three legations of Bologna, Ferrara, and Romagna.

“ IX. In all countries ceded, acquired, or exchanged, in virtue of the present treaty, all sequestration imposed on the effects, rights, and property of individuals belonging to these countries, shall be taken off, provided these individuals shall have been thus affected on account of the war that has subsisted between his imperial and royal majesty and the French republick, nor shall they on this account be molested in their persons and property. Such persons as may hereafter be desirous to withdraw from the said countries, shall be bound to make a declaration of their intention three months after the publication of the treaty or definitive peace. There shall be granted them the term of three months to enable them to sell their effects either moveable or immoveable, and dispose of them in the manner they may judge most expedient.

“ X. The countries ceded, acquired, or exchanged, by virtue of the present treaty, shall leave the debts mortgaged on their territories, to be discharged by those under whose dominion they may fall.

“ XI. The navigation of such rivers and canals as mark the boundaries between the possessions of his majesty the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, and those of the French republick, shall be free, without its being permitted to either of the powers to establish any toll or custom on them, or keep thereon any armed vessel: by which, however, is not precluded any precaution which may be thought necessary for the protection and safety of the fortrefs of Porto Legnano.

“ XII.

commonwealths, and comprising Austrian Lombardy, Bergamo, Brescia, Cremona, Modena, Massa, Carrara, together with part of the Venetian states, and the three legations of Bologna, Ferrara, BOOK II.
CHAP. III.
1797.

“ XII. All sales or alienations of property, all engagements entered into, either by the cities or by the government, or by the civil administrative authorities of the ci-devant Venetian territories, for the maintenance of the German and French armies, up to the date of the signature of the present treaty, shall be confirmed and acknowledged as valid.

“ XIII. The territorial titles and archives of the different countries ceded or exchanged by the present treaty, shall, within two months from the date of the exchange of the ratification, be put into the hands of the powers which shall have acquired the property of them. The plans and maps of the fortresses, towns, and countries, which the contracting parties acquire by the present treaty, shall be faithfully given up to them. The military papers and registers taken in the present war from the état-major of the respective armies, shall be restored in the same manner.

“ XIV. The two contracting parties, equally animated with the desire of removing every ground that might interrupt the good understanding happily established between them, mutually bind themselves in the most solemn manner to contribute to the utmost of their power to the maintenance of internal tranquillity in their respective states.

“ XV. There shall immediately be concluded a treaty of commerce, founded upon an equitable basis, and such as shall secure to his majesty the emperor, king of Hungary, and the French republick, advantages equal to those which the most favoured nations enjoy in their respective states. Meanwhile all communications and commercial relations shall be restored to the situation in which they stood before the war.

“ XVI. No inhabitant of any of the countries occupied by the Austrian and French armies shall be prosecuted or questioned, either in his person or property, on account of his political opinions or his conduct, civil, military, or commercial, during the war that has taken place between the two powers.

“ XVII. His majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, shall not, agreeably to the principles of neutrality, admit into any of his ports, during the course of the present war, any vessels belonging to any of the belligerent powers.

“ XVIII. His majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, binds himself to cede to the duke of Modena, as an indemnification for the territory which that prince and his heirs possessed in Italy, the Brisgaw; which he shall possess upon the same conditions as those in virtue of which they possessed the Modenese.

“ XIX. The landed and personal property not alienated, belonging to their royal highnesses the archduke Charles and the archduchess Christiana, which are situated in the countries ceded to the French republick, shall be restored after the deduction of the expences of sale, within three years. The same shall be done relative to the landed and personal property of his royal highness the archduke Ferdinand, in the territory of the Cisalpine republick.

“ XX. There shall be held a congress, solely composed of the plenipotentiaries of the

BOOK II. and Romagna, was declared to be sovereign and independent ;
 CHAP. III. while the termination of the disputes with the empire was re-
 1797. ferred to a congress to be assembled at Raftadt. This treaty
 was immediately published, but fourteen secret articles *, highly

Germanick empire and the French republick, for a pacification between the two powers. This congress shall be opened a month after the signing of the present treaty, or as soon as possible.

“ XXI. All the prisoners of war made on either side, and the hostages given or carried away during the present war, who have not yet been restored, shall be given back in forty days, dated from the day of the signing of the present treaty.

“ XXII. The warlike contributions, deliveries, furnishings, and devastations of every kind, which have taken place in the respective states of the contracting powers, shall cease from the day on which the ratifications of the present treaty shall be exchanged.

“ XXIII. His majesty the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, and the French republick, shall mutually preserve to each other the same ceremonial with regard to rank and other etiquettes which was constantly observed before the war. His said majesty and the Cisalpine republick shall observe with regard to each other the same ceremonial of etiquette which was in use between his majesty and the republick of Venice.

“ XXIV. The present treaty shall be ratified by the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, and by the French republick, within thirty days from this day, or sooner if possible, and the instruments of ratification in due form shall be exchanged at Raftadt.

“ Done and signed at Campo Formio, near Udina, the 17th October, 1797 (26th Vendemiaire, sixth year of the French republick, one and indivisible).

(Signed)

“ BONAPARTE,

“ The Marquis DE GALLO,

“ LOUIS Count COBENTZEL,

“ The Count DE MEERVELDT,

“ The Baron DE DEGELMANN.”

“ The executive directory ratifies and signs the present treaty of peace with his majesty the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, negociated in the name of the French republick by citizen Bonaparte, general in chief of the army of Italy, invested with powers by the executive directory, and charged with instructions to that effect.

“ Done in the national palace of the Executive Directory, 5th Brumaire (October 26th), sixth year of the French republick, one and indivisible.”

* “ Secret Articles, and additional Convention, of the Treaty of Campo-Formio, of the 20th Vendemiaire, 6th year (October 17, 1798).

“ Article I. His majesty the emperour, king of Hungary and Bohemia, consents that the boundaries of the French republick shall extend to the under-mentioned line, and engages to use his influence, that the French republick shall, by the peace to be concluded with the German empire, retain the same line as its boundary : namely, the left bank of the Rhine

important in their own nature, were concealed for a time. By one of these it was agreed on the part of the emperor, to use his influence, "that the French republic shall, by the peace to be concluded with the German empire, retain as its boundary the

BOOK II.
CHAP. III.
1797.

from the confines of Switzerland, below Basle, to the branching off of the Nette, above Andernach; including the head of the bridge at Mannheim, the town and fortrefs of Mentz, and both banks of the Nette, from where it falls into the Rhine, to its source near Bruch. From thence, the line passes by Kentscherade and Borley to Kerpen, and then to Luderfeld, Blantenheim, Marmagen, Coll, and Gemund, with all the circles and territory of these places, along both banks of the Olf, to where it falls into the Roer, and along both banks of the Roer; including Heimbach, Nideggen, Durin, and Juliers, with their circles and territory; as also the places on the banks, to Linnig, included. Hence the line extends by Hoffern and Kylenßdalen, Papelernod, Luttersforst, Rodenberg, Haverstoo, Anderscheid, Kaldkuchen, Vampach, Herrigen, and Großberg, including the town of Venloo and its territory. And if, notwithstanding the mediation of his imperial majesty, the German empire shall refuse to consent to the above-mentioned boundary line of the republic, his imperial majesty hereby formally engages to furnish to the empire no more than his contingent, which shall not be employed in any fortified place, or it shall be considered as a rupture of the peace and friendship which are restored between his majesty and the republic.

" II. His imperial majesty will employ his good offices in the negotiation of the peace of the empire, to obtain, 1, That the navigation of the Rhine, from Hunningen to the territory of Holland, shall be free both to the French republic and the states of the empire, on the right bank: 2, That the possessors of territory, near the mouth of the Moselle, shall never, and on no pretence, attempt to interrupt the free navigation and passage of ships and other vessels, from the Moselle into the Rhine: 3, The French republic shall have the free navigation of the Meuse; and the tolls and other imposts, from Venloo to Holland, shall be abolished.

" III. His imperial majesty renounces, for himself and his successors, the sovereignty and possession of the county of Falkenstein and its dependencies.

" IV. The countries which his imperial majesty takes possession of, in consequence of the 6th article of the publick definitive treaty, this day signed, shall be considered as an indemnification for the territory given up by the 7th article of the publick treaty, and the foregoing article.—This renunciation shall only be in force, when the troops of his imperial majesty shall have taken possession of the countries ceded by the said articles.

" V. The French republic will employ its influence, that his majesty the emperor shall receive the archbishoprick of Salzburg, and that part of the circle of Bavaria which lies between the archbishoprick of Salzburg, the river Inn, Salza, and the Tyrol: including the town of Wasserburg, on the right bank of the Inn, with an arrendissement of 3000 toises.

" VI. His imperial majesty, at the conclusion of the peace with the empire, will give up to the French republic the sovereignty and possession of the Frickthal, and all the territory

BOOK II. left bank of the Rhine, from the confines of Switzerland below
 CHAP. III. Basle, to the branching of the Nette above Andernach, including
 1797. the head of the bridge of Mannheim, the town and fortrefs of Mentz,
 and both banks of the Nette, from where that river falls into

belonging to the house of Austria, on the left bank of the Rhine, between Zurgach and Basle, provided his majesty, at the conclusion of the said peace, receives a proportionate indemnification. The French republick, in consequence of particular arrangements to be made, shall unite the above-mentioned territory with the Helvetick republick, without further interference on the part of his Imperial majesty or the empire.

“ VII. The two contracting powers agree, that when, in the ensuing peace with the German empire, the French republick shall make an acquisition in Germany, his Imperial majesty shall receive an equivalent; and, if his Imperial majesty shall make such an acquisition, the French republick shall, in like manner, receive an equivalent.

“ VIII. The prince of Nassau Dietz, late stadtholder of Holland, shall receive a territorial indemnification; but neither in the vicinity of the Austrian possessions, nor in the vicinity of the Batavian republick.

“ IX. The French republick makes no difficulty to restore to the king of Prussia his possessions on the left bank of the Rhine. No new acquisition shall, however, be proposed for the king of Prussia. This the two contracting powers mutually guarantee.

“ X. Should the king of Prussia be willing to cede to the French and Batavian republicks some small parts of his territory on the left bank of the Meuse, as Sevenger, and other possessions towards the Yffel, his imperial majesty will use his influence that such cessions shall be accepted and made valid by the empire.

“ XI. His imperial majesty will not object to the manner in which the imperial fiefs have been disposed of by the French republick, in favour of the Ligurian republick. His imperial majesty will use his influence, together with the French republick, that the German empire may renounce all feudal sovereignty over the countries which make a part of the Cisalpine and Ligurian republicks; as also the imperial fiefs, such as Laniguiana, and those which lie between Tuscany and the states of Parma, the Ligurian and Lucchese republicks, and the late territory of Modena, which fiefs make a part of the Cisalpine republick.

“ XII. His imperial majesty and the French republick will, in concert, employ their influence, in the course of concluding the peace of the empire, that the princes and states of the empire, who, in consequence of the stipulations of the present treaty of peace, or in consequence of the treaty to be concluded with the empire, shall suffer any loss in territory or rights (particularly the electors of Mentz, Treves, and Cologne, the elector palatine of Bavaria, the duke of Wirtemberg and Teck, the margrave of Baden, the duke of Deux Ponts, the landgrave of Hesse Cassel and Darmstadt, the princes of Nassau Saarbruck, Salm, Coburg, Lowenstein, Westheim, Wied-Runkel, and the count de Leyn), shall receive proportionable indemnifications in Germany, which shall be settled by mutual agreement with the French republick.

“ XIII.

the Rhine, to its source near Bruch." His imperial majesty also agreed to use his good offices for obtaining for France the free navigation of the Rhine, the Moselle, and the Meuse: on the other hand, the republick was to endeavour to acquire for the house of Austria the archbishoprick of Saltzburg, and part of the circle of Bavaria, while the towns and fortresses of Mentz, Ehrenbreitstein, Philippsburg, Mannheim, Kungstein, Ulm, and Ingolstadt, were to be evacuated by the imperial troops in the course of twenty days; and it was expressly stipulated, that if the German empire refused to consent to the extended boundaries of France, his majesty was to furnish no more than his contingent, which was not to be employed in any fortified town.

In the mean time, Bonaparte, after thus giving peace to the continent, protecting the Cisalpine, and exhibiting a marked predilection for the Ligurian commonwealth, founded on the ruins of the aristocracy of Genoa, returned to Paris, where he was hailed as the conquerour of Italy, and received very graciously by the government, while he experienced the most rapturous applauses on the part of the people. But many of the Italians, and not a few of the French, were disgusted at the fate of Venice, as the people instead of being freed from their

BOOK II.
CHAP. III.
1797.

Bonaparte
leaves Italy.
[Nov. 20.]

" XIII. The troops of his imperial majesty, twenty days after the ratifications of the present treaties, shall evacuate the towns and fortresses of Mentz, Ehrenbreitstein, Philippsburg, Mannheim, Kunigstein, Ulm, and Ingolstadt, as also the whole territory appertaining to the German empire, to the boundaries of the hereditary states.

" XIV. The present secret articles shall have the same force as if they were inserted word for word in the publick treaty of peace this day signed, and shall in like manner be ratified, at the same time, by the two contracting powers; which ratifications shall be exchanged, in due form, at Radstadt.

" Done and signed at Campo Formio, the 17th of October, 1797 (16th of Vendemaire), in the 6th year of the French republick, one and indivisible.

(Signed)

" BONAPARTE.

" MARQUIS DE GALLO.

" LOUIS, Count COBENZEL.

" Count MEERVELDT, Maj. Gen.

" Count DEGELMANN."

BOOK II. chains, in conformity to their just expectations, merely transferred
CHAP. III. their servitude by an exchange of masters. On the other hand,
1797. the English began to doubt of the purity of the motives with
which the house of Austria had hitherto pretended to be actuated;
and beheld not without wonder and astonishment, the emperor
secretly sacrificing the interests of Germany to his own security,
and openly stipulating for indemnities from the dominions of an
ally which had been devoted to destruction in consequence of
its attachment to the common cause.

C H A P. IV.

Naval Campaign of 1797—Victories off Cape St. Vincent, and Camperdown—Bombardment of Cadiz.

WHILE the arms of France proved triumphant on the continent, in consequence of the exploits of three of her generals *, BOOK II,
CHAP. IV.
1797. the fleets of Great Britain rode paramount in every sea; two of her admirals †, by means of two brilliant victories, appeared to vindicate her claim to the dominion of the ocean, and a third ‡ by turns guarded the mouth of the Channel, and completely shut up the port of Brest.

SIR JOHN JERVIS, who had for some time blockaded Cadiz, having received intelligence from captain Foote of the Niger, stationed off Carthagera, that the fleet under admiral don Joseph de Cordova was at sea, immediately sailed in quest of it. At the dawn of the succeeding day the enemy were descried; but as the weather happened to be extremely hazy, it was not until ten o'clock that a frigate made the signal for twenty-five sail of the line. The English
descry the
Spanish fleet.
[Feb. 13.]

NOTWITHSTANDING the British squadron consisted of no more than fifteen ships §, its veteran commander was resolved not

* Hoche, Pichegru, and Bonaparte.

† Lords St. Vincent and Duncan.

‡ Admiral lord Bridport.

§ British Fleet.

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>
1. Victory	100	{ Sir JOHN JERVIS, K.B. First Captain R. Calder. Second Captain G. Grey.
2. Britannia	100	{ Vice-admiral THOMPSON. Captain T. Foley.

3. Barfleur

BOOK II. to decline an action; he however did not disdain, upon this oc-
 CHAP. IV. casion, to make use of superiour seamanship, for by falling down
 1797. in a close and compact order, he contrived to begin the engagement
 Battle off before the Spanish admiral was able to complete his line of battle,
 Cape St. as a number of the ships had been separated from the main body.
 Vincent, Seizing on the critical moment when they were still in disorder,
 E. by N. the English, by carrying a press of sail, suddenly passed through
 8 leagues. the enemy's fleet, after which they tacked in so judicious a
 Wind manner, as to cut off all that portion which had fallen to leeward.
 W. and by S. About eleven o'clock the signal was made from the Victory for
 close fight; the van led by the Culloden accordingly commenced
 the fight, the other ships engaging as they came up, and after a
 partial cannonade, which continued for a considerable time, two

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>
3. Barfleur . . .	98	{ Vice-admiral hon. W. WALDEGRAVE. Captain J. R. Dacres.
4. Prince George . . .	98	{ Rear-admiral W. PARKER. Captain J. Irvin.
5. Blenheim . . .	90	—— T. L. Frederick.
6. Namur . . .	90	—— J. H. Whitshed.
7. Captain . . .	74	{ Commodore H. NELSON. Captain R. W. Miller.
8. Irresistible . . .	74	—— G. Martin.
9. Egmont . . .	74	—— J. Sutton.
10. Culloden . . .	74	—— T. Trowbridge.
11. Orion . . .	74	—— sir James Saumarez.
12. Colossus . . .	74	—— G. Murray.
13. Excellent . . .	74	—— C. Collingwood.
14. Goliath . . .	74	—— sir C. H. Knowles, bart.
15. Diadem . . .	64	—— G. H. Towry.
FRIGATES, &c.		
1. Lively . . .	32	Captain lord viscount Garlies.
2. La Minerve . . .	40	—— G. Cockburn.
3. Niger . . .	32	—— E. J. Foote.
4. Southampton . . .	32	—— J. Macnamara.
5. La Bonne Citoyenne . . .	18	—— C. Lindsay.
6. Raven . . .	18	—— W. Prowse.
And 7. Fox . . .	12	Lieutenant W. Gibson.

ships of one hundred and twelve guns, one of eighty-four, and one of seventy-four, were captured *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. IV.

1797.

THIS brilliant victory, which acquired for the British admiral the appropriate title of Lord St. Vincent, was obtained with but little loss: for only one seaman happened to be killed on board the ship carrying his flag; and although commodore Nelson in the Captain, of seventy-four guns, distinguished himself greatly upon that occasion, by boarding the San Nicolas and San Josef in succession, yet he only lost one officer, twenty seamen, and three soldiers. Much to the credit of the commander in chief, to whom the Salvador del

* It appears from the admiral's letter, that the Spanish fleet consisted of twenty-seven sail of the line: the names of twenty-two only had been obtained previously to the transmission of his dispatches, and these were very inaccurate, viz.

	<i>Guns.</i>		<i>Guns.</i>
1. Concepcion . . .	112	13. San Genaro . . .	74
2. Conde de Regia . . .	112	14. San Idelphonso . . .	74
3. Salvador del Mundo . . .	112	15. San Juan Nepomucino . . .	74
4. San Josef . . .	112	16. San Francisco de Paula . . .	74
5. San Nicolas . . .	84	17. San Ysidoro . . .	74
6. Oriente . . .	74	18. San Antonio . . .	74
7. Glorioso . . .	74	19. San Paulo . . .	74
8. Atlante . . .	74	20. San Firmin . . .	74
9. Conquistador . . .	74	21. Neptuna . . .	74
10. Soberano . . .	74	22. Bahama . . .	74
11. Firme . . .	74	23. Name unknown . . .	74
12. Pelazo . . .	74	24. Name unknown . . .	74

It appears from subsequent and more correct accounts, that the Spanish fleet consisted of: One ship, called El Santissima Trinadada, of 136 guns, Admiral don CORDOVA.

Six of . . .	112
Two of . . .	84
Eighteen of . . .	74
Twelve frigates of . . .	34

Total 27 sail of the line.

Of these were taken,

1. Salvadore del Mundo . . .	112
2. San Josef . . .	112
3. San Nicolas . . .	84
4. San Ysidoro . . .	74

BOOK II. Mundo struck, only a few English ships were engaged in the contest; nor ought it to be denied on the other hand, that although don

CHAP. IV.

1797.

Cordova was assailed by no less than three men-of-war, he resisted with the most commendable fortitude, and at length succeeded in escaping to Cadiz with the remainder of his squadron, after losing a great number of officers and men, among the former of whom was commodore don Francisco Xavier Winthuyfen.

GREAT rejoicings took place throughout the nation, on the arrival of intelligence relative to this decisive victory. The fleet was honoured with the thanks of both houses of parliament; the king conferred a patent of an earldom with a pension of three thousand pounds per annum on the admiral in chief; vice-admiral Thompson, and rear-admiral Parker, were created baronets; commodore Nelson was invested with the order of the Bath; and captain R. Calder was knighted. Gold medals and chains were also presented to all the commanders; and it appears that the success of this day was unclouded with either jealousy or suspicion, as no reproach was incurred by any one officer.

THE other naval victory to which we before alluded, may be considered in respect to its consequences as still more important.

The French
resolve to in-
vade Ireland.

The French, having a large army and a powerful party in Holland, determined to fit out an expedition against Ireland, which, in revenge for the succours afforded to the royalists on the coast of Brittany, was either to be wholly severed from the dominions of England, or at least subjected to all the dangers and all the miseries attendant on a civil war. The directory accordingly gave orders to embark a body of troops on board this fleet, under the command of lieutenant-general Daendels; and no doubt whatever was entertained, that some men of considerable talents and consequence in that nation would be able to prevail upon the inhabitants to join the standards of the invading army.

ON the first intelligence of these preparations, the board of

admiralty immediately sent a powerful squadron to the North Sea, on purpose to intercept the enemy. Admiral Duncan, an officer of much experience, and well acquainted with the coast, but who, during the course of a long life and great professional practice, had never before had any opportunity of distinguishing himself, was selected upon this occasion to command the British fleet. But, although he assumed such a station off the Texel as enabled him to discover all the motions of the enemy, yet, in consequence of repeated procrastination and delay, no occurrence of any moment took place until the autumn, when he was obliged to repair to Yarmouth to refit.

BOOK II.
CHAP. IV.
1797.

No sooner was this event known at Amsterdam, than the Dutch government, which, perhaps on account of the advanced season, had ordered the troops to be disembarked, issued peremptory injunctions for the fleet to put to sea; on this the English commander, who not only kept a small squadron cruising off the coast, but had received the most accurate accounts of the enemy's movements, suddenly returned towards his former station.

In the mean time, admiral De Winter, who had repeatedly distinguished himself under Pichegru as a general officer, and was also supposed to be well acquainted with naval affairs, left the Texel with twenty-six sail, consisting of four ships of seventy-four, five of sixty-eight, two of sixty-four, two of fifty-six, two of fifty-four, and eight inferior vessels †. Captain Trollope,

Dutch fleet
leaves the
Texel.
[Oct. 10.]

† Dutch Fleet.

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>
1. *Vryheid . . .	74	Admiral DE WINTER.
2. States General . . .	74	Rear-admiral STORY.
3. Brutus . . .	74	
4. *Jupiter . . .	74	Vice-admiral REYNTIER.
5. *Haerlem . . .	68	
6. Cerberus . . .	68	
7. *Devries . . .	68	

8. Leyden

BOOK II. who had been stationed with a light squadron on purpose to
 CHAP. IV. give notice of his approach, immediately hoisted a signal for the
 1797. enemy's fleet to leeward. On this, orders were given for a ge-
 Battle off neral chace, and the Dutch were soon discovered drawn up in a
 Camper- line of battle on the larboard tack, with the country between
 down. [O&A, 11.]
 Wind N. W. Camperdown and Egmont about nine miles to leeward.

ADMIRAL DUNCAN, whose fleet consisted of seven seventy-four-gun ships, seven sixty-fours, and one fifty †, being de-

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
8. Leyden . . .	68
9. *Gelykheid . . .	68
10. *Waffenaer . . .	64
11. *Hercules . . .	64
12. *Delft . . .	56
13. *Alkmaar . . .	56
14. Beschermer . . .	54
15. Batavia . . .	54
16. *Munnikkendan . . .	44
17. Mars . . .	44
18. *Ambuscade . . .	32
19. Minerva . . .	24
20. Waakzaamheid . . .	26
21. Daphne . . .	18
22. Atlanta . . .	18
23. Ajax . . .	18
24. Galathee . . .	16
And 25. Haasje . . .	6

Those marked thus * were captured.

† British Fleet.

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>
1. Venerable . . .	74	{ Admiral DUNCAN, Captain W. G. Fairfax.
2. Monarch . . .	74	{ Vice-admiral ONSLOW. Captain E. O'Brien.
3. Montague . . .	74	—— J. Knight.
4. Ruffel . . .	74	—— H. Trollope.
5. Powerful . . .	74	—— W. O'Bryen Drury.
6. Triumph . . .	74	—— W. H. Effington.
7. Bedford . . .	74	—— Sir T. Byard.

8. Director

terminated to get in between the enemy and the coast, immediately threw out a signal to bear up, break the line, and engage to leeward, which was obeyed with promptitude; but the order of battle, from the state of the weather, was far from being complete. However, vice-admiral Onslow gallantly led his division against the enemy's rear, and commenced the fight, while the commander in chief having passed through the Dutch line with the Venerable and her division, closed upon the van, regardless of the shore, and determined either to conquer or to perish. On this occasion, the hostile admirals, on board of ships exactly equal in size and guns, singled out each other; but as De Winter was not only inferior in point of general force, but deserted during the action, after an engagement of more than two hours the Vryheid, which had by this time lost all her masts, being greatly damaged in her hull also, and having her decks crowded with the dying and the dead, struck her colours. The vice-admiral's flag-ship, which surrendered to admiral Onslow, was also dismasted; and these, with three of sixty-eight guns, two of sixty-four, two of fifty-six, and two vessels of inferior force, were taken possession of by the English.

IN the mean time rear-admiral Story, who commanded in the centre, instead of supporting his gallant commander, fled for the Texel in the States General of seventy-four guns, with part

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Commanders.</i>
8. Director . . .	64	Captain W. Bligh.
9. Veteran . . .	64	——— G. Gregory.
10. Monmouth . . .	64	——— J. Walker.
11. Agincourt . . .	64	——— J. Williamson.
12. Ardent . . .	64	——— R. R. Burges.
13. Lancaster . . .	64	——— J. Wells.
14. Bellicieux . . .	64	——— J. Inglis.
15. Isis . . .	50	——— W. Mitchell.
FRIGATES, &c.		
1. Beaulieu . . .	40	Captain Fayerman.
2. Circe . . .	28	——— P. Halkett.
And 3. Martin sloop . . .	16	Hon. C. Paget

BOOK II. of his division, at the beginning of the action; and afterwards,
 CHAP. IV. under pretence of having saved part of the fleet, made a merit of
 1797. his conduct. This circumstance, in all probability, proved exceedingly fortunate for the English, as the remainder of the Dutch ships fought with uncommon gallantry; and many have been of opinion that had they been assisted by the second in command, this action might have exhibited but too close a resemblance to that fought off the Dogger Bank during the American war.

HAPPILY however, on the contrary, it proved one of the most brilliant and decisive engagements recorded in our annals, nearly two-thirds of the enemy's line-of-battle ships having been captured: nor was it less memorable for the spirit of enterprise which distinguished the English commander; the greater part of his fleet at the conclusion of the engagement being in only nine fathoms water, within five miles of the enemy's coast, and exposed to the danger of a lee shore.

THE votes of both houses of parliament greeted the arrival of the gallant sailors; many of the captains were gratified by medals; the veteran admiral was rewarded by the king with the dignity of viscount Camperdown, and a pension of three thousand pounds per annum; while vice-admiral Onslow was created a baronet, and the captains Trollope and Fairfax knights bannerets. Captain Williamson of the Agincourt was, however, tried by a court-martial soon after his return, and dismissed from the command of that ship.

First bombardment of Cadiz.
 [June 23.]

IN the course of the summer, Cadiz was twice bombarded by the fleet under lord St. Vincent. This enterprise was conducted by rear-admiral Nelson, and the Thunderer bomb stationed during the night under his management, within two thousand five hundred yards of the walls; on which the Spaniards sent out a great number of mortar and gun boats, and launches, but they were attacked, dispersed, and obliged to return. On this occasion a singular combat took place between Don Miguel Tyraon, who

led this armament, and the gallant officer afterwards destined to distinguish himself and his country on the coast of Egypt; the former having laid the admiral's boat alongside, in which position his barge remained until eighteen out of twenty-six of his own crew were killed, and he himself and the remainder wounded. Nor was the British commander exempt from danger; for a captain * who accompanied him was hurt, and his coxswain † received a shot while defending his person during an engagement in which six of the English were killed, and about two hundred and twenty wounded.

BOOK II.
CHAP. IV.
1797.

A SECOND bombardment took place in the course of a few days, which produced considerable effect on the town, and perhaps also in a small degree annoyed the shipping; ten sail of the line, among which were the flag-ships of the admirals Mazzaredo and Gravina, being obliged to warp out of the range of shells. Another operation of a similar kind, meditated soon after, was prevented on account of the weather; and it is to be hoped during future contests, which will probably be carried on with less rancour, that undertakings of this kind, when productive of no determinate publick advantage, will be declined, as they tend only to add to the calamities, without shortening the duration, of war, and inevitably produce the misery, ruin, and death, of a multitude of unoffending individuals.

Second bombardment.
[July 5.]

ON the whole, the naval campaign of this year afforded abundant cause for triumph; as two memorable victories, the bombardment of one and the blockade of all the enemy's principal ports, added to the capture of their merchantmen, and the acquisition of five sail of the line from Spain and nine from Holland, sufficiently testify.

* Freemantle.

† Sykes.

BOOK II. NOR ought it to be omitted, that although the French were
CHAP. IV. averse from appearing at sea, a seventy-four-gun ship * of that
1797. nation was engaged, chased, and drove ashore near the Penmarks,
after a running fight of sixteen hours and a half, by sir Edward
Pellw, in the Indefatigable of forty-four, and captain Reynolds,
in the Amazon of thirty-six guns; while several frigates and
sloops of war appertaining to the directory either experienced a
similar fate, or were conducted in triumph to the British ports.

* Les Droits d'Homme.

C H A P. V.

*Expeditions against the Colonies of France and Spain—Descent
in Wales.*

ENGLAND still continued to carry on a destructive war against the distant settlements of the French republick, the commerce of which was by this time completely annihilated both in the East and West Indies. All her factories on the continent of Asia had been long since ruined; and it appeared, from a dispatch received during the spring, that Foul Point in Madagascar, the only remaining settlement in the Eastern seas except the Mauritius, had been captured by the Crescent, Braave, and Sceptre, belonging to rear-admiral Pringle's squadron, towards the end of the former year *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.
1797.

Capture of
Foul Point.

* Translation of a letter from Mons. Raffelin, resident at Foul Point, to captain Spranger, containing the terms for the surrender of that settlement.

“ Sir,

“ HAVING been summoned by you to surrender this settlement, I am to acquaint you, that the superiour force you have brought against it renders all resistance on my part useless: I have therefore to desire, before I lower the French colours, that you will cause a few guns, unshotted, to be fired at the place, which I will answer in the same manner, and then the three-coloured flag shall be hauled down: but I must repeat my desire that no shot may be fired by you, lest any mischief or alarm should be occasioned to the natives.

“ *Foul Point, Island of Madagascar, 12th Frimaire,
Fifth year of the French republick.*

“ RASSELIN.”

“ THESE articles, proposed by Mons. Raffelin, agent for the republick of France at Foul Point, island of Madagascar, are agreed to by

“ J. W. SPRANGER,

“ *Captain of his Majesty's ship Crescent, and senior
officer of his Majesty's forces at Foul Point.*”

“ Witness, D. WALKER.”

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.

1797.

Expedition
against Tri-
nidad.

[Feb. 16.]

ANOTHER colony, of much more importance, was also subjected to the dominion of Great Britain in another hemisphere, at the beginning of the present year.

ON the surrender of St. Lucia, lieutenant-general Abercromby determined to invade Trinidad, a large island thinly inhabited, but supposed capable of great improvement. The troops intended for this expedition were accordingly embarked at Martinico, under the protection of a small squadron * commanded by rear-admiral Henry Harvey. After steering between Carriacou and Grenada, the armament failed towards the gulph of Paria, and on passing through the great Bocas channel discovered a Spanish squadron, consisting of four ships of the line and a frigate, commanded by rear-admiral don Sebastian Ruiz de Apodoca, at anchor in Shagaramus bay, under cover of the island of Gaspar-grande, which was well fortified.

THE English commander anchored in order of battle, within random shot of the enemy's ships and batteries, to prevent the flight of the former during the night, which was now fast approaching; but early in the morning the whole were discovered to be on fire, one only of seventy-four guns excepted, which luckily escaped the conflagration, and was towed out by the boats of the fleet †.

IN the mean time the troops, having been landed about three

* This consisted of the Prince of Wales the flag ship, the Bellona, Vengeance, Scipio, Favourite, Zephyr, Terror bomb, and some transports.

† List of Spanish ships of war, burnt and captured in Shagaramus bay, in the gulph of Paria, February 17, 1797:

	<i>Guns.</i>	
1. San Vincenta, burnt,	84	{ Rear-admiral don Sebastian Ruiz de Apodoca.
2. Gallardo, ditto, .	74	{ Captain John Gerorimo Mendoza.
3. Arrogante, ditto, .	74	Don Gabriel Sorondo.
4. Santa Cecilia, ditto,	36	Don Raphael Benafa.
5. San Damafo, captured,	74	Don Manuel Utrefabel.
		Don Josef Jordan.

miles from the town, under the direction of captain Woolley of the royal navy, covered by the Favourite floop, advanced against port D'Espagne, which, as well as two forts, was seized upon with little or no opposition, a lieutenant being the only person wounded. In the course of the ensuing morning, the governour, don Josef Maria Chacon, agreed to a capitulation, by which he delivered up the island to Great Britain, and surrendered himself and troops prisoners of war *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.
1797.

Capture of
that island.
[Feb. 18.]

* On his return to Spain the governour was disgraced, but the admiral experienced great attention from the court. The latter, on being asked by admiral Harvey why he had burnt the greater part of his squadron, replied that he had received instructions from his court to that purpose, and that a Spanish commander had been formerly put to death for neglect of duty on a similar situation.

“ ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION, for the surrender of the island of Trinidad, between his excellency sir Ralph Abercromby, K. B. commander in chief of his Britannick majesty's land forces; his excellency Henry Harvey, esq. rear-admiral of the red, and commander in chief of his Britannick majesty's ships and vessels of war; and his excellency don Josef Maria Chacon, knight of the order of Calatrava, brigadier of the royal navy, governour and commander in chief of the island of Trinidad and its dependencies, inspector-general of the troops of its garrison, &c. &c. &c.

“ Article I. The officers and troops of his Catholick majesty and his allies in the island of Trinidad are to surrender themselves prisoners of war, and are to deliver up the territory, forts, buildings, arms, ammunition, money, effects, plans, and stores, with exact inventories thereof, belonging to his Catholick majesty; and they are hereby transferred to his Britannick majesty, in the same manner and possession as has been held heretofore by his said Catholick majesty.

“ II. The troops of his Catholick majesty are to march out with the honours of war, and to lay down their arms at the distance of three hundred paces from the forts they occupy, at five o'clock this evening, the 18th of February.

“ III. All the officers and troops aforesaid of his Catholick majesty are allowed to keep their private effects, and the officers are allowed to wear their swords.

“ IV. Admiral don Sebastian Ruiz de Apodoca, being on shore in the island, after having burnt and abandoned his ships, he, with the officers and men belonging to the squadron under his command, are included in this capitulation, under the same terms as are granted to his Catholick majesty's troops.

“ V. As soon as ships can be conveniently provided for the purpose, the prisoners are to be conveyed to Old Spain; they remaining prisoners of war until exchanged by a cartel between the two nations, or until the peace; it being clearly understood that they shall not serve against Great Britain or her allies until exchanged.

“ VI. There

THE want of sufficient information and an adequate force, occasioned the failure of two other expeditions. On the reduction

“ VI. There being some officers among his catholick majesty’s troops, whose private affairs require their presence at different places on the continent of America, such officers are permitted to go upon their parole to the said places for six months, more or less; after which period they are to return to Europe: but as the number receiving this indulgence must be limited, his excellency don Chacon will previously deliver to the British commanders a list of their names, rank, and the places to which they are going.

“ VII. The officers of the royal administration, upon the delivery of the stores with which they are charged, to such officers as may be appointed by the British commanders, will receive receipts, according to the custom in like cases, from the officers so appointed to receive the stores.

“ VIII. All the private property of the inhabitants, as well Spaniards as such as may have been naturalised, is preserved to them.

“ IX. All publick records are to be preserved in such courts or offices as they are now in; and all contracts or purchases between individuals, which have been done according to the laws of Spain, are to be held binding and valid by the British government.

“ X. The Spanish officers of administration, who are possessed of landed property in Trinidad, are allowed to remain in the island, they taking the oaths of allegiance to his Britannick majesty; and they are further allowed, should they please, to sell or dispose of their property, and to retire elsewhere.

“ XI. The free exercise of their religion is allowed to the inhabitants.

“ XII. The free coloured people, who have been acknowledged as such by the laws of Spain, shall be protected in their liberty, persons, and property, like other inhabitants; they taking the oath of allegiance, and demeaning themselves as becomes good and peaceable subjects of his Britannick majesty.

“ XIII. The sailors and soldiers of his Catholick majesty are, from the time of their laying down their arms, to be fed by the British government, leaving the expence to be regulated by the cartel between the two nations.

“ XIV. The sick of the Spanish troops will be taken care of, but to be attended by, and to be under the inspection of their own surgeons.

“ XV. All the inhabitants of Trinidad shall, within thirty days from the date hereof, take the oath of allegiance to his Britannick majesty, to demean themselves quietly and faithfully to his government, upon pain, in case of non-compliance, of being sent away from the island.

“ Done at Port d’Espagne, in the island of Trinidad, the
18th day of February, 1797.

“ RALPH ABERCROMBY.

“ HENRY HARVEY.

“ JOSEPH MARIA CHACON.”

of Trinidad, it was conceived that the large and valuable island of Porto Rico might be easily wrested from the dominion of Spain. Admiral Harvey and sir Ralph Abercromby having accordingly determined to make the attempt, the squadron, which found no small difficulty in procuring pilots and guides, sailed from Martinico, and after a short passage anchored off Congrejos Point. Although the whole of the north side of the island is bounded by a reef, a narrow channel was at length discovered, about three leagues to the eastward of the town; through this the Beaver and Fury sloops, with other vessels of small draught, passed into a bay, on the shore of which the English troops effected a landing. After experiencing a slight opposition from about a hundred of the enemy who were concealed in the bushes, the detachment advanced in the afternoon of the same day, and seized on a post extremely favourable to a small force, the two flanks being protected, one by the sea, and the other by a lagoon.

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.

1797.

Expedition
against Porto
Rico fails:arrives there.
[April 17.]

THE artillery was then brought up, and the necessary preparations made for an attack on the town, which is situated upon a small island; but it was soon discovered, that as the Moro castle commanded the passage into the harbour, the enemy could keep open a free communication with the southern and western parts of the settlement, and as they were in possession of a number of gun-boats, they might greatly annoy the left flank of the invaders. A multitude of other obstacles also presented themselves: for although the place might be assaulted with some probability of success on the eastern side, which was however defended by the castle and lines of St. Christopher, yet it was first necessary for the English to force their way across the lagoon; and as the bridge which connected the island with the main was destroyed, and the pass defended by armed vessels and redoubts, the attempt was deemed hazardous, more especially as the Spaniards, from the number of their cannon, could open a fire far superiour to that

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.

1797.

The English
re-embark.
[April 30.]

of the besiegers. The troops were therefore embarked during the night, with the greatest order and regularity ; and although it was found necessary to abandon a few iron guns, mortars, and howitzers, which were considered as unserviceable, this loss was fully counterbalanced by four brass field-pieces captured from the enemy, which were transported on board the fleet.

ANOTHER expedition of nearly a similar kind, and likely at one period to be attended by still more disastrous circumstances, took place in a different quarter, and is well calculated to shew that valour alone is not sufficient for the conduct of great enterprises. The commander in chief of the squadron stationed off Cadiz, having received intelligence that one of the Spanish islands on the coast of Africa was vulnerable, conceived the idea of an expedition which if successful would have obtained for him additional glory, and rendered Great Britain mistress, for a time at least, of the wines and fruits with which the Canaries abound. He accordingly detached rear-admiral Nelson in the *Theseus*, with eight sail of men-of-war *. On the arrival of this armament, a body of men, including one thousand marines, was landed under the direction of captain Trowbridge of the *Culloden*, assisted by the captains Hood, Thompson, Freemantle, Bowen, Miller, and Waller, who volunteered their services upon this occasion.

Expedition
sails against
Teneriffe,
[July 15.]
and arrives
there.
[July 15.]

HAVING obtained possession of the town of Santa Cruz, after a long and vigorous resistance, an attack was made on the neighbouring fort : but the strength of the place not having been previously ascertained, an unexpected degree of opposition ensued ; and this being followed by an ineffectual attempt to carry the batteries by assault during the night, an immediate retreat became necessary. But an unfortunate event rendered even this impracticable ;

Attempts to
carry the
place.
[July 24.]

† The squadron consisted of the *Theseus*, *Culloden*, *Zealous*, *Seahorse*, *Emerald*, *Terpsichore*, and *Fox* cutter ; the *Leander* joined soon after.

for on repairing to the beach, the English found most of their boats destroyed by the violence of the surf.

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.

1797.

IN the mean time the governour, having assembled all the force of the island, marched in pursuit of the enemy, and summoned them to surrender, but their commander gallantly refused to capitulate. On this the Spaniard, actuated as has been reported by sentiments of Castilian honour, and but little anxious perhaps to retain such troublesome visitors, entered into a negotiation, and not only furnished the invaders with the means of repairing on board their respective ships, but actually supplied them with refreshments. The loss sustained upon this occasion was unhappily great; for forty-four privates were killed, one hundred and five wounded, ninety-seven drowned, and five unaccounted for. Captain Richard Bowen of the *Terpsichore*, and six lieutenants of the navy and marines, lost their lives; captain Thompson of the *Leander*, captain Freemantle of the *Seahorse*, a lieutenant, and a midshipman, were wounded, and the rear-admiral himself lost his right arm in this unfortunate exploit *.

Is forced to
re-embark.

THE war in St. Domingo still raged with unabated violence; the English on one hand, and the negroes and mulattoes on the

* The following intercepted letter, never before published, perhaps throws some light on the immediate object of the expedition; but it ought to be read with caution, as it is evidently the production of some person attached to the interests of Spain:

“ *St. Cruz, Teneriffe, the 4th August, 1797.*

“ ON the 22d July last, an English squadron appeared off this port, at about four o'clock in the morning, and at ten a number of troops and seamen were landed from the different ships, at the foot of the hills situated on the north. This landing was protected by three of their frigates, which anchored about two or three miles from the nearest fort. Soon after these men were seen climbing up one of the highest hills, and encamping in three different places; viz. on the top, at the half-way, and a little lower down.

“ On seeing this operation, the Spaniards sent a strong detachment to occupy the hill opposite, which defends the town, and prevent their advancing towards one of our principal forts. Soon after, the cannonade began between the two small armies, for they both had

BOOK II. other, contending for superiority with an unexampled degree of
 CHAP. V. enmity. An alternate series of good and bad fortune, as usual,
 1797. characterised the campaigns in this portion of the globe : but both
 proved equally disastrous to Great Britain ; for every defeat re-
 quired fresh supplies of wealth to repair the recent loss, while the
 most trifling triumph seemed to justify new demands upon an
 exhausted treasury, to improve the advantages resulting from vic-
 tory. It appears however upon the whole, that the influence
 of England in that quarter was upon the decline, and the di-

field-pieces, and it never ceased until the English re-embarked, which they did the following night ; on the 23d, early in the morning, the three frigates stood out with the ships, and all that day did nothing but tack about.

“ On the 24th they were much to leeward, but working the whole day, they came to an anchor about five o'clock in the evening, in the same birth the frigates had been before : at about seven the bomb-ketch began to throw shells into a strong fort at the north side of the town, to which the Spaniards answered by a heavy cannonade and a few shells. At a quarter after two in the morning, the fire increased, and the alarm guns announced to us the approach of the enemy ; and then a great number of boats were seen crossing to the south part of the town, and landing men. From the moment these boats were perceived, an incessant fire of grape shot was directed towards them, which proved to be effectual in disordering their debarkation. Their boats were entirely crushed to pieces on the beach, several were obliged to desist from landing, a great number of men were killed, wounded, or drowned, and a cutter which was approaching, laden with men and ammunition of all kinds, was sunk by the battery, and scarcely any body saved. This reception decided the victory ; for the troops which had landed, although they acted bravely, and sustained, especially at the moment of their landing and some time after in the streets, the heaviest fire of musquetry and light artillery from our garrison, were so much harassed on all sides, and at last surrounded in such a manner, that they were obliged to demand a capitulation. This, after some difficulties, was agreed to on the following terms : that the troops and seamen belonging to his Britannick majesty should re-embark with their arms, and their boats be returned, if saved, or such others provided as should be wanted for their re-embarkation ; in consideration of which they bound themselves on their part, that the British squadron now before this port should not molest it, nor any other of the Canaries, and that prisoners should be returned on both sides.

“ The English, according to the reports of the officers, and the summons they sent the governour whilst they were in the town, only wished to make themselves masters of the king's money, supposed to be detained here to a considerable amount on account of the blockade of Cadiz, and of the cargo of a Manilla ship, which they imagined to be a Lima

rectory, from the recent successes of the people of colour, began already to anticipate the final result *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.

ON the other hand, the British ministry had been for some time in search of an officer calculated by professional knowledge to defend the acquisitions in St. Domingo, and disinterested enough from principle to restrain speculation and abuse. Such a man was at

1797.
Situation of
St. Domingo.

ship worth ten or twelve millions. The loss of men was considerable on the side of the English; the officers mentioned it to be above five hundred, among which were several officers: the famous and brave captain Bowen also fell in the action; admiral Nelson lost his right arm; and captain Thompson, of the *Leander*, was severely wounded. The action lasted four hours. The loss of the Spaniards is twenty-three killed, two officers included, and thirty-one wounded. This squadron was detached from the Cadiz fleet, and consisted of the following ships:

Thefeus,	.	.	.	74	{ Rear-admiral NELSON.
					{ Capt. R. W. Miller.
Culloden,	.	.	.	74	Capt. Trowbridge.
Zealous,	.	.	.	74	Capt. Samuel Hood.
Leander,	.	.	.	50	Capt. Thompson.
Emerald,	.	.	.	44	Capt. Waller.
Sea-Horse,	.	.	.	32	Capt. Freemantle.
Terpsichore,	.	.	.	36	Capt. Bowen.
Fox cutter,	.	.	.	14	Capt. Gibson.

And a bomb ketch."

* Message from the Directory to the Council of Five Hundred, on the 5th of June.

" Citizens Representatives,

" THE last dispatches from St. Domingo, transmitted to the council of Five Hundred, announced that dispositions were made for a general attack in the north of St. Domingo. That attack has taken place: the English and the emigrants were beaten at all points. At Oualaminthe, Sans-fouci, Valliere, Les Perches, Sainte-Sufanna, Les Montes Organizeis, La Grande Riviere, and many other places that they have been obliged to abandon, they have felt what republican valour can do; what those men are capable of who passionately adore liberty, who are armed only for liberty, and who are determined never to lay down their arms till liberty be out of danger.

" General Desfourneaux commanded in chief the army of the north of St. Domingo. He was powerfully seconded by Toussaint Louverture, general of division; by Pierre Michali, general of brigade; and by Grandet, Christopher, and Moise, also chiefs of brigade. In fact, if it were necessary to point out all those to whom the country owes the greatest obligations in the different actions, it would be necessary to name each of the twenty-eight thousand republicans who composed the French army.

" The

BOOK II. length found in the person of general Simcoc, who landed under
 CHAP. V. great disadvantages; for in the first place, he brought no rein-
 1797. forcement with him, and in the second he found the attach-
 ment of the royalists considerably cooled in consequence of the
 negociations of lord Malmfbury, by the publication of which they
 had learned that the French islands were offered as a boon for
 peace. He however found means, notwithstanding the daily de-
 crease of his troops and the growing unpopularity of the English
 name, to foil Touffaint before St. Mark, to recapture Miraballaïs,
 to storm the forts of Le Boutilliere and St. Lawrent, and to pre-
 vent Rigaud, a gallant mulatto chief, from obtaining possession
 of Irois.

AFTER a residence of five months, the general returned,
 and proposed to subjugate the whole island, provided he obtain-
 ed a sufficient supply of men; but by this time the French

“ The letter of general Desfourneaux to the minister of marine, of which the Directory here subjoins a copy, will inform you, citizens representatives, that the most perfect tranquillity now reigns in the north of St. Domingo. This tranquillity is the fruit of the prudence, the moderation, and the generosity, of that victorious army, which, in every respect, has shewn itself worthy of the same praises as our republican armies of Europe, who have been its models.

“ The Directory subjoins also to this message, a copy of the military operations of the republican army of the north at Saint Domingo, from the 9th to the 27th Ventose.

“ No official accounts have been received from the colonies of a later date; but the English and French newspapers which have been sent by citizen Rozier, consul at New York, so much agree with respect to the different facts contained therein, that it appears certain, that on the 22d Floreal the brave Touffaint Louverture surrounded Port-au-Prince, after having captured Miraballaïs, taken possession of the camps and forts of the Buiffon and Rodrillon, and dispersed the English and emigrant troops commanded by M. Dessource and M. le Baron de Montalembert: more than a thousand of the enemy were killed and made prisoners in this affair.

“ The letter from the consul at New York, dated 3d Prairial, is couched in these words: ‘ Many private accounts received here from Port-au-Prince confirm, beyond a doubt, our success in St. Domingo. Consternation and horror reign at Port-au-Prince, and they talk of an immediate evacuation.’

(Signed)

“ CARNOT, president.

“ LAGARDE, Sec. Gen.”

had become so formidable in Europe, the negroes in arms were so numerous, and the expences required for such an undertaking, even on the most economical scale, appeared to be so enormous, that the ministers were fully justified in totally abandoning a project on which immense sums had been already lavished without the hope of any permanent advantage in return.

BOOK II.

CHAP. V.

1797.

IN the course of this summer, a third attempt was made by the British ministry to negotiate with the French directory, and lord Malmesbury was again nominated ambassador; but neither this negotiation, nor a similar one on the part of Portugal, proved successful.

IN consequence of this new miscarriage, his majesty was pleased to publish a declaration, dated from Westminster, in which he detailed "his benevolent endeavours to restore to his people the blessings of a secure and honourable peace." After enumerating the obstacles constantly interposed by those who still direct the councils of France, it is stated that his minister had repaired to the Continent "furnished with the most ample powers, and instructed to communicate at once an explicit and detailed proposal and plan of peace, reduced into the shape of a regular treaty, just and moderate in its principles, embracing all the interests concerned, and extending to every object connected with the restoration of public tranquillity."

State paper
on the con-
tinuance of
the war.
[Oct. 25.]

To this proceeding, "open and liberal beyond example," the conduct of his majesty's enemies opposes the most striking contrast; no counter-project has ever yet been received, and "no statement of the extent and nature of the conditions on which they would conclude any peace with these kingdoms, could be obtained."

"THE points," it is added, "which, in pursuance of this system, the plenipotentiaries of the enemy proposed for separate discussion, in their first conferences with his majesty's minister,

BOOK II. were at once frivolous and offensive ; none of them productive of
CHAP. V. any solid advantage to France, but all calculated to raise new ob-

1797.

stacles in the way of peace. And to these demands was soon after added another, in its form unprecedented, in its substance extravagant, and such as could originate only in the most determined and inveterate hostility. The principle of mutual compensation, before expressly admitted, by common consent, as the just and equitable basis of negotiation, was now disclaimed ; every idea of moderation or reason, every appearance of justice, was disregarded ; and a concession was required from his majesty's plenipotentiary, as a preliminary and indispensable condition, which must at once have superseded all the objects, and precluded all the means, of treating. France, after incorporating with her own dominions so large a portion of her conquests, and affecting to have deprived herself, by her own internal regulations, of the power of alienating these valuable additions of territory, did not scruple to demand from his majesty the absolute and unconditioned surrender of all that the energy of his people, and the valour of his fleets and armies, have conquered in the present war, either from France or from her allies. She required that the power of Great Britain should be confined within its former limits, at the very moment when her own dominion was extended to a degree almost unparalleled in history. She insisted, that, in proportion to the increase of danger, the means of resistance should be diminished ; and that his majesty should give up, without compensation, and into the hands of his enemies, the necessary defences of his possessions and the future safeguards of his empire. Nor even was this demand brought forward as constituting the terms of peace, but the price of negotiation ; as the condition, on which alone his majesty was to be allowed to learn what further unexplained demands were still reserved, and to what greater sacrifices these unprecedented concessions of honour and safety were to lead."

AFTER enumerating the outrages and insults committed in re-
spect to the king's plenipotentiary, towards the conclusion of the
conferences, the declaration ends thus :

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.
1797.

“ To France, to Europe, and to the world, it must be manifest, that the French government (while they persist in their present sentiments) leave his majesty without an alternative, unless he were prepared to surrender and sacrifice to the undisguised ambition of his enemies, the honour of his crown and the safety of his dominions. It must be manifest, that, instead of shewing, on their part, any inclination to meet his majesty's pacifick overtures on any moderate terms, they have never brought themselves to state any terms (however exorbitant) on which they were ready to conclude peace. They have asked as a preliminary (and in the form the most arrogant and offensive) concessions which the comparative situation of the two countries would have rendered extravagant in any stage of negociation ; which were directly contrary to their own repeated professions ; and which, nevertheless, they peremptorily required to be complied with in the very outset ; reserving an unlimited power of afterwards accumulating, from time to time, fresh demands, increasing in proportion to every new concession.

“ ON the other hand, the terms proposed by his majesty have been stated in the most clear, open, and unequivocal manner. The discussion of all the points to which they relate, or of any others which the enemy might bring forward as the terms of peace, has been, on his majesty's part, repeatedly called for, as often promised by the French plenipotentiaries, but to this day has never yet been obtained. The rupture of the negociation is not therefore to be ascribed to any pretensions (however inadmissible) urged as the price of peace ; nor to any ultimate difference on terms, however exorbitant ; but to the evident and fixed determination of the enemy to prolong the contest, and to pursue,

BOOK II. at all hazards, their hostile designs against the prosperity and safety
 CHAP. V. of these kingdoms.

1797.

“ WHILE this determination continues to prevail, his majesty’s earnest wishes and endeavours to restore peace to his subjects must be fruitless. But his sentiments remain unaltered. He looks with anxious expectation to the moment when the government of France may shew a disposition, and spirit, in any degree corresponding to his own. And he renews, even now, and before all Europe, the solemn declaration, that, in spite of repeated provocations, and at the very moment when his claims have been strengthened and confirmed by that fresh success which, by the blessing of Providence, has recently attended his arms *, he is yet ready (if the calamities of war can now be closed) to conclude peace on the same moderate and equitable principles and terms which he has before proposed : the rejection of such terms must now, more than ever, demonstrate the implacable animosity, and insatiable ambition, of those with whom he has to contend, and to them alone must the future consequences of the prolongation of the war be ascribed.

“ IF such unhappily is the spirit by which they are still actuated, his majesty can neither hesitate as to the principles of his own conduct, nor doubt the sentiments and determination of his people. He will not be wanting to them ; and he is confident they will not be wanting to themselves. He has an anxious, but a sacred and indispensable duty to fulfil : he will discharge it with resolution, constancy, and firmness. Deeply as he must regret the continuance of a war, so destructive in its progress, and so burthenome even in its success, he knows the character of the brave people whose interests and honour are entrusted to him. These it is the first object of his life to maintain : and he is convinced, that neither the resources nor the spirit of his kingdoms will be

* Admiral Duncan’s victory.

found inadequate to this arduous contest, or unequal to the im-BOOK II.
portance and value of the objects which are at stake. He trusts, CHAP. V.
that the favour of Providence, by which they have always hi-1797.
therto been supported against all their enemies, will be still ex-
tended to them : and that, under this protection, his faithful sub-
jects, by a resolute and vigorous application of the means which
they possess, will be enabled to vindicate the independence of
their country, and to resist, with just indignation, the assumed
superiority of an enemy, against whom they have fought with
the courage, and success, and glory, of their ancestors, and who
aims at nothing less than to destroy, at once, whatever has con-
tributed to the prosperity and greatness of the British empire ; all
the channels of its industry, and all the sources of its power ; its
security from abroad, its tranquillity at home, and, above all, that
constitution, on which alone depends the undisturbed enjoyment
of its religion, laws, and liberties."

THE critical situation of the banks of London and Vienna *
occasioned no small alarm in the course of this year, and a fur-

* "*Bank of England, Feb. 27, 1797.*—In consequence of an order of his majesty's privy council notified to the bank last night, a copy of which is hereunto annexed ;

"The governor, deputy governor, and directors of the bank of England, think it their duty to inform the proprietors of bank stock, as well as the public at large, that the general concerns of the bank are in the most affluent and prosperous situation, and such as to preclude every doubt as to the security of its notes. The directors mean to continue their usual discounts for the accommodation of the commercial interest, paying the amount in bank notes, and the dividend-warrants will be paid in the same manner.

"FRANCIS MARTIN, Secretary."

"At the council chamber, Whitehall, Feb. 26, 1797. By the lords of his majesty's most honourable privy council.

"Present, the lord chancellor, lord president, duke of Portland, marquis Cornwallis, earl Spencer, earl of Liverpool, lord Grenville, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer.

"Upon the representation of the chancellor of the exchequer, stating, that from the result of the information which he has received, and of the enquiries which it has been his duty to make, respecting the effect of the unusual demands for specie, that have been made upon the metropolis, in consequence of the ill-founded or exaggerated alarms in different parts of the country, it appears that, unless some measure is immediately taken, there may be reason to apprehend a want of a sufficient supply of cash to answer the exigencies of the

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.
1797.

prising coincidence must be allowed to have taken place, both in respect to the time, and circumstances; but the credit of the former evinced a wonderful degree of elasticity, and notwithstanding this ominous event, no bad effect whatsoever appears to have hitherto ensued.

IN the mean time, Great Britain being the only country now either at war with or formidable to the French commonwealth, the eyes of the directory appeared to be averted from every other object. After conquering so many kings, they insolently proclaimed that the safety of the republick was endangered, so long as its government existed, and idly menaced the independence of the empire, by ordering troops to be assembled on the coasts of

public service: It is the unanimous opinion of the board, that it is indispensably necessary for the public service, that the directors of the bank of England should forbear issuing any cash in payment, until the sense of parliament can be taken on that subject, and the proper measures adopted thereon, for maintaining the means of circulation, and supporting the public and commercial credit of the kingdom at this important conjuncture. And it is ordered, that a copy of this minute be transmitted to the directors of the bank of England; and they are hereby required, on the grounds of the exigency of the case, to conform thereto until the sense of parliament can be taken as aforesaid.

(Signed)

“ W. FAWKENER.”

“ Vienna Court Gazette.—Whereas an unusual demand has been made on the bank for cash, in exchange for its notes, either by selfish and avaricious persons, or such as harbour malicious designs against the state, his Imperial majesty, from his fatherly care for his people, has been pleased to order that from the 5th of April instant, the following regulations shall be adopted, until, by the assistance of Divine Providence, a change of circumstances, speedily to be hoped, may take place, which shall restore the former order of things.”

These regulations consist in ordering that, on the usual days of payment, bank notes shall be exchanged for smaller; and small sums of cash, from five to twenty-five florins, be given, if required:

That these notes shall be paid by all publick offices, in all payments of the publick debts, pensions, or interest, with small sums in ready money, to a certain amount, if required:

These notes shall be received, at their full value, in all payments of taxes or other dues to the publick treasury, throughout the whole of the hereditary states of Hungary, Bohemia, Gallicia, and Austria:

Justice and the good of the state likewise require that they should be received at their full value, as ready cash, in all private payments, and in all the transactions of commerce, under the guarantee of the government.

the Channel, under the name of "the army of England;" while, as if to add some weight to their impotent resolves, they declared that the "conquerour of Italy" was appointed to the command.

BOOK II.
CHAP. V.
1797.

A MOST extraordinary and ridiculous attempt at an invasion was accordingly made early in the present year; not indeed as had been often predicted, by means of a formidable fleet, but with a naval force so contemptible, and a body of troops so utterly disproportionate to the object, that those who planned derived but little credit from this ill-judged enterprise.

A SMALL squadron, consisting of two frigates, a sloop of war, or corvette, and a lugger, having appeared in the British channel, soon after disembarked about fourteen hundred men near Fishguard, on the coast of Pembrokehire. Immediately on receiving intimation of this event, the Welsh peasantry flew to arms, and attacked the enemy before any troops could be assembled, while all the gentlemen of the county and its neighbourhood displayed the most active loyalty and zeal. As the invaders neither possessed cannon, nor any of that martial ardour which had hitherto so conspicuously distinguished their countrymen, their commander in the course of the next day transmitted a letter * addressed to

Descent on
Wales.
[Feb. 22.]

" Cardigan Bay, 5th of Ventose, 5th year
of the republick.

* " Sir,

" THE circumstances under which the body of French troops commanded by me were landed at this place, render it unnecessary to attempt any military operations, as they would tend only to bloodshed and pillage.

" The officers of the whole corps have therefore intimated their desire of entering into a negociation, upon principles of humanity, for a surrender.

" If you are influenced by similar considerations, you may signify the same by the bearer, and in the mean time hostilities shall cease.

" Health and respect,

" TATE,

" To the officer commanding his Britannick
majesty's troops."

" Chef de brigade."

BOOK II. the first British officer that could be met with, and immediately
CHAP. V. surrendered himself and followers.

1797.

It has since been discovered, that the persons embarked in this expedition were galley-slaves, who had been liberated on condition of serving in Italy ; but the veteran soldiers having declared that they would neither dishonour themselves nor their cause by a communion with such associates, they were sent to England. This measure was afterwards loudly censured as both weak and contemptible in the council of ancients.

C H A P. VI.

Congress of Rastadt—The French declare War against and overcome the Pope—Proclamation of the Roman Republic.

THE conclusion of the treaty of Campo Formio afforded well-founded hopes to France, of acquiring a solid and an advantageous peace ; but these were completely blasted by the disputes that took place in the directorial cabinet, the exile of two of its ablest members *, and the folly and incapacity of those to whom was entrusted the management of the republic. Appearances, however, seemed at first to augur a final adjustment of contending claims and clashing pretensions ; a short respite from war actually took place, and it was presumed, that on the continent of Europe at least, a series of public tranquillity would succeed a long and bloody strife.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VI.
1798.

THIS eventful year was accordingly ushered in by the congress of Rastadt, in which it was proposed to discuss and settle all the disputes between the French republic and the empire. As the head of the Germanick body, in his capacity of king of Hungary and Bohemia, had already acceded to the demands of the directory, to render the Rhine the boundary of the commonwealth, and surrender Ehrenbreitstein and Mentz, it was imagined that but few difficulties were likely to occur, and that the system of sacrifices and indemnities might be speedily adjusted.

Congress of
Rastadt
opens.
[Jan. 1.]

BUT as the principal powers of Europe were as yet irresolute respecting their future conduct towards France, and after a vain

* Carnot and Barthelemy.

BOOK II. attempt to subdue, had become justly jealous of a colossal power
 CHAP. VI. which might enable the republick to act, in her turn, the part of
 1798. an oppressor, the negociations were spun out with all the art and intricacy of diplomatick intrigue. Although Bonaparte himself appeared for a time in the character of a plenipotentiary, yet this general found it far easier to vanquish a hostile army, than unloose the gordian knot tied by the chicanery of a few statesmen. He accordingly retired in disgust, bent on enterprises better suited to the ardent temperament of his mind, and left the dry details relative to acquisitions arising out of his own victories, to men possessed of that phlegm and patience but seldom found in, and which perhaps are unsuitable to, the genius of a conquerour.

WHILE this assembly was coldly discussing the terms of a pacification so intimately connected with the prosperity of the continent, the theocracy which had governed a considerable part of Italy, and regulated the creed of a large portion of mankind for ages, ceased to exist. The French revolution had already diminished the revenues and jurisdiction of the sovereign pontiff; and the fluctuating conduct of the holy father, added to the prospect of a rich booty in the patrimony of St. Peter, once more aroused the ambition of the directory, and the vengeance of its victorious army; which had only been suspended for a while by the treaty of Tolentino, and the surrender of some of the most fertile provinces appertaining to the see of Rome.

Critical situation of Pius VI.

INSTEAD of crouching to the storm like his more politick predecessors, Braschi, although now destitute of troops, of allies, and even of the reverence arising out of publick opinion, seemed at times to brave his destiny; and the triple crown which had so long tottered on the head of this feeble ecclesiastick, fell prostrate on the ground at the first shock of arms.

Disputes with the French.

THE murder of the French minister Bassville, in the capital, and almost under the eyes, of Pius VI., had, at a former period, excited the indignation of the convention; and the directory now

found but too fair a pretext in the affassination of Duphot *, one of its generals, and the insult committed within the precincts of the palace of its ambassadour. Joseph Bonaparte, after a lapse of fourteen hours, finding that no measures had been taken to avenge the late outrage, or provide for the security of his own person in future, retired into Tuscany; and the Roman government, alarmed at the event, instead of punishing the guilty, authorised the marquis Maffimi, its agent at Paris, to demand the degree and nature of the satisfaction required by the French nation: but so favourable an opportunity was not to be let slip; and that city, which had been conquered with great difficulty by one Frenchman †, at a former period, was now seized upon by another at the present, without resistance.

THE Cisalpine republick took the lead upon this occasion. This new and formidable neighbour, indignant at the tardy recognition of its independence, had recurred to the doubtful times of king Pepin and pope Stephen III., for the purpose of founding certain claims to the marquisate of Ancona and the duchy of Urbino. But, not content with memorials and remonstrances on this subject, the new commonwealth had recourse to arms; and while it threatened, on one hand, to withdraw from the pawn-banks of Rome the sums lodged there by its citizens while under the dominion of the house of Austria, a body of troops marched into the disputed territory, and obtained possession of Santo Leone by storm.

And
Cisalpines.

* Duphot was an adjutant-general, and chef de brigade in the service of the French republick. Having repaired to Rome, towards the latter end of 1797, expressly for the purpose of espousing that sister of Bonaparte, who was afterwards married to general Murat, he became one of the victims of the commotion which took place there on the 28th of December.

The mob having repaired to the ambassadour's palace, exclaiming "Long live the French republick!" a body of the military was sent thither to chastise them; and while Duphot advanced along with Joseph Bonaparte and the adjutant-general Sterloch, to put an end to the affray which had taken place in a front court, he was shot by a corporal, and his body, having been dragged into the streets, was insulted by the populace.

† The duke de Bourbon.

BOOK II. No sooner were the murder of Duphot, and the retreat of Jo-
 CHAP. VI. seph Bonaparte, made publick at Milan, than the people exclaimed,
 1798. "Death to the assassins! Vengeance for our deliverers!"

Troops were immediately levied, artillery prepared, and a declaration published, in which the fall of Rome was confidently predicted, and the late events not only detailed, but aggravated: "Soon shall that Tiber," it was said, "which is stained with the blood of our brethren; that capitol inhabited by murderous priests; that field of Mars, which blushes while trodden by a nation of slaves; be purified from the accumulated crimes and ignominy of twenty centuries of servitude!"

ON the other hand, all the mummeries of an antiquated superstition were resorted to, on purpose to ward off the threatened destruction: frequent processions took place; holy relics were exhibited, and plenary indulgences granted: even miracles were wrought; and the immaculate virgin, under the guidance of the monks, was seen to open her eyes and shed tears! These proceedings were singularly and even fantastically contrasted with the lampoons, epigrams, and threats, of those who assumed the appellation of patriots; and that they might not be outdone in whatever approximated to the marvellous, care was taken on their part to obtain the assistance of a prophetess*, who, amidst the paroxysms of inspiration, declared that the empire of the pope was drawing near to a close, and that she herself would soon behold the accomplishment of her own prediction.

NOR was this fanatical female mistaken; for general Berthier, in consequence of instructions from Paris, had already collected a body of French troops, and, being joined by a column of Cisalpines, advanced to Ancona. While his further progress was retarded for a time by the snows of the Appenines, he announced his speedy approach by means of a proclamation, and, on entering Rome, declared it to be his sole object "to chastise, in the murderers of the brave Duphot, the same persons who had imbrued their hands

The French
 reach An-
 cona,
 [Jan. 25.]
 and enter
 Rome.
 [Feb. 10.]

* She was a French woman, called madame Le Brouffe.

in the blood of the unfortunate Bassville, and forgotten the respect which they owed to the ambassadour of the French republic :” he concluded with the most solemn assurance, “ that such of the Roman people as had not participated in these deeds of horror should, in the French army, find friends and protectors.”

BOOK II.
CHAP. VI.
1798.

THE castle of St. Angelo, containing the pope and the greater part of the college of cardinals, having surrendered on the first summons, the inhabitants, now released from restraint by the captivity of their rulers, and encouraged by the protection of the French army, which had however declined to enter within the walls, assembled in the Campo Vaccino, a place peculiarly appropriate for their designs, as it was the *Forum* of ancient Rome ; and at the instigation of two of the nobles, and an advocate of some reputation, planted the tree of liberty in front of the capitol, proclaimed their independence, and instituted the Roman republic.

The first act of sovereign authority was a manifesto * in the name of the people, detailing the reasons that had induced them to change the form of their government. It was stated, that, in consequence of the long and rigorous oppressions of the sacerdotal government, they had often before attempted to shake off the yoke, but that until now all their efforts had been rendered useless by a combination of force and superstition. At length the government having crumbled to pieces, to avoid the horrors of anarchy they had formed a new constitution, and now solemnly declared to Europe and to the universe, that they had not participated in any of the crimes committed against the French nation.

Proclamation
of the Roman
republic.
[Feb. 15.]

It was added, that the temporal power, hitherto exercised in the name of the pope, was in future to be entrusted to magistrates elected by the people ; that henceforth five consuls should be invested with the authority formerly exercised by the congregation of state ; and that the inferiour offices should be managed by prefects and ediles.

* Atto del Popolo Sovrano.

BOOK II.

CHAP. VI.

1793.

ON receiving intelligence of this event, Berthier, who had just refused to receive a deputation from his holiness, under pretence “that the ancient government no longer existed,” announced to the pope, by means of general Cervoni, “that the people had resumed the sovereignty.” He then entered the city, preceded by the musick and grenadiers of his army; and, having arrived at the capitol, pronounced an harangue, in which he invoked the manes of the Catos, the Pompeys, the Ciceros, and all the great men of antiquity, to attest the solemn scene exhibited in that spot, where they themselves had so often defended the rights of the citizens, and shed lustre on the Roman republick.

Speech of
Berthier.

“THE descendants of the Gauls!” said he, “have come with the olive of peace in their hands, to rebuild the altars of liberty erected by the first Brutus. And you, people of Rome! who have now recovered your ancient rights, recollect that blood which flows in your veins; survey these monuments of glory, by which you are surrounded; resume your pristine greatness, and emulate the virtues of your ancestors!”

ALL the splendour and magnificence of which the catholick worship is susceptible were employed to celebrate this great victory over the head of its faith; every church in Rome resounded with thanks to the Supreme Disposer of events, for the glorious revolution that had taken place; and while the dome of St. Peter was illuminated without, fourteen cardinals, dressed in the gorgeous apparel appertaining to functions they were soon after fated to abdicate, presided at a solemn Te Deum within the walls of that superb basilick. To appease the vengeance of France and the manes of Duphot, orders were given to celebrate a festival in honour of his memory; at the moment the unwilling priesthood were forced to chaunt a solemn dirge, the consecrated urn which enclosed his ashes was deposited in the capitol, and a grand mausoleum, decorated with appropriate inscriptions, surrounded by cypress trees, and illuminated with funeral torches, erected in front of the Vatican.

C H A P. VII.

The Directory sends an Army into Switzerland—Situation of that Country—Capture of the Town of Berne—Cruel War waged against the democratical Cantons.

AFTER exciting the jealousy of Austria, and alarming all the remaining states of Italy by the subjugation of Rome, the directory seemed to look around for new enemies to encounter, and new countries to subdue. At the very moment when the French plenipotentiaries were endeavouring to accelerate the dull forms of German diplomacy by the most solemn assurances that the government panted for tranquillity, a war was suddenly declared against Switzerland, the thirteen federate republics of which, after a peace that had lasted for ages, were now condemned to experience all the horrors of the most rancorous hostility.

IN the intercourse of neighbouring nations, it is not difficult either to find or occasion pretexts for complaint. The Swiss, attached from habit and interest to monarchical, were decidedly averse from republican, France: the aristocratical states, in pursuance of the policy befitting an oligarchy, appeared to be terrified at the doctrine of political equality; the democratical, from the influence of the priesthood, dreaded the spread of principles subversive of that order. But if the cantons, considered in the light of sovereigns, detested the progress of those maxims of which they themselves appear to have given the first example in modern times, it was otherwise with the inhabitants of the countries

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.
1798.

State of
Switzerland.

BOOK II. recognised as their subjects. The natives of the Levantine valley
 CHAP. VII. had frequently rebelled against the tyranny of Uri; the burghers
 1798. of Fribourg had been actually besieged by their insurgent vassals; the people of the lower Vallais had more than once resorted to arms, to prevent the intolerable exactions of their neighbours who resided towards the summit of the mountain; the extortions of the bailiffs of Berne were become proverbial; and the ruling families in that canton, not content with the oppressions exercised against the districts it had subjected, were ever eager to enforce the authority of all the co-states, and thus exhibit frequent and salutary examples of unconditional submission.

It was chiefly against this canton that the directory possessed any well-founded complaints; as it had not only refused, during a considerable interval, to recognise the French republick, but countenanced the assembling of the emigrant army, obliged the French minister to leave Soleure, and notoriously violated its neutrality. Disdaining to profit by the lessons of experience, the leading Bernese determined to cherish their prejudices with increased inveteracy, and, instead of meliorating, resolved to augment, the rigour of their sway. The inhabitants of the Pays de Vaud, who had long groaned under the fiscal exactions of the magistrates sent periodically to plunder them, felt a gleam of joy diffused through their breasts on receiving the first tidings of the great events that had taken place in Paris, and they even dared to solemnise the anniversary of the revolution. But this was considered by their oppressors as a decided mark of disloyalty, and some of them were condemned to death and imprisonment, while others escaped the sentence of an implacable tribunal by flight; however, both the exiles and the remaining inhabitants alike invoked the protection of France, which had become, in virtue of former treaties, the guarantee of their liberties, and a general insurrection soon demonstrated that

they were determined to throw off the yoke. Thus Berne, while affecting to avoid novelties, by an obstinate and ill-timed persistence in those maxims which had regulated its councils during more than a century, laid the foundation, not only of its own subversion, but involved all the members of the confederacy in ruin.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.
1798.

BUT whatever might have been the original offences of the oligarchy at a period when the fall of the French republick appeared certain, some measures were taken to conciliate her good opinion the moment she had proved victorious; and although these advances might seem rather politick than sincere, it was, nevertheless, hoped that they would not prove altogether unavailing. But the late peace with Austria rendered the government daring; and the directory, desirous to find employment for its armies, and to gratify the spirit of a nation become eminently warlike during a long struggle for its independence, determined on a contest of ambition and revenge.

TOWARDS the latter end of the preceding year certain menacing demands* had been made on the Swiss cantons in general, but the thunder was expected to have spent its rage on Berne; and the Helvetic diet, chiefly at the instance of that state, immedi-

* The directory, in virtue of the treaty concluded at Soleure in 1777, and also as the representatives of the duke of Savoy by the possession of the department of Mont Blanc, thought proper to undertake the protection of the Vaudois; and had its efforts been confined to the rescue of this oppressed people, the clamours of the aristocracy of Berne would have excited no compassion. But the French government had demanded,

1. The free navigation of the lake of Lugano for the Cisalpine republick;
2. A passage for twenty-five thousand troops, which would have completely violated the neutrality of the cantons;

And 3. The dismissal of Mr. Wickham, the English minister, which must have involved them in disputes with Great Britain.

Certain other grievances ought to have been immediately redressed, such as the countenance notoriously afforded to emigrants of distinction, who, not content with enjoying the rights of hospitality, were perpetually plotting and intriguing against the new form of government adopted by their native country.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.

1798.
De Weifs
marches
to Yverdun.
[Jan. 14.]

ately determined on a levy of twenty-six thousand men, while the armed force of two cantons was sent into the Pays de Vaud.

These troops were confided to the direction of colonel de Weifs, who had served in the capacity of a field officer during the monarchy, and by his influence in his own country, and the esteem in which he was held at Paris, found means at a former period to avert the horrors of war from his native mountains.

No sooner did the French government learn that Berne and Friburg had dispatched a body of soldiers and a train of artillery into the Pays de Vaud, on purpose to punish a new insurrection, than a division which had just returned from Italy was put in motion, and general Menard sent an aid-de-camp to the head-quarters at Yverdun, with an intimation "that the inhabitants of all the bailiwicks must be permitted to organise a government for themselves; and in case any violence were offered to them, force should be repelled by force." But this officer and his escort, being mistaken, perhaps, for an advanced-guard, were either killed or wounded, and the minds of both armies became more embittered against each other.

THE Vaudois, in the mean time, persevered in their intentions, and having sent deputies from every district to Lausanne, these, after mature debate, published a declaration that they had adopted a democratical form of government, and assumed the appellation of the republick of Lemane.

ON this the cantons of Basle, Zurich, and Soleure, wisely determined to yield to necessity; and perceiving that their subjects were electrified with the successes of the Vaudois, they restored to them all their rights and franchises, and thus insured the continuance of their fidelity. But the senates of Berne, Friburg, and Soleure, imagining themselves still able to maintain their ancient tyranny, did not think fit to exhibit an equal degree of condescension. The first of these, however, had recourse to a weak and temporising policy; and while the sovereign council

secretly prepared for war, an intimation was given that the government would henceforth exhibit a paternal affection for all its subjects, and provided the majority of the bailiwicks consented to the recent changes they should be fully confirmed after the lapse of a year.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.
1798.

THE senate also sent an embassy to Paris, with an offer to accommodate all existing disputes in any manner "not inconsistent with the independence of a free people:" but the deputies were ordered to return; and it was intimated as the price of peace, "that the ancient magistrates were to be dismissed, the secret council, and that of the war department, suppressed, and a new constitution, founded on democratical principles, established." On hearing this degrading proposition, the patrician families determined upon resistance; and colonel De Weis having resigned the command of the troops, an army of twenty-five thousand men was entrusted to the care of the baron D'Erlach D'Hindlebenck, who had formerly attained the rank of *maréchal-de-camp* in the French service, and was now but too eager to decide the fate of his country in a pitched battle.

IN the mean time the management of the war being confided by the directory to general Brune, an officer who had distinguished himself in the Italian campaigns, he immediately entered the territories of Berne, and published a proclamation containing professions but too little attended to in the sequel.

War with
the Swiss.
[Feb. 25.]

"CITIZENS," said he, "the French soldiers who penetrate into your valleys are your friends and brethren; they carry arms for no other purpose than to annihilate tyranny; their sole aim is to restore that liberty which you cherish.

"FROM the commencement of the revolution, those who rule the aristocratical cantons of Switzerland, have secretly aided the powers leagued against France; and they have not failed to assert, that we intended to subjugate Helvetia: but neither am-

BOOK II. bition nor avarice shall ever dishonour the steps I now take in
CHAP. VII. the name of the republick.

1798.

“ FRIENDS to the generous descendants of William Tell, it is only to punish the criminal invasion of your rights that we now appear in arms among you. Banish from your minds all uneasiness relative to the political independence and integrity of your territories! The government of which I am the organ, will guarantee these to you: its intentions shall be religiously seconded by my companions in arms. Be free—France invites, nature commands it: and to enjoy this precious advantage you have only to express the wish.”

Capture of
Dornoch.
[March 2.]

SOME unsuccessful attempts were now made to obtain a truce; but a body of the invaders having advanced against the castle of Dornoch, seized without any difficulty on that little fortress, while thirteen thousand summoned Soleure, which immediately opened its gates. Friburg, better prepared for resistance, determined to oppose the French; but Brune having advanced at the head of a column, notwithstanding the gallant resistance of the garrison, headed by Verrer the avoyer, who perished upon this occasion, took it by assault: such, however, was the discipline still observed by the army, that no excess followed an event supposed to justify pillage; on the contrary, the people were invited to assemble and choose a provisional government, while the patricians cheerfully resigned the helm, happy at escaping from the rigours of confiscation and death.

As the troops of Berne retired, and those of France advanced towards the capital of the canton, mutiny and disaffection became prevalent in the former, while terror and dismay preceded the march of the latter. At length the magistrates, perceiving that the levy of the *landsturm*, or peasantry, instead of meliorating, rendered their own situation more desperate, determined on abdicating employments which they had no prospect of maintaining; and the popular party, headed by Tiller and Bay, having

obtained the superiority in the council, a provisional regency was nominated, and intelligence of this sudden revolution conveyed to the French general. BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.
1798.

BUT as the troops still held out, and the defiles were in their power, Brune took the necessary measures to secure possession of the city. He accordingly sent a large detachment against and carried Guimene, a post defended by numerous batteries, while another column under general Pigeon forced the pass of Neveneck on the succeeding morning, after an engagement of five hours, during which both sides displayed prodigies of valour. Capture of
Guimene.
[March 4.]

GENERAL D'ERLACH, assisted by the avoyer Steiguer, who, notwithstanding his advanced age, had repaired to the army, rallied his men in succession at Uteren and Grauholtz; but Schawembourg, after penetrating into the heart of the country, and defeating a body of the enemy on the heights of Altmerchirgen, having made a forced march on purpose to effect a junction with Brune, the latter appeared before Berne, which immediately opened its gates. The Swiss troops then retired under the cannon of the fortress of Arbourg, where they were again beaten; on which the soldiery, suspecting treachery, massacred several of their officers, and among others the brave D'Erlach fell a sacrifice to their unjust suspicions*.

THE French had now exacted a bloody retaliation for the insults offered to themselves, as well as the assistance afforded by the aristocracy of Berne to their enemies; and after displacing the ruling families, changing the nature of the government, and send-

* General D'Erlach, whose family had contributed to rescue Switzerland from the dominion of the house of Austria, displayed the most heroick courage during the whole of the contest with France. On being summoned by general Brune to deliver up Morat, where some of his progenitors had fallen in a battle that proved fatal to the invaders, he transmitted the following gallant and laconick reply: "My ancestors never surrendered; and were I such a coward as to think of it, the bones of the Burgundians, now before my eyes, would preclude the possibility of such a humiliation."

BOOK II. ing the most violent of their opponents into exile, it was to be
 CHAP. VII. hoped that, content with the treasures of the state, and the mi-
 1798. litary contributions exacted for the supply of the invading army, they would now retire. In that case no one would have lamented the fate of the patricians, who, forgetting the principles that had hitherto secured their own consequence as well as the tranquillity of the state, had departed from the prudent system of a rigorous neutrality, and incurred the just resentment of a great nation. The emancipation of the Vaudois from a cruel vassalage, would at the same time have reflected honour on the arms of the invaders, and extorted the unwilling plaudits even of rival nations.

Cruel policy
 of the French
 government.

BUT the directory, actuated by a more selfish policy, had determined on the subjugation of Switzerland, and began already to calculate the immense advantages likely to be derived from its possession in case of a renewal of hostilities. It was accordingly resolved to change the form of the government from a federal into an united republick, which by means of a close and intimate union with France, might be held in continual dependence.

THE cantons of Berne, Zurich, Soleure, and Friburg, intimidated by recent events, willingly acceded to the proposition, and while they deemed themselves lucky to escape complete subjection on one hand, secretly rejoiced no doubt to think on the other, that in consequence of their wealth and numbers, they would still retain great influence in the general diet; but the smaller states of Uri, Schwitz, Underwalden, Glaris, and Appenzel, attached to the democratical system of government, which had so long guaranteed their liberty as well as secured their happiness, and anticipating perhaps the superiour consequence of their more wealthy co-estates, were not desirous of change. Instead, therefore, of sending deputies to the meeting assembled at Arau, their commissioners met at Brennen, and transmitted a memorial to the French general, in which they stated, "that there was only one single objection in the government of their cantons,

relative to which the republick, in conformity to her own principles, could desire a change: this has been obviated," added they, "and we no longer recognise any portion of the people as subjects; all are henceforth to enjoy equal franchises. A nation which, amidst its native mountains, possesses no other property than its flocks, religion, and liberty, solemnly promises every mark of attachment not incompatible with its independence.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.

1798.

We are ready to enter into a sacred engagement never to take up arms against France, and we demand in return the maintenance of a constitution which recognises for its basis the sovereignty of the people, and has conferred upon us ages of happiness."

SENTIMENTS such as these could neither disarm the inflexible severity of the directory, nor meet even with the assent of such of the inhabitants of the greater cantons as had determined on a complete revolution throughout the whole of Switzerland. The latter having chosen a legislature, Arau was pitched upon as the scene of its deliberations; and one of the first operations that took place was the nomination of an executive, consisting of five members, who were to be entrusted with the government of the whole of Helvetia, the country of the Grisons alone excepted, the inhabitants having determined not to admit of any innovation whatsoever.

THE democratical cantons refused however to send deputies to the new assembly, or to recognise its authority; and while the latter invoked the assistance of France to enforce obedience to its decrees, the former entered into a mutual league for the preservation of their ancient franchises. Having assembled in arms, and appointed Paravicini their leader, they seized on Lucerne and menaced Zurich; but finding it impossible to awaken the slumbering spirit of resistance among their countrymen, and by one grand national effort expel the invaders, they thought proper to

BOOK II. retire to the fastnesses of their native mountains, and took post
CHAP. VII. near the lake of Zug.

1798.

THE French, commanded by general Schawenburg, immediately advanced in great force against them and commenced an attack. The leader of the confederates, perceiving that valour alone was unavailing against superiour numbers, resorted to one of the stratagems of war, and by a feigned retreat, expressly calculated to punish the fiery character of the foe, enticed the assailants into an ambuscade, in consequence of which a complete defeat ensued. What the aristocratical cantons, guided by a few interested families, had been unable to effect, was thus achieved by a hardy peasantry, accustomed to the enjoyment, and warmed with the love, of liberty. The career of the French was now for the first time stopped in Switzerland, in consequence of a bloody battle, during which several thousand of them perished; this was soon after followed by a treaty, in which, although it was agreed to accept of the new constitution as a bond of general union, yet an express stipulation was entered into, that the internal government of the smaller cantons should continue as before, and they were at the same time exempted from any contribution whatever.

THIS pacification, dictated partly from policy and partly from necessity, was neither agreeable to the French nor the Helvetic directory; and unfortunately a pretext was speedily afforded for the renewal of hostilities, as Underwalden, exhibiting a fastidious perseverance, obstinately refused to accede to any conditions whatever.

Battle of
Standtz.
[Sept. 8,
and 9.]

ON this the French marched a large body of troops, accompanied by artillery, into that canton, and after a terrible battle of two days' duration, during which clubs and spears were in vain opposed to muskets and bayonets, and fragments from the rock to a regular artillery, the hardy mountaineers were overcome, the town of Standtz taken by assault, the houses in its

beautiful valley destroyed by fire, the inhabitants nearly exterminated, and neither age nor sex spared by a furious and implacable soldiery. After this all the Swifs subscribed to the new constitution, Lucerne was chosen as the seat of government, and an alliance offensive and defensive entered into between the Gallick and Helvetick republicks. But even that circumstance did not prevent the rapacity of the French directory, who still continued to levy contributions and impose exactions with a most unpardonable severity ; and those once happy regions, instead of enjoying some consolation from the conciliating manners of their diplomatick agents, experienced a new subject of complaint in the insolent demeanour and haughty demands of those whom they had entrusted with their confidence*.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.
1798.

THUS after enjoying the sweets of independence since the commencement of the fourteenth century, when the fortunate issue of a contest with Albert of Austria laid the foundation of their liberties, and also produced, perhaps, the revolutions in England, America, and France, the federate republicks of Switzerland were overcome by a foreign enemy, and obliged to change the form of their government. The pretext for their ruin originated in the notorious injustice of the canton of Berne to the little states subjected to its dominion ; and this intolerable yoke, instead of being lightened, was increased during a war which had effected so many memorable changes. The magistrates, the chief of whom either perished in the field or sought refuge in the dominions of Austria, when it was too late endeavoured to obliterate their former wrongs by reluctant concessions ; they were unable however to obtain the confidence of a people whom they had so long deceived, and by their fall, which ultimately involved that of their more virtuous allies, exhibited a flagrant proof of the policy of timely reforms and a liberal and enlightened system of government.

* Mengaud and Rapinat.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VII.

1798.

BUT it is impossible to contemplate the fate of the five smaller cantons without a sigh. Formed into little independent societies, on the declivities or amidst the recesses of the mountains, it was they who first resisted the encroachments of the house of Austria, and made the last effort against the injustice of France. They were less fortunate than their ancestors; and at length fell, not because they had degenerated, but because they retained their original character while every thing around them was changed. When the Burgundian peasantry, in the days of Charles le Temeraire, left their fertile plains in search of an unprofitable conquest over the inhabitants of barren mountains, they were vanquished by the sturdy natives, who had entrenched themselves behind rocks, and taken possession of fastnesses that foiled all the efforts of the invaders. A similar race still defended their native summits, but they were now opposed by a warlike people, familiar with death, inured to conquest, armed with newly-invented engines of destruction, and intimately acquainted with all the rules and resources of modern war.

C H A P. VIII.

Brilliant but delusive Theories of Bonaparte—Motives for the Expedition to the East—Naval Armament sails from Toulon—Attack and Capture of Malta—Some Account of Egypt and its Inhabitants.

AS no enemy on the continent seemed desirous at this moment to incur the vengeance of the French republick, and the subjugation of Britain appeared too arduous a task, Bonaparte, averting his eyes from the north, turned all his attention to the east: he who dared not to rival the exploits of William the Conquerour, appeared determined to imitate the more splendid achievements of Alexander the Great.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.
1798.

THIS young general, smitten with the love of glory, and imbued with high notions from his early youth, had formed plans of a gigantick magnitude, which, trusting to his talents and his good fortune, he deemed himself destined to realize. His mind, filled with admiration of the heroick ages, had at first conceived an idea cherished by two sovereigns * under the canopy of despotism: this was the revival of the Greek republicks; a measure become more familiar, and even more easy, by the recent acquisition of the Venetian isles, which, although despicable in respect to their productions, still continue to interest the attention of

Projects of
the French
general.

* The empress of Russia and Joseph II.

BOOK II. mankind, in consequence of the classical allusions to which they
 CHAP. VIII. give birth.

1798.

BUT what engrossed his immediate notice, and appeared more practicable as well as more advantageous, was the idea of rescuing Egypt from the vassalage of the Turks and Mamelukes, and restoring a country so famous in history to its ancient splendour. That portion of the world, before the age of Vasquez di Gama, had participated in the commerce of India, and it was possible to render it once more the staple at which the merchants of the eastern and western hemispheres might exchange the commodities of their respective soils. Rich in its own productions, it even at this period maintained a considerable trade with Arabia and Abyssinia through the Nile, and with Turkey and Europe by means of the Mediterranean. While the navigation of the Red Sea was calculated to acquire, or at least to share in, the wealth of Asia, the caravans piercing by land into the interior country, in return for the manufactures of the eastern and western nations might bring back the most precious commodities, such as gold-dust and elephants' teeth, at the same time that the pilgrims who resorted to Mecca would ensure a profitable trade with all the Mahomedan states situated along the coast of Barbary.

IT was even surmised that the passage by the Cape of Good Hope would be abandoned, and while Suez on one side commanded the commerce of two continents, Alexandria, restored to its primitive destination, would circulate their rich productions throughout another, and by giving the entire monopoly to the southern provinces of France, increase the wealth and strength of that country in the same proportion that the opulence of her great maritime rival was diminished. In addition to these splendid theories, it was doubtless suggested that the loss of the American isles might be supplied by the acquisition of the fertile plains yearly enriched by the Nile, and that the Delta and Saïd alone would furnish a richer and more certain harvest than colonies

the productions of which were acquired by the precarious services and cruel bondage of slaves *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.

BUT although these commercial speculations might engage the attention of Bonaparte, yet the mind of the conquerour of Italy was chiefly fascinated by objects of another kind. The achievements of the English in the east, the acquisition of immense revenues, and the facility with which independent rajahs and sultauns were rendered tributary to a trading company, aroused all his attention, and he at length began to consider Egypt but as the fulcrum whence he might stretch an immense lever across the Arabian gulph to overturn the empire of Britain in Hindostan. Nor would powerful allies be wanting: many of the native princes were disaffected; and the sovereign of the Myfore not only participated in the resentment of France, but was disposed, like another Mithridates, to collect all the strength of the east, on purpose to wage an eternal war against those who had invaded and diminished his dominions.

1798.
Objects to be
attained in
Egypt.

THE directory, eager to find employment for armies which the plunder of Piedmont and Lombardy had sharpened rather than fatiated, and desirous also, perhaps, of the removal of a general in whose presence all their power seemed to be eclipsed, notwithstanding a peace was not yet finally settled with the empire, at length consented to a romantick enterprise that had been in some measure sanctioned during the monarchy; happy, in thus averting the swords of a victorious soldiery from the bowels of their

* It appears evident from the accounts lately published by scientific men that the Saïd is so fertile, that the forgo, or holcus of Linnæus, when sowed, makes a return to the farmer of two hundred and forty for one. The cotton plant, the sugar-cane, indigo, and tobacco, are also cultivated there with great facility; so that this portion of the earth unites within itself all the advantages to be derived from the climates of the torrid and temperate zones, as it equally yields the corn of Europe and the rich productions of the East and West Indies. The inquisitive reader is referred to tome III. of "Mémoires sur l'Egypte" for a very interesting paper on this subject, drawn upon the spot, by Girard, the chief engineer in Upper Egypt.

BOOK II. country, and in securing their own safety by finding employment
CHAP. VIII. for enterprising and ambitious chiefs. Although this project was

1798.

founded on the spoliation of an ally, the gross injustice of the expedition does not appear to have excited the least repugnance. No application was made to the court of Constantinople to obtain permission to chastise the rebel beys, and to be allowed in return to establish factories on the shores of the Mediterranean and the Red Sea. On the contrary, although the Divan had kept its faith with the republick inviolate, an armament was now fitted out for the express purpose of depriving the emperor Selim III. of his precarious but acknowledged sovereignty over Egypt, which yielded an annual tribute to his treasury, and supplied his capital with corn. Such are the fascinations of ambition, that a nation which had so lately risen in arms to repress a daring aggression, instead of being moved with indignation, became dazzled with the splendour of the enterprise, and never once dreamed of its injustice, while the celebrity of the great generals, and the fame of the learned men selected on this occasion, were calculated not only to varnish its immorality, but ensure its success.

Preparations
for the ex-
pedition.

IN the mean time the ports of Marseilles and Toulon were busied in refitting and launching ships, the fabrication of cordage, and the preparation of naval and military stores. The spoils of the rich arsenal of Venice contributed an ample share; Corsica was called upon to furnish its quota; even Genoa granted supplies with a liberal hand; and while all Europe, during the solemn pause that ensued, was contemplating the extent and destination of the armament, Bonaparte, accompanied by a few of the chief warriors who had planted the three-coloured standard on the summits of the Norick Alps, and a multitude of men of learning and artists, had repaired to the borders of the Mediterranean Sea, where he was joined by many thousands of the combatants who had gained the victories of Lodi and Arcole.

IMMEDIATELY on his arrival he addressed a proclamation to his troops, whom he was pleased to term "the right wing of the army of England." He told them, "that they had already carried on hostilities in mountains, in valleys, and before cities, but that they were now destined to a maritime war. The Roman legions, whom they had sometimes imitated, but never equalled, combated Carthage by turns on the plains of Zama, and on the same sea they were about to traverse; victory," he said, "had never abandoned them, because they were brave, patient amidst fatigues, admirably disciplined, and united among themselves."

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.
1798.

THE general also reminded his soldiers "that the eyes of mankind were fixed upon them, that they had a grand destiny to fulfil, many battles to fight, dangers to overcome, and fatigues to encounter." They were told "that the genius of the republic, which from the first moment of its existence had become the arbiter of neighbouring nations, now wished to achieve the conquest of distant countries." In fine, after being recommended to consider each other as brethren, they were promised in return for their toils, a rich harvest of glory to all, and to such as survived the expedition was held out the prospect of a secure retreat, and a suitable portion of money and of land on their return to their native country.

AT length, all the preparations being completed, Bonaparte set sail with a formidable veteran army, consisting of nearly forty thousand men, besides an immense quantity of artillery and military stores, and leaving Sicily on the left, was joined by a squadron of Venetian men-of-war, commanded by rear-admiral Brueix, who had proceeded from Corfeu nearly at the same time. To this officer, who had served with no higher rank than that of lieutenant in the royal navy, was entrusted the command of the fleet, and he now repaired on board the *Orient* of one hundred and

Bonaparte
leaves
Toulon,
[May 20.]

BOOK II. twenty guns, where he hoisted his flag, and received a general
CHAP. VIII. salute.

1798.

and describes
Malta.
[June 9.]

History of
the Order.

AFTER a passage of eighteen days, this formidable armament, now consisting of about three hundred sail, including ships of the line, frigates, and transports, descried Malta, known to the Romans by the name of Ogygia, to the Greeks by that of Melite, and celebrated in our own days as the residence of an order, the laws of which mingled the duties of the cowl with those of the sword, and all the pride, pomp, and glories of chivalry, with the vows, the humility, and the resignation of the cloister. This celebrated institution, coeval with the crusades, and originating in the same spirit of enterprise that induced European kings and barons to lead their followers to the Holy Land in quest of extraordinary adventures, was at first known under the name of the Order of St. John, and established at Jerusalem in 1103. The heroick courage of the Turks, and the declining fanaticism of the Christians, after a residence of eighty years, occasioned its removal to Acre, where it flourished for a century. Thence, following the fate of the common cause, it was obliged to emigrate, but it conquered Rhodes from the infidels, against whom all the knights had sworn perpetual war; and being driven, after a long and gallant defence, from an island which had owned its sway for more than two centuries, Malta was presented by Charles V. in 1530 to the remnant of chevaliers who had survived the contest, and their successors had continued, until now, to carry on continual hostilities by sea against the unbelievers in the true faith.

BUT however discordant the institutions and practices of this order might be to the genius of the present age, its rights, sovereignty, and independence, were acknowledged by all nations, and could neither be invaded nor infringed without the grossest injustice. It had always been its policy to avoid engaging in the disputes of the European states, nor was this wise maxim ever departed

from but on a recent occasion, when, seduced by the example of the Catholick princes, and indignant perhaps at the immense losses sustained in consequence of the French revolution, one of its grand-masters * presumed to offer his feeble aid to the coalition of kings, and actually published a manifesto which had given great offence to the convention. But the memory of this transaction was soon lost in incidents of far greater importance, nor had it ever been considered as an aggression calculated to justify the events that ensued.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.
1798.

THIS little island, which was defended by its gallant knights for more than two hundred years against the whole power of the Mussulman empire, and had expelled the sultana Solyman with immense slaughter about the middle of the sixteenth century, was strongly fortified on all sides, but Valetta constituted its chief defence. That city is built on a peninsula; its walls are for the most part surrounded by the waves, and it is built on the declivity of a hill called Scebera. The front which looks towards the sea, and is protected by the castle of St. Elmo, has always been considered as inexpugnable; that flank facing the principal harbour is defended by Ricafoli and the castle of St. Angelo, while the forts Manoel and Tigné guard it on the side of Murfa Murcet. Bastions, cavaliers, covered-ways, the Bourg, Burmola, the Cotoner, in short, all the means of defence that the genius of Vulpurga could point out, had been employed.

Description
of Valetta.

As every thing was considered as subordinate to the protection of Valetta, the old city, nearly in the centre of the island, was only intended to hold out during a few hours; neither could the entrenchment called Nasciar, constructed along the chain of hills which traverses Malta, long resist a powerful enemy; but ample precautions were taken to prevent a disembarkation. Batteries and

* This was John Emanuel de Rohan de Polduc, born April 19, 1725, and elected November 16, 1795; he died in 1798, a few months before the French invaded Malta.

BOOK II. towers had been erected for this purpose on every point, the
 CHAP. VIII. chief of which are denominated St. Paul and Marfa Sirocco,
 1798. built so as to command two of the ports, and produce a cross-
 fire of red-hot bullets. In addition to this, the rocks were
 cut at intervals into the form of immense mortars, and being
 loaded with grape-shot, are so calculated as to overwhelm the
 invaders with inevitable destruction. In short, according to the
 system of defence laid down for Malta, it might be considered as
 impregnable if maintained with skill and courage *.

Situation and
 state of
 Malta.

THE progress of the Reformation had been highly disadvan-
 tageous to the order of St. John : but an emperor †, smitten with
 the love of chivalry, had lately evinced a partiality to its institu-
 tions ; and the head of the Greek church, although considered as
 a schismatick by this orthodox confraternity, promised to restore
 the consequence of knights, whose splendour had been eclipsed
 in consequence of the lack of zeal on the part of the Christian
 princes of the north in a former age, and the French revolu-
 tionists during the present. The count Ferdinand de Hompesch,
 descended from an ancient and illustrious family, and the first
 grand-master who had ever been a German, presided at this
 moment as the sovereign. The chevaliers were in number three
 hundred and thirty-two ‡ ; but as fifty were incapable of service
 on account of their age, two hundred and eighty-two only were
 able to carry arms. The troops and militia, consisting of seven-
 teen thousand two hundred and eighty-two men, were capable of
 affording a formidable resistance, but they were not actuated by
 similar motives. Great dissensions had unfortunately taken place
 between the order and its subjects ; the latter were accordingly

* Révolution de Malte en 1798. Par M. le Chev. de M***.

† Paul Petrowitz.

‡ French knights,	200	Portuguese,	8
Italians,	90	Germans,	4
Spaniards,	25	Bavarians,	5

disaffected; many of the French knights were also dazzled with the glory lately acquired by their country; and the arrival of the conquerour of Italy, supported by a numerous army and powerful fleet, was calculated to make a great impresson on all the other tongues.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.
1798.

HOWEVER, the grand master, on the first appearance of an armament which still continued to keep all Europe in suspense, had assembled the militia, ordered the troops kept in reserve to march into the forts, and all the necessary preparations to be made for the defence of the island. The great council, consisting of twenty grand commanders, priors, baillies, treasurers, an admiral, a bishop, and a grand chancellor, were assembled; the prince Camille de Rohan, as seneschal, mustered the armed inhabitants; the bailli de Loras, as marshal, undertook the defence of Valetta; the old city was regulated, according to established custom, by a Maltese governour; all the commanders repaired to their respective posts, and the galleys then cruising were enjoined to return immediately.

IN the mean time, Bonaparte only wanted a pretext to seize on the island: he began therefore by demanding leave for his fleet to enter the port; on this the grand master and council informed the consul of France, that it was contrary to the laws of the order that all the squadron should enter, but that every necessary refreshment should be distributed among the soldiers and seamen. No sooner was this answer made publick than the commander Bosfredon Rasijeat, after reading a letter from Dolomieu, another chevalier, then on board of the *Orient*, informed his chief "that he begged leave to resign his employment, as he had only sworn to wage war against the Turks, and was not disposed to carry arms against his countrymen."

By break of day next morning all the boats of the fleet were seen rowing to the shore, and a letter was presented to the grand master from the representative of France, threatening to obtain by force

Invasion of
the island.
[June 9.]

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.

1798.

what had been so inhospitably denied; but at the same time promising to respect the religion, customs, and property, of the Maltese *. The debarcation, however, was not effected until seven o'clock at night, when the soldiers were landed at the roadstead of la Madealine, the only place in the island where the rocks were neither mined nor cut into mortars; ample means of defence, however, presented themselves, and the progress of the enemy might have been instantly arrested. Inclination alone was wanting. After firing a single cannon, the knight who commanded the tower of St. George deserted with his garrison to the enemy. The battery at the point of St. Julian was also abandoned, and the regiment of militia of Birkarhara, posted there, took refuge under the cannon of fort Manoel.

WHILE terror and distrust seized on all in consequence of these unexpected events, a report was suddenly spread and believed, that all the French, Spanish, and most of the Italian knights, had entered into a conspiracy with the enemy, who by this time had advanced to the entrenchments of Nasciar, and seized on all the artillery, now abandoned by the fugitives. A

* “ Ayant été appelé à bord du vaisseau amiral pour porter la réponse que V. A. S. avait faite à ma proposition, de permettre à l'escadre Française de faire de l'eau, le général a été indigné de ce qu'elle ne voulait accorder la permission de faire de l'eau qu'à quatre bâtimens à la fois. En effet, quel tems ne faudrait-il pas à cinq ou six cens voiles, pour se procurer de cette manière l'eau et les choses dont ils ont un besoin pressant.

“ Ce refus a d'autant plus surpris le général, qu'il n'ignore pas la préférence accordée aux Anglais, et la proclamation faite par le prédécesseur de V. A. S. Le général est résolu de se procurer de force, ce qu'on auroit dû lui accorder suivant les principes d'hospitalité, qui est la base de votre ordre. J'ai vu les forces considérables qui sont à ses ordres, et je prévois l'impossibilité où se trouve l'ordre de résister. Il eut été à souhaiter que dans une circonstance aussi majeure V. A. S. par amour pour son ordre, pour ses chevaliers et toute la population eut pu proposer quelque moyen d'accommodement.

“ Le général n'a point voulu que je retournasse dans une ville, qu'il se croit obligé de traiter désormais en ennemie, et qui n'a plus d'espoir que dans la loyauté du général. Il a donné les ordres les plus précis pour que la religion les mœurs et les propriétés des Maltais soient scrupuleusement respectés.”

picquet of cavalry, sent by the grand master to the old city, was, BOOK II.
 nearly at the same time, refused entrance by the governour, who, CHAP. VIII.
 as well as the regiment stationed there, stated that they were de- 1798.
 termined not to quarrel with the French.

NOTWITHSTANDING this general defection, the grand seneschal established his head-quarters at Floriana, the bailli de Clugny assumed the command of Fort Ricafoli, the bailli Tomasi remained firm at his post, and the fire of the forts St. Elmo and Tigné produced great execution; while a sally was made with a galley and two galliots, which cannonaded the French shallops, still employed in carrying fresh troops, and sunk two of them.

BUT the dawn of the succeeding morning discovered that the Attack on the city.
 enemy had encircled the city, stopped the supplies of provisions [June 10.]
 and ammunition, and were erecting redoubts to batter the place. On this the confusion soon became general; nine hundred of the regular troops refused to attack a post occupied by the enemy; whole companies of militia expressed a determination not to be shut up within the fortifications, and it was found necessary to relieve all the posts commanded by the French chevaliers.

AT length the nobles, the advocates, and the burghers, who had retired from different parts of the island into the city, on the approach of evening surrounded the palace of the grand master, and stated, that as there could no longer be any doubt of treachery, they had drawn up a declaration and presented it to the Dutch consul, intimating their resolution of surrendering to the French; it was added, that they had requested him to transmit the capitulation to Bonaparte, either with or without the consent of the order. Several of the knights were at the same time massacred*, a bloody head was carried about on a pike, and it

* The chevaliers De Valin, Montazet D'Ornice, and D'Andelard, were put to death; and the chevaliers De Roux, Du Quesnoi, Du Chatel, Rigaud, De Cornet, De Guebriant, and the bailli De Nevew, experienced a similar fate.

BOOK II. was with great difficulty that the chevaliers of the priories of
 CHAP. VIII. Castille and Bavaria could prevent the minister of Russia from
 1798. being killed during the tumult. The doors of the council-chamber were soon after burst open, the bodies of the murdered chevaliers presented to the members, and the sovereign himself threatened with death.

DURING this dreadful period of suspense, Ransjeat, who had been released from prison, Formosa, the consul of Holland, Doublet, the under-secretary of state, the bailli Frisari, and the chevalier Amati, minister from Spain, were sent by the insurgents to the French camp, where they obtained an armistice during twenty-four hours, and the terms of capitulation were immediately debated upon and agreed; but neither the grand master, nor the council, nor the congregation of state, affixed their signatures.

Surrender of
 Malta.

[June 12.]

AT length the French entered the city, and seized on all the posts; while Ransjeat and Doublet presided over the municipality, and regulated the internal police.

THE grand master Hompesch, deprived of all authority, and anxious to abandon a place where he no longer found any respect, was at length permitted to leave the island and take refuge in the dominions of the emperor*. Not being permitted to carry away his plate or jewels, it was intimated to him that he should receive a pension of three hundred thousand livres during his life. On

* This unfortunate chief embarked on the evening of the 17th of June, and arrived at Trieste after a passage of thirty-nine days. He was not permitted to carry away either his plate or jewels; all that he received under the title of an indemnification for so many losses was the sum of one hundred thousand livres (about four thousand five hundred pounds sterling). It is true, that the French legislature passed a vote for a pension of three hundred thousand livres during his life; but although this would have been but an inadequate compensation perhaps for a chief who ranked as a sovereign, and received an annual revenue of eight hundred thousand livres, yet he never obtained any portion of it.

Had this nobleman betrayed the interests of his order, as has been pretended, he might have experienced more munificence; and, in that case, he would have assuredly retired to France, and not sought an asylum in the territories of the emperor of Germany.



SEAT of WAR in LOWER EGYPT

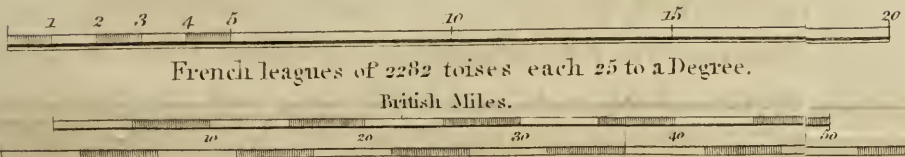
The situation of the principal Astronomical stations of this Map, (that is to say, Cairo, Alexandria, Damietta, Rosetta, Salchich, Belbeis, the Isle of Tanis, the Mouth of Dibeih, & that of Emmme Caregge) has been determined by observations made by Citizen Nouet. The rest of the map has been laid down from the draughts of different engineers.

Astronomical Positions

	Longitude East from Paris			Latitude N.			Abbreviations
	D.	M.	S.	D.	M.	S.	
Cairo.	28.	57.	"	30.	3.	10	K. Half.
Alexandria.	27.	35.	"	31.	12.	20	M. Mit.
Rosetta.	28.	3.	45	"	"	"	C. Chrik.
Damietta.	29.	28.	15	31.	25.	45	L. Imundation.
Mouth of Dibeih.	29.	46.	15	31.	22.	6	
Mouth of Emmme Caregge.	30.	10.	"	31.	9.	"	
Isle of Tanis.	29.	50.	45	31.	12.	50	
Salchich.	29.	39.	30	30.	48.	28	
Belbeis.	29.	25.	"	30.	25.	26	

References.

- R. Route of General Dugua's Division from Salchich to Mansura.
- X. Island of Guenich, formerly the Island of Miophoria.
- Y. Philon's Lake or Birket el Adia.
- Z. The Goss Belly.



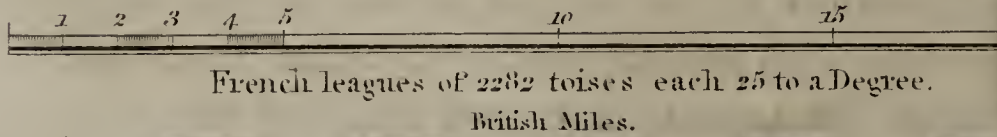
28



SEAT of WAR in LOWER EGYPT

References.

- R. Route of General Dugua's Division from Salchich to Mansura.
- X. Island of Guenich, formerly the Island of Micephoris.
- Y. Pilgrim's Lake or Birquet el Asis.
- Z. The Cow's Bally.



28

his departure, he received the sum of one hundred thousand livres; a poor compensation for a chief who ranked as a sovereign, lived in a palace, was served in plate, surrounded by guards, and received an annual revenue of eight hundred thousand livres.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.
1798.

THUS in the course of a few days Bonaparte, in consequence of his talents and good fortune, contrived to obtain possession of the city of Valetta and the whole island of Malta; while the ancient order of St. John of Jerusalem beheld itself bereaved of its territories, after being in possession of them during more than two centuries and a half.

HAVING appointed a provisional government, and watered his fleet, the commander in chief entrusted the care of his new acquisitions to general Vaubois, and again proceeded to sea. After a passage of a week, the armament arrived in sight of Candia; in five days more the tower of the Arabs was descried; and in the course of that very night it anchored in the neighbourhood of Alexandria.

The armament fails.
[June 18.]

It may be here necessary to pause, on purpose to contemplate the object against which such immense preparations were directed, and to form a just idea both of a country and a people, for the subjugation of whom, a northern nation, after traversing mountains, and crossing distant seas, was about to wage a cruel war in the remote regions of the east.

[June 30.]

EGYPT, so renowned in ancient times for fertility, science, and the most exquisite efforts of art, receives into its bosom the waters of the Nile, by which a large portion of it is said to have been produced, and on which its physical and political existence entirely depends. Separated from Asia and the rest of Africa by deserts, it is bounded by the Mediterranean on one side, and the Red Sea on the other. A prey to invasion from the earliest times, this celebrated country hath beheld, during two-and-twenty centuries, a succession of conquerors, the greater part of the posterity of

Description
of Egypt.

BOOK II. whom still exhibit such a marked difference, notwithstanding the
 CHAP. VIII. same soil and climate is common to all, that this distinguishing
 1798. characteristick alone would have supplied the place of history, and
 recorded all its revolutions. It is true, that, in the lapse of ages and
 the course of events, the traces of the Persians, the Macedonians,
 the Romans, and the Greeks, are scarcely visible, except in those
 stately monuments which seem to defy the iron tooth of time ; but
 the Arabs, the Georgians, and the Turks, subsist at this day, not
 blended, as in other countries, into an uniform mass, but con-
 spicuously marked by the distinguishing features of religion,
 customs, and pursuits *.

* According to general Reynier, while the inhabitants of Egypt differ in every thing
 else, they agree in the corruption and degeneracy of their manners alone.

“ Résumé de l'état social des peuples de l'Egypte :—

“ Depuis l'Arabe bedouin, jusqu'aux chefs du gouvernement, la force et les richesses sont
 les seules routes qui conduisent au pouvoir, et dès-lors l'unique objet de l'ambition. Tous
 sont peu délicats sur les moyens d'acquérir des trésors ; tous cherchent à s'attacher des
 hommes qui leurs soient dévoués, et dont ils puissent utilement employer le courage et
 l'adresse. Les beys et les mukhtesims achètent des esclaves blancs et quelques noirs ; les
 cheiks Arabes achètent des nègres. Chacun s'entoure d'une milice plus ou moins redout-
 able : se croit-il assez fort, il lutte et fait la guerre à ses concurrens ou à ses oppresseurs.
 Lorsqu'il n'existe pas dans le gouvernement une puissance capable d'en imposer à toutes ces
 forces divisées, l'anarchie est complete ; l'esprit de faction et les haines héréditaires se
 joignent aux sujets de querelles qui naissent journellement.

“ Le cultivateur est presque toujours entraîné dans ces querelles ; il en a aussi de person-
 nelles ; mais de quelque manière qu'elles se terminent, le produit de ses récoltes sert toujours
 à nourrir les combattans ; il doit payer les profusions des chefs pour augmenter leur
 pouvoir ; il n'est que le misérable instrument de leurs jouissances. Régi plutôt par les ca-
 prices des hommes puissans que par des lois fixes, il ne fait à qui du gouvernement de Con-
 stantinople, des beys, des mukhtesims, ou des cheiks Arabes, il doit obéir. Obligé de les
 satisfaire tous, il exécute d'abord les ordres de celui dont, pour le moment, il redoute la venge-
 ance ; de-là l'usage de mettre, chaque année, des troupes en campagne pour percevoir les
 contributions.

“ Les qualités morales et l'instruction ne conduisent à aucun emploi, elles ne procurent
 qu'une bien faible considération, et nulles richesses ; rien n'invitait donc à les cultiver. La
 seule étude est celle de la dissimulation, cette arme de la faiblesse ambitieuse : elle est autant
 le partage de toutes les classes du peuple, que la base de la conduite du gouvernement.

„ Des

THE Arabs, who are all Mussulmen, may be divided into three classes: the first consists of the Fellahs, or husbandmen and artists; the second of the Occidentals, who either cultivate the earth or live by trade; and, lastly, the Bedouins, or inhabitants of the desert, some of whom arrive yearly from the heart of Africa, to profit by the fertility of the country, and retire during the spring into the desert; others are stationary in Egypt: but all of them are detested by the farmers, whom they pillage, and the travellers, whom they rob *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.

1798.
Account of
the inha-
bitants.
1. The Arabs;

THE Copts, Christians of the Eutychian sect, form a second race, and are descended from the mixture of Egyptians, Persians, and Greeks, who possessed the country under the Ptolemies and Constantines. Being less ignorant than the other inhabitants, they are become the depositaries of the registers of the lands and

2. the Copts;

“ Des lois vagues, la vénalité des juges, l'absence d'une force spécialement destinée à poursuivre et punir les coupables, les refuges qui leurs sont toujours ouverts par l'hospitalité, déterminent le gouvernement à punir une famille, une corporation, un village, pour la faute d'un seul homme souvent fugitif, plus souvent inconnu; il adopte ainsi l'usage des Arabes, d'étendre les vengeances personnelles à des familles entières; il reconnaît le territoire de chaque tribu, pour exiger d'elles la restitution ou le paiement des vols qui s'y commettent.

“ Dans un gouvernement mal organisé, cette méthode de punir une classe entière des fautes d'un seul homme, à du moins l'avantage d'intéresser tous les individus à se surveiller réciproquement. Les asyles sont une ressource, que tous les habitans se procurent mutuellement, contre l'oppression. Ce n'est pas par esprit d'ordre et de justice que les gouvernans, peu susceptibles de ces sentimens moraux, poursuivent les coupables, et cherchent à terminer les querelles; mais c'est que la culture, les récoltes et le paiement des contributions en souffrent, et que les accomodemens leur procurent toujours des présens ou des amendes.

“ Le peuple Egyptien a été soumis, dans presque tous les tems, à des conquérans étrangers, dont il a successivement détesté le joug. Toujours prompt à se livrer aux apparences d'un succès; mais en proie aux haines, aux jalousies, effets de sa division en classes distinctes, jamais un concours simultané d'efforts n'exista pour briser ses chaînes; les soulèvements partiels furent toujours sévèrement réprimés: il conserve encore le même esprit d'inquiétude. Le gouvernement des Osmanlis est celui qu'il déteste le plus; cette aversion est continuellement excitée par les Mamlouks et les Arabes, dont l'esprit domine en Egypte; elle a sans doute contribué, malgré le fanatisme religieux, à l'attacher aux Français.”

* Volney, t. XI. c. 6.

BOOK II. tribes; at Cairo they are also the secretaries and collectors of
CHAP. VIII. government.

1798.

3. the Turks;

and

4. the Mamelukes.

THE Turks, the nominal possessors of the country, and once its acknowledged masters, constitute a third race: they formerly occupied the chief posts, and exercised the religious and military employments; but a revolution had lately been effected by a fourth and last class, born at the foot of Mount Caucasus, eminently distinguished from the other inhabitants by the flaxen colour of their hair, and first known in Egypt during the early part of the thirteenth century. Originally the slaves and soldiers of the Othoman Tartars, in the space of fifty years they got the upper hand of their masters, slew the last Turcoman prince, and substituted one of their own leaders in his stead, with the title of sultaun, retaining for themselves the appellation of Mamelukes, or military slaves. The sword, the bow-string, poison, private execution, or publick murder, was the fate reserved for a series of tyrants chosen by them in succession, and who in general were not permitted to live for more than five or six years; no less than forty-seven having appeared during the space of two centuries and a half.

At length, the emperor Selim having taken and hanged Touman Bey, their last chief, an end was put to that dynasty: but the conqueror departed on this occasion from the usual policy of the Turks, by saving the Mamelukes from extermination; for being afraid lest the distance from Constantinople should induce a revolt, he determined to preserve Egypt faithful by means of a government founded on a balance of power, which, notwithstanding its obvious defects, subsisted during the space of two centuries. According to this system a council of regency was established, consisting of the pacha, who was to notify the orders of the Ottoman Port, to expedite the tribute, watch over the safety of the country against foreign enemies, and counteract the ambitious views of the different parties; while the

chiefs of the seven military bodies, who were to ratify all civil or political ordinances, possessed the right of rejecting the orders of, and even of deposing, this officer.

BOOK II.
CHAP. VIII.
1798.

THE part destined for the Mamelukes in this faulty plan soon obtained for them the superiority again ; as from part of that body was to be selected the twenty-four governours or beys of the provinces ; and to them was intrusted the care of restraining the Arabs, superintending the collection of the tributes, and the managing the civil government.

WHILE the Turks were formidable in Europe, their power continued to be respected in this portion of Africa ; but the moment that they became weakened by their wars with the Austrians and Russians, and began to fall into decay, a race born in Georgia and Mingrelia, not continued in the usual manner by generation, but by the occasional importation of slaves, rendered themselves masters of a country where, in consequence of a singular paradox in natural history, they could not propagate, and, since the revolt of Ali Bey, have in a great measure disowned the authority of the Sublime Porte *.

THESE, at the period of which we now treat, constituted the whole military force of Egypt. Permitting the inhabitants to make use of mules and asses alone, they reserved for themselves the exclusive privilege of riding the horse, and are allowed to manage this animal with wonderful dexterity. Their principal weapon consists of a carabine only thirty inches long, but of so large a calibre as to discharge ten or twelve balls at a time ; from

* The Mamelukes, disdaining to marry the natives, form alliances with their own countrywomen alone, who, like themselves, are slaves brought from Georgia, Mingrelia, &c. Volney, allowed by all the French who accompanied Bonaparte to have given a most faithful description of Egypt and its inhabitants, records this singular fact, " that during five hundred and fifty years, which is from the first introduction of the Mamelukes, not one of them has left subsisting issue : there does not exist one single family of them in the second generation ; all their offspring perish in the first or second descent." t. I. c. 7.

BOOK II. the bow of the saddle hangs a heavy mace; at the belt are
 CHAP. VIII. suspended two pistols; and to the left thigh is attached a crooked
 1798. sabre, which they use in the field of battle with inimitable dexterity. By these, who daily performed their military exercises in the presence of their beys, and did not then exceed eight thousand five hundred men, the pacha, rather the prisoner of the Mamelukes than the representative of the sultaun, was deposed at pleasure on the first summons of the caracoulouk, or herald, clothed in black, who at once produced and notified his degradation by merely pronouncing a single word* of sinister import.

SUCH is the country, and such the people, against whom Bonaparte now led his veteran army; and it was not difficult to foretell that this motley race of inhabitants, unacquainted with the art of war, and unprovided with artillery, would be overcome by European skill and discipline: but even then the desert was to be passed; Mourad and Ibrahim Bey were to be overcome; the Mamelukes were to be extirminated; and even if Cairo itself should surrender, the conquest of Syria, to which the routed army and defeated chiefs would retire, presented a variety of obstacles, each of which appeared nearly insurmountable. In addition to these numerous difficulties, it ought not to be omitted, that a communion of interest and religion was but too well calculated to unite the whole country, and induce the different races to suspend their mutual hatred for the express purpose of expelling the invaders, who must of course be odious to all.

* "Enzel," or, descend from the castle.

C H A P. IX.

Invasion of Egypt—Alexandria is taken by Assault—The French enter the Desert, overcome the Mamelukes, and obtain Possession of Cairo.

TO obtain an entrance into Egypt, it became necessary to BOOK II. seize on Alexandria, the name of which, while it recalls the CHAP. IX. memory of its founder, serves at the same time to prove, that 1798. the Macedonian hero was a statesman as well as a soldier. This city, still retaining many vestiges of its former grandeur, is situated Account of Alexandria. on a tongue of land, between the sea and the western arm of the Nile: it is surrounded by a wall, and defended by the triangular fort, and that of Farillon, so called from being the spot on which the ancient pharos stood; but it did not possess a regular garrison, and was not calculated, at this period, to restrain the assault of disciplined troops.

WHILE contemplating the scene of his future conquests, Bonaparte received a visit from the French consul, who repaired on board the Orient, and communicated the most important intelligence. In the first place, he stated that the appearance of the fleet had occasioned great commotions in the city, which was prepared for defence; that all the Christians were in danger of being massacred; that admiral Nelson, with fourteen line-of-battle ships, had arrived three days before, and, not finding the armament there, failed immediately in pursuit of it towards the north-east. No part of this information was agreeable; but that respecting the English, in particular, rendered the

BOOK II. situation of the commander in chief peculiarly critical, and
 CHAP. IX. determined him to precipitate all his movements.

1798.

Proceedings
 of Bonaparte.

HE began by circulating a printed address to his army*, in which, after observing that the Romans protected all religions, he requested the soldiery to treat the "Muftis and Imans of Africa with the same respect that they had exhibited towards the bishops and rabbins of Europe." He also transmitted three proclamations, prepared beforehand, and dated on board the flag-ship; the first to the pacha of Egypt, stating "that he was come to put an end to the exactions of the Mamelukes," and inviting his highness, in the Oriental style, "to meet, and curse along with him, the impious race of the beys." The second was addressed to the chief of the Caravan; and the last to the inhabitants: in this he asserted, "that he was come to rescue the rights of the poor from the hands of their tyrants; and added, "that the French respect, more than the Mamelukes, God, his prophet, and the Koran."

"CADIS, Cheiks, Imans, Tchirbadjees!" continues he, "tell the people that we are the friends of true Mussulmen. Did we not dethrone the pope, who preached that it was necessary to make war against the true believers? Did we not destroy the knights of Malta, because those foolish men thought that God wished hostilities to be perpetually carried on against those of your faith?" After stating that all the towns and villages which might arm against French should be burnt, he commanded every one to remain in his house, enjoined prayers to be said as usual, and concluded with "glory to the sultaun, glory to the French army, his friends, curses to the Mamelukes, and happiness to the people of Egypt."

* I have been assured by an officer of rank, just returned from Egypt, that the French troops, on beholding the dreary aspect of the desert, actually mutinied, and refused to land, until Kleber interposed, and prevailed upon his division to consent.

NOTWITHSTANDING the wind blew from the north with great violence, and the fleet was nearly three leagues distant from the spot intended for debarcation, yet Bonaparte determined on effecting a descent in the course of that very afternoon. He himself superintended this operation on board a galley, which was stationed off Marabou; but it was sun-set before all the boats belonging to the squadron had arrived at the place of their destination. At length, near one o'clock in the morning, the commander in chief landed in the desert, about nine miles from Alexandria; and, having sent some light infantry forward, reviewed the troops, which were found to consist of one thousand men belonging to Kleber's division, one thousand eight hundred of Menou's, and about one thousand five hundred of general Bon's. Neither Defaix nor Regnier had as yet been able to reach the shore, and the distance of the shipping had also precluded the arrival of both cannon and cavalry; but as the van of the army was to commence its march at half an hour after two, expedition was chiefly aimed at.

BONAPARTE, accompanied by his staff, headed the advanced guard along with general Caffarelli, who, notwithstanding his wooden leg, could not be prevailed upon to wait the arrival of a horse. General Bon commanded the column on the right; that in the centre was led by general Kleber; while the left, under general Menou, proceeded along the sea-coast. The troops, after experiencing but little interruption, except from a few scattered Arabs, who killed an officer, at break of day beheld Pompey's pillar, and soon arrived within a short distance of the old town, which was immediately summoned; but the shouts of men, women, and children, accompanied by some cannon shot, soon demonstrated that the enemy were not inclined to surrender.

ON this, Bonaparte gave orders to beat a charge, and the French, advancing towards the walls, prepared to scale them,

BOOK II.
CHAP. IX.
1798.

The French
land.
[July 2.]

BOOK II. notwithstanding the fire of the besieged, which was accompanied
 CHAP. IX. by a shower of stones. While the generals and privates, with
 1798. an equal degree of intrepidity, were attempting to reach the
 summit, Kleber received a musket-shot in the head, and
 Menou was thrown back from the parapet which he had already
 reached, covered with contusions. A guide * rushing on before
 the grenadiers, was one of the first to gain a firm footing on the
 rampart, and, having assisted the soldiers next to him, the walls
 were soon covered with French, while the besieged fled: not-
 withstanding this, those who garrisoned the old towers continued
 their fire, and refused to submit.

Capture of
 Alexandria.

INSTEAD of pursuing the fugitives, the troops were enjoined
 to form on the little hills which command the place; but being
 hurried away by their ardour, they penetrated into the city, en-
 gaged in the streets, and put a great number of the people to
 death †. The commander in chief, fearing lest the army should
 receive a check in a position where the enemy possessed every
 advantage, prevailed upon the captain of a Turkish caraval to
 announce to the besieged, “that their property, liberty, and
 religion, should be respected; and that the French republick,
 desirous of preserving the friendship of the Ottoman Porte,
 would employ its forces against the Mamelukes alone.” The
 inhabitants, dispirited by the slaughter that had already taken
 place, and happy at the idea of escaping from being plundered,
 immediately laid down their arms. On this, the Imans, the
 Cheiks, and the Cherifs, presented themselves before Bonaparte,

* Joseph Cala.

† General Berthier, in his “Relation des Campagnes du General Bonaparte en Egypt et en Syrie,” asserts, that the troops entered Alexandria in express opposition to the orders of their commander; but, on the other hand, it has been stated, and generally believed, that he was induced, by a sanguinary and barbarous policy, to strike the natives with terror, on purpose to preclude all resistance in future.

a treaty * was signed, and the invaders obtained possession of the city and the two forts. The Arabs, who had attacked them in the morning, sent deputies to the conquerour, who partook of a repast with them in token of friendship, and sent them home loaded with presents, on purpose to secure their fidelity.

BOOK II.
CHAP. IX.
1798.

POSSESSION having been thus obtained of Alexandria, with the loss of only a colonel, and seventy soldiers killed and wounded, General Defaix, who had arrived with his division, accompanied by two field-pieces, was immediately dispatched towards Cairo,

* Declaration of the Mufti, and principal Cheiks of the city of Alexandria, in the name of the Inhabitants.

“ GLORY to GOD, to whom all glory is due, and peace to the holy prophet Mahomet, his family, and the companions of his divine mission.

“ The following agreement has been concluded between us, the chief men of the city of Alexandria, whose names are hereunto subjoined, and the general in chief of the French army encamped in this city.

“ The undersigned chiefs shall continue to observe the law and sacred institutions. They shall determine all differences according to the purest justice, and carefully keep at a distance from the crooked path of iniquity. The cadi, to whose care the tribunal of justice is to be confided, shall be a man of the purest morals and the most irreproachable conduct; but he shall not pronounce any sentence without first consulting the chiefs of the law, and his final judgment shall be regulated by their decision. The subscribing cheiks shall study the means of making righteousness flourish, and direct all their efforts to that object, as if animated with the same spirit. They shall take no resolution but what is adopted with one accord. They shall zealously labour for the good of the country, the happiness of the people, and the destruction of the children of vice and iniquity. They further promise never to betray, or attempt to ensnare, the French army, act contrary to its interests, or enter into any conspiracy that may be formed against it.

“ To all these promises they have bound themselves by the most solemn oath, which they renew by this act in the sincerest and most religious manner.

“ The general in chief of the French army promises, on his part, that no one of the soldiers shall molest the inhabitants of Alexandria, by vexatious proceedings, rapine, or menaces; and those who shall commit such excesses shall be punished with the utmost rigour.

“ The general in chief has also most solemnly promised, that he shall never attempt to compel any of the inhabitants to change their religion, or to make any innovation in their religious usages; but, on the contrary, assures them, that his wish is, that they shall con-

BOOK II. on purpose to take advantage of the terrour with which the
 CHAP. IX. Mamelukes would necessarily be inspired, by the sudden arrival
 1798. and successful exploits of the French.

IN the mean time, Bonaparte issued orders for the transports and two Venetian men-of-war to enter the old port ; he was desirous also that the fleet should shelter itself there from the enemy, but, on sounding the channel, it appeared that there was not sufficient depth of water for the Orient ; the road of Abouquir was therefore chosen as the fittest anchorage.

The French
 march against
 Cairo.
 [July 7.]

THE cannon, cavalry, and military stores, having been disembarked, a divan established, and the chief command entrusted to Kleber, in the course of five days a flotilla was established on the Nile, and the city of Rosetta subdued. After this, the main body of the army, accompanied with artillery and about three hundred horse, exhausted by a long passage, entered the desert, and, notwithstanding the soldiery were harassed by the Arabs, who had filled up the wells of Beda and Birket, and exposed, amidst a burning sun and a dry atmosphere, to the most terrible privations, they arrived at Dementour.

AFTER a day's rest they renewed their march, and, on discovering the Nile, instantly sprung forward, and precipitating

tinue to profess their religion, and he will continue to maintain their tranquillity and property by all the means in his power, as long as they shall abstain from any attempt against his person, or the army which he commands.

" The present convention was prepared and signed on the morning of Wednesday, the 20th of the moon Muharem, 1213th year of the Hegira, corresponding to the 17th Messidor, 6th year of the French republick, one and indivisible.

" The signatures of the musti and cheiks are as follow :

" The poor Seuleiman, musti of Maliki.

" The poor Ibrahim el Bourgi, chief of the sect Hamste.

" The poor Muhamed el Messira.

" The poor Ahmed, &c.

" Translated by me, secretary-interpreter to the general in chief,

" VENTURE."

themselves into the river, eagerly assuaged their thirst. Having waited at Rhaminie until the arrival of the gun-boats and armed shallops, under the orders of generals Pérée and Andreossi, the army proceeded to Miniet-Salamé, where intelligence was received that the Beys were encamped in the neighbourhood, and that an armed flotilla had descended the river on purpose to attack them.

BOOK II.
CHAP. IX.
1798.

THE Mamelukes, to the number of four thousand, were accordingly discovered next morning, with their right supported by the village of Chebreisse, in which they had posted some pieces of cannon, and their left flanked by the Nile, where a few armed vessels were stationed. Two separate and distinct actions immediately took place, one on the water, the other on the land. Instead of supporting the army, as had been intended, the French flotilla being carried towards the enemy by the violence of the wind, and attacked at the same time by the Mamelukes, the Fellahs, and the Arabs, as well as by their germes, a galley and a gun-boat were captured; but in consequence of the exertions of Pérée and Andreossi, assisted by Monge, Berthollet, Junot, and the men of science, these were retaken, and one of the enemy's shallops destroyed.

IN the mean time Bonaparte, having advanced to their support, formed his army into five divisions, each of which constituted a hollow square, with the artillery in the angles, and the cavalry and baggage in the centre; in this position he was attacked with great impetuosity by the Mamelukes, who were suffered to approach within the reach of grape-shot, when the cannon suddenly opened, and forced most of them to retreat; but some, bolder than the rest, advanced up to the very muzzles of the muskets, and either perished by ball or the bayonet. Immediately on this, the village of Chebreisse was carried by assault, and the flotilla belonging to the Beys retired after an action in

Action at
Chebreisse.
[July 14.]

BOOK II. which about six hundred were killed on the side of the vanquished,
CHAP. IX. and only seventy on that of the victors *.

1798.

THE army once more resumed its march, and on its approach found all the villages abandoned; neither men nor cattle appeared, so that the troops suffered greatly from want of provisions, although they frequently lay upon heaps of corn. At length the French, on their arrival within sight of Ernbabé, beheld about six thousand Mamelukes, Arabs, and Fellahs, entrenched in front of it, while a grand and important scene presented itself in the rear; for the invaders beheld towards the left those famous pyramids which had already braved the outrages of three thousand years, while the Nile, Cairo, and the site of the ancient Memphis, filled up the back ground.

Battle near
the pyramids.
[July 21.]

THE same disposition having been made as at Chebreisse, Bonaparte gave orders for a charge, on which the enemy, after menacing the centre, precipitated themselves with their usual impetuosity on the divisions commanded by Desaix and Regnier; but they were received by such a close and well-directed fire of musquetry and grape-shot, that after trying in vain to break their way through a rampart of bayonets, they fell back in disorder, and without a wish to renew the action. In the mean time, general Dugua advanced against the village, while two battalions, under the generals Rampon and Marmont, were detached towards the rear; and notwithstanding a masked battery of forty pieces of artillery, which were, however, ill pointed and badly served, the entrenchments were carried by the bayonet. Fifteen hundred Mamelukes and Fellahs, perceiving their retreat cut off, took post behind a ditch, where they defended themselves with great valour, but not a single man escaped the

* Expedition d'Egypte, par le Général de Division Berthier, Chef de l'Etat-major-général de l'Armée d'Orient. p. 93.

fury of the French soldiery, being all either killed by the sword, or drowned in the Nile.

BOOK II.
CHAP. IX.

1798.

MOURAD BEY, who commanded upon this occasion, on perceiving the village of Ernbabé carried, thought proper to retreat, leaving behind four hundred camels, his artillery, baggage, and provisions; he was pursued as far as Gizeh, but it was found impossible to overtake him. This victory, obtained with the loss of ten men killed and about thirty wounded, presented a rich spoil for the invaders; who seized on many fine Arabian horses, superbly caparisoned, and found all the purses of the vanquished Mamelukes filled with gold. It also opened the gates of Cairo; for the chief inhabitants appeared in the camp of Bonaparte, and solicited his protection, while the fortunate invader seized on this opportunity to visit the pyramids, and prophesied that his exploits would not be forgotten at the end of forty centuries*.

The French
enter Cairo.
[July 23.]

No sooner had the French general obtained the confidence of the Cheiks and principal families, by proclamations admirably adapted to their prejudices, than he organised a provisional government, and marched against Mourad Bey, whom he forced to take refuge in Upper Egypt, while Ibrahim Bey fled towards Syria. After giving orders to general Caffarelli to fortify Salehie and Belbeis, he entrusted the command of the former to general Regnier, and on his return towards the capital, received intelligence of the disastrous conflict at Aboukir.

* “ Du haut de ces pyramides quarante siècles nous contemplent.”

C H A P. X.

Battle of the Nile.

BOOK II. **W**HILE the grand expedition fitted out in the Mediterranean
 CHAP. X. attracted the attention of all Europe, England appeared to be
 1798. eminently interested in its destination, as it was evidently intended to increase the acquisitions of her rival, and Portugal had been supposed likely to add fresh trophies to the conqueror of Italy. But whatever might be the ultimate object of the armament, the number and rates of the ships employed upon this occasion were well known; yet circumstances did not permit her at this period to detach a fleet for the purpose of blocking up Toulon, and preventing the French from leaving that port.

Vague conjectures concerning the French fleet.

POSITIVE instructions were however sent out to lord St. Vincent, then stationed off Cadiz, to select a sufficient number of line-of-battle ships, the nomination of which was left entirely to his own choice; but the name of the commander to whose discretion they were to be entrusted, was specifically pointed out. This proved to be sir Horatio Nelson, an active and enterprising officer, who had repeatedly distinguished himself during the course of the war by an undaunted resolution and a gallant spirit of enterprise; qualities which were supposed, in cases of emergency, to justify a deviation from the precedence given to seniority by established usage.

THE rear-admiral was already in the Mediterranean, having a flying squadron under his command, with his flag hoisted on board the Vanguard; but this force was by no means sufficient

to cope with so powerful an armament as that under admiral Brueix. Ten sail were however detached under captain Trowbridge, the moment that the arrival of a reinforcement from the channel fleet had enabled lord St. Vincent to spare such a force; and when these had joined, rear-admiral Nelson finding himself invested with the command of a fleet of fourteen ships, thirteen of which carried seventy-four, and one fifty guns, which he admitted into the line of battle*, determined to proceed in quest of the enemy.

BOOK II.

CHAP. X.

1798.

Rear-admiral
Nelson fails in
quest of it.

He accordingly repaired to the neighbourhood of Naples, on purpose to obtain information, and afterwards directed his course towards Sicily, and there heard for the first time of the surrender of Malta. On this, he immediately took on board expert pilots, and was the first commander who ever passed through the strait of Messina with a fleet of men-of-war.

HAVING learned that, after staying no more than a week, the French had left Malta, he steered for Candia, and being now assured that their destination was for Egypt, he sailed thither, and arrived at the mouth of the Nile three whole days before

* English line of battle.

			<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
1	Culloden,	Capt. Trowbridge,	74	590
2	Thefeus,	Capt. Miller,	74	590
3	Alexander,	Capt. Ball,	74	590
4	Vanguard,	{ Rear-adm. Sir H. NELSON, Capt. Berry,	74	595
5	Minotaur,	Capt. Louis,	74	640
6	Leander,	Capt. Thompson,	50	343
7	Swiftsure,	Capt. Hallowell,	74	590
8	Audacious,	Capt. Gould,	74	590
9	Defence,	Capt. J. Peyton,	74	590
10	Zealous,	Capt. Hood,	74	590
11	Orion,	Capt. Sir J. Saumarez,	74	590
12	Goliath,	Capt. Foley,	74	590
13	Majestic,	Capt. Westcott,	74	590
14	Bellerophon,	Capt. Darby,	74	590

La Mutine brig, T. M. Hardy.

BOOK II. Bonaparte. After consulting with the English consul, supposing
 CHAP. X. his former information to be false, he proceeded again to sea,
 1793. and repaired to Rhodes; thence he returned to Sicily, and entering the bay of Syracuse, obtained refreshments and assistance of every kind for his squadron.

IN the course of a few days, the admiral sailed once more in quest of the enemy, and having received undoubted information that the French fleet had been for some time in Egypt, he steered once more for Alexandria, and on his approaching the coast, discovered thirteen sail of line-of-battle ships at anchor *.

Situation of
 admiral
 Brueix.

THE position occupied by the French had been already celebrated in history, as the scene of a famous combat between Augustus Cæsar and Mark Anthony, near nineteen hundred years since, which decided the empire of the world. On the present depended the naval superiority of two rival nations, the immediate renewal of the war on the continent of Europe, and the eventual possession of Egypt.

ADMIRAL BRUEIX, instead of returning to France, or entering the old harbour, where he might have anchored in safety, had

* French line of battle.

				<i>Guns.</i>		<i>Men.</i>
1. Le Guerrier,	.	.	.	74	.	700
2. Le Conquerant,	.	.	.	74	.	700
3. Le Spartiate,	.	.	.	74	.	700
4. L'Aquilon,	.	.	.	74	.	700
5. Le Souverain Peuple,	.	.	.	74	.	700
6. Le Franklin, rear-admiral BLANQUET,	.	.	.	80	.	800
7. L'Orient,	{ Adm. BRUEIX, commander in chief, Capt. Casa Bianca,			120	.	1010
8. Le Tonant,	.	.	.	80	.	800
9. L'Heureux,	.	.	.	74	.	700
10. Le Timoleon,	.	.	.	74	.	700
11. Le Mercure,	.	.	.	74	.	700
12. Le Guillaume Tell, rear-admiral VILLENEUVE,	.	.	.	80	.	800
13. Le Généreux,	.	.	.	74	.	700

Frigates.

1. Le Diane, 48 guns, 300 men.	3. L'Artemise, 36 guns, 250 men.
2. Le Justice, 44 300	4. La Sérieuse, 36 250

chosen to wait the event of an action at Aboukir *. He accordingly moored his thirteen ships at the distance of two-thirds of a cable's length from each other; his flanks were strengthened by gun-boats; his own flag was flying on board L'Orient, carrying one hundred and twenty guns, and stationed in the centre; while a little isle to the left, provided with a battery of cannon and mortars, enfiladed the whole: in fine, the disposition exhibited a marked and fatal similarity to the position occupied by the Ottoman fleet, when destroyed by the Russians in the bay of Tschemené.

BOOK II.
CHAP. X.
1798.

ON reconnoitring the position of the enemy, admiral Nelson, who had the choice of the point of attack, determined on an evolution never attempted hitherto by any commander, and which would not have been justifiable now perhaps, had he not known that he was seconded by veteran officers, and sailors habituated to victory. Notwithstanding the enemy was evidently drawn up along the margin of deep water, and moored as close to the shoals as possible, yet he was led to suppose that a channel must still be left between them and the shore, and that wherever the French could swing the English might float.

Project of the
English ad-
miral.

THE sun was about to set, and darkness likely to ensue before there was a possibility of carrying the experiment into practice; but it was his fixed determination to make an immediate and decisive attack by piercing the line, and after surrounding part, to destroy or capture the whole of the squadron.

Battle of the
Nile.
[August 1.]
Wind, N.W.

* The jealousy that subsisted between the French commanders by sea and land, produced the battle of Aboukir. It was the decided opinion of Bonaparte, that the fleet ought to enter the old harbour, and the channel, which proved to be half a cable's length in breadth, was accordingly founded for this purpose. The depth of water proved sufficient for all the squadron (two of which, Le Cauffe and Le Dubois, had already tried it), except the Orient, and it was proposed to lessen her draught by the removal of the stores.

The admiral, however, having exhibited a marked disinclination to this project, his ships were supplied with rice from Rosetta, and he was requested by the commander in chief, on his leaving Alexandria, either to sail for Corfu or Toulon.

BOOK II.

CHAP. X.

1798.

THE fleet having worn on its approach, and formed the order of battle, a signal was accordingly made to engage from van to centre, both to windward and leeward; but as it advanced for that purpose, the Culloden struck on the northern shore of the Bequier island, and remained unserviceable: this circumstance, which on other occasions would have been considered as eminently disastrous, and perhaps have put a period to the whole enterprize, produced no ill effect whatsoever; on the contrary, it contributed to the preservation of two other vessels, she being considered by the Alexander and Leander, then in her wake, as a beacon or strand mark, which by pointing out, enabled them to avoid the danger.

CAPTAIN FOLEY in the Goliath, who now led, being followed by the Zealous, the Orion, and the Theseus, notwithstanding they were assailed by the batteries on shore, and the gun-boats stationed on the flank, attacked the van ships of the French in succession as they came up, and then pushed in between their line of battle and the land; while the Vanguard, with the admiral's flag on board, and the signal for close action still flying, kept on the outside, and came to anchor exactly opposite to the Spartiate, a ship of her own rate. In the mean time, the Minotaur was opposed to the Aquilon, the Defence to the Souverain Peuple, and the Swiftsure of seventy-four to the Franklin an eighty-gun ship carrying the flag of rear-admiral Blanquet the second in command: but the most unequal part of the contest was reserved for captain Darby of the Bellerophon, a seventy-four gun ship, which had to oppose the commander in chief in the Orient; but he was soon assisted by the Alexander, captain Ball, who assumed such a position as enabled him to annoy, although he could not silence, the tremendous batteries of their antagonist. A little after this, the Leander of fifty guns, which could not be considered as appertaining to the line of battle, anchored in a most judicious station, by placing a spring upon her cable, and opening a

well-directed fire on the Franklin and Le Peuple Souverain, which she would have been unable to have contended with had they not been previously engaged, contributed greatly to the general success.

BOOK II.
CHAP. X.
1798.

It is evident from the masterly disposition of the British fleet, which had thus doubled upon and engaged with only half of the enemy's while the remainder was obliged to remain inactive, that the result must have eventually proved fortunate; more especially as, from the nature of an action during which the yards and rigging of the adverse ships were not unfrequently entangled together, the English seamen were enabled to display their wonted superiority in a close fight. However, although some of the van had already struck, the fate of the engagement was not as yet decided; for those in the rear were untouched, and the Orient, which still continued to pour forth successive broadsides from all her decks, seemed to prove a match for her adversaries; but a little after nine she was perceived to be on fire, and, in the course of about an hour more, blew up with a most terrible explosion, the force of which was so great, as to shatter her upper works to pieces, and endanger the safety of her adversaries. Notwithstanding this awful spectacle, the combat was not suspended until day-light: even then, after a short interval, it was again resumed, as several vessels of force still displayed the French flag, nor did it wholly cease until about noon, when the victory was complete*.

* Admiral Brueix has been blamed for not standing to sea, and engaging the British fleet. But it ought to be recollected, that two English admirals (Barrington and Hood) rendered themselves famous by occupying defensive situations in the West Indies, on nearly similar occasions, and baffling the efforts of superiour fleets.

But the French commander appears to have been indefensible:

1. In omitting to strengthen his flanks by means of the two Venetian men-of-war then lying useless in the old harbour of Alexandria, which would have presented a more formidable

BOOK II. Thus ended a naval battle, which will be ever memorable in
 CHAP. X. the annals, not only of England but of Europe. The result was,
 1798. that out of a fleet of thirteen sail, the admiral of one hundred and

ble bulwark than the batteries on the little island and the gun-boats, which indeed annoyed but never once interrupted the evolutions of the British squadron.

And 2. In forgetting to moor his fleet in such a manner as to *tail* on the shoals, and thus prevent the enemy from doubling upon and getting between them and the land.

Achard, a *lieutenant de vaisseau*, in his account of this action, condemns the conduct of the French commander. He asserts, that the fleet ought to have received the English under sail; but if a defensive position was preferred, the ships should have been moored with one anchor a-head and another a-stern, and the battery on the isle strengthened by heavy artillery:

1. De mouiller le vaisseau de tête sur les bancs, un ancre avant et une arrière, l'escadre formant l'angle obtus, le point de l'angle ouest, les vaisseaux beaupré sur poupe;

2. D'établir une batterie de douze pièces de trente-six sur l'isle, qui aurait défendre la tête de notre ligne;

3. Pour ferrer tout-à-fait la ligne, il fallait placer vaisseau le Caussé & le Dubois, qui étaient à Alexandrie, en tête de la ligne, avec deux des navires devenus inutiles qui étaient dans le port.

He describes the French armament as consisting of thirteen sail of the line, four frigates, two bomb-ketches, and two corvettes, carrying one thousand two hundred and sixteen pieces of artillery, and commanded by the admirals Brueix, Blanquet, Villeneuve, Du Chaile, and Decrots; and asserts that the English fleet, of fourteen sail of the line and a sloop of war, mounting one thousand and thirty-two cannon, was piloted along the channel by a *germe*, with Frenchmen on board. Among a variety of other interesting particulars, he observes:

1. That *Le Guerrier* was originally moored close to the bank, in five fathoms and a half, but was ordered to move forward, notwithstanding the representations of the captain;

2. That the crews of the headmost ships were all desirous to fire, the moment that the leading vessels of the English were within half cannon-shot; but that the commanders refused until a signal for that purpose should be made by the admiral, in consequence of which the enemy were permitted to choose their position at leisure;

3. That instead of holding a council of war, or making preparations for defence, a distribution of rice actually took place among the ships, notwithstanding the English were in sight from two to six, when the action commenced;

And 4. That the utmost confusion was visible on board the admiral's ship, which was *set on fire, not by the enemy's guns, but by mere carelessness, several casks of linseed oil having been left on the deck.*

It ought not to pass without remark, however, that this account neither corresponds with the report of the English officers, who affirm that the fire of *L'Orient* was incessant and tremendous, nor with his own assertion, that previously to the bursting out of the flames the *Bellerophon* was about to strike to her.

twenty guns, and the Timoleon of seventy-four, were burnt; while two eighty-gun ships, the Franklin and Tonnant, and seven of seventy-four, were captured. Two vessels of the line, the Guillaume Tell, commanded by rear-admiral Villeneuve, and the Généreux, put to sea during the general confusion, and with two frigates found means to escape, notwithstanding the Zealous, captain Hood, was sent in pursuit of them: but they did not long remain in possession of the enemy, having been seized soon after; so that the whole of the armament was thus either taken, sunk, or destroyed by fire.

THE loss of men on the part of the French has never been ascertained, but it is calculated at about six thousand: that of the English amounted to no more than two hundred and eighteen killed, and six hundred and seventy-seven wounded; of these the largest portion appertained to the Bellerophon, the Majestick, and the Vanguard. One officer of the rank of captain only perished; this was captain Westcott, who was killed early in the action: but the fight was continued with great gallantry by lieutenant, now captain, Cuthbert. Admiral Nelson himself was wounded in the head, and carried off the deck; he was succeeded by captain Berry, who displayed the same courage and intrepidity as his commander.

BOOK II.
CHAP. X.
1798.

C H A P. XI.

Great Events produced in Europe by Lord Nelson's Victory—The Porte declares War against France—Russia sends a Fleet into the Mediterranean—The King of Naples marches against Rome—and the King of Sardinia is forced to abdicate Piedmont.

BOOK II.

CHAP. XI.

1798.

WHILE the brilliant and decisive victory of the Nile was celebrated throughout England with bonfires and illuminations, and the king and two houses of parliament were eager to bestow marks of favour on the fleet*, the sensation was felt from one end of Europe to another; but it was at Rastadt, where the effect became most evident. The deputation of the empire had already agreed to a plan of indemnities, by means of which no less than

* His majesty conferred the dignity of a baron of Great Britain, with a pension of 3000*l.* per annum on the admiral, who was accordingly called up to the house of peers by the style and dignity of baron Nelson of the Nile. The grand-signior also transmitted a superb diamond chelengk, or plume of triumph, taken from one of the Imperial turbans: and the king of Naples, at a later period, granted the title of duke of Bronte, with an estate in Sicily.

The captains E. Berry and T. B. Thompson received the honour of knighthood, and the other commanders were presented with gold medals. The Turkish sultan sent a purse of two thousand sequins to be distributed among the wounded; and a much larger sum was raised for the widows and children of those who perished in the action, by publick subscription.

Translation of a note from the Ottoman Porte, to his excellency Mr. Smith, minister-plenipotentiary from the king of Great Britain:

“ It is but lately that, by a written communication, it has been made known how much the Sublime Porte rejoiced at the first advice received of the English squadron in the White Sea having defeated the French squadron off Alexandria in Egypt. By recent accounts, comprehending a specifick detail of the action, it appears now more positive, that his Britannick majesty's fleet has actually destroyed the best ships the French had in their possession. This joyful event, therefore, laying this empire under an obligation, and the

forty-four of the secular and ecclesiastical states were to make immense sacrifices to obtain peace, and the Rhine, in consequence of a secret article of the treaty of Campo Formio, was to be the common boundary between France and Germany ; but the attack on Switzerland and Rome, and the impolitick expedition of Bonaparte into Egypt, joined to the opposition experienced by him there, and, above all, the recent catastrophe of the French navy, rendered a new contest on the continent unavoidable.

BOOK II.

CHAP. XI.

1798.

Results arising out of this great victory.

ALTHOUGH Austria had obtained by the late peace an accession to, rather than a diminution of, her territories, the cabinet of Vienna was determined to try the fortune of a new war, and accordingly, under pretence of maintaining the integrity of the empire, evinced the most unequivocal marks of hostility. The Ottoman Porte too, which had lately exhibited great jealousy at seeing Istria and Dalmatia occupied by the Imperial troops, now evinced its displeasure at the late unqualified aggression on the part of “a man of the name of Bonaparte, calling himself a French general, and who in that capacity had made war on the Turkish province of Egypt.” “Some of his emissaries,” it is added in this memorial, “have pretended to persuade the inhabitants of that country, that they have been sent by Mahomet to give them perfect liberty and happiness, and render their religion the sovereign religion on earth ; but the people have answered

service rendered by our much esteemed friend, admiral Nelson, on this occasion, being of a nature to call for publick acknowledgment, his imperial majesty, the powerful, formidable, and most magnificent grand-signior, has destined, as a present in his imperial name to the said admiral, a diamond aigrette (chelengk), and a sable fur with broad sleeves ; besides two thousand sequins, to be distributed among the wounded of his crew. And as the English minister is constantly zealous to contribute, by his endeavours, to the increase of friendship between the two courts, it is hoped he will not fail to make known this circumstance to his court, and to solicit the permission of the powerful and most august king of England ; for the said admiral to put on and wear the said aigrette and pelice.

“ September 8, 1798.”

BOOK II. that Mahomet does not authorise injustice, and that they can
 CHAP. XI. place no faith in such promises from those who have denied their
 1798. God, and renounced their own prophet."

The Turks
 declare war.
 [Sept. 11.]

IN a formal manifesto published nine days after, the Ottoman court calls all Europe to witness, that notwithstanding the frequent invitations of the combined powers, the most rigorous neutrality had been persevered in on its part, although great offence had been given by the dispersion of seditious papers, and the employment of secret agents, with a view of stirring up the inhabitants of Natolia and the Morea, as well as those of the islands of the Archipelago, to revolt. After stating the various subterfuges resorted to by the French ministers, with a view of either concealing or palliating their injustice, it is added, "that, contrary to the rights of nations, and in violation of the ties subsisting between the two courts, an army, in a manner altogether unprecedented, and like a band of pirates, had suddenly invaded Egypt, the most precious among the provinces of the Ottoman Porte, of which they took forcible possession at a time when they had experienced nothing but the sincerest demonstrations of friendship." That country "being the portal of the two venerable cities, Mecca and Medina," the Sublime Porte was pleased to assert, "that to wage war upon this occasion is become a precept of religion incumbent upon all Mussulmen;" and it is intimated towards the conclusion, "that the French ambassador and all his retinue had been sent to the Seven Towers, where they were to be detained as hostages." Such was the animosity now displayed against the republick, that the grand-vizier, Izzid Mehemmed Pacha, was not only deposed, as being too much attached to its interests, but the rancorous enmity against a rival nation was so far abated as to allow two sail of the line, commanded by rear-admiral Ouschakoff, to sail through the Dardanelles, in express opposition to all the maxims of Turkish policy.

BUT the most active member of the new confederacy was the

emperour Paul, who had sent a large fleet into the Sound early in the spring, under the admirals Kruse and De Litta. His preparations both by sea and land were extremely formidable; for while a powerful squadron had obtained permission from the Ottoman Porte to sail into the Mediterranean, on purpose to subdue the Venetian islands, an army was approaching Germany by land, which menaced the French republick not only with a new war, but with new enemies, far more to be dreaded than those she had already contended with.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XI.
1798.

Zeal of the
Russians.

THIS alliance against France was strengthened rather by the activity than the power of the king of Naples, who having not only admitted rear-admiral Nelson and his victorious fleet into his ports, in express contravention to one of the articles * of the late treaty of peace, but also conferred honours and rewards on the hero of the Nile, knew that he was marked out for destruction. His majesty accordingly entered into engagements with the courts of Vienna and London, from the former of which he expected a reinforcement of sixteen thousand troops, and from the latter, not only the protection of a naval force, but also a subsidy. In the mean time, having obliged the convents and the clergy to furnish him with money, he had recourse to new levies, and soon obtained a numerous, rather than a formidable, army. But as his own dominions could not supply him with a commander, he applied to the emperour, and obtained the assistance of general Mack; notwithstanding this, he determined to place himself at the head of his troops, and instead of waiting for, march in quest of, the enemy.

THE immediate object of his ambition appeared to be magnanimous; for Ferdinand IV. who had hitherto reclined on the lap of pleasure, was suddenly smitten with a passion for military glory,

* Article 3.

BOOK II. and meditated the splendid project of relieving the people of
 CHAP. XI. Rome from the rapacity and injustice of the invaders, avenging
 1798. the cause of the dethroned pontiff, and forcing the hitherto victorious French to repass the Alps as in former times, leaving the destiny of Italy to be regulated by her own princes.

Declaration
 of the king of
 Naples.
 [Nov. 22.]

HIS majesty accordingly published a manifesto, dated at San Germano, in which, after stating to his subjects "that he was about to set out at the head of the brave defenders of their country, full of confidence in the Lord of Hosts," he intimated that he had left "his dear and well-beloved consort regent during his absence;" and concluded with observing, "that it is better to die gloriously for God and our country, than to live shamefully oppressed."

He marches
 against the
 French,
 [Nov. 23.]

THE Neapolitan troops, accompanied by the king, accordingly marched next day; and the epoch must be allowed to have been, peculiarly auspicious, as Bonaparte and his veteran armies were no longer to be contended with, and the march of the Russians towards the frontiers of Germany occupied all the attention of the directory.

and enters
 Rome.
 [Nov 29.]

ON the approach of the Neapolitan army, consisting of sixty thousand combatants, general Championet, being conscious that he could not defend Rome, placed a strong garrison in the castle, and immediately retired. He was followed by the consuls, the senators, and the tribunes of the new republick, and they were in turn succeeded by the king of the Two Sicilies, who took up his residence at the palace of Farnese. It was in this metropolis his majesty learned the joyful intelligence that the French had been forced to evacuate Leghorn; and he now appeared so conscious of the stability of his recent conquest, that he invited the pope to return from Tuscany, and take possession of his capital: but his holiness, although far better calculated for a cloister than a palace, foresaw that the triumph of this monarch, who had not been able to subdue the fortress of St. Angelo, would be but of short

duration, and wisely determined not to expose himself to new mortifications.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XI.

No sooner had the French general collected a small body of forces, than he determined to advance against the Neapolitans, without regarding the superiority of their numbers. Nor was he mistaken in his opinion of the enemy, for they were overcome in succession by general Rusca at Porto Fermo, and by general Kellermann at Monterosi. On this general Mack concentrated all his forces in an entrenched camp, where he waited the approach of the republicans; he was however unable to withstand the impetuosity of their attack, for his works were stormed by general Macdonald, and his army so completely routed, that no less than eleven thousand prisoners were taken by the victors, and nearly the whole park of artillery.

Defeat of the
Neapolitans
at Civita Cas-
tellana.
[Dec. 15.]

THIS decisive action produced the immediate evacuation of Rome, and Ferdinand IV. after endeavouring in vain to rally his broken and dispirited cohorts, was forced to fly in disorder along the banks of the Garigliano and the Volturna, happy to be able to regain his own dominions with the scanty remainder of that numerous army which he had so recently commanded. But even then he did not find himself safe from his adventurous enemy; for he was pursued thither by general Championet, who, seizing on Gaeta, marched onwards to Naples, refusing every proposition to treat or negotiate, and threatening the fugitive monarch and his adherents with the most exemplary vengeance. Thus, in the course of a few weeks, that very prince, who was so lately proclaimed a victor in the capitol, and, although considered as a vassal of the Holy See, had generously offered to restore the popedom, was constrained on the last day of the year to abdicate all his continental dominions, and, taking refuge with his court on board an English man-of-war, seek for protection in Sicily.

BUT the fate of the king of Sardinia was far more disastrous and deplorable. This prince had been lately engaged in a contest

BOOK II. with the Ligurian republick, about some disputed territories, and in
 CHAP. XI. consequence of recent events, became an object of suspicion to the
 1798. French government, which by means of the army of Italy had the whole of the royal family in its power. The proceedings against Charles Emanuel I. commenced with a manifesto, complaining that some of the French troops had been killed by assassins, and that when the Neapolitans marched against Rome, considerable bodies of Piedmontese had at the same time moved forward towards Loano and Oneilla. No one specifick accusation however was adduced against the forlorn monarch; and although the duke D'Aoste, his brother and heir to the crown, was accused "like another old man of the mountain" of retaining a band of cut-throats in his pay, yet the conduct of his majesty seems to have been exempt from reproach. Notwithstanding this, being afraid perhaps lest he should be sent a prisoner into France, he agreed with general Joubert to subscribe an act of renunciation, in which stipulating only for the exercise of the catholick religion for his subjects, the security of his own person, and the enjoyment of his liberty and property for the prince de Carignan, the ill-fated monarch was pleased to renounce the exercise of his power and authority, to order the Piedmontese army to consider itself as a portion of the French troops, and "to surrender the citadel of Turin as a pledge that no resistance whatever should be attempted against the present act, which has emanated purely from his own will."

Abdication of
 the king of
 Sardinia.
 [Dec. 9.]

WHILE a king in the south of Europe was thus bereaved of his richest territories by the suspicious policy of a foreign enemy, one of the fairest portions of the dominions of another in the north was for some time in jeopardy, in consequence of the discontents of his own subjects.

CHAP. XII.

Origin of the War in Ireland—Arrest of the Delegates—Insurrection in the South—Actions at Enniscorthy—Rofs—and Vinegar-hill—General Humbert lands with a small Body of French—They are victorious at Castlebar—But defeated at Ballinamuck—Extinction of the Rebellion—Reflections.

AT a period when France had put an end to the Vendéan war, Britain unfortunately beheld an insurrection in the bowels of the empire; and as the former contest had been fomented and prolonged by the policy of the neighbouring powers, so the present appears to have assumed a formidable shape, and even in part to have originated, in consequence of the machinations of a hostile state.

THE history of no nation in Europe, perhaps, exhibits such an uniform series of misery, oppression, and misfortunes, as that of Ireland. Never acknowledging the undisputed authority of a single monarch in the early period of its history, the unhappy island was split into hostile districts; and while the various septs denounced perpetual vengeance against each other, the petty toparchs contended for superiority with all the eagerness of rivalry, and all the injustice generated by the lust of power. Nor were the people subject to the calamities of war alone; they were cruelly oppressed during the short intervals of peace, by their chieftains and tanists, whose horses and dogs they were obliged to feed, in consequence of certain exactions, denominated cosherings and sessings, which, in the

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.
Ancient state
of Ireland.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

strong language of a celebrated lawyer*, “made the lord an absolute tyrant, and the tenant a very slave or villain; and in one respect more miserable than bond-slaves; for commonly the bond-slave,” says he, “is fed by his lord, but here the lord was fed by his bond-slave.”

ALTHOUGH often agitated in former periods, it would now be equally vain and unprofitable to enquire whether Ireland yielded by treaty, or was overcome by the sword? The fact is, that the natives were treated like a conquered people, and denied a participation in the English laws. Stigmatised as helots, even intermarriage with them was deemed a capital crime, and their murder has been more than once adjudged to be no felony. Amidst such cruel and impolitic restraints, it was not to be expected that the people would emerge from barbarity; on the contrary, they were rendered discontented and ferocious by oppression, and three successive national insurrections, the fruits of a false and perfidious policy, prove better than any testimony, however strong, that their servitude was equally galling and ungrateful. All the bitterness of religious intolerance, in consequence of the Reformation, was superadded to civil disabilities; and a black catalogue of penal statutes exposed the unhappy Catholick to a variety of fines, mulcts, and disfranchisements, from which the more fortunate and less numerous Protestants were of course exempt.

The situation
of the Irish
improved.

AT length, towards the close of the American war, the spirit and loyalty of an oppressed nation procured a melioration of its condition, and a milder and more liberal system began to be adopted: but this only extended at first to commercial and parliamentary independence; for even then those of the Romish

* Sir John Davies.

faith, constituting an immense majority in point of numbers, but far inferior in respect to wealth, remained utterly bereft of their elective franchises, and subject to a variety of disadvantages.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.

IN the course of a few years more *, the exercise of many of the social rights was restored to them; and a prospect of full redress opened on the commencement of a war which, instead of relieving, has entailed infinite misery upon Ireland. Yet something essential was achieved † in favour of the bulk of the nation, and the glimpse of complete emancipation held out by a popular nobleman ‡, in consequence of which supplies were voted with equal promptitude and liberality.

Appointment
of earl Fitz-
william to be
chief govern-
our.

THE sudden recal of the new viceroy, and the denial of the promised boon, unhappily became the signal for a civil war; and those who had hitherto confined themselves to constitutional remedies alone, now determined to recur to the sword. Many of the societies formed for the purpose of obtaining a redress of grievances, and a parliamentary reform, were perverted to the purposes of insurrection; while a new one, under the title of "United Irishmen," received all who were disaffected, after pledging their fidelity by the solemnity of an oath. A system of representation, founded on the customs of our Saxon ancestors, and adopted by the venerable Alfred, was prepared, formed, and completed, by the labours of an aspiring indi-

Projects of
the conspira-
tors.

* In 1792 the Irish Catholics were permitted by act of parliament, 1. To practise as barristers and attorneys; 2. To intermarry with Protestants; 3. To educate youth, in the capacity of school-masters, without obtaining a licence from an ordinary of the church of England; and 4. To send their children abroad for instruction.

† In consequence of a recommendation from the throne, in January, 1793, many other restrictive laws were repealed; but Catholics were still prohibited from sitting in parliament, or enjoying any of the great offices of state.

‡ Earl Fitzwilliam, then lord lieutenant.

BOOK II. CHAP. XII. 1798. vidual *, with a mystery equal, and an effect still more general, than the secret tribunals which at one period kept a large portion of Germany in awe. By an ascending scale of representation, from decennaries and hundreds, to baronies, provinces, and at length to the whole kingdom, such an interchange of opinions took place, and such a force was prepared, as had never before been witnessed in modern times, in the face of an existing government.

At the head of the whole presided a directory of five †, possessing unbounded influence over all, but known only to a few: the members consisted partly of Catholics, and partly of Protestants; some of them had been in parliament, and were either sprung from, or connected with, the first families of the kingdom, and they were all noted for their abilities. These, dazzled with the success of America and France, and warmed with the theories of the day, conceived the romantick idea of shaking off all dependence upon England, converting the monarchy into a republick, and effecting a complete toleration in respect to religion; but neither the state of the country nor of the people was calculated for such a change. It was determined, however, to attempt it; and the executive, which had its ambassadour at Paris, and whose diplomatick agents were supposed to have some influence on the late negociations of Lisle, was at length resolved to try its strength with the established government, aided by all the wealth and all the power of Great Britain. So conscious were the members indeed of

* Theobald Wolfe Tone, a Protestant, educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and a barrister, practising in the courts of law.

† Lord Edward Fitzgerald, brother to the duke of Leinster; Mr. Arthur O'Connor, nephew of lord Longueville, descended from Roderic O'Connor, king of Connaught; Mr. Oliver Bond, a reputable manufacturer of Dublin; Mr. Emmet, a barrister of considerable eloquence; and Dr. M'Neven a physician, and a man of great talents, who acted for some time as the secretary-general to the executive,

their own power, and so much did they dread the influence of foreign domination, that they expressly stipulated with their ally on the continent, for a certain limited assistance only *. BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.

BUT, fortunately for England, their schemes were completely blasted, by the treachery of a subordinate agent, the nominal treasurer of a county and a colonel of the insurgents. In consequence of his information fourteen delegates and three members of the directory were arrested; a fourth soon after died of the wounds which he received in his own defence, and the whole plot was at length completely developed. New directors were indeed nominated, but a new discovery not only revealed their names and intentions, but consigned two of them to death †. Their connection with France.
Arrest of the delegates.
[March 22.]

IN the mean time the government had recourse to measures which subjected some of its members to censure; and the army itself appears to have acted, according to the manly confession of the commander in chief ‡, with an indefensible degree of severity. By a law lately passed, the viceroy was enabled to proclaim certain districts out of the king's peace; but lord Camden deemed it proper on his own authority, not only to put forage and provisions in requisition, but also to supersede the ordinary tribunals of justice, and issue orders for the trial of civil offences by means of courts martial.

THE remaining leaders, who had determined on a general insurrection, particularly in the province of Leinster, and not only fixed on a day for that purpose, but meditated an attack on the camp of Loughlinstown, the park of artillery at Chapel-izod, and even the castle of Dublin, at the same time, were thus an- Intended insurrection fixed for May 23.

* Report of the secret committee of the house of commons.

† Two brothers of the name of Sheares.

‡ General sir Ralph Abercromby actually declared in public orders, "that the very disgraceful frequency of courts-martial, and the many complaints of irregularities in the conduct of the troops in Ireland, had too unfortunately proved the army to be in a state of licentiousness, which must render it formidable to every one but the enemy."

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

icipated in their daring attempt, while the capital was subjected to military jurisdiction, and the most efficacious measures adopted for its preservation.

Abortive at-
tempt on
Naas.

[May 24.]

BUT although many of the chiefs had been secured, and those not as yet arrested were overwhelmed with dismay, a partial revolt actually took place, on the day subsequent to that fixed upon for a general insurrection, of which the stoppage of the mail-coaches was to be the signal. An assault was made by a half-armed rabble on the town and gaol of Naas; but as their scheme had been discovered, they were instantly repulsed by a body of the military*, about one hundred and forty killed on the spot, and three of the leaders executed. A more numerous party was defeated by general Dundas, near Kilcullen; and on the preceding day, a small detachment, consisting of between four and five hundred, which had ventured to advance as far as Rathfarnham, was dispersed by only thirty-five dragoons under lord Raden, many being put to death in their flight, but † two of their chiefs were reserved for publick execution.

THESE feeble and unconnected attempts were not countenanced by a general rising; for Ulster, in which province alone one hundred and fifty thousand United Irishmen are said to have been enrolled and mustered, in consequence of the unpromising state of affairs wisely declined the contest; and the progress of the rebellion, unfashioned even by the formality of a manifesto, had hitherto resembled the capricious freaks of a discontented mob, rather than the united efforts of a large portion of the nation.

BUT the agitators had succeeded in implanting certain prin-

* The Armagh militia, 4th dragoon guards, and Ancient British Fencibles.

† Ledwick and Keough.

ciples into the minds of the common people; and these appear to have struck their roots into a congenial soil; for although one attempt on Carlow and another on Kildare failed, while a still more formidable commotion at Tallagh-hill was suppressed, yet the inhabitants of the counties of Wicklow and Wexford, being taught to expect immediate assistance from France *, ran to arms, and experienced a transitory but delusive success.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

Insurrection
in the south.
[May 26.]

FATHER JOHN MURPHY, who had received the degree of doctor of divinity in Spain, and at this period officiated as priest in the barony of Gorey and parish of Kilcormick, appears to have been the first to recur to arms in this quarter. He collected his forces by lighting a fire on a hill, called Corrigrua, which was answered by a similar signal on an eminence contiguous to his own house at Boolavogue. After disarming the Protestants and burning their houses, a savage mode of warfare but too often perpetrated by both sides on their enemies, they repaired to the village of Oulart, near Kilmeckridge; and as their numbers had now increased to about fourteen thousand, armed chiefly with pikes, they began to acquire confidence.

In the mean time, part of the troops in Wexford, on hearing of the atrocities committed in their neighbourhood, determined to march against and dissipate the insurgents. Accordingly, a detachment of the North Cork, consisting of one hundred and nine picked men, under lieutenant-colonel Foote, with some of colonel Lehunte's yeoman cavalry, marched against the rebels, then posted on the side of Oulart-hill. The attack at first

Action at
Oulart.
[May 27.]

* So general was the disaffection in the latter county, which is considered among the most industrious in Ireland, that all the inhabitants rose in the course of a single night. Mr. Ogle, one of the members for Dublin, and an active supporter of what is termed the protestant ascendancy, was so well acquainted with their intentions, that, on hearing a sudden noise, while in bed, he immediately predicted that a general revolt had taken place, which being confirmed soon after, he and his family were obliged to seek protection in Duncannon fort.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

Attack on
Enniscorthy.
[May 28.]

The insur-
gents fortify
Vinegar-hill.

proved successful, and the apparent trepidation of the enemy encouraged the assailants to climb the eminence in pursuit of the fugitives; but on their approach they not only found the hedges lined with musketry, but their flanks turned: so complete indeed was the defeat, that the whole party was cut to pieces, the commanding officer, who was wounded by a pike in the breast and arms, a serjeant, and three privates, excepted.

ON the succeeding day, Dr. Murphy issued circular notices written in red ink *, commanding all persons capable of bearing arms to join him immediately, for the purpose of attacking Enniscorthy; and such was the reputation he had acquired by his late victory, that great numbers flocked to his standard. Having laid waste on Ballyorle-hill, and set fire to some houses in the neighbourhood, their leader immediately marshalled about six thousand of his followers, and they were soon after seen on the Newtown-barry road, formed into an immense column, which extended a mile in length; another body, posted on an adjoining eminence, advanced at the same time on the opposite side, and endeavoured to throw the troops into disorder by means of a stratagem †. They were gallantly and successfully opposed for a considerable time, by about three hundred and forty men who occupied the principal outlets; but as a number of disaffected persons was supposed to be in the place, and this small force was incompetent to a prolonged defence, it was determined to evacuate it. No sooner had this been effected, than it was taken possession of by the enemy, who formed a camp on Vinegar-hill early next morning, threw up entrenchments, erected batteries, and

* See "Memoirs of the different Rebellions in Ireland," by sir Richard Musgrave, bart, p. 343.

† They are said to have collected and driven all the cattle in the neighbourhood before them.

regulated all military affairs by means of a committee of twelve, four of which were priests *.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

THE peasantry now flocked thither in such numbers, that the main body soon consisted of ten thousand men. Sentinels, vedettes, picquet-guards, were posted around, and all the appearance of regular troops affected; but it was easy to perceive, that the majority were utterly unacquainted with the use of arms, while the motley appearance of the tents, consisting chiefly of quilts, blankets, and carpets, gave a grotesque and ridiculous appearance to the whole. Nor did they fail to imitate the army in other points of view; for having converted the ruins of a windmill into a gaol, they collected prisoners, and having tried them by the summary jurisdiction of a court-martial, several of the unhappy victims were occasionally shot or piked in the front of the rebel line. Several protestant women also, who fell into the hands of their scouts and foraging parties, were not only treated with barbarity, but subjected to violation. To the credit, however, of one of the leaders, called general Sutton, he made use of his authority to restrain such atrocious conduct †.

To inure their followers to military exploits, irruptions were made in various directions. One body of insurgents, under the direction of father Kearns, a priest, seized on the town of Borris, and burnt all the houses belonging to the yeomen; but the af-

* Fathers Murphy, Roche, Kearns, and Clinche. It appears that there were generally twenty priests in the camp.

† PROCLAMATION. "Whereas information has been received, that many outrages are committing through the country, on the wives and daughters of several people: this is therefore to desire and command all officers to use every exertion to apprehend and bring into Vinegar-hill camp each and every person who shall be found guilty of such offences, that they may be dealt with accordingly.

"Given under my hand at Vinegar-hill camp,
this 17th day of June, 1798, the first year of liberty.

"PATRICK SUTTON, commander in chief."

BOOK II. failants were repulsed in an attack on the mansion-house, notwithstanding they had provided themselves with a howitzer.

CHAP. XII.

1798.

Proceedings
of the rebels.

They surprise
one detach-
ment,
[May 29.]

About this time also they formed a camp on the hill of Forth, commonly called the Three-Rock Mountain, and on this the detachment marched in procession from Enniscorthy, headed by father John Murphy, with a large crucifix in his arms. In the course of a few days, they were fortunate enough to surprise part of the Meath regiment, and a detachment of the royal artillery with two howitzers; while major-general Fawcett, who had marched with eighty of the thirteenth regiment and a small number of militia for the purpose of supporting those troops, on hearing of their defeat were reluctantly obliged to return to Duncannon fort.

ON the same day, lieutenant-colonel Maxwell, on being informed of these events, advanced against the enemy with two hundred of the Donegal regiment, and about one hundred and fifty yeoman cavalry; but he soon found himself and party annoyed by means of a heavy fire from behind rocks, hedges, and houses. The howitzers also, which had been taken in the morning, were brought into action, and some of the matrosses, who had been saved expressly for that purpose, forced, by the terreur of the pike, to point them at their fellow-soldiers. They at the same time drove a number of horses along the road, for the purpose of embarrassing the troops; and this stratagem, which failed on another occasion, proved successful here; for the cavalry, being pent up in a defile and unable to act, wheeled round from the galling fire, and retired *. On perceiving this, the insurgents rushed down from the mountain on purpose to cut off the retreat of the infantry, which they would have effected, had it not been for the resolute conduct of the Donegal

and defeat
another.

* "Memoirs of the different Rebellions in Ireland," by sir R. Musgrave, bart. p. 285.

regiment, which repulsed them by means of a few well-directed volleys of musquetry, and then fell back on Wexford.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

THAT town, seated at the mouth of the Slaney, at no great distance from the camp at Vinegar-hill, and only three miles from their position on the Forth mountain, became the next object against which the insurgents determined to direct their operations. The successful result of the late skirmishes, the acquisition of two pieces of artillery, together with the possession of a large quantity of arms and ammunition, tended to increase their audacity and their numbers: while the spirit of fanaticism was kept alive among the ignorant multitude by means of masses and ghostly exhortations, the faith of some of them is reported to have been raised to such a ridiculous excess, as actually to believe that the balls of the hereticks could make no impression upon a true believer.

WHILE they were meditating an assault on Wexford, lieutenant-colonel Maxwell determined to evacuate the place, and a deputation from such of the inhabitants as chose to remain arrived at the Three-Rock Mountain, where the rebels had increased to ten thousand, on purpose to announce that a white flag, in token of submission, had been hoisted on the town-house.

Evacuation
of Wexford.
[May 30.]

A COLUMN was accordingly put in motion under general Roche, lately a serjeant in the yeomen cavalry; and Mr. Keugh, who had risen from the humble station of a private to the rank of captain-lieutenant in the sixty-fifth regiment, during the American war, was nominated governor by acclamation. On entering the place, the insurgents immediately liberated all the prisoners confined in the gaol, and soon after nominated one of them, Mr. Beauchamp Bagenal Harvey, a protestant gentleman of considerable fortune, commander in chief* of the United army of the county of Wexford.

* At a meeting of the commanders of the United army, held at Carrickbyrne-camp, on the 1st of June, 1798, it was unanimously agreed that Beauchamp Bagenal Harvey should

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

Daring projects of the
insurgents.

FLUSHED with a series of uninterrupted success, they now marshalled their forces, and determined on achieving still greater enterprises. For this purpose they formed their army into three divisions: one, under the command of a protestant chief *, to whom was assigned the reverend father Philip Roche, of Poulparry, in the parish of Killan, as a coadjutor, received orders to encamp on Carrickbyrne-hill, for the purpose of attacking the town of New Ross; a second, under captains Doyle and Redmond, was to proceed from Vinegar-hill, and seize on Newtown-barry, situate in a defile surrounded by high and steep mountains, which would not only give them the command of the Slaney, but open a communication with their associates in the counties of Carlow and Kildare; the third, led by a person denominated general Perry, accompanied by father Michael Murphy, of Ballycanoe, and father John Murphy, of Boolavogue, was destined to attack Gorey: and such was their confidence, that, after seizing on those places, it was determined to advance with this victorious column against the capital, where their partisans were numerous, intelligent, and indefatigable.

BUT, after the capture of Wexford, they were fated to experience a number of signal defeats; and as their operations were equally deficient in method and concert, and they had hitherto proved successful from numbers and accident alone, so they

be appointed and elected commander in chief of the United army of the county of Wexford from and after the first day of June, 1798.

“ Signed, by order of the commanding officers of the camp.

“ NICHOLAS GRAY, secretary.”

“ IT was likewise agreed that Edward Roche should, from and after the first day of June instant, be elected, and is hereby elected, a general officer of the United army of the county of Wexford.

“ Signed, by the above authority.

“ N. GRAY.”

* Mr. Harvey.

were of course dissipated on the first appearance of an effective opposition.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

1798.

[June 1.]

AFTER obtaining possession of Newtown-barry, the assailants were driven out with great slaughter, by a small body of yeomen. They were also foiled, about the same time, in an attack upon Gorey; but a large body, posted on Ballymore-hill, succeeded in defeating colonel Walpole, who, despising such dastardly adversaries, advanced to the attack without the usual military precautions, and fell into an ambuscade at Tubberneering. After having lost their commander, who, by being dressed in full uniform, and mounted on a tall grey horse, became a conspicuous object for the enemy's marksmen, the troops, who were raw and unexperienced, at length retreated in confusion. Two six-pounders and a howitzer, seized upon this occasion, being turned against them, the route would have been complete, but for the good conduct of colonel Cope, of the Antrim militia. This officer rallied and formed his remaining forces on the road so as to impede the progress of the rebels, who now charged in their turn, and at length entered Gorey in pursuit of the fugitives. Arklow also was evacuated; and it was with some difficulty that general Loftus, who had advanced to support colonel Walpole, found means to escape with his feeble detachment across Slievebuoy mountain.

IN the mean time, an immense number of insurgents, posted on Carrickbyrne-hill, within six miles of Ross, determined on the capture of that place, which, by its commanding situation, was calculated to increase their power and influence. They accordingly approached it, and as an opportunity had not yet occurred to divide them into companies and regiments, they were formed under the more familiar denominations of parishes and baronies. During their march, they halted for some time at a chapel, where mass was said at the head of each column by their priests, who also sprinkled an abundance of

BOOK II. holy water. They then repaired to Corbet-hill, an eminence
 CHAP. XII. about a mile and a half from Ross, and formed on its summit
 1798. with some appearance of regularity.

BUT the capture of this town was an object of considerable difficulty, as the garrison consisted of twelve hundred effective men, besides one hundred and fifty yeomen, commanded by major-general Johnson. The troops, who had been for some time prepared for the attack, were also judiciously stationed; the infantry and artillery having been posted in a line on the east and south sides of the town, with the cavalry on the quay, and the volunteers at the bridge.

Attack on
 Ross.
 [June 5.]

ABOUT five o'clock in the morning, thirty thousand insurgents advanced against the town in an irregular manner, uttering hideous yells; about one-fourth was armed with muskets, and the remainder with pikes: they were provided with four small field-pieces and a few swivels, while their fanaticism was aroused and their valour excited by priests, clad in vestments and carrying crucifixes, who moved slowly through the ranks, and administered divine consolation.

ONE of the crowd, waving a white handkerchief in his hand, preceded the rest; on being shot by the sentinels, it was discovered that he had brought a letter from Mr. Harvey, the newly-elected general, dated at the camp of Corbet-hill, summoning the commanding officer to deliver up the place to the forces assembled against it. "Flushed with victories," says he, "the Wexford forces, innumerable and irresistible, will not be controlled, if they meet with opposition: to prevent, therefore, the total ruin of all property in the town, I urge you to a speedy surrender, which you will be forced to in a few hours with loss and bloodshed, as you are surrounded on all sides."

HAVING marched up to the place with great resolution, they drove in the advanced guard, took possession of the alarm posts, and made use of one of the pieces of artillery which they had

taken at the Three Rocks, by means of a matrofs, who was not only tied to it to prevent him from running away, but excited to the performance of his duty by one of the revoltors, who on perceiving the elevation to be too great, is reported to have drawn a pistol from his belt and shot him on the spot. The first onset was furious, but they were repulsed at the Three-Bullet-gate, and charged by a detachment of the fifth dragoons; they however rallied soon after, and seized on a piece of artillery, which they immediately turned against the troops. After this they entered the town, and notwithstanding cannon were planted at the cross lanes, so as to sweep the streets as they advanced *, yet such was the weight and impetuosity of the column formed by the assailants, that the main body of the garrison, overpowered by numbers, and intimidated also perhaps by the late successes of the rebels at Enniscorthy, the Three Rocks, Wexford, and Tubberneering, fled over the bridge with great precipitation to the Kilkenny side of the river.

FORTUNATELY, however, the place was soon after recaptured by the gallantry of the commanding officer, who had served during the war on the Transatlantic continent. Indignant at beholding the success of the revoltors and the sudden panick of his own troops, general Johnson rode up to the fugitives and demanded if they meant to forsake their leader and their countryman? Being received with three cheers, he placed himself at their head, advanced toward the Three-Bullet-gate, where a post was still maintained by the English, and recurring to one of the least culpable stratagems of war, he confidently assured the soldiers stationed there that he had brought a reinforcement from Waterford. Having thus reanimated them by the joyful intel-

* It has been confidently asserted that a barber among the insurgents, either unacquainted with the nature of artillery, or rendered insensible to fear by intoxication, crammed his hat and wig into a cannon, and cried out to his companions, "Come on, boys, her mouth is stopped." The gunner, by the application of his match, soon convinced him of his error.

BOOK II. intelligence, he advanced against and dissipated a column of the
 CHAP. XII. enemy ; and that nothing might be wanting to secure the fortune
 1798. of the day, he contrived to turn their rear, at the same time
 manning the trenches on the outside so as to prevent the arrival
 of a reinforcement *.

THE assailants, who had not improved their first advantage, but consumed that time in drunkenness and devastation which they ought to have employed in securing their victory, were now dispersed and overcome ; and as raw troops can never be rallied, they retreated with the utmost speed, first to Corbet and then to Carrickbyrne hills, leaving two thousand six hundred dead behind them. Nor was this signal success obtained by their adversaries without bloodshed, for lord Mountjoy, colonel of the Dublin militia, fell in the first onset, one ensign, four serjeants, and eighty-four men, were killed, and one captain and fifty-seven men wounded.

Cruelties during the insurrection.

ON the very day that this engagement took place, some of the insurgents hearing of the success of the king's troops, perpetrated a most shocking massacre on several prisoners whom they had confined at Scullabogue ; an endeavour has been made to throw the whole of the odium of this transaction on one of the priests, but certain it is, that a layman of the name of Murphy, who commanded there, refused to sanction the atrocity, and turned away with horror from the disgusting scene, which he was unable to prevent ; he however had still influence sufficient to rescue a woman from death by observing, "that such a horrid deed would kindle a blush on the cheeks of the Virgin Mary ;" nor ought it to be omitted here, that the bodies of the unhappy sufferers were buried by a subscription on the part of the principal leaders.

* Memoirs of the different Rebellions in Ireland, by Sir R. Musgrave, p. 4, 11.

THE ill success of the attack on Rofs put a period to the short-lived power of the general in chief, who was immediately deposed from his military command, and appointed to a civil employment, having been nominated president of the council of Wexford: but this gentleman, whose feelings and education wholly disqualified him from taking any share in the excesses that had recently taken place, was by this time ashamed of the misconduct of a peasantry fanaticised to madness, and familiar with every species of crime. The lay commanders, after this period, no longer appear to have enjoyed the confidence of the multitude, for we now find father Roche presiding in the camp on Lacken-hill, and calling on the inhabitants of the adjacent parishes to repair to his standard, by requisitions addressed to the Catholick clergy. Father Michael Murphy at the same time acted in the capacity of general at Gorey; and as his troops had hitherto been successful, and were still flushed with their recent victory at Tubberneering, he meditated a great and important attempt. Undismayed by the late signal defeat at Rofs, he determined on marching against Arklow, although at this time defended by a strong garrison; after the capture of which he is said to have intended to advance against the capital itself, wisely judging that the possession of Dublin would in some measure decide the fate of the whole kingdom. Nor ought it to be forgotten, that the metropolis was at this period in a state of consternation, for the vice-queen* and many ladies of distinction had fled to England, and the disaffected there were both resolute and numerous.

ALTHOUGH general Needham now occupied Arklow with about one thousand five hundred troops, consisting of dragoons, militia, fencibles, and yeomanry, the insurgents advanced boldly against it. They however, did not commence their march

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.

The insurgents depose their general.

Plans of a new chief.

* Lady Camden.

BOOK II. until the morning was pretty far advanced ; and it was four
 CHAP. XII. o'clock in the afternoon before they were perceived, formed in
 1798. two immense columns, so as to attack the town in the upper and
 Attack on lower extremities at the same time. In addition to their num-
 Arklow. bers, which have been estimated at about twenty thousand, they
 were supported by two six-pounders, formerly taken from the
 regulars, neither injudiciously posted nor ill served, and preceded
 by an advanced guard, composed of horse and foot. All their
 motions were evidently intended to out-flank and overpower
 the garrison, who were formed behind a barricado, strengthened
 with artillery.

THE attack, which continued for upwards of two hours,
 was as usual fierce ; but the steady countenance and incessant fire
 of the troops, together with the destruction occasioned by the
 cannon, rendered all their efforts abortive, and they were never
 able to penetrate into the place. One body was soon defeated
 and charged by the cavalry under colonel sir W. W. Wynne,
 who appears to have given no quarter ; but the other, which
 had advanced on the side of the charter-school, and was led by
 father Michael Murphy, the priest of Ballycanew, made a num-
 ber of successive but abortive attacks on a barricade, whence
 they were driven by incessant volleys of musquetry and grape.
 At length this ecclesiastick, after haranguing his followers, ad-
 vanced with a standard on which a cross had been emblazoned,
 but he was soon after killed by a cannon-shot ; on this his
 troops instantly dispersed, and retreated about eight o'clock at
 night towards Coolgreney in a disorderly manner. They found
 means however to occupy a formidable station at Limerick-hill,
 which they evacuated on the approach of the generals Dundas
 and Loftus.

Skirmishes at
 Vinegar-hill.

BUT, notwithstanding these reiterated miscarriages, a numerous
 body to the amount of twenty thousand, posted on the heights
 on the banks of the Slaney, called Vinegar-hill, still assumed the
 appearance of an army, and continued to sustain a drooping

cause; luckily this important station was not fortified by heavy artillery, nor strengthened by redoubts on the flanks, nor defended by skill. Against these general Lake, after collecting various detachments, determined to march, and he was fortunate enough to be joined by the Loyal Cheshire, who landed from England two days previously to the battle. The mode of attack adopted upon this occasion, was well calculated to terrify new levies, always diffident of themselves, and afraid of being surrounded. The troops being divided into four distinct columns, advanced against the insurgents under the generals Dundas, Eustace, Duff, and Loftus. A fifth, under general Johnson, having carried the town of Enniscorthy, situated at the base of the hill, the heights were scaled in different directions, so as to menace the front and flanks at the same time. But, notwithstanding these formidable preparations, the revolted were enabled from the natural strength of their position to defend the lines during an hour and a half, and it was not until they were outflanked and nearly surrounded, that they at length gave way, leaving behind them thirteen light field-pieces: as civil are always more bloody than foreign wars, the slaughter was immense, for no quarter seems to have been given upon this occasion, as those who escaped the musquet when overtaken perished by the merciless bayonet, while so insignificant was the loss on the part of the king's troops, that not above one hundred were either killed or wounded.

THE only person of any note who fell on the other side upon this occasion was father Clinch, a priest of Enniscorthy, who was singled out on account of his large white horse, huge scymetar, and broad cross-belts; and the action itself was less bloody than could have been well supposed, as the troops under general Needham were unable to reach the position assigned them, and general Lake could not be prevailed upon to defer the combat until the succeeding day. In consequence of these events an immense

BOOK II. column retreated by the east side of the Slaney; part entered Wexford, where many horrid murders were committed on
 CHAP. XII. the bridge; while another and more numerous detachment,
 1798. headed by two priests of the name of Murphy and a third called Roche, reached the Three Rocks, and having held a council of war there, marched across the mountains to the county of Kilkenny.

HOWEVER, the battle, or rather skirmish, of Vinegar-hill, not only occasioned the dispersion of those who survived the pursuit, but proved fatal to their cause.

The insurgents evacuated Wexford.
 [June 22.]

AN ineffectual attempt was immediately made by the pretended governor of Wexford to obtain a capitulation; yet, as the offer of pardon to the garrison was accompanied with a stipulation that the chiefs should be delivered up, the insurgents, preferring the chance of death to the baseness of treachery, evacuated the town, which was immediately occupied by major-general Moore, to the no small joy of the remaining inhabitants.

IN the mean time, the body of rebels which had retreated from Vinegar-hill and penetrated into the county of Kilkenny by the Scullagh Gap, burned the village of Kil Edmond, and proceeded to Goresbridge, under the command of father John Murphy, of Ballavogue. Having advanced in column, they were opposed by lieutenant Dixon, who was posted there with a party chiefly composed of dragoons; but he was obliged to retreat, as they had brought a swivel and several pieces of cannon to bear on the post, which he in vain endeavoured to maintain against such a multitude of assailants. But their success was of short duration, for they were pursued by general Dunn and sir Charles Asgill, and having made a stand at Kilkenny-hill, experienced a complete defeat. Murphy, the commander in chief, who fled from the field of battle, was taken soon after, and being conducted to the head-quarters of general sir James Duff, at Tullow, was hanged the same day. After this the body of that sanguinary priest was burnt, and his head, with

Execution of
 father Murphy.

indiscreet zeal, placed on the market-house—a savage and horrid custom, tending little to intimidate, but admirably calculated to render a disaffected people more savage and ferocious, by making them familiar with barbarity, and accustoming them to the violation of the rights of sepulture. BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.
[July 4.]

A BODY of insurgents, who assembled soon after at Whiteheaps, was dispersed by general Needham, assisted by general Duff and the marquis of Huntley, the last of whom acquired great credit during his residence in Ireland, by uniting humanity with courage, and compassionating the failings of a deluded multitude at the same time that he rendered their fury ineffectual.

THE spirit of rebellion in the south, which assumed all the appearance of a war of religion, was now completely subdued; and in the north it never exhibited a very formidable shape, for the disaffected Protestants in that quarter, shocked at the enormities perpetrated, the intolerance displayed, and the pretended miracles wrought by two Popish priests*, determined to resist the seduction. They indeed found means to keep possession of Antrim for a few days; however, on being attacked with cannon and musquetry, they were driven out of that place, but not until lord O'Neil, who commanded a regiment of Irish militia, had fallen. They were also repulsed in an ill-concerted attack on Carrickfergus; at Ballynahinch, where they had determined to make a stand under Munroe, although they could not muster more than six thousand men, they received a total overthrow, and the insurrection was completely quelled: notwithstanding, a few of the stragglers assembled in some force, first at Ardee and then at Garrets Town. Insurrection
at Antrim.

IN the mean time courts martial were held on all the leaders. Mr. B. Harvey, whose influence had been superseded after the battle

* Roche and Murphy.

BOOK II. of Ross, by that of father Murphy, the priest, and who had
CHAP. XII. seized the first opportunity of abandoning men inflamed into

1798.

Execution of
Mr. Harvey.

habitual cruelty by those who ought to have preached the language of Christian charity, was surprised in a cave on one of the rocks that form the harbour of Wexford, and hanged on the bridge of that town. Although this sentence was enforced by a court of a very equivocal kind, the jurisdiction of which is not recognised by the law, such was the relentless spirit of the times, that his heirs were bereaved of his large property; and as this could not be done in the usual course of justice, a *post-facto* act was obtained for that purpose.

It is greatly to be lamented that a trial by jury was denied to such as were supposed to have dipped their hands in blood or forfeited their lives by rebellion; as it would surely have been at once more dignified and more legitimate, to have convicted the offenders according to the usual mode, and not have imitated the example of the French during the Vendéan war, by the conversion of military tribunals into courts that were to decide on the lives of men, some of whom had not even been accused of appearing in arms. But posterity will learn with horror, that torture was in some instances resorted to by individuals on purpose to extort confessions of guilt; and what is still more shocking, that this barbarous and inhuman custom was not only permitted, but is said to have been palliated by men in high authority.

Conciliatory
message from
lord Corn-
wallis.
[July 17.]

LUCKILY for the happiness of Ireland and the honour of Great Britain, a more generous policy soon after prevailed, for lord Cornwallis, although bred to arms from his youth, yet detesting schemes of vengeance and proscription, after making some public examples, put an end to the scene of blood. In the course of a few days subsequently to his arrival, he informed the House of Commons by a message, of "his Majesty's orders to acquaint them, that he had signified his gracious intention of granting a general pardon for all offences committed previously to a certain

time, upon such conditions and with such exceptions as might be compatible with the publick safety;" and it was added "that these offers of mercy were not to preclude measures of vigour against the obstinate."

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.

HIS lordship accordingly, while he held out the immediate prospect of pardon and forgiveness to the ignorant rabble, was determined to bring several of the principal chiefs to trial; but he did not recur to the invidious mode of impanelling military men, unacquainted with the rules of evidence and the forms of justice, who, after bravely overcoming the enemy with their swords, were afterwards to supersede the laws by sitting in judgment upon them and their followers: on the contrary, he issued orders for a special commission, and the culprits were raigned, convicted, and condemned, by competent tribunals, with a solemnity suitable to the occasion.

A FEW suffered; and as the insurrection was now completely crushed, and publick justice fully vindicated, both mercy and policy called aloud for pardon and oblivion.

BUT although the government had quelled the insurrection, it was still unacquainted with the ultimate views of the conspirators, the full extent of their plan, the exact form of their organisation, and, above all, with the nature of their connection with France: it was deemed advisable, therefore, to obtain ample information on these subjects. Accordingly, Mr. Bond, a member of the directory, was offered his life, lately forfeited by a verdict of his peers, on this express condition; as he was deterred for some time, by a consideration for the safety of his colleagues *, the same promise was extended to all under con-

Pardon of
several of the
chiefs.

* Messrs. O'Connors, Neilson, and M'Nevin. Mr. Bond died previously to his removal; and the former gentlemen, instead of being sent to a neutral country, were afterwards confined with some others at Fort George, in Scotland, whence they were liberated soon after the peace.

BOOK II. finement ; and these having acquitted themselves to the entire
 CHAP. XII. satisfaction of the administration, they were to be permitted to

1798.

exile themselves to any country not then at war with Great Britain. After this, an act of general amnesty was passed, with the exception of a few men of some note, who had taken refuge on the continent.

By the able conduct and dignified moderation of the new lord-lieutenant, the deluded peasantry returned to their cottages, and many of the chiefs who had escaped detection became peaceable, if not loyal, subjects. Had a system of obdurate severity been pursued, Ireland would perhaps have resembled Poitou, and the scenes about to be depicted might have terminated fatally for the interests of the empire.

The French
land in Ire-
land,
[August 22.]

THE French directory, who had hitherto contemplated the progress of the civil war in seeming tranquillity, now seemed eager to revive it, by transmitting a force, which would have been formidable previously to the action at Vinegar-hill, but now proved insignificant and contemptible. Accordingly, at a period when the arts of peace began once more to be cultivated, a body of men, amounting to about nine hundred, was landed from three frigates, at Killala Bay, in the county of Mayo, within one hundred and twenty miles of Dublin ; and general Humbert, an officer who had distinguished himself under Hoche, during the Vendéan war, immediately took up his head-quarters at the bishop's palace. But although the alluring symbol of a green flag was erected, accompanied by the emblem of a harp, and encircled with the motto of " Erin Go Bragh *," yet but a few of the peasantry could be prevailed upon to join him ; of these, none professed the protestant religion,

* Ireland for ever.

and no individuals of note, of any persuasion*, two or three only excepted, countenanced the invaders.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.

AFTER leaving a small garrison under colonel Charost behind him, to keep up the communication and receive supplies, general Humbert clothed and armed all those who had repaired to his standard, and immediately marched towards Castlebar. In the mean time, being still in hopes of a more powerful support, he prepared a proclamation, in which he entrusted the government of the province to a council consisting of twelve members, and gave orders for the raising of twelve regiments. He also enjoined "every individual from sixteen to forty, in the name of the Irish republick, to repair immediately to the French camp," on purpose "to march in a mass against the common enemy of the government of Ireland, the English, whose destruction alone," it was added, "can secure the happiness and independence of ancient Hibernia†."

1798.
and march to
Castlebar.
[August 26.]

IN the mean time major-general Hutchinson anticipated the French, having by a sudden evolution obtained possession of the chief town in the county of Connaught; but on the other hand, the latter completely deceived their adversaries, on their arrival at Ballina, by advancing through Barnahgecby instead of Foxford, and thus experiencing no obstacle whatsoever in the route to Castlebar.

ALTHOUGH he relied chiefly for success on his own troops, yet being desirous to magnify his little army by the appearance of numbers, Humbert had dressed up a number of the natives in

* One gentleman, heir to a considerable fortune, born in Spain, and educated at Liege, is said to have been prevailed upon to act as president of the council of Connaught.

† This paper, which happened to be discovered among the archives of the provisional government, was never published, as it soon became evident that the mild policy of lord Cornwallis was far better calculated to subvert the spirit of resistance than a system of torture and conflagration.

BOOK II. uniforms, and afterwards contrived to post his new levies on
 CHAP. XII. the flanks in such a manner as to protect his column from the
 1798. fire of the enemy.

Action at
 Castlebar.

[August 27.]

THE field of battle, to which he was now in full march, consisted of a hill, at the north-west extremity of the town, where the English forces were drawn up in two lines*, which crowned the summits; a small reserve was stationed in the rear, two cur- ricle and some battalion guns were posted in front, and commanded a rising ground, over which the invaders must necessarily pass: the exact effective strength has never been ascertained, but it appears to have exceeded fifteen hundred men, and it must be allowed that the troops were not injudiciously posted.

ABOUT eight o'clock in the morning, the French with their allies were seen advancing in column, and some of the peasantry, who accompanied them, made an ineffectual attempt to divert the fire of the artillery, which was well served, by driving some cattle before them. On this Humbert, after reconnoitring, halted under cover of a rising ground, and pushed forward a body of his best marksmen, who advanced rapidly, and occupied some hedges in front, whence they extended themselves, with a view of annoying and out-flanking the adversary.

THE fire of the opposite lines, instead of being reserved, was expended before it could be serviceable, a mistake of which the

* According to sir R. Musgrave's Memoirs, p. 593, the following disposition took place: the first line consisted of the Kilkenny militia, the skeleton of the sixth regiment of foot, and a subaltern's detachment of the Prince of Wales's fencibles. The Frazer fencibles, with a small corps of Galway yeomen infantry, formed a second line; the four companies of the Longford were drawn up in a valley in the rear, and a little in the left of the main body of the Kilkenny. The cavalry, consisting of the first fencibles, and a part of the sixth dragoon guards, were stationed in the rear of the first line, some piquets excepted, and some mounted yeomen, who were posted in different quarters. In addition to the artillery mentioned above, which was under the direction of captain Shortall, two more curricule guns were posted in the centre of the town, under lieutenant Blundel, of the artillery.

enemy immediately took advantage ; for the main body having rushed forward, and the sharp shooters evincing a design to penetrate into the rear, the detachment posted for the purpose of supporting the guns retired, and they were immediately abandoned. The earls of Ormond, Longford, and Granard, endeavoured to rally their men, and they so far succeeded as to impede for some time the progress of the assailants ; but they were pursued with alacrity, and the royal Irish artillery, who had gallantly defended the bridge by means of a single gun, were at length charged by the horse and nearly cut off.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.

THE loss sustained upon this occasion has been vaguely estimated at six hundred men and eight pieces of cannon ; it is certain, however, that it was considerable, and the suspicion of disaffection among part of the troops rendered the calamity still greater.

CASTLEBAR, a place of some importance on account of its situation, now became the head-quarters of the invaders, and a number of deserters from the Irish militia regiments, chiefly actuated by the hopes of booty, joined the invaders ; but to the honour of the French commander, he acquired the odium of many of his new allies, by his scrupulous regard to the lives and property of individuals.

GENERAL HUMBERT being determined to take advantage of the consternation occasioned by his victory, and hoping also to be able to obtain succours and assistance in proportion as his troops advanced into the heart of the country, he moved with his whole force through Swineford and Tubbercurry, towards Tuam, as if with intention to reach the capital, now only eighty miles distant. But his career did not extend beyond that town ; for lord Cornwallis, with great propriety, determined to take the field in person, and having collected a formidable body of troops, marched against the invaders. On this, the French commander, knowing that his force must cease to be formidable, the moment

Humbert
marches to
Tuam.

BOOK II. that it ceased to act offensively, generously determined on the pre-
 CHAP. XII. servation of such of the insurgents as had joined him, although
 1798. their conduct had in no instance entitled them to his esteem, and
 in more than one case not even to his protection ; he, however,
 made a retrograde but circuitous march, partly on purpose to
 enable them to escape, and partly with the hope of receiving
 reinforcements from France.

IN the mean time, the army under the lord lieutenant advanced
 with hasty steps, on purpose to cut off the progress of the in-
 vaders, who in the course of seventeen days had penetrated a
 considerable way into the kingdom, fought and gained a battle,
 and appeared to be in possession of the whole of Connaught.
 At length, a column of troops under lieutenant-colonel Craw-
 ford, burning with impatience to wipe off the late disgrace,
 came up with the rear of the retiring foe at Ballinamuck ;
 and after a short but sharp contest, the French, who, to
 the astonishment of their conquerors, amounted to no more
 than eight hundred and forty-four men, surrendered them-
 selves prisoners of war *. The loss of the British was con-

Surrender of
 the French.
 [Sept. 8.]

* “ Return of the killed, wounded, and missing, of the king’s forces, at the battle of
 Ballinamuck, Sep. 8, 1798.

“ Officers, none killed ; privates, killed three, wounded twelve, missing three ; horses,
 killed eleven, wounded one, missing one.

“ Ordnance, arms, and ammunition, taken.—Three light French four-pounders ; five
 ditto ammunition-waggons, nearly full of made-up ammunition ; one ditto tumbril ; seven
 hundred stand of arms, with belts and pouches ; with a great number of pikes.

“ Officer wounded.—Lieut. Stephens, of the Carabineers.”

“ Return of the French army taken prisoners at the battle of Ballinamuck, Sept. 8,
 1798..

“ General and other officers, ninety-six ; non-commissioned officers and soldiers, seven
 hundred and forty-six ; horses, about one hundred. N. B. ninety-six rebels taken—three
 of them called general officers, by the names of Roach, Blake, and Teeling. The enemy
 in their retreat were compelled to abandon nine pieces of cannon, which they had taken in
 the former actions with his majesty’s forces.”

“ Names

temptible ; but a great slaughter took place among such of the BOOK II. insurgents as, trusting to their good fortune, had not disbanded ; CHAP. XII. for a considerable number of these perished in their flight, about 1798. one hundred only having been taken prisoners, among whom were three of their chiefs *.

SCARCELY had a month elapsed, when a small squadron carrying a reinforcement to the French troops was descried, attacked, and discomfited, by sir John Borlase Warren, and the whole captured, two frigates only excepted. Among the prisoners seized upon this occasion was Theobald Wolfe Tone, with whom had originated the plan of the society of United Irishmen, and the idea of an Irish republick, with the assistance of, but totally independent of, France. After acting in the character of a plenipotentiary to, he was now returning with a commission as a lieutenant-general in the service of the directory, on purpose to support with his sword the principles he had so earnestly inculcated by his pen ; and as he knew that his life was forfeited by the laws of his country, he found means to put a period to it while in prison, and thus prevent the ignominy of a publick execution.

Capture of
Mr. Tone.

AFTER this, a few parties still lurked amidst the fastnesses and traversed the mountains, skirmishing with the troops, and carrying on a predatory warfare. An obscure but bold

“ Names of the principal officers of the French forces taken at the battle of Ballinamuck, Sept. 8, 1798.

“ Humbert, général en chief ; Sarazin, général de division ; Fontaine, général de brigade ; Laferure, chef de brigade, attaché à l'état major ; Dufour, ditto ; Aulty, chef de bataillon ; Demanche, ditto ; Touffaint, ditto ; Babin, ditto ; Sibernon, ditto ; Menou, commissaire ordonnateur ; Brillier, commissaire de guerre ; Thibault, payeur ; Puron, aide-camp ; Framair, ditto ; Moreau, capitaine waguemestre general ; Ardouin, chef de brigade ; Serve, chef de bataillon ; Hais, ditto, Mauchaud, ditto ; Brand and Massonet, officiers de sainte.

“ Recapitulation—sous-officers, ninety-six ; grenadiers, eight ; fusiliers, four hundred and forty ; carbineers, thirty-three ; chasseurs, sixty ; cannoniers, forty-one :—total, officers, ninety-six ;—eight hundred and forty-four. P. ARDOVIN.”

* Teeling, Blake, and Roach.

BOOK II. and intrepid chief, of the name of Holt, contrived for a long
 CHAP. XII. time to elude the vigilance and baffle all the arts of his pur-
 1798. suers: such at last was his celebrity, that he seemed to resemble one of the Vendéan leaders, and had Connaught presented the same resources as the woods and marshes of Brittany and Anjou, he appeared calculated to exhibit all the stratagems displayed by a Stofflet or a Charette. This man at length became of such consequence as to obtain terms from government, and his life was preserved on condition of leaving the kingdom.

THUS, after a bloody and disgusting scene of more than three months' duration, ended the insurrection in Ireland, which, in addition to the loss of upwards of one million of property *, as well as the lives of a multitude of the inhabitants, threw the whole of that kingdom into indescribable confusion; and, had but the French directory exhibited the same degree of ability as the prime movers of the conspiracy, might have ended in a measure which can never be sufficiently deprecated, not only as tending to the alienation of a large portion of the strength of the empire, but as an event intimately connected with its prosperity and independence.

Reflections.

IT is painful to look back on a contest which had its foundation in civil disabilities, arising out of the religious opinions of the majority of a nation; for in these assuredly originated the influence, and also the success, of those theorists, who, smitten with the love of new systems, wished to establish a commonwealth in Ireland. But they had woefully mistaken the state of society among the lower classes of their countrymen, who, actuated solely by religious bigotry, would not only have proclaimed their own the dominant and exclusive faith, but, preferring a

* The estimate of the losses on the part of the loyalists alone, amounted to twenty-three thousand five hundred and seventeen pounds six shillings and four pence, according to the account delivered in to the commissioners appointed by act of parliament.

father Murphy and a father Roche to a Fitzgerald and an O'Connor, would have founded a barbarous theocracy, in which confessors alone would have been permitted to rule.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XII.
1798.

It is also worthy of remark, that the late civil war in Ireland was not only produced by the denial of Catholick emancipation, but that the agitation of this question is supposed to have afterwards occasioned a schism in the British cabinet, in consequence of which the very ministers who had preferred the certainty of national commotions to a liberal system of polity, afterwards resigned their stations, because they themselves could not then obtain that boon which they had before denied, both to the prayers and the threats of a large portion of the nation.

C H A P. XIII.

Situation of Great Britain—Unfortunate Expedition to Ostend—Capture of Minorca—Evacuation of St. Domingo—Naval Campaign of 1798.

BOOK II. NOTWITHSTANDING Great Britain, by the treaty of
CHAP. XIII. Campo Formio, was deprived of the assistance of the emperour
1798. of Germany, and menaced with an invasion from France, yet

Flourishing
state of
England.

her commerce experienced an unexampled degree of prosperity, and the power, wealth, and importance, of this country, were never more conspicuous than in the course of the present year. By the victory at Aboukir the navy of a rival nation might be considered as annihilated, while a host of enemies was about to exhaust her finances, and occupy the attention of her armies, in consequence of that splendid event. An insurrection in the sister kingdom had also been overcome; the troops sent by the directory thither were taken prisoners, and a new armament with fresh succours intercepted and captured.

AT no period of their history did the natives of the British isles ever exhibit a greater degree of courage and constancy than during the present. Many battalions of militia made a tender of their services in Ireland; twelve regiments were actually sent thither, and two noblemen of high rank * not only accompanied them, but acted in the capacity of colonels. Notwithstanding the increased burden of taxation, and the peculiar pressure of the triple

* The marquisses of Hertford and Buckingham.

affluence, all ranks and classes of men displayed a laudable degree of vigour and patriotism: even those who doubted the justice and denied the policy of the war, were indignant at the idea of foreign domination; and an armed and united people, although not unconscious of the gigantic power, mocked the idle threats and empty boastings, of their enemies.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XIII.
1798.

THE offensive operations of Great Britain in the course of this year were chequered with a variety of good and bad fortune. During the spring an expedition was fitted out against maritime Flanders; for as no hope was now entertained of being able to restore that country to the emperor, the ministry thought proper to render it as little serviceable as possible to the enemy. An armament accordingly sailed for this purpose from Margate Roads, under captain Popham, with a body of troops on board commanded by major-general Coote. On its arrival before Ostend the necessary preparations were made for a descent, and while the *Wolvereen*, *Asp*, and *Biter*, returned the fire of the batteries, the *Hecla* and *Tartarus* bombs threw their shells with such quickness and precision, that the town was set on fire in several places, and some little damage done to the shipping.

Expedition
for destroying
the canal of
Bruges fails.
[May 18.]
Wind W.

IN the mean time a landing was effected to the north-west, notwithstanding the violence of the gale, and many of the troops were actually put on shore before an alarm was given. As soon as the soldiers had formed they proceeded to execute the object of the expedition, which had been undertaken for the express purpose of blowing up the basin, gates, and sluices, of the Bruges canal, as well as destroying the internal navigation by means of which transport-schuyts, instead of risking a voyage by sea, were enabled to keep up an internal intercourse between Holland, France, and Flanders. General Coote accordingly burnt several boats, demolished the sluice-gates, and effected a grand explosion, by which he hoped to have destroyed a grand national work, which had cost the states of Bruges an immense sum of

Troops dis-
embark.
[May 19.]

BOOK II. money, and occupied the labours of five years to complete.
 CHAP. XIII.

1798.

After having thus, as was supposed, rendered the canal of Bruges unserviceable, and prevented, for a time at least, the conveyance of naval and military stores, the commander in chief attempted about noon to retreat on board the shipping; but he soon discovered that the wind was so high, and the surf so much increased, that this operation became impracticable. Upon this it was deemed proper to occupy a position on the sand-hills at a little distance from the beach, and, by way of gaining time, the governour of Ostend was summoned to surrender; but this fate was unhappily reserved for the invaders themselves, as that officer found means in the course of the night to assemble a great force, with which he hemmed in the English early in the morning, and all resistance being in vain, they surrendered after a gallant defence, in the course of which major-general Coote was wounded. Captain Popham endeavoured without effect to obtain an exchange of prisoners, and it appears at first to have been the intention of the French government to oblige the troops to labour at the reparation of the works they had demolished; but it was soon found on inspection, that the damage was but trifling, every thing being restored to its former state in the course of a few weeks.

Capture of
 Minorca.

AN expedition in another quarter, towards the close of the year, proved more fortunate. As it was considered to be an object of considerable importance to wrest the island of Minorca from the Spaniards, a small squadron was accordingly detached under admiral Duckworth for that purpose, and the command of the land forces conferred on the honourable general Stuart, an active and enterprising officer. A landing having been effected in the bay of Addaya by a division of eight hundred men, the Spaniards, who had previously evacuated a small battery at the entrance, and spiked the guns, soon after abandoned and blew up the works at Fornelles. Nearly at the same time about two

thousand of their troops approached in different directions, and threatened to furround the English detachment; but they were repulsed with some loss on the left, while the guns of the *Argo* checked a similar attempt on the right flank, and time was thus obtained for the debarcation of the rest of the land forces.

BOOK II.
CHAP. XIII.
1798.

NOTWITHSTANDING the badness of the roads, and the disagreeable intelligence brought by deserters, that the force on the island exceeded four thousand men, general Stuart detached colonel Graham to seize on the important post of Mercadel. On learning soon after that the town of Mahon had been left nearly destitute of troops, colonel Paget, who had advanced with a body of three hundred, summoned Fort Charles, and made the lieutenant-governour of the island and some officers prisoners. He also removed the boom which obstructed the entrance of the harbour, and enabled the *Cormorant* and *Aurora* frigates to enter immediately.

THE commander in chief having now learned that the Spaniards were throwing up works and forming an entrenched camp in front of Cindadella, determined to attack them there; and having obtained the assistance of some seamen and marines from the squadron, he advanced in two columns, and forced the Spaniards to retire within the walls.

NOTWITHSTANDING these favourable events, such was the deficiency of heavy artillery and every article necessary for a siege, that the place could not have been carried had it been defended with any degree of resolution. On the governour's being summoned, he appears to have been restricted merely by a point of honour from delivering up the island immediately; for he took the preliminary articles into consideration, and was at length deterred from surrendering by his doubts whether the investing force was superiour to that of the garrison. Two batteries of three twelve-pounders and three five and a half inch howitzers were therefore erected in the course of the following night;

BOOK II. but although it became obvious that such light metal was totally
 CHAP. XIII. inadequate to the capture of the place, only two eighteen-pound
 1798. shot were fired by the besieged, for a capitulation was immediately entered into, in consequence of which Minorca submitted to the British arms.

Evacuation
 of St. Do-
 mingo.
 [May 9.]

ON the other hand, the island of St. Domingo, in the West Indies, on which so much treasure had been lavished and blood spilt, was evacuated nearly about the same time. This measure was produced by a variety of causes; particularly the increasing energy and numbers of the mulattoes and freed negroes, now rendered warlike by a succession of combats, as well as the relaxed efforts of the royalists, who perceiving that the surrender of this colony had been expressly stipulated in the late negotiations in Europe, were at length desirous to make their peace with the mother country, and enjoy the remainder of their wealth without disputing any longer about the form of government that was to afford them protection. On the other hand, the British ministry, knowing that no portion of the settlement could be retained any longer without immense sacrifices, determined to abandon the dreams of conquest and chimeras of commercial speculation. Brigadier-general Maitland accordingly agreed with Touffaint L'Ouverture, now commander in chief of that colony where he had been formerly a slave, to leave the island, and deliver up the parish of Arcahaye, and the towns of Port-au-Prince and St. Marc, on condition of guaranteeing the lives and properties of all the inhabitants who might choose to remain.

Capture of
 Goza.
 [Oct. 28.]

IN another quarter of the globe the island of Goza surrendered to a British squadron, and Malta was blockaded by a detachment of men-of-war under captain Ball. Lieutenant Price gallantly defended St. Marcou against a French flotilla from La Hogue; and a Spanish armament, with a body of troops, commanded by general O'Neil, governor of Yucatan, was also foiled in an attempt on the bay of Honduras.

THE successful exertions of the British navy were particularly conspicuous during the campaign of this year; thirteen line-of-battle and as many forty-gun ships and frigates, having been either captured, burnt, or destroyed. On the other hand, the English lost the Ambuscade, mounting thirty-two guns, after a severe action, in the bay of Biscay, with the Bayonnaise; the Jason and La Pique ran aground near Brest at the end of a contest of three hours with La Seine of forty-two guns, which was captured, as was also the Leander of fifty, the flag of which was reluctantly struck to Le Généreux of seventy-four, soon after the battle of the Nile, whence the latter had escaped; but, notwithstanding this disparity of rates, a gallant contest of six hours, during which about one hundred of the crew of the latter were killed, and one hundred and eighty-eight wounded, conferred honour on her commander.

BUT the security of the British isles was greatly promoted by the failure of an expedition and the capture of a body of troops destined to renew the horrors of civil war in Ireland. This armament, already alluded to, consisted of one ship of the line and eight frigates, which had sailed from Brest with a reinforcement to the troops in Ireland. Sir John Borlase Warren, who was cruising in the Canada off Lough Swilly, having received intelligence of the approach of a hostile squadron from some vessels* stationed for the purpose of watching the motions of the enemy, immediately endeavoured to fall in with it. Accordingly, he and the four sail of men-of-war under his command† at noon next day discovered an eighty-gun ship,

BOOK II.

CHAP. XIII.

1798.

Naval campaign.

French expedition fails from Brest, [Sept. 17.]

is descried, [Oct. 11.]

and

* The Amelia, Ethalion, Anson, and Sylph.

† British Squadron.

The Canada, Magnanime,
Robust, and
Foudroyant, Melampus.

BOOK II. several frigates, a schooner, and a brig *. On this he threw out
 CHAP. XIII. the signal for a general chase, and gave orders to form in suc-
 1798. cession as each man-of-war reached her antagonist; but from the
 intercepted. great distance and a hollow sea, it was impossible to commence
 [Oct. 12.] the action before next morning, by which time it was discovered
 that the large ship had lost her main-top-mast.

INSTEAD of attempting to run away, the French squadron bore down and formed a line of battle in close order upon the starboard tack; on this the Canada threw out a signal for the Robust to lead, and the rest of the ships to form in succession in the rear of the van. An action of three hours and forty minutes ensued, at the end of which period the three-decked vessel, which proved to be the Hoche, struck, and three other frigates following her example, hauled down their colours also, after a long and gallant resistance. The whole squadron was entirely new, and full of troops, stores, and every thing for the establishment of their views. Five frigates, the schooner, and brig, escaped; but two of the former were afterwards captured, and the expedition completely frustrated.

* French Squadron.

<i>Ships' names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
Le Hoche	80
L'Ambuscade	40
La Coquille	40
La Bellone	36
La Réfolue	40
La Loire	46
La Romaine	40
La Semillante	36
And La Biche, a schooner.	

B O O K III.

C H A P. I.

The Situation of Europe forebodes a Renewal of the War.—The King of the Two Sicilies takes Refuge at Palermo—The French enter Naples and proclaim a Republick, St. Januarius having declared in their Favour—Revolution at Lucca.

TOWARDS the autumn of the preceding year hopes were entertained that the vows of mankind had been at length heard, and that the Temple of Janus was about to be closed. But the present opened under the most inauspicious circumstances: the avenging furies yet remained to be appeased, and new altars were destined to smoke with sacrifices to the deities who delight in human carnage.

NOTWITHSTANDING the miseries and calamities peculiarly incident to the wars arising out of the French revolution, it soon became evident that a general peace was still at a great distance. On the contrary, combinations were now forming to renew the contest on a gigantick scale, and to bring more warriors into the field than had ever engaged at once since the days of Xerxes.

WHILE the negroes and mulattoes were still contending for superiority in one quarter of the globe, the other three were

BOOK III. about to become the theatre of bloody battles. In Africa, from
 CHAP. I. the shores of the Mediterranean to those of the Red Sea, as far as
 1799. the cataracts of the Nile on one side, and the confines of Æthiopia
 on the other, the French were still disputing the palm of superiority with the Arabs and Mamelukes. In Asia, the English, justly tenacious of their dominions in the east, were arming on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel against the sultaun of the Myfore, the friend and ally of their foe. All Europe, from the English Channel to the Hellespont, and from the Baltick Sea to the Atlantick Ocean, was once more agitated. While the south teemed with new revolutions, the frozen north prepared to pour forth her armies, and the whole continent seemed to be destined by turns to resemble a camp and a field of battle. Rival generals no longer, as formerly, were fated to meet each other, and in a combat of a single day decide the pretensions of contending states; the bloody strife was to be procrastinated during a week or a fortnight, along lines which extended hundreds of miles, and by troops whose centre embraced one entire country, while their wings sometimes extended across the territories of two other nations. Such was the unhappy fate of mankind at this period, when upwards of fifteen hundred thousand combatants, either engaged or preparing to take the field, augured a convulsive movement among the human race, and were about to exhibit a whole world in arms.

THE recent treaty of Campo Formio had only produced an insidious truce, during which the head of the house of Austria and the five members of the directory surveyed each other with mutual jealousy, and seemed to wait but for a favourable opportunity to renew the scene of blood. The congress of Rastadt, instead of adjusting the disputes between the Germanick empire and the French republick, was still employed in the vain forms of discussion, less guided by the interests of the numerous but petty co-estates, who were certain of falling sacrifices on a final

conclusion of hostilities, than the particular views of two great preponderating powers.

BOOK III.
CHAP. I.

1799.

THE people of England, without fearing the war, were become anxious for the halcyon days of peace ; but, notwithstanding the decisive victory of Aboukir, it did not appear possible for the ministry to obtain any terms which would justify the expenditure of so much blood and treasure, or realise the splendid hopes they had held out at the commencement, and even during the progress, of the contest. New alliances were therefore formed, fresh subsidies promised, and preparations of all kinds continued with redoubled activity.

FRANCE, on the other hand, although involved in difficulties and dangers, again hoped perhaps, if driven to arms, to reap a new harvest of glory. Notwithstanding the absence of her ablest general and best troops, her prospects were by no means discouraging. Spain had been converted from a bitter enemy to a faithful ally, and now considered the cause of the republic as her own. Holland, subjugated partly in consequence of the unexampled rigours of an extraordinary winter, and partly by the arms of a general *, supposed to have afterwards conspired against that government which had rescued him from obscurity, was now ruled by a party devoted to her support. Although deprived of her fisheries and commerce, the great sources of former prosperity, and overwhelmed with numerous taxes, which tended to render the new changes odious, yet supplies of arms, ammunition, and even treasure, were obtained, although not without reluctance, from a people whose wealth and patience appeared to be alike inexhaustible.

THE chastisement of the greater cantons, and the unjust and terrible war levied against the smaller ones, had completely sub-

* Pichegru.

BOOK III. jeſted Switzerland to the French yoke ; and although a certain
 CHAP. I. claſs of men, who ſtyled themſelves excluſively patriots, governed
 1799. there in the name of liberty, it was evident that they ruled only
 for, and by the permiſſion of, the central commonwealth.

WHILE their mountains preſented a formidable barrier to her
 enemies on one ſide, Italy was ſtudded with republicks, which
 looked up to France for ſupport and protection. The Cifalpine
 and Ligurian, preſented allies at once faithful and dependant ; Rome,
 apeirg all the forms and ſymbols of ancient liberty, had created
 conſuls and prætors ; but the ſaſces and the liſtors were at Paris,
 and the real power reſided no longer in the capitol, but in the
 camp of the modern Gauls.

NOR had the policy of France been unaccompanied by great
 advantages in this, which may be termed the faireſt, portion of
 Europe. From the time of Guſtavus Adolphus, all wars, how-
 ever diſtreſſful to the ſubjugated countries, had at the ſame time
 proved ruinous to the invaders ; but ever ſince Bonaparte pene-
 trated acroſs the Alps, the army of Italy had not only maintained
 themſelves at the expence of the conquered nations, but enriched
 the publick treaſury with the wealth acquired there. The preſent
 moment too, appeared to be peculiarly auſpicious in that quarter ;
 for the ſpoils of one prince, who had been lately forced to re-
 linquiſh his dominions, afforded new reſources to the ſtate,
 while the capital and the kingdom of another, preſented the
 proſpect of wealth hitherto unequalled during the whole of this
 long, bloody, and diſaſtrous conflict.

Ferdinand IV.
 leaves Naples.
 [Jan. 1.]

THE late expedition into the Roman territory had proved
 eminently diſaſtrous to the king of the Two Sicilies, and Fer-
 dinand IV., ſo lately proclaimed a victor in the capitol, was now
 forced, by a ſudden reverse of fortune, to abdicate his dominions
 on the continent. While his majeſty, on board of a Britiſh flag-
 ſhip, commanded by the gallant admiral ſo lately victorious at

Aboukir, was steering towards Palermo, on purpose to take refuge in the palace usually allotted for the residence of his viceroy, the French advanced with hasty marches towards the metropolis.

BOOK III.
CHAP. I.
1799.

BUT although this prince had abandoned his subjects, a large portion of them were not only hostile to the republicans, but attacked and cut off their convoys, seized on their baggage, and massacred all the stragglers. However, the invaders still continued to advance in three columns, under the generals Duhesne, Le Roy, and Macdonald; until Championnet, the commander in chief, having at length concentrated his forces, threatened to carry Capua, the last refuge of the Neapolitan army, by assault. The soldiers, discontented at being governed by a foreigner, and forsaken by the royal family, already murmured aloud; and, notwithstanding the insurrection by this time appeared general, it was deemed prudent to negotiate with the victors.

The French
march against
his capital,

and

ACCORDINGLY prince Pignatelli, who had been appointed viceroy, sent a deputation to the head-quarters of the French, offering to surrender the city of Capua on condition that an armistice should immediately take place. But notwithstanding Championnet was at this moment in want of provisions and ammunition, he insisted that the capital should also be delivered up as a pledge of the peaceable intentions of the Neapolitans. It was deemed prudent, however, to relax from some of these pretensions; and a provisional treaty was at length concluded, in consequence of which he obtained possession of one of the principal bulwarks of the kingdom. It was at the same time stipulated, that the ports of the Two Sicilies should be declared neutral; that the ships appertaining to the nations at war with France, should be obliged to depart immediately; that ten millions of livres should be advanced towards defraying the expences

obtain pos-
session of
Capua.

Armistice
signed.
[Jan. 7.]

BOOK III. of the war; and that the present agreement should be submitted
 CHAP. I. to the approbation of their respective governments *.

1799. NOTWITHSTANDING the recent armistice, Championnet ad-
 Commotions vanced to Caserta, within twelve miles of Naples, which he did
 in Naples.

* Copy of the Treaty between Championnet and Prince Pignatelli.

“ Armistice concluded between general Championnet, commander in chief of the army of Rome, on one part, and M. prince de Miliano, and the duke of Gesso, plenipotentiaries of the captain-general Pignatelli, viceroy of the kingdom of Naples, on the other part.

“ ARTICLE I:

“ THE city of Capua, in its present state, with the magazines of all forts, shall be given up to-morrow morning at ten o'clock to the French army. It is to be understood, that the artillery and ammunition, which may have been taken out for the entrenched camp, shall be returned. A French officer and commissary at war shall enter the town this evening, to verify the state of the magazines, and to receive them.

“ II. The French army, having its right upon the Mediterranean, shall occupy the right bank of the mouth of the Neapolitan lakes, Acerra, and the road from Naples which passes through Acerra, Arienzo, and Benevento; and shall keep garrisons in all the towns and villages of this country.

“ III. The line of demarcation shall extend from Benevento to the mouth of the Ofanto (beyond the Gulf of Manfredonia, in the Adriatic Sea), taking the left bank of that river, and the right bank of the Lombardo.

“ IV. The Neapolitan troops which may be upon the Roman territory shall immediately evacuate it.

“ V. The ports of the Two Sicilies shall be declared neutral; those of the kingdom of Naples immediately after the signing of the present act, and those of Sicily as soon as the king of Naples shall have sent from Palermo an ambassador to Paris to treat for peace. Consequently, no ship of war shall sail from any of the ports of the two kingdoms, nor shall any of the ships belonging to the powers at war with the French republic be received therein; and all the ships belonging to those powers who may be there at that moment shall be immediately sent away.

“ VI. During the continuance of the armistice, no change shall be made in the administrative authorities of the countries occupied by the French.

“ VII. No individual shall be troubled upon account of his political principles.

“ VIII. The king of the Two Sicilies shall pay to the French republic ten millions of livres tournois; five millions to be paid on the 26th Nivose, corresponding with the 15th of January, 1799, and the other five millions on the 6th Pluvisoise, which corresponds with the 25th of January of the same year. These payments shall be made at Capua, and the ducat shall be received as equal to four livres of France.

“ IX. The

not despair of being soon enabled to take possession of. That city, ever since the departure of Ferdinand IV., had been a prey to the most violent commotions. The Lazzaroni, a numerous and desperate body of men, so often formidable to their princes, seemed at this moment entirely devoted to the royal cause. Although alike destitute of wealth and morals, they now appeared zealous for the protection of property and the preservation of national independence. The more respectable classes, however, distrusted their pretensions to virtue and patriotism, and were greatly alarmed lest their houses should be exposed to plunder, and themselves to insult during the commotions likely to ensue. They accordingly perceived the necessity of establishing a national guard, for the protection of their families and fortunes; and the chief nobility, actuated by a due sense of their present situation, and displaying a degree of liberality fully justified by circumstances, but hitherto unexampled since the foundation of the monarchy, determined to relinquish, upon this occasion, some of the prejudices peculiar to their order. Accordingly, men of the highest rank and of the largest fortunes in the kingdom, appeared under arms; and princes were seen serving in the same ranks with the meanest of the citizens.

BOOK III.
CHAP. I.
1799.

“ IX. The usual commercial relations between Naples and the territory occupied by the French army, shall continue as heretofore, with the reserve, that the provisioning of the French army shall not suffer at all thereby. It is also agreed upon that the reciprocity of the commerce of the French army with the territory occupied by the Neapolitans, shall take place, with exemption from all duties.

“ X. The present treaty of armistice shall be submitted to the approbation of the governments of the two powers. If either refuse to ratify it, the generals commanding shall give notice three days before the recommencement of hostilities.

(Signed)

“ CHAMPIONNET.

“ The Prince De MILIANO.

“ The Duke De Gesso.

“ Done at the camp before Capua, 21st Nivose (Jan. 10),
7th year of the French republick.”

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

1799.

IN the mean time, the late treaty proved extremely disagreeable, not only to the directory, who were desirous of putting an end to the war, but also to the king of Naples, who loudly condemned the conduct of the viceroy. His majesty accordingly transmitted a letter from his palace at Palermo, where he was exempt from the dangers, and removed from even the din, of war; in which he reproached prince Pignatelli, for having spared the capital by means of concessions that must lead to the irretrievable loss of the whole kingdom. Ferdinand also denied that he had entrusted the viceroy with powers to enter into such a negotiation, and concluded by observing, "that he must either have forgotten that he had a *master*, or only remembered it for the purpose of imposing the most scandalous and disgraceful terms upon him *."

A proclamation was soon after published, formally disavowing the late armistice, and calling on all the inhabitants of the different provinces to rise in defence of their country, their families, their property, and their religion. They were told "that cowardice and treachery alone had rendered the invasion for-

Letter from the king of Naples to general Pignatelli, commander in chief at Naples during the absence of his majesty; dated Palermo, January 15th, 1799.

"AT the time when, from the urgency of circumstances, and the good dispositions manifested by the people, to which in your former letters you have done justice, I expected a general rising in defence of the capital of my kingdom, I receive yours of the 12th instant, which informs me of the disgraceful treaty which has been concluded, in consequence of the most absurd instructions given by you to persons directed to negotiate with the enemy, and and by which I see the greatest part of my realm, though unconquered, given up with view of sparing the capital, when it is obvious that these concessions must lead to the irretrievable loss of my whole kingdom. I have been more surprised that you have acted in this unwarrantable manner, as you had no powers from me for such negotiations. The instructions I left with you were of a tendency very different. In concluding such a treaty, you may either have forgotten you have a master, or remember it only for the purpose of imposing the most scandalous and disgraceful terms on him.

"You may suppose how much I am incensed at finding the trust I had imposed in you betrayed in such a manner, and how indignant I feel against your unworthy advisers.

"F. R."

midable," and that "the bravery and attachment of the people to their sovereign must speedily render their enemies contemptible."

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

1799.

IN this situation of affairs Championnet had recourse to popular arts, and determined to divide before he attempted to conquer. He well knew that a great number of the chief inhabitants of the adjacent city were disgusted with the monarch, and dreaded the restoration of royalty, which would be a signal for their proscription. Instigated by their fears of a prince whom they had offended, and attached to the French, whom they considered as deliverers, many of the most dignified, opulent, and respectable, had become desirous of establishing a republick, and abolishing the kingly office for ever; nor is it a little remarkable, that they recurred on this occasion to the doctrine of *abdication*, employed with such success in England posterior to the expulsion of James II. The Lazzaroni, on the other hand, who had been gained by donations and furnished with arms, were determined to defend Naples, and to expel those who might be hostile to their opinions. They deemed all but themselves traitors to the common cause, and considered the general at the head of the army, and the governour, who still acted in the name of Ferdinand IV., as gained by French gold.

SUCH was the terror produced by their menaces, that the defence, and even the police, of the city, entirely devolved upon them: for the viceroy, no longer considering his life secure, deemed himself peculiarly fortunate at being able to escape in a small vessel provided for his reception; while baron Mack, the commander in chief, after having been repeatedly exposed to the outrages of a furious multitude, who would only recognise the king and St. Januarius as their leaders, was obliged to take refuge, with all the officers of his staff, in the French camp. Many of the soldiers, too, in the course of a few days followed the example of their chief, and mingled in the ranks of their enemies.

The captain
general and
commander
in chief
withdraw.

BOOK III. GENERAL CHAMPIONNET, who had by this time advanced

CHAP. I.

1799.

to the castle of Portici, within four miles of the metropolis, attempted, by means of his secret agents, to procure the surrender of Naples. But the armed multitude, who amounted to fifty thousand men, not only determined to treat all those as rebels who talked of yielding, but actually put themselves in military array, and made frequent and incessant attacks on the besieging army. It was in vain that the prince of Molliterno placed himself at the head of this rabble, with a view of restraining their fury; for although they readily elected him their leader, yet the moment he attempted to restrain their excesses, they disavowed his authority, and aimed at his life.

FINDING that their bold but ill-directed sallies were unable to subdue the steady valour of veteran troops, they immediately averted their vengeance from the enemy, whom they despaired of overcoming, and turned all their fury against their own countrymen, who were incapable of resistance. They began by pillaging and setting fire to the shops of the citizens; after which they sacked the palaces of the nobility, some of whom fell victims to their cruelty.

IN this unhappy state of affairs, several avowed partisans of France, being joined by a number of the chief inhabitants, who were actuated on this occasion solely by the hope of preserving their lives and fortunes, found means to seize on the castle of St. Elmo; and having given the signal agreed upon, the invaders advanced in several columns, with a formidable train of artillery, and prepared to carry the city by assault.

NOR were the insurgents, who had by this time chosen two leaders* from the same rank in life as Massaniello, unmindful of their critical situation; for although hitherto unused to arms,

* Paggio and Michel; the former kept a chandler's shop, and the latter was a porter.

they sustained the shock with equal valour and address, and contrived to resist all the efforts of the enemy during three successive days. Even when the republican battalions had at length penetrated into the streets, they still displayed an undaunted front, and, by means of their cannon, maintained possession of the principal quarters. But no sooner had a division of troops entered by the opposite side, and carried some of their posts with the bayonet, than they became appalled; and on being assured that the French were not enemies of St. Januarius, they immediately surrounded Championnet, kissed his hand in token of submission, and consented to deliver up the city.

BOOK III.
CHAP. I.
1799.

Capture of
Naples.
[Jan. 23.]

ON this, all the neighbouring forts were garrisoned by the French; and the Lazzaroni, on purpose to exhibit an unequivocal proof of their new-born zeal for a republican government as well as their abjuration of monarchical principles, immediately proceeded in a body to pillage the residence of the absent king. But they were prevented by the conquerors, who soon found it necessary, for their own security, to disarm this motley and capricious race.

NOR were the clergy backward, upon the present occasion, to pay their court to the victors; for the cardinal archbishop not only condescended to solemnise the entrance of the French into Naples, but had actually recourse to a pious fraud to reconcile the people to their new destiny. In consequence of long and earnest prayers, the phial that contained a precious portion of the patron saint, so much respected by the inhabitants, exhibited undoubted marks of miraculous interposition; an event immediately communicated to the credulous and overjoyed multitude. After this a day was appointed for a solemn *Te Deum*, on which occasion all the faithful citizens were invited "to return thanks to the Most High, for the glorious entry of the French troops, who, protected in a peculiar manner by Providence, had come to regenerate the nation, and consolidate its happiness." The venerable prelate did not fail to intimate at the same time, that St. Januarius had greeted their

BOOK III. arrival in the kindest manner ; “ his blood having miraculously
CHAP. I. liquified on the very evening of that day on which the republican
1799. forces had taken up their abode in the capital.”

AFTER assisting, with every appearance of the most edifying piety, on this solemn occasion, Championnet changed the appellation of his troops into that of the army of Naples, and addressed an able and seductive proclamation to the inhabitants, in which he inveighed bitterly against the tyranny of their late king, offering them liberty at the same time, in the name of his own commonwealth.

“ You are at length free,” says he ; “ your love is the only price which France desires to obtain from you for your liberty, and the only clause of the treaty of peace, which the army of the republick comes to ratify by a solemn oath with you within the walls of the capital, and on the subverted throne of your last monarch. Misery be to the wretch who shall refuse to sign with us this honourable compact, in which the fruit of victory is given to the vanquished, and which only leaves to the conquerour the glory of having consolidated your happiness ; he shall be treated as a publick enemy, against whom we remain in arms.

“ If there are still among you hearts so ungrateful as to reject that liberty which we have gained for you at the expence of our blood ; or men so insane as to regret a king deprived of the right of commanding, in consequence of his violating the oath which he had sworn to defend them ; let them fly for protection to standards which are disgraced by perjury ! War shall be prosecuted against such to extermination. Republicans, the cause in which you have so generously suffered is ultimately victorious. What the brilliant victories of the army of Italy had not been able to accomplish, has been happily effected by the blindness of your last king.

“ LET him blame then his own mad pride, and his audacious aggressions, for the happiness of your fate, and the disgrace which

he has experienced: but let him be justly punished for having attacked, against the faith of oaths, a nation in alliance with him, and for having attempted to deprive a neighbouring people of their liberty; let him be punished by the loss of a crown which he has dishonoured, and by the chagrin of having been the principal instrument of making you free; let no apprehension embitter the sentiment of an happiness so unexpected.

BOOK III.
CHAP. I.
1799.

“ THE army which I command remains in the midst of you for your defence; it will lose its best men, it will shed its last drop of blood, before it will allow your last tyrant to entertain even the hope of renewing the proscriptions of your families, and of opening again the dungeons in which he has caused them so long to pine.

“ NEAPOLITANS, if the French army now assumes the title of the army of Naples, it is in consequence of the solemn engagement into which it has entered to die for your cause, and to make no other use of its power than to maintain your independence, and to preserve your rights, which it has vindicated. Let the people, therefore, be assured of the full enjoyment of their religion, and cease to be alarmed with respect to the rights of property. The force of interest has assisted the tyrants in the exertions they have made to calumniate, in the eyes of the world, the integrity, generosity, and good faith of the French nation; but, to a nation so generous, a few days are sufficient to divest credulous men of the odious prejudices to which tyranny has recourse, to incite them to deplorable excesses.

“ THE organisation of plunder and assassination projected by your last king, and excited by his corrupt agents, as a mean of defence, has produced the most dreadful and horrible consequences; but, in removing the cause of the evil, it will be easy to check its effects, and to repair even the fatal mischief which it has produced.

“ LET the republican authorities, which are about to be esta-

BOOK III. blished, restore order and tranquillity on the basis of a paternal
 CHAP. I. administration; let them dissipate the idle alarms of ignorance,
 1799. and oppose the fury of fanaticism, with a zeal equal to that which
 has been employed by perfidy to increase them; and, in a short
 time, the severity of discipline, which re-establishes order with so
 much facility among the troops of a free people, will not fail to
 put a period to the crimes produced by hatred and revenge."

Naples de-
 clared a re-
 publick.

IMMEDIATELY after this, Naples was proclaimed a common-
 wealth, under the designation of the Parthenopean republick; and
 the provisional government confided to twenty-one citizens, chosen
 by the French general. These were enjoined to draw up a plan
 for a new constitution, worthy of a free people; and while money
 was levied for the payment of the army, the estates of the clergy
 and the domains of the crown were declared to appertain to the
 conquerours.

BUT although Championnet took care that his troops should
 not be a burden to the mother country, he at the same time re-
 strained the spoliations of the agents of the directory, and not only
 suspended them from the exercise of their functions, but obliged
 them to return home, declaring that the publick faith pledged by
 him should not on any account be violated.

AT the head of the new administration was placed Charles
 Laubert, a man accused of jacobinical principles; and none of the
 rest possessed the confidence of the nation, except Dominico Ci-
 rillo, a celebrated physician, and Flavio Pirelli, formerly a president
 of the royal chamber.

THE national guard, however, boasted of the first grandees; as
 it contained the princes Della Torella and Rocca, both knights
 of St. Januarius, and the two richest individuals in the kingdom.
 The prince of Moliterno was appointed commander in chief, and
 the duke de Roccaromana offered to levy a regiment at his own
 expence.

AN assembly, representing the Piazze, or ancient parliaments,

was soon after convoked ; and care was taken to admit two representatives on the part of the Lazzaroni, who still continued to possess considerable sway in Naples, while their former chiefs were invested with employments, and gratified with wealth !

BOOK III.
CHAP. I.
1799.

As if it had been determined that no portion of Italy should be exempt from change, the little republick of Lucca, nearly at the same period, caught the general infection, and exhibited symptoms of an approaching revolution. But the government, conscious of the innovations that had been made on the ancient constitution, wisely determined to reform itself. It accordingly, under the protection of France, consented to the abolition of all titles and exclusive privileges, proclaimed the sovereignty of the people, established a directory, and levied two millions of livres on the estates of the ex-nobles alone ; which sum was immediately presented to general Serrurier, under whose mediation these changes had been happily effected without a struggle, and even without bloodshed.

Revolution at
Lucca.
[Jan. 15.]

C H A P. II.

Affairs of Egypt—Policy of Bonaparte—Exploits of Desaix.

BOOK III. **W**HILE a new coalition was forming against France in Europe,
 CHAP. II. her army in the East, shut out from all communication with its
 1799. native country since the disastrous combat at Aboukir, was employed in the reduction of Egypt.

Obstacles to
 the conquest
 of the coun-
 try.

THIS task proved infinitely more difficult than had been at first supposed; for the Mamelukes, although unacquainted with the modern system of war, did not prove such ignorant barbarians as had been represented. They were expert in the exercise of the scymitar; managed their horses with wonderful dexterity, and exhibited a degree of courage not to be surpassed by the veteran troops of the old continent. The number of the enemies too, with whom the invaders had to contend, was about to be increased, by a declaration of war upon the part of the Ottoman Porte, which had hitherto remained neutral, overjoyed no doubt at beholding the rebellious Beys humbled by the invaders, although jealous, at the same time, of the final success of the French.

THE most dreadful adversary however proved to be the plague, the terror of which was so great, even on the part of those who faced death daily in the field of battle, that the principal physician * at first resorted to stratagem, and endeavoured to conceal the particular malady under the general name of an inflammatory fever, until the existence of the contagion could be no longer de-

* Desgenettes.

nied ; when, braving all its horrors, he inoculated himself with the distemper in the face of the army, and thus affected to condemn that disease which he could not subdue.

BOOK III.
CHAP. II.
1799.

BONAPARTE, having by this time chased Ibrahim into the desert, and dispatched general Deffaix into Upper Egypt, against his colleague Murad Bey, began to make preparations for strengthening himself against his external enemies. The country which he had acquired was entirely different from those territories where he before commanded, and a new system of war became absolutely necessary for its government and protection. As it did not present those natural lines of defence arising out of forests, rivers, and chains of mountains, which in other regions determine the system of fortification best adapted to the particular position, he had recourse to other expedients. Cairo, not only from situation, but also from population, as well as the opinion entertained of its importance by the natives, might justly be considered as the capital. It consequently became the centre of military operations, and was strengthened by the reparation of the old works and the construction of new redoubts, for the double purpose of checking the incursions of the tribes skirting the desert, and preventing, or at least chastising, any insurrection on the part of its numerous inhabitants. Alexandria, which could only be attacked by a force from Europe, was at the same time augmented by numerous batteries, and put in a respectable posture of defence ; while Belbeis and Salhaié were rendered tenable by forts and redoubts.

Systema
ed by th
French
neral.

ON the Nile, without which, man, although an animal wonderfully accommodating, would never be seen in Lower Egypt, a formidable flotilla, provided with cannon, and navigated by seamen from Malta and the Greek isles, was established. It began to be considered in the light of a great military road ; and provision, ammunition, and all the instruments of war, were transported in the gérmes, or water waggons, stationed on its stream.

BOOK III.

CHAP. II.

1799.

BUT, in consequence of the nature of the country, the principal engine of defence consisted in an army, which, penetrating by means of its moveable columns from the centre to the circumference in all possible directions, might at the same time restrain the insurrections of the inhabitants of the great towns, dispel the hostile incursions of the modern Ishmaelites who were accustomed to burst suddenly from the desert, contend with the Pachas of Africa and Asia, or make head against any invasion that might take place near the mouths of the Nile by the nations of Europe.

Policy of the
conquerour.

NOTWITHSTANDING the original injustice of the expedition, it cannot be denied that Bonaparte endeavoured to make up as a legislator, for the wrongs committed and the miseries inflicted by him as a warrior. By establishing a severe discipline, he obtained the confidence, if he did not always secure the fidelity, of the people of the capital. Proper measures were taken to supply the markets with abundance, and the fertility of the Delta alone furnished the resources and the delicacies of two hemispheres. To avert the melancholy of his troops, now shut out from all the rest of the world, shows were recurred to; and at periods when, notwithstanding the plenty of corn, the French were actually in want of bread, theatrical exhibitions diverted the temporary spleen of a gay and volatile people.

THE general at the same time introduced all the improvements denoting civility, or calculated to edify, instruct, and procure respect. The first publick establishment was that of a library. A chemical laboratory was next erected; a new liquor, resembling brandy in strength and flavour, was distilled from the date, for the use of the troops; substitutes were found for wine and beer; while saltpetre, so necessary for the purposes of war, was refined by a new and improved process. The mechanical arts also began to flourish; hydraulick machines, for the purposes of civil life, were constructed; windmills for grinding corn, hitherto unseen by the

inhabitants, were also erected, and biscuit and bread obtained for the first time by the soldiery.

BOOK III.
CHAP. II.

1799.

WHILE Cairo thus began to rival the cities of Europe in point of convenience, literature and the sciences at the same time were seen to flourish, and the age of the Ptolemies seemed to be restored.

AN Institute was now formed, and all the learned men, and even many of the general officers who had accompanied the expedition, were eager to become members of it. These explored the country, investigated its natural productions, and copied and described its antiquities. The mathematicians Nouet and Mechain determined the latitude of Cairo, Damietta, Salahié, and Suez; Lefevre and Malus explored the canal of Móez; Peyre and Girard drew a plan, and presented a description, of Alexandria; Geoffroi the naturalist examined the animals of the lake Menezalah, and the fishes of the Nile.

DE LISLE and Denon, following the progress of the army in the Saïd, described the plants, and depicted the monuments of Upper Egypt: Arnolet and the younger Champy were at the same time appointed to examine the minerals on the coast of the Red Sea.

SAVIGNY with unrivalled patience formed a collection of the insects of the desert; to Girard was assigned the department of canals; general Regnier wrote a dissertation on the date-tree; Andreoffi founded the roads of Damietta, cape Borgan, and the mouth of the Bibeh, and gave an account of the lakes of Natron and Menzala; Castaz and Tallien superintended a literary and political journal; and Nouet formed an excellent almanack, consisting of five different calendars, those of the French republick, and the Greek, Roman, Cophtick, and Mussulman, churches.

THE commander in chief, although distracted by so many objects of importance, arising out of the organisation of an army and the government of a new empire, did not disdain to associate

BOOK III. his labours with those of so many men of science. He himself
 CHAP. II. visited, examined, and speculated on the cause and origin of the
 1799. principal pyramid. Finding that a British squadron, by cruising
 off the mouth of the Nile, prevented all intercourse but by land
 between Alexandria and Rosetta, he surveyed the canal which
 formerly led from Rhamineh to the former city, and by exertions
 scarcely to be credited renewed the communication. Confining
 himself solely to matters of importance, he determined to resolve
 the long agitated question about the existence of a canal connect-
 ing the Mediterranean with the Red Sea. Having at length dis-
 covered the entrance in the neighbourhood of Suez, he followed
 its course during the space of four leagues, in company with two
 men * of celebrity; he also perceived its traces in different parts
 of the desert, and left instructions with a third † to ascertain the
 exact line, and take the level of its bed.

THUS mankind received some recompence for the original ag-
 gression against, as well as the calamities brought upon, the two
 Egypts, by a general who, after being victorious in Europe, pre-
 sumed to undertake the Herculean task of conquering a portion of
 Africa, for the purpose of entering Asia, and effecting a revolution
 in Hindostan.

BUT of what service has this gigantick project been to the pre-
 sent generation? and what utility will posterity derive from it?
 We are told by an author ‡, who cannot upon the present oc-
 casion be considered as suspicious, that notwithstanding the severe
 orders against plunder, the natives were treated, during the fre-
 quent marches of the armies, with singular cruelty and injustice.
 If the miserable Fellah remained in his cottage, his daughters were
 subjected to ravishment, and he himself exposed to the vengeance

series in-
 ted by the
 querours.

* Berthollet and Monge.

† Citizen Peyre, an engineer in the department of roads and bridges.

‡ Denon.

of the Bedouins or the Mamelukes for this proof of attachment. If he fled, the wood-work of his miserable dwelling was employed for culinary purposes, and he himself exposed to the scymitar or the bayonet. Nor was his return greeted with friendly salutations; for when he and his neighbours advanced in a body to surrender themselves, they were exposed to the fire of the outposts, who perhaps considered them as disaffected; and if they at length reached their village, they were plundered under pretext of paying the *miri*, and subjected to all the insolence of military controul.

BOOK III.
CHAP. II.
1799.

IT was long a problem whether the discovery of a new continent by Columbus has been advantageous to mankind; and it is to be hoped that no one, under pretext of playing the hero, will hereafter indulge in the unphilosophical reverie of destroying or rendering miserable the present race, in the vague hope of conferring happiness on countries yet uncivilised, and millions yet unborn.

NOR was Bonaparte deficient in that policy which the western conquerors have been careful to exhibit in the east. He expressed an outward respect for all the doctrines, and even all the ceremonies, of Islamism. He assisted, along with the officers of his staff, at the grand festivals in honour of the prophet; he paid the utmost attention to the Mufti and Imans, and began to be designated by the venerable appellation of ALI!

NOR did he fail at first to acknowledge the authority of the grand-signior, whose dominions he had usurped; for he was careful to reinstate the bashaw nominated by the Ottoman Porte, and to intimate through him to the divan, that the usual tribute should be collected and remitted to Constantinople. All the Turkish caravels and merchantmen were at the same time permitted to return from Alexandria; several hundred Mussulmen, liberated from slavery on the capture of Malta, were restored; and an

BOOK III. agent *, instructed to negotiate in his own name with the grand-
 CHAP. II. vizir, had been also dispatched by the general.

1799.

AMIDST the splendour of arms and arts, the interests of commerce were not forgotten. A trading company was established, for the purpose of exchanging the natural productions of Egypt with those of foreign parts. The caravans proceeded across the desert by the same routes as formerly; the merchants who accompanied them were treated with respect, and protected from the depredations of the Arabs; while the imposts levied on commodities of all kinds, were not only rendered fixed and certain, but greatly diminished in regard to the amount.

THE road between Cairo and Suez, in both of which were French garrisons, was now rendered more safe than before the expulsion of the Mamelukes; a communication was at the same time established with the holy city of Mecca, the resort of pilgrims from all parts of the east, and the receptacle of the productions and manufactures of Asia and Africa.

UNTIL the prejudices of the people, so long accustomed to the real or nominal domination of the sultaun, should wear away, every village had been at first required to hoist the colours of France in conjunction with those of the Sublime Porte, its ancient ally; so that the appearance of respect, and even of a concurrent jurisdiction, was carefully kept up. But no sooner had the Turks declared war than a different policy was pursued, and the three-coloured flag alone waved from the apex of the great pyramid, the top of Pompey's pillar, and the loftiest minarets of Cairo and Alexandria. It was also intimated that Constantinople ought to be tributary to Mecca.

WHILE the Mahometans were treated with great respect, the

* C. Beauchamp.

Cophts and Greeks, so long condemned to ignominy, were taught to look up to better days, and to consider the strangers as their protectors. Schools were established as in Europe for the instruction of their children; marriages were encouraged between the French and the natives; the condition of women, always so degrading among savages, was greatly meliorated; and while all the children of the same parents received an equal portion of the patrimony, the widow was admitted, for the first time, to a share in the goods of her late husband.

BOOK III.
CHAP. II.

1799.

Bonaparte
institutes
schools.

To supply the loss of men by sickness and the sword, Greeks, Cophts, Arabs, white and black foreign slaves, a few Jannissaries, and even some young Mamelukes, were invited into the service of France, and being allured by the prospect of sharing the booty of a victorious general, they readily attached themselves to his fortune.

WHILE these measures contributed to secure the allegiance of the natives, means were taken to acquire their affections. The *miri* or tribute, the receipt of which had hitherto been regularly accompanied by the *bastinado*, was regulated according to fixed rules, received at certain periods, and levied in such a manner as to be more productive to the treasury, and less onerous to the people.

A NOVELTY in politicks was at the same period attempted; and for the first time since the days of Mahomet, a deliberative assembly was formed by Mussulmen representatives. All the principal Cheiks throughout the fourteen provinces of Egypt, who had not exhibited a marked enmity to the invaders, were summoned to meet in the capital; and deputies carefully selected from these constituted a convention, over which two men of science, the one a chemist and the other a mathematician*, assisted as com-

Bonaparte in-
stitutes a
divan.

* Berthollet and Monge.

BOOK III. missioners on the part of France; while Abdallah Kezkaori, an
 CHAP. II. Arabian prince, exercised the functions of president with great

1799.

dignity. The members of this divan received liberal appointments; and by way of adding dignity to them in their new characters of legislators, they were permitted to wear turbans, which distinguished them from the other chiefs, while over their shoulders were extended three-coloured shawls, descending to their heels.

Publick festivals, &c.

To inspire the Egyptians with a high idea of the power and consequence of their new masters, the anniversary of the republick was celebrated at Cairo with uncommon splendour. This festival, which commenced with the first rays of the sun, was ushered in by discharges of artillery from the forts and ramparts of the city, as well as the flotilla on the Nile. The troops already under arms, marched into the principal square, where an immense circle was formed by means of one hundred and five flags, bearing the names of the departments and the affiliated republicks, all of which were decorated with the three-coloured symbols. Suitable inscriptions on porticoes and triumphal arches recorded the progress of the victorious army, the battle of the pyramids, and the expulsion of the Mamelukes. Trophies were at the same time exhibited in honour of the commonwealth which had sent forth so many gallant warriors, while the names of those who had perished during the expedition were emblazoned on altars erected to their honour.

THE spectators, consisting of the Kiagya, the Emir Hadji, and all the members of the divan, besides an immense multitude, were gratified with the appearance of an Arabian sentence * in honour of their prophet; and the presiding chief, at the end of a sum-

* "There is no God but one God, and Mahomet is his prophet."

tuous feast drank a toast “to the three hundredth year” of that very republick which in the course of a few short months he himself was destined to subvert. The ceremony concluded with races after the manner of the ancient games, and was followed by a superb illumination, which had never before been witnessed at Cairo.

BOOK III.
CHAP. II.
1799.

IN imitation of the Turkish governours and the ancient kings, Bonaparte also assisted at the annual ceremony which takes place at the opening of the Nile, on which occasion he bestowed alms upon the poor, and invited all the principal inhabitants to a feast worthy of his magnificence and generosity.

BUT in the midst of these festivities, the capital became suddenly disaffected, and a new and untried species of danger was about to be experienced from a conspiracy formed in a city, the population of which has been estimated at nearly half a million. The inhabitants had hitherto been overawed by the sudden progress and splendid achievements of the French troops; they also rejoiced at the defeat of the Beys and their adherents, whom they considered in the double light of usurpers and spoilers. They had beheld the Turkish crescent floating from the minarets of the mosques, and the flag-staffs of the fortresses; neither had the open professions in favour of Islamism on the part of the Christian chief, nor the pretences about the secret countenance of the Ottoman Porte, as yet lost their full effect.

BUT no sooner had the grand-signior determined to avenge the outrage committed on his dignity, and given orders to expedite a *firman* against the infidels who had over-run his dominions, than all the Faithful began to be animated with the spirit of vengeance.

THE insurgents, instigated by their priests and the adherents of the expatriated Beys, having assembled early in the morning, exhibited many unequivocal marks of discontent. Their discourse and their menaces were however unheeded; and so ignorant were the French of the commotion, that the house of general Caf-

Insurrection
at Cairo.
[Oct. 21.]

BOOK III. farelli was plundered, and the governour * himself, who had
 CHAP. II. gone abroad unarmed and almost unaccompanied on purpose to
 1799. learn the cause of the tumult, murdered, ere the revolt had been
 discovered.

AT length, after a number of lives had been lost, the garrison repaired to the signal posts, the cannon loaded with grape-shot were pointed at the insurgents, and the streets cleared. The Turks, Arabs, and a few Mamelukes, who had stolen into the city in disguise, immediately withdrew to the mosques, hitherto considered as inviolate by the invaders. These places of worship however were soon surrounded by an exasperated soldiery, and those within summoned to deliver up their chiefs. To betray their leaders even in this extremity was deemed dishonourable by the Mussulmen, and they refused to comply. On this the gates were forced, the great mosque, as well as the quarter inhabited by the rebels, was burnt, and those who escaped from the flames either perished by the bullet or the bayonet.

THE justice of this indiscriminate slaughter may be well doubted; for not only did the Greeks fly to arms, on purpose to succour the nation which they considered as their protectors, but an associate † in the toils of Bonaparte has confessed in that splendid work which at once constitutes a monument of his industry and his learning, that many of the Mahomedan inhabitants evinced they were not unconscious of the claims of humanity even in this desperate crisis. Some of them actually dragged the stragglers into their houses by force, and although unable to speak their language, communicated their beneficent intentions by delivering up their own children as hostages, until the tumult had subsided. Others seated themselves in front of the houses of the French, smoking their pipes as if at home, on purpose to protect

* General Dupuis.

† Denon.

those within from plunder and violation ; thus, in case the insur-
 rection had proved successful on the part of the fanatical multi-
 tude, they subjected their own lives to the knife of the ruffian
 assassin, or the still more terrible bow-string of the representative
 of the Porte.

BOOK III.
 CHAP. II.
 1799.

IN the mean time Dessaix was employed in Upper Egypt, in
 the difficult undertaking of expelling Mourad Bey from the Saïd,
 whither that chief had repaired on the loss of the battle of the
 Pyramids. After traversing the Nile for a considerable distance,
 the French general arrived at Siout, but the Arabs and Mame-
 lukes dispersed at his approach. Having entered the canal of
 Joseph with his galleys, he disembarked at Menekia, and skir-
 mished with the rear-guard of the retreating enemy. At length
 he came up with the main body, consisting of about three thou-
 sand Mamelukes and from eight to ten thousand Arabs, at Se-
 diman ; but instead of waiting for the charge of the invaders,
 they themselves commenced an attack on the detachment, which
 was immediately drawn up to receive them in form of a square,
 with platoons on the flanks.

Expedition
 into the Saïd.

THE superiority of the European artillery and musquetry was,
 as usual, conspicuous upon this occasion : the enemy succeeded,
 however, to drive in one of the advanced parties on the centre ;
 and some of the chosen troops of the Bey, after employing their
 carabines, their pistols, their javelins, their lances, and their sabres,
 in turn, with a view of bursting into the parallelogram of extended
 bayonets, met their death fighting hand to hand in the ranks.

Mourad in the mean time, with a presence of mind and a degree
 of skill that bespoke the warrior, having crowned some adjacent
 sand hills with cannon, immediately opened a destructive fire :
 on this, Dessaix, conscious that a retreat to his boats would force
 him to abandon his wounded, and give a new turn to the war,
 ordered a charge to be beaten, and carried the batteries. No
 sooner had the French become masters of the heights and the

Battle of Se-
 diman.
 [Dec. 7.]

BOOK III. artillery, than they in their turn began a cannonade, which soon
 CHAP. II. dispersed their adversaries, who left three Beys, several Kiachefs,
 1799. and a great number of Mamelukes and Arabs, on the field of battle.

MOURAD, abandoned by the natives, but still followed by the faithful warriors who composed his household, now retired for a time behind the lake of Ghazah, into the province of Faïoum, whence he sallied out at intervals to attack the advanced posts, or dispute the payment of the tribute with the French. No sooner however had reinforcements arrived from Cairo, than Dессaix followed the fugitive chief through the provinces of the Upper Saïd; while the latter, notwithstanding the keenness of the chase, found means to send couriers to the principal inhabitants of Jedda and Yambo, with a view to engage them to exterminate “a handful of infidels who had invaded Egypt on purpose to destroy the religion of Mahomet.” But the French being incessant and indefatigable in their pursuit, Mourad, Hassan, Soliman, and eight other Beys, perceiving that their Mamelukes were killed, and the Arabs deserted daily, were under the necessity of at length withdrawing beyond the cataracts*.

WHILE Dессaix carried the terror of the French arms and name to the confines of Ethiopia, Djezzar pacha of Syria, instigated by the Turks, seized on the fort of El-Arisch, and made preparations to invade Egypt; Alexandria was also blockaded by the British, and threatened nearly at the same time with a siege by the Ottoman fleet and army. On this Bonaparte, with his usual activity, determined to avert the dangers that threatened him in his new conquests, and resolved by carrying the war into the east, to render the enemy's country the scene of military operations.

* Expedition d'Egypte, par le Général de Division Berthier, p. 140.

C H A P. III.

Campaign of 1799 in Germany—Defeat of Jourdan—Conduct of Massena—Character of the Directory—Assassination of the French Plenipotentiaries.

WHILE the French armies were endeavouring to conquer and civilise Egypt in one hemisphere, and employed in new-modelling the government of Lucca and establishing the Parthenopean republick in another, a body of troops belonging to the same nation reduced Ehrenbreitstein, on the banks of the Rhine.

BOOK III.
CHAP. III.
1799.
Capture of
Ehrenbreit-
stein.
[Jan. 28.]

THIS important fortress, built on a mountain in front of Coblenz, was forced to open its gates after a blockade that had continued during a year, in consequence of which the garrison experienced all the privations arising out of famine. But although this acquisition materially strengthened the frontiers of the republick, it added not a little to the jealousies of the princes of the empire, and contributed to precipitate a war, which was become inevitable.

THE English ministry had about this period prevailed upon a new potentate to take the field. The late empress of Russia, occupied about the extension of her empire, even to the remotest period of her existence, was averse from entering into a contest that had proved so unprofitable to the sovereigns already engaged in it. Catharine II. had accordingly contented herself with the publication of manifestoes, the protection of the exiled princes, and the gratification of a few of the most distinguished emigrants, on whom she willingly conferred favours and pensions. But her son, Paul Petrowitz, a monarch of a different character,

The emperor Paul joins the coalition.

BOOK III. was zealous to distinguish his accession to the throne of the Tzars
 CHAP. III. by some splendid action, and accordingly entered into the combination
 1799. against the new republick, with all the flaming zeal inspired by a chivalrous attachment to the cause of kings, and an hereditary passion for military glory.

Treaty between Great Britain and Russia.

TOWARDS the conclusion of the former year *, he had formed a treaty with Great Britain for the express purpose of “opposing the successes of the arms of France, the extension of the principles of anarchy, and the re-establishment of the balance of Europe.” The two contracting powers, conscious of the advantages likely to be derived from the concurrence of Prussia, held out the most alluring offers to Frederick William III.; and the cabinet of Petersburg even tendered a succour of land forces, amounting to forty-five thousand infantry and cavalry, together with a proportionate quantity of artillery, all the expences of which were to be defrayed by a subsidy from England. But the young prince who now occupied the throne, wisely preferring the obvious advantages arising from a dignified neutrality, to the uncertain benefits to be derived from war, refused his participation.

THE allied courts however persisted in their design to humble the ambition of France; and having at length obtained the assent of Francis II., it was resolved “in order to neglect nothing for the success of the good cause,” that the troops so lately rejected by another potentate “should be afterwards employed against the common enemy in whatever other quarter their majesties might judge most advantageous to their joint operations.”

Conduct of the emperor of Germany.

THE emperor of Germany, dissatisfied with the provisions of the treaty of Campo Formio, and being now certain of powerful assistance in case of a renewal of the contest, no longer concealed his animosity. The acquisition of Piedmont, the conquest of

* December 18th, 1798.

Switzerland, and the revolution which had so recently occurred at Naples, were events in which he was nearly interested; and he had already exhibited symptoms of suspicion, by marching a column of troops into the mountainous regions occupied by the Grisons, and taking possession of their country. His imperial majesty also gave orders for assembling a powerful army between the Inn and the Lech, which was to be joined by a body of troops under the prince of Condé, while his ministers at the congress were instructed to check the too eager wishes of some of the co-estates for peace.

BOOK III.
CHAP. III.
1799.

IN the mean time, an appearance of negotiation was still kept up at Rastadt; and notwithstanding the disputes that had taken place relative to the islands of the Rhine, the debts of the ceded countries, and the exact limits of the respective nations, yet the *ultimatum* of the French appears to have been accepted by the majority of the deputation of the empire, and a peace would assuredly have taken place but for the interposition of the emperor Paul. That prince, in conformity to his recent engagements, had immediately put his troops in motion, and the advanced guard of a numerous and well-disciplined army was now approaching the hereditary states of Austria. On this the French plenipotentiaries, Bonnier, Debry, and Roberjot, intimated "that if the diet of Ratisbon should consent to the entry of the Russian army on the territory of the empire, or even if it did not oppose that measure, the approach of a foreign army would be regarded as a violation of neutrality, and the republick and the empire return to the same relative situation in which those two powers were previously to the signature of the preliminaries at Leoben, and the conclusion of the armistice."

March of the
Russians.

IN the course of a few days after, the same ministers notified to the plenipotentiary of his imperial majesty, "that in granting a free passage to the army of a power which has declared war against France, and in permitting it to traverse his dominions, the emperor reduces the republick to the necessity of regarding this

Conduct of
the French
government
on this occa-
sion.

BOOK III. act as a rupture of the ties which unite the two states, and that in
 CHAP. III. consequence a concise and satisfactory explanation is demanded."

1799.

THE court of Vienna, however, evaded a direct answer ; and so lofty had it become in consequence of recent events, that count Metternich thought proper to return a note from the French legation, without deigning to give a reply : but a memorial transmitted by that nobleman to the college of princes, already indicated the approaching rupture. After complaining of the capture of Ehrenbreitstein, and the overthrow of the governments of Rome, Switzerland, and Piedmont, it was intimated that the present situation of affairs " did not afford the least hope of such a prospect of peace as was compatible with the true interests of the Germanick body ; and it was considered as imprudent to refuse the assistance of a powerful court which had manifested a sincere regard for the interests of the empire."

State of the
 armies.

IN the mean time, the armies of the rival powers had taken the field, and waited only for the signal to engage. The Austrian forces, assembled between the Inn and the Lech, to the amount of sixty-five thousand, were confided to the archduke Charles, a prince greatly beloved by the soldiery, and not unskilled in the art of war. The generals count Starray and Hotze headed about twenty thousand more in the palatinate and the country of the Grisons, Bellegarde occupied the Tyrole with about twenty-five thousand, and an army of at least sixty thousand prepared to enter Italy and reconquer Lombardy.

JOURDAN, whose military life had been singularly chequered with the most brilliant victories and the most disastrous retreats, was now appointed to the command of the forces destined to enter Germany, which were to assume the appellation of the " army of the Danube," as that river was expected to be the theatre of their exploits. His plan of the campaign was suitable to the grand scale on which war is now carried on in Europe ; for he demanded that he himself should be placed at the head of eighty

thousand men, while three subordinate bodies, consisting of one of forty thousand for the Rhine, another of forty thousand for the Tyrole, and the last of twenty thousand for Switzerland, were to act under him. The army of Italy was to be augmented at the same time to one hundred and forty thousand soldiers, and eighty thousand were to be reserved for home service. Nor did the scheme appear to be exaggerated; for the legislative body had actually voted a levy of two hundred thousand conscripts, besides funds for the maintenance of four hundred thousand men; and both of these grand objects might have been completed under a popular administration. But on arriving at his head-quarters, this general found that he had been greatly deceived; for instead of commencing the campaign with all the advantages resulting from numbers, he found himself obliged to act on the offensive, in the face of a popular leader and a superiour army.

JOURDAN, relying on the speedy arrival of succours, began by addressing a proclamation to his troops, in which he stated that the Austrians had passed the line of demarcation. "The emperor," said he, "deceiving the pacifick disposition of the French government, has called into the bosom of Germany armed strangers, less known for their military success than their ravages in former wars; and while, scrupulous observers of the faith of treaties, you remained in a firm but peaceable attitude, this prince dared to concert hostile movements with his new allies, and avail himself, under favour of a perfidious silence, of the advantages resulting from your security." After beseeching his troops to respect the property and the persons of the inhabitants, the commander in chief made the necessary dispositions, and crossed the Rhine in three different places. General Bernadotte having summoned Phillipsburg, which was resolutely defended by the Rhinegrave of Salm, immediately formed the blockade of that fortress with the army of observation; while Manheim readily obeyed

BOOK III.
CHAP. III.
1799.

Jourdan
crosses the
Rhine.
[March 1.]
Capture of
Manheim.
[March 2.]

BOOK III. the mandate of another body of troops, and opened its gates to
 CHAP. III. the invaders.

1799.

Jourdan's
operations.

THE commander in chief had by this time advanced through the valley of the Kintzig, entered Suabia, and hoped, with the assistance of Massena, who intended to penetrate by the side of the Tyrole, to enable France to anticipate the arrival of the Russians, and force Francis II. once more to sue for peace under the walls of his own capital.

BUT the face of Europe was now changed: numerous and powerful armies barred the passage to Vienna; and a gallant prince, who had already assembled a powerful body of forces, instead of flinching from the contest, prepared to meet a rival near to the scene where he had triumphed over him but three years before.

Proclama-
tions address-
ed to the
Austrian
armies,
[March 3.]

IN reply to the declaration lately circulated by Jourdan, the archduke published a proclamation at his head-quarters at Friedberg; in which, after many compliments to the valour of his own troops, he impeached the faith of the directory. He complained that, immediately after the conclusion of the most solemn treaties, “the peaceable people of Switzerland were subjugated, and violent means adopted by the French to change that country into a slavish ally, for the purpose of establishing themselves on the flanks of Germany.” The capture of Ehrenbreitstein was also deemed an act of aggression; and it was intimated, that a design had been formed “to extend the limits of the Helvetic republic as far as the Danube, and to make that river and the Lech its boundaries.”

and to the
publick.
[March 4.]

HIS imperial majesty at the same time issued a declaration, denouncing the powerful levies which had taken place in Switzerland, and the military conscription for raising two hundred thousand men in France. It was also stated, that the house of Austria had been obliged to extend its preparations, and adopt measures of precaution, not only against the dangers to which the

empire was exposed, but also for the safety of its hereditary dominions.

BOOK III.
CHAP. III.

A FEW days after this, the directory thought proper to appeal to the two councils and the nation at large, by means of a message, containing a formal complaint of the violation of the treaty of Campo Formio. While all its provisions had been carried into effect with the most scrupulous minuteness on the part of the republick, it was asserted that Austria had been anxious to defer and elude its stipulations; particularly by keeping garrisons in Ulm and Ingolstadt, and maintaining one hundred thousand men in Bavaria, which duchy was to have been evacuated, in conformity to an express agreement.

1799.

Declaration
of war with
Austria and
Tuscany.
[March 13.]

IN addition to this, the French ambassadour at Vienna had been first received with coldness, and afterwards treated with insult. Instead of the reparation promised at Seltz, and the appearance of a minister-plenipotentiary at Paris, the Imperialists had seized on, and kept possession of, the territories of the Grison league, with a view of attacking either Helvetia or the Cisalpine republick; while the grand-duke of Tuscany not only displayed his enmity to France during the contest with the king of the Two Sicilies, but had since armed his subjects for the express purpose of aggression. This enumeration of grievances concluded with the assertion, that the troops of Russia were now quartered in the hereditary states, where they had been received with joy by the emperour, who left his capital for the express purpose of testifying his satisfaction at their arrival.

As an action had become inevitable, in consequence of the open hostility of the two governments and the approximation of the rival armies, prince Charles removed his head-quarters to Umerdorf, near Biberach, and determined to give battle immediately to the French, who had now reached Pfullendorf, and were posted in a line, with the right at Salmanfweiller and Mandorf, their centre near Stockach, and the left at Mingen.

Battles of
Pfullendorf,
[March 20.]

BOOK III.

CHAP. III.

1799.

THE Imperialists upon this occasion were superiour in point of numbers, and possessed a manifest advantage in respect to artillery, having brought no less than three hundred pieces of cannon into the field. In addition to this, they were the assailants, and attacked with a degree of fury that rendered all the valour of their enemies unavailing. Jourdan, however, continued to maintain his position without flinching, until night put an end to the action, when he took advantage of the darkness to assume a more respectable attitude near Engen.

THE archduke, unwilling to make a new attack until he had assembled additional forces, distracted the attention of the enemy by means of partial actions during the three succeeding days, in the course of which the success was alternate. At length, having concerted the necessary dispositions, and increased his army to upwards of seventy thousand combatants, his royal highness determined once more to try the fortune of arms.

at Stockach,
[March 25 &
26.]

THIS battle was fought in the plain of Lieblingen, in the midst of woods; and such was the eagerness on both sides, that the two commanders in chief, after reconnoitring in person, instead of assuming, as usual, a central position in the rear, fought at the head of their respective troops.

THE French were at first successful, in consequence of a spirited attack on the right wing of the enemy; and count de Nauendorff and prince Schwartzenberg were both forced to fall back, while general Van Damme succeeded in intercepting the communication with Pfullendorff. After this the left wing was also assailed, and the princes of Furstenberg and Anhalt Bernberg, who commanded divisions, were killed in succession; the little town of Leuzingen was also taken possession of, but that of Walwis, and the batteries on the Nellenberg, resisted all their efforts; while the archduke, by detaching two battalions on the flank and rear of the assailants, checked their ardour, and obliged a half brigade to surrender.

NIGHT, which put an end to the combat, also left the victory undecided; and the ensuing morning discovered the invaders renewing their attack on the village, which had been so gallantly defended during the preceding evening by lieutenant-general, prince Reufs. Being however once more foiled, and despairing of success on any other point, after losing about four thousand men, Jourdan fell back with his centre on the heights of Villingen and Rothvell, to cover the valley of the Kintzig; while the right wing, under general Ferino, took post at the entrance of the Val D'Enfer, and the left, commanded by St. Cyr, occupied the banks of the Kniebifs.

BOOK III.
CHAP. III.
1799.

THE French now waited for the arrival of the army of observation, which was advancing with hasty marches to their succour; but before Bernadotte could effect a junction, the archduke, following up his late success, ordered the enemy to be attacked on all sides, and having forced some of the posts in the valley near Villingen, a precipitate and disorderly retreat immediately ensued.

and at Villingen.
[April 5.]

ONE portion of the vanquished troops, although closely pursued by the victors, found means to cross the Rhine at Lauttemburg, and another at Straßburgh; while Jourdan returned to Paris, and threw the whole blame of his miscarriage on the government, having been expressly ordered by the directory, according to his account, to engage the Imperialists contrary to his own judgment, with an inferior army, dispirited in consequence of neglect, and subjected to a variety of disadvantages.

IN the mean time Massena had taken the field on purpose to drive the Austrians from the mountainous regions inhabited by the Grisons. He began by publishing an address to the inhabitants, in which he observed "that the enemies of their independence having called in a foreign power to support tyranny, the friends of their liberty had deemed fit to invoke the assistance of the French republick." Having placed himself at the head of the army of Helvetia, he accordingly marched against the Impe-

Victories of
Massena.

BOOK III. rialists, forced the important pass of Luciansteg, and obliged the
 CHAP. III. enemy to retire into the Tyrole.

1799.

BUT the defeat of the grand army in Suabia checked his career, and gave a new turn to the war in that quarter; for no sooner had the French retreated than the archduke Charles advanced along the banks of the Rhine towards Switzerland, and thus prevented the possibility of completing the arrangements agreed on at the commencement of the campaign.

THIS current of sinistrous events may be readily traced up to its original source.

Character of
the directory.

THE government of France was at this period subjected to the severest animadversion. The directory had permitted themselves to be foiled in the arts of diplomacy at the congress of Rastadt, as well as anticipated in the stratagems of war by the sudden approach of the Russians. Both energy and patriotism were alike wanting in their resolves and actions; while a spirit of corruption, rapacity, and peculation, appears to have pervaded their councils.

EVEN their allies had been rendered discontented, and were only prevented from shaking off an odious yoke partly by a sense of their own danger, and partly by the armies stationed among them. In Naples, their agents, instead of soothing the minds and acquiring the affections of the people, had irritated all their passions by the most barefaced dilapidations; at Rome, the uniform despotism exercised under the tiara was preferred to the frequent and uncertain requisitions exacted in the name of the republick, and levied under the banners of liberty. In the Cisalpine commonwealth, the citizens seemed to languish for a change; and in Switzerland the rapacity of the civil commissioners, added to the insolence of Rapinat and Mengaud, rendered the French name detestable.

WITHIN the bosom of the republick itself, opinion was not favourable to those invested with the dignities of the state; the two councils were engaged in a contest with the government;

money was wanting in every department ; and the army murmured aloud at the conduct of the minister at war *, who was accused of participating by turns in the plunder of the provinces, and the dissipation of a luxurious capital, at the very moment the troops abroad were left destitute of resources of all kinds, and sometimes even in want of bread.

BOOK III.
CHAP. III.
1799.

To conclude the catalogue of publick calamities, the recent defeat in Suabia was attributed to the incapacity, if not the treachery, of the executive power ; and as Jourdan had always enjoyed the confidence of the patriotick party, it was openly asserted, that both the republick and her general had been sacrificed, to gratify the common enemies of both.

SUCH was the situation of France at the moment when the directory received intelligence of an event that seemed destined for a moment to restore their popularity, and infuse new energy into the nation.

NOTWITHSTANDING the rupture between France and the emperor, the congress at Rastadt had still continued to sit, under pretence of accommodating the differences on the part of the empire. But the Austrian plenipotentiaries soon after withdrew, and those of the republick also intimated their intentions to leave a town, in the neighbourhood of which a body of Imperialists had already assembled.

WHILE making the necessary preparations for this purpose, they received a letter from an Austrian officer † enjoining them to depart within the space of twenty-four hours. Being determined to comply with this peremptory order, although they were refused an escort, they set out in the course of that very night ; and

Dissolution of
the congress.

* General Scherer.

† Colonel Barbacfy, of the Szekler hussars, a regiment accused by the French of having assassinated the two ministers Roberjot and Bonnier.

BOOK III
CHAP. III.

1799.
Assassination
of the French
ministers.
[April 28.]

two of them were assassinated during their journey, after being despoiled of their papers. Bonnier fell, pierced with many wounds; Roberjot was murdered while clasped in the arms of his wife; Jean Debry, cut with sabres in the presence of his two daughters, his secretary, and servants, fortunately escaped, by feigning that death which had been intended for him. After wandering during the whole night in a wood, whence he heard the Austrian patrols relieving each other, he was lucky enough to return unperceived to the place in which he had so lately appeared in a character hitherto deemed inviolate even among barbarians, and found refuge in the house of the Prussian ambassador, after beholding the bodies of his murdered colleagues on the road.

Conduct of
the directory
upon this oc-
casion.

THIS unexampled outrage astonished all Europe, and of course produced the most violent complaints on the part of the French government. The directory stated, in an address to the nation, "that their plenipotentiaries had been recently massacred in cold blood, by the orders and the satellites of Austria. Those illustrious victims, whose character was sacred, have been sacrificed only," it is added, "because they were the representative image of a people which your ferocious enemy would have been happy to have butchered without a single exception; similar to that other emperor, who in his brutal ferocity wished the Romans had but one head, that he might strike it off with a single blow." They were at the same time told, "that vengeance was not far off;" that it was not the cause of "liberty alone, but of humanity," which they were now called upon to defend; and it was asserted, "that a memorable punishment had become necessary, to preserve the world from the new outrages which were reserved for it by the impious league of the monarchs of Russia and Austria, formed by ambition, and cemented by crimes."

IN a similar proclamation, addressed “to all people, and all governments,” the late event was considered as the most horrid offence which had ever stained the history of civilised nations. BOOK III.
CHAP. III.
1799.

“It was at the gates of Rastadt,” say they, “on the territory of an independent and neutral prince, and in sight of the members of the congress detained in that town by violence, and forced to be the impotent and indignant spectators of a crime affecting them all, that the plenipotentiaries of the republic, the victims of that mission of peace with which they had been entrusted, and of the unlimited devotion with which they fulfilled the instructions of their government, were massacred by a detachment of Austrian troops.”

AFTER stating the particulars of the murder, and asserting that the papers of the legation were carried off, and conveyed to the quarters of the Austrian commander, the cabinet of Vienna was accused of having formerly arrested and confined two ambassadors in the dungeons of Mantua, in violation of the laws of nations, and also of having detained, during three years, in the prisons of Olmutz, several representatives of the people and a minister, who had been delivered up to it by treachery.

“It will be remembered,” it is added, “that the Imperial court was not unacquainted with the assassinations committed at Rome, and that it received and protected the authors of them. It will also be recollected, that the first minister of the republic at Vienna experienced only outrages and affronts there. These statements are sufficient to impress conviction that the crimes recently perpetrated at Rastadt are but the consequence, and the horrid completion, of that series of atrocities with which Austria has astonished Europe, since Charles V. first furnished the example of stepping beyond all social laws, by causing the ambassadors sent by Francis I. to Venice and Constantinople, to be murdered.”

BOOK III. No sooner was this event notified to the gallant archduke,
CHAP. III. than he promised to inflict the most exemplary punishment on
1799. such of his troops as might have committed so foul an assassination, and actually delivered up to Massena twelve individuals found near Raftadt, who did not belong to, although clothed in the uniform of, an Austrian regiment *. His imperial majesty Francis II. also solemnly pledged his word, to make the necessary enquiries and exact a suitable retribution ; but Germany has not yet beheld this guilty deed expiated, and the feelings of mankind had become so callous by war, that even in England, which affects purer morals and loftier sentiments of honour than other countries, it was attempted at one time to ridicule the atrocious scene, and at another to accuse one of the sufferers of being privy to an enormity, that deprived him of part of his fortune, and had nearly bereft him of life.

* The Szekler hussars.

C H A P. IV.

Campaign of 1799 in Italy—The French seize on Tuscany—Two Battles of Verona—Arrival of the Russians—Exploits of Suwarrow—Retreat of Macdonald.

THE war in Italy, where the republican soldiers had formerly gained such decisive conquests, and reaped so many laurels, did not recommence under favourable auspices. Every thing seemed to demonstrate that the councils of France were no longer directed with the same wisdom, nor her armies led with the same ability, as when Carnot planned her campaigns, and Bonaparte fought her battles in that quarter of Europe.

AT the very moment the troops ought to have taken the field, the generals who had hitherto conducted them to victory were first suspended, and then dismissed. Joubert, a leader greatly beloved by the soldiers, and Championnet, who in the course of a single month, after obliging the Neapolitans to evacuate Rome, had seized on both Capua and Naples, and forced the king of the Two Sicilies to take refuge in Palermo, were sacrificed on account of their opposition to Faypoul, a civil commissioner, loaded with the spoils and the maledictions of Italy.

So impolitick was the conduct of the directory at this period, and so rapacious were their agents, that the commonwealths, recently established under the protection of France, actually meditated their enfranchisement. Their dependence on the great republick was rendered too conspicuous not to be mortifying, and the sudden and arbitrary changes imposed upon them by force, and without even the appearance of necessity, rendered their situa-

BOOK III. tion equally precarious and disgraceful. Several commotions ac-
 CHAP. IV. cordingly took place, and many plans were conceived with a view
 1799. of meliorating their situation. A secret league was actually
 formed for guaranteeing the independence of Italy, into which
 many of the ablest inhabitants of Genoa, Milan, Turin, and even
 of Rome and Naples, readily entered; and while some wished for
 a federation of free states, others, captivated with the advantages
 arising out of union, were desirous to form a single republick,
 consisting of eighteen millions of inhabitants.

Impolitick
 conduct of the
 French go-
 vernment.

IT was in vain that the generals pointed out the danger arising
 from the measures lately adopted, and enforced by the French
 government, in consequence of which the inhabitants began to
 suspect that they were more desirous of possessing slaves than
 allies beyond the Alps. At the very moment when, after com-
 posing the minds of the disaffected, and lulling the suspicions of
 all asleep, measures had been taken to attack the Imperialists, who
 had now penetrated to the banks of the Adige, under general
 Kray, they were recalled from the theatre of the war, and re-
 placed by *provisional* commanders.

THESE changes produced correspondent effects. The people
 were irritated at measures calculated to ensure their bondage, and
 the soldiery murmured at the disgrace of their leaders. In addi-
 tion to this, time was given to the Russians to pass the Alps, and
 the campaign, which ought to have commenced on the frontiers
 of Lombardy, where the numbers of the French seemed to ensure
 a new career of victory, was opened in Germany, where the Aus-
 trians possessed a manifest superiority.

Scherer in-
 vested with
 the command.

AT length the minister at war was nominated to succeed Cham-
 pionnet. This general possessed great personal bravery, and had
 distinguished himself on a variety of occasions in the armies of
 the North and the Pyrenées. But as he was accused of the most
 barefaced dilapidations during his late administration, and exhi-
 bited the most scandalous profusion amidst the general misery, his

appointment, which was loudly disapproved in France, filled Italy with wonder and dismay. But the choice of this officer was still more unpopular among the Cisalpines, as he was supposed to be the author of all the rigorous measures lately adopted against their state; and even the troops could not be pleased with the appointment of a general, during whose ministry they themselves had been exposed to so many unnecessary hardships.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IV.
1799.

WHILE the exactions of Rivaud in antierior Italy, and of Faypoul at Naples, tended to cast an odium on the French name, the new commander in chief crossed the Alps, and began his operations by demanding an extraordinary contribution of six hundred thousand livres from the provisional government established in Piedmont. This exaction taught all the Italians what they were to expect; and although many of them persevered in their wish for a complete enfranchisement from foreign bondage, others rejoiced at the present critical state of affairs, because it seemed to presage the return of the Austrians, whose yoke, intolerable as it once seemed, appeared to be lighter than that of their present protectors.

THE first military operation attempted by Scherer was the invasion of Tuscany, and the possession of its capital. The grand duke, instead of opposing an useless resistance, published a declaration, in which he requested as a proof of "the attachment and affection of his faithful subjects, that they would respect the French army and the individuals who compose it." The port of Leghorn at the same time was seized upon by general Miollis, and all the property appertaining to the subjects of Great Britain, Portugal, Austria, Russia, the Ottoman Porte, and the states of Barbary, subjected to sequestration. But although his royal highness and his family were completely in the power of the victors, and might have been sent prisoners to Paris, they were furnished with a guard of honour, and permitted to pass through the head-

The French
seize on Flo-
rence and
Leghorn.
[March 25.]

BOOK III. quarters of the French, and proceed in tranquillity on their journey
 CHAP. IV. to Vienna.

1799.

Arrest and
 death of the
 pope.

PIUS VI. on the other hand, was treated with extraordinary rigour ; for this aged pontiff, who had been suffered to retire to the Tuscan territories, was now arrested by orders of Scherer, and, with about forty attendants, conveyed to the fortrefs of Briançon, whence he was removed to Valence, where he soon after died. By the resignation with which he sustained his disgrace, Braschi proved himself fitted for the humble station whence he had been unhappily elevated to the honours of the tiara. Better adapted for a cowl than a crown, the last moments of his life afforded an edifying example of piety, and in the expiring faint tempted mankind to forget the living monarch, whose injustice to his people, and scandalous partiality to his relations, were equally flagrant and indefensible.

BUT although the invasion of Tuscany enabled the French by means of requisitions to maintain and pay their soldiery, yet the troops required to garrison its towns contributed to enfeeble the army. The number of the Austrians too had by this time increased ; and as those in the Tyrole under general Bellegarde were no longer necessary there after the late defeat of Jourdan by the archduke Charles, a new army was about to pour into Italy.

SCHERER having collected his troops, and established his headquarters in Mantua, held a council of war, in consequence of which it was determined to attack the enemy before they received any new reinforcements from Suabia, or had effected a junction with the Russians.

THE command of the Austrian army had been entrusted to general Melas, an officer grown hoary under arms, without having hitherto been able to distinguish himself. He now occupied Verona and the neighbourhood of that city with a body of twenty thousand men ; from eight to ten thousand were posted at Porto-

Legnano ; the heights of Pastringo, Cyse, and Calmasino, were fortified with great care ; and while the right wing extended to the lake of Garda, the left was posted on the Adige, over which were thrown two bridges of boats, with the double view of preserving a communication, and facilitating a retreat.

THE army of Italy was on this occasion formed into several divisions, five of which were to attack the enemy in front, while the sixth, commanded by general Serrurier, received orders to pass the Adige, and after forming a junction with other troops posted in the neighbourhood of Trent, was instructed to turn the enemy's flank in the mountains. The French having been accordingly put in motion, advanced in column, and the action commenced early next day in the neighbourhood of Castel Nuovo, between the lake of Garda and the Adige. The battle continued from sun-rising until night, and it was a long while before it seemed possible to determine to which side victory inclined. Moreau, who served upon this occasion as a volunteer, was prevailed upon to assume the direction of the right wing of the army, and took from fourteen to fifteen hundred prisoners ; but Scherer, who had taken post on the left, being routed, the former found himself obliged to relinquish all his advantages.

IN the course of the day the generals Victor and Grenier, after repeated attacks, obtained possession of St. Lucia, whence they were twice driven out by general Hohenzollern ; the post of Mafimo was also carried no less than seven different times by means of fresh troops, but they were finally repulsed with great loss, and general Keim, who was himself wounded, in his report observed, " that there was no former example of so deadly a fire of musket-shot having been maintained without interruption during the space of eighteen hours."

As the French had thus failed in their attempt to pierce the enemy's line, it was proposed by Moreau to evacuate the territories of Tuscany, Rome, and Naples, for a time, on purpose to

BOOK III.
CHAP. IV.
1799.

First battle of
Verona.
[March 26.]

BOOK. III. concentrate all their forces in Italy, with a view of recover-
 CHAP. IV. ing the ascendancy, and forcing the Austrians to retire. Scherer,
 1799. however, determined to draw fresh supplies from the garrisons in

Second battle of Verona. [March 30.] Piedmont, and try once more the fortune of arms; he accordingly sent a large detachment to turn Verona, and take that place by storm. But by this time general Kray had arrived with a large body of troops, and resolved to drive the enemy behind the Mincio, after which he would be at liberty to besiege Peschiera and Mantua. The action accordingly commenced by an attack on the right wing of the French, while a large body of Imperialists advanced against the left, where Moreau was posted with the divisions of Hatry, Montrichard, and Serrurier.

THIS general, aware of the approach of the Imperialists, immediately marched out to meet, and at length forced them to retire; but Scherer having been again beaten, he was obliged to halt in the midst of the pursuit, for the purpose of covering the retreat of the main body of the army. The *corps* that had advanced against Verona was also surrounded and made prisoners; in addition to this, general Kray defeated the enemy near Magnan, while the count de Bellegarde obtained several advantages over Defolles, who had penetrated into the Tyrole.

The Russians arrive at Verona. [April 18.]
 Account of Suwarow.

BUT nothing decisive had been as yet achieved, and the fate of Italy still hung in suspense, when the commander dispatched by the emperor Paul arrived with his advanced guard, and took upon him the direction of the Austro-Russian army, now estimated at one hundred thousand men. Field-marshal Suwarow, who had risen from the ranks, through all the intermediate gradations, to that of general in chief, brought with him a reputation established by more than fifty campaigns. He first distinguished himself as a partisan at the head of a body of light troops, during the seven-years' war, and afterwards acquired considerable fame by his exploits against the Poles, the Tartars, and the Turks. But what chiefly fixed the attention of his contemporaries, was his

victory at Ryminik, which, in addition to the title of count, BOOK III.
conferred by two emperours, had obtained for him the sur- CHAP. IV.
name of Ryminiski, while his sanguinary exploits at Ismailow 1799.
and Praga, although demonstrative of the most consummate
bravery, attracted the execrations, rather than the applause,
of mankind.

LIVING among his troops, like an Arab chief with his tribe, he obtained their affections by participating in their fortunes, and sharing all their hardships. He had also discovered the secret, that the Greek cross, as well as the crescent of the Mussulmans, was capable of inspiring its followers with fanaticism, and he omitted no opportunity to exalt the valour of his soldiers by recurring to the popular superstitions of their country. Unacquainted with war as a science, he was yet passionately enamoured of its stratagems and dangers; and it still remained to be proved, whether he was to be considered as a fortunate freebooter, delighting in slaughter, and actuated by no fixed principles, or a great captain worthy of the enlightened age in which he happened to live.

THE moment must be allowed to have been peculiarly favourable for the new commander; as the French, after having been successively defeated by Melas and Kray, were obliged to take refuge under the cannon of Mantua, and had become so inferior in point of numbers, that nothing but a sudden retreat could save them from captivity. It was at this critical period that Scherer, overwhelmed with the curses of the allies and the troops of France, after having ruined the army of Germany by his dilapidations as a minister, and that of Italy by his ignorance as a general, resigned the command, and obtained an escort to shelter him from the indignation of the people.

MOREAU, whose reputation had not been diminished by late events, was immediately invested with the chief command; but Scherer is succeeded by Moreau.
his forces did not exceed thirty-five thousand men, and these

BOOK III. were not only harassed by severe marches, but discouraged and
 CHAP. IV. intimidated by recent defeats. A retreat therefore having be-
 1799. come absolutely necessary, Isola della Scala and Villa Franca
 were abandoned in succession; the Mincio was crossed, and the
 strong fortresses of Peschiera and Mantua being abandoned to
 their fate, the generals Kray and Klanau formed the blockade
 of both with a body of twenty-five thousand men.

Surrender of
 Brescia.
 [April 20.]

SUWAROW now took the field, in order to pursue the French;
 and, as if fortune had determined to smile on the new com-
 mander, two days after his arrival the town and citadel of
 Brescia, with a garrison of a thousand men, capitulated to a de-
 tachment commanded by field-marshal lieutenant Otto.

Battle of
 Cassano.
 [April 27.]

HAVING crossed the Oglio, and advanced to the Udda, in
 three columns, the French were found strongly posted on the
 other side, having fortified Cassano, and made all the ne-
 cessary preparations for an obstinate resistance. The Russians,
 however, determined to effect the passage, and general Vu-
 kassowich found means to cross the river during the night on
 a flying bridge; after which he immediately took post on the
 right bank near Brivio. In the course of the succeeding morn-
 ing, an Austrian column, under general Otto, passed over also
 near the castle of Trezzo, and falling in with Grenier's division,
 which was advancing against Vukassowich, at length forced it
 to give way. After this the village of Pezzo was carried sword
 in hand; general Melas also marched with artillery against Cas-
 sano, and obtained possession of the bridge, while a division of
 French at Bertero was beaten after an obstinate engagement,
 and forced to capitulate.

THE battle of Cassano, during which Moreau had several of
 his aides-de-camp killed by his side, decided the fate of the Ci-
 salpine republick, and to the Machiavilian policy of France may
 be attributed perhaps the loss of this day's victory; for, instead
 of permitting the Italians to defend their own territories, they

were disarmed from jealousy, and left to the protection of an army now forced to abandon them.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IV.

1799.

THE directory, on learning the fate of the action, immediately left Milan; the two councils followed on the succeeding morning, and in the course of the same forenoon, a body of the allies entered and took possession of the city. The castle, however, which was garrisoned with seven hundred troops of the line, and about six hundred natives, held out for a short time, under general Bechaud.

The allies
enter Milan.
[April 28.]

THE aspect of affairs throughout Italy was peculiarly inauspicious at the present moment for France;—the people of Piedmont were discontented, and many of them in arms; in the Ligurian commonwealth, great commotions had also taken place; many of the Neapolitans, driven to despair by the exactions of a new Sejanus appointed to preside over them, wished for the return of royalty; while the Tuscans, who had been tranquil and happy under the grand-dukes of the house of Austria, murmured aloud, and began to commence hostilities against their conquerors.

FIELD-MARSHAL count de Bellegarde nearly about the same time obtained a series of uninterrupted successes in a war of posts in the mountainous regions of the Engadine; while Hotze made a general attack on all the French troops in the Grison country, and dislodged them from their positions between Luciensteig and Coire; having taken upon this occasion sixteen pieces of cannon, and two thousand prisoners. Many partial insurrections had also occurred in Switzerland; the whole canton of Uri was in arms; the people of the Valais, protected by a body of Austrians under general Kaim, had risen in mass; and the greater part of the Valteline was in possession of the Imperialists. To complete this reverse of fortune, Peschiera surrendered to general count St. Julien, after a short siege; Mantua was closely pressed; the capital of Piedmont was at the same time threatened by a co-

Surrender of
Peschiera.
[May 26.]

BOOK III. column of the allies; and Moreau, yielding to superiour numbers,
 CHAP. IV. was obliged to abandon his strong position between the Po and
 1799. the Tenaro, after defeating general Vukassowich on the banks
 of the Bormida.

HITHERTO Suwarow appeared to have justified the appointment of his sovereign, and the high opinion entertained by all Europe of his talents. But it soon became evident that he was unacquainted with war on a grand scale, and equally ignorant of the nation and the general with whom he had now to contend. Accustomed to fight against the Poles and the Turks, he supposed that the gain of a battle inevitably produced the entire discomfiture of an enemy, and that nothing remained for a successful general, but to reap the immediate fruits of his victory. He accordingly determined to embrace a variety of objects at the same time, and while he undertook the siege of Turin in person, general Kray, who had twenty-five thousand men under his command, was instructed to break ground before Mantua, hitherto only surrounded, so as to prevent all communication with the adjoining country. Orders were at the same time given to attack the castle of Milan, to blockade Alexandria, Tortona, Ferrara, and Bologna; to open the trenches before Pizzighitone, and to occupy the passes of Susa, Pignerol, and the Col d'Affiete. Major-general Hohenzollern was also posted at Modena, with a considerable body of troops, and lieutenant-general Ott detached with ten thousand men, while the main body of the Russians advanced into Piedmont.

Suwarow
divides his
army.

SUCH a loose and injudicious partition of the allied army, presented an excellent chance for Moreau to retrieve the losses lately sustained by him in Italy, and he seized the occasion with a promptitude peculiar to his character. Accordingly, although he had now retreated in succession from the plains of Lombardy and Piedmont, within the rugged frontier of the Ligurian republic, and was left with only twenty-eight thousand men, he de-

tached general Victor with a whole division, to strengthen the army of Naples, while measures were adopted on his own part to form a junction with it; hoping in that case to be able to overcome superiour forces, rendered weak by extension, and incapable of succouring each other, in consequence of their want of connection.

No sooner had general Macdonald received instructions for that purpose from the commander in chief, than he immediately evacuated Rome and Naples, after leaving strong garrisons in St. Elmo, Capua, and Gaeta, and marched towards Florence, with a view of uniting with generals Gauthier and Miolis, who commanded the French troops in Tuscany, and receiving the succours now advancing to his relief from the head-quarters of Moreau.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IV.
1799.

Retreat of
Macdonald.

C H A P. V.

Occurrences in Italy in consequence of the Victories of Suwarow.

BOOK III. **T**HE retreat of Macdonald from the south of Italy was productive of extraordinary changes both at Rome and Naples, and subjected those who had taken part in the late revolutions there, to the most terrible responsibility. That general, however, having left garrisons in the castles of St. Angelo and St. Elmo, as well as at Capua, Castel Mare, and Gaeta, several of the patriots retired thither in consequence of the commotions originally excited by the rapacity of the French commissaries; and now greatly increased, partly by the successive defeats of the republican armies, and partly by the attachment which many of the people still entertained for the ancient government.

CHAP. V.
1799.

Situation of
Naples.

FERDINAND IV. although he had abandoned his capital, was not wholly forsaken by his subjects. The inhabitants of the provinces in particular, still retained an affection for their absent king, and were ready to sacrifice their lives in his defence.

Character
and exploits
of cardinal
Ruffo.

THESE sentiments had been carefully cherished by cardinal Ruffo, one of the most extraordinary men of the age. This singular ecclesiastick, in consequence of some disputes with the pope, had taken refuge in the court of Naples, where he exercised an employment * but little suitable to the dignity of the Roman purple. Having accompanied the king to Palermo, at a period when all the courtiers despaired of the restoration of

* He was appointed intendant of Caserta.

the monarchy, he obtained leave to repair to Calabria, on purpose to erect the standard of royalty there. Although accompanied by five * persons only, when he landed at Scilla, this fortunate adventurer was soon joined by numbers of the inhabitants, headed by don Reggio Rinaldi, rector of Scalca, who had already organised an insurrection, and waited only for the arrival of a chief †.

BOOK III.
CHAP. V.
1799.

THE warlike cardinal, after collecting a number of new levies in the capacity of general, recurred to his holy functions as a priest, on purpose to arouse the fanaticism of a people whom he knew to be both superstitious and barbarous in the extreme. Accordingly, in virtue of his spiritual authority, he excommunicated all those who would not take up arms, while he enjoined every true catholic to wear a red cross in his hat, as a signal of faith; and promised such as might die in battle the immediate enjoyment of paradise. In addition to many of the peasantry, his eminence was soon joined by a multitude of galley-slaves, criminals imprisoned in the gaols, and robbers who had infested the highway; these were immediately formed into divisions, under three chiefs ‡, said to be every way worthy of their followers.

SUCH were the talents and good fortune of this martial prelate, that with troops such as these, on whom he had conferred the appellation of "the Christian army," he attacked, seized, and plundered, the towns of Cotrona and Cantanzaro.

HAVING overcome the detachments sent against him, in several actions, he determined on still greater exploits. Accordingly, no sooner was intelligence received that the French had

* Spasiana, a priest, who acted as his secretary; his brother, a commander of one of the orders; a valet, and two domesticks.

† Mém. des dernières Révol. de Naples.

‡ The first of these was called Fra' Diabolo, a monk who after being expelled from his convent, became the leader of a desperate band of free-booters; the second was the gaoler of Salerno, who marched at the head of his prisoners; and the third, Pauzanera, of whom it is reported, that he had committed fourteen homicides.

BOOK III. evacuated Naples, than, after collecting the wreck of general
 CHAP. V. Mack's army, and being joined by a body of English and Rus-
 1799. sians, he marched against the capital, of part of which he made
 himself master, on the feast of St. Anthony, who immediately suc-
 ceeded to all the honours of St. Januarius, now considered as an
 apostate and a jacobin, and deposed soon after on account of the
 decided protection exhibited by him towards the patriots.

THE executive directory, the members of the legislature, and
 all those who held any offices under, or countenanced the Par-
 thenopean republick, now took shelter within the fortresses, and
 set their enemies, who were but ill prepared for a siege, at defi-
 ance. His eminence, who by this time was appointed governour,
 and exercised his civil and military functions under the deno-
 mination of vicar to the king of Naples, being aware of the
 motley composition of his army, resolved to put an end to the
 civil war by means of a treaty, which while it restored his so-
 vereign, should at the same time secure the lives of the principal
 insurgents. He therefore entered into a negociation for that
 purpose, and it was at length stipulated, in a treaty to which the
 English *, Turkish, and Russian commanders acceded, that the
 members of the new government, and the patriots in the forts,
 should march out with all the honours of war, for the purpose
 of being conducted in safety to Toulon; until which period
 they were to retain possession of the castles of Ovo, Nuovo, and
 St. Elmo.

A CAPITULATION of this kind, although perhaps justified by
 the critical situation of the cardinal, whose troops were solely pro-
 pelled by two powerful but capricious passions, the love of booty,
 and the impulse of fanaticism, could not but be displeasing to the
 king, who entertained exalted notions of his prerogative, and had
 lately imprisoned the viceroy, prince Pignatelli, on account of his
 negotiations with general Championnet. His majesty, who had an-

* Captain Foote.

icipated, is said to have strictly prohibited such a compromise of the royal authority; and on the arrival of a British squadron under lord Nelson, a nobleman in full possession of the confidence of Ferdinand IV. he immediately put an end to the truce, and blockaded the convoy destined to carry the members and adherents of the late government to France.

AT length the king of the Two Sicilies arrived from Palermo, and having repaired on board the Foudroyant, where the royal standard was hoisted, he formally disavowed the authority of cardinal Ruffo to treat with subjects in rebellion; but as the honour of the English nation was immediately implicated in respect to the prisoners at Castel Mare, which had surrendered to the squadron under commodore Foote, the articles of that capitulation were strictly enforced, and considered as inviolate amidst all the convulsions that afterwards ensued.

BOOK III.
CHAP. V.
1799.

Ferdinand
arrives at
Naples.
[July 10.]

IN consequence of the extraordinary intervention alluded to above, the transports were boarded, and the victims selected for punishment. It was in vain that the victorious cardinal, now decorated with the Russian orders of St. Andrew and St. Alexander Newski, interposed and pleaded the recent treaty; a multitude of the prisoners were executed on the spot: many of the palaces and hotels of the nobility were also consumed by the flames, after being pillaged by the Lazzaroni; while a special commission was organised to discover and try all those who had participated in the late revolution.

IN the mean time, many of the insurgents having retired to St. Elmo, and the other forts, where they were determined to stand a siege, preparations were made to reduce them. Captain Hood was accordingly sent on shore with a body of troops, to take possession of the castles of Ovo and Nuovo, where he hoisted the colours of his Sicilian majesty; while captain Trowbridge landed with a detachment of English and Portuguese marines,

BOOK III. and being assisted by some Russians and Neapolitans, immediately
 CHAP. V. commenced the siege of St. Elmo, and contrived by the exertions
 1799. of a body of British seamen, to drag cannon, unknown to the enemy, to the summit of a nearly inaccessible precipice. The garrison, however, persisted in a vigorous defence, and did not yield until several heavy gun and mortar batteries had been opened for eight days*. Mejan, the commanding officer, thinking that the place was about to be stormed, at length consented to a second capitulation, by which the French were to be sent home, and "all the subjects of his Sicilian majesty delivered up to the allies."

Surrender
 of Fort St.
 Elmo.
 [July 13.]

It was hoped, as the garrison had thus yielded to the combined powers, notwithstanding the presence of the duke Della Salandra, captain-general of the forces of the king of the Two Sicilies, that the magnanimity of the allies would shelter the patriots from the burst of royal vengeance; but Ferdinand IV. was unfortunately persuaded upon this occasion to disregard treaties which his predecessors had respected as sacred.

It is evident, from the names and rank of its partisans, that the revolution of Naples was different in many respects from that of every other country in Europe; as although the political convulsions seem to have originated among the middle classes of the community, the extremes of society were every-where else made to act against each other, the rabble being the first to triumph, and the nobles to succumb. But here on the contrary, the Lazzaroni, composed of the vilest portion of the population of a luxurious capital, appear to have been the most strenuous, and indeed, almost the only supporters of royalty; while the great families, indignant at the innovations which levelled them in point of political rights

The nobles
 and clergy
 friendly to the
 late revolution.

* See the appendix to this volume.

with the meanest of the subjects, eagerly embraced so favourable an opportunity of altering the form of the government *.

BOOK III.
CHAP. V.

1799.

NOR is it a little singular, that the clergy upon this occasion appear to have countenanced the changes that had taken place. Ruffo, with all his adherents, was solemnly excommunicated in the cathedral of the capital; the cardinal archbishop enjoined, by means of a pastoral letter, that the name of the republick should be substituted for that of the king, in the prayers of the church; while four distinguished prelates † threatened all those with ecclesiastical censure who refused obedience to the new constitution. Michael Angelo Cicconne a priest, the canon Duperelli, and father Benoni, a Franciscan friar endowed with uncommon eloquence, as well as a number of the inferiour clergy, also took part on this occasion with the patriots.

THE executions commenced with the chevaliers Massa, Serra, Julian Colonna, and the prince de Strongoli, who suffered death in the castle of Œuf. Belloni and Pistici, two priests, were hanged near the Vicaria; the adjutant-general Grimaldi burst from the hands of the guards, and perished fighting against them. Manthone, the minister at war, suffered heroically, after a short and

Execution of
the patriots.

* The directory consisted of Hercules D'Agnesse the president, Ignatius Ciaja, Joseph Albamonte, Joseph Albanese, and Melchior Delfico. Gabriel Manthone, a person of great consideration, was nominated minister at war; Filippus, a geometrician of some celebrity, occupied the place of minister for the home department; the advocate Pignatelli superintended the police, and Raphael Doria the affairs of the marine. Januarius Terra, of a ducal family, served with the rank of adjutant-general, and the chevaliers Grimaldi, Pineda, Frederici, and the prince of Santa-Severina, accepted military employments; while prince Moliterno acted as ambassador to the Gallican, and the dukes of Cassano and Canzano resided in the same capacity with the Roman and Ligurian republicks.

† The bishops Noel, de la Torre, Serrao, and Dominico Forges D'Avanzati, of Canosa.

BOOK III. memorable speech ; Dominico Cirillo *, on being interrogated as
 CHAP. V. to his condition, replied, “ Under the despotism I was a phy-
 1799. sician ; in the time of the republick, a representative of the people ;
 at present I am a hero !” He added, that he had capitulated with
 the first powers in Europe, and could not be executed without a
 gross infringement on the law of nations.

NOR was the softer sex exempt from this terrible proscription ;
 for Eleonora Fonseca, who had conducted a patriotick journal,
 the marchioness of Piementello, and eighteen ladies of distinguish-
 ed rank, were executed by the cord ; while the duchesses of Cas-
 sano and Popoli were shut up for life in a penitentiary house.

THESE are a few only of the vanquished, and such as were put
 to death by the sentence of the state inquisition, composed almost
 entirely of Sicilians † : for some perished by their own hands to
 avoid the disgrace of a publick execution ; others were burnt
 within their palaces ; many hundreds were torn to pieces by a
 frantick populace ; and if we are to give credit to some of the few
 who escaped from this scene of general carnage, the Lazzaroni
 frequently disputed with each other the bleeding members of their
 victims, which they were accustomed first to broil on the smoking
 ruins, and then to devour.

FERDINAND IV. however, notwithstanding he was supported
 by a British fleet, a body of confederates, and an army of Cala-
 brians ; although he was still further strengthened by a new alli-
 ance offensive and defensive with the court of Vienna, and the
 promise of sixty thousand Austrians, in case his dominions should

* I am well aware that the queen of Naples has been accused as the secret in-
 stigator of the scene of blood which ensued after the capture of the fortresses. It
 affords me high satisfaction therefore to observe, that I have been recently informed
 by a person of rank actually present upon the occasion, that her majesty in vain in-
 terceded on her knees for the life of Cirillo.

† *Mém. des dernières Révol. de Naples*, p. 210.

be again invaded, did not yet deem himself safe in Naples, but thought fit to return to Sicily, and fix his residence once more at Palermo.

BOOK III.
CHAP. V.
1799.

NOTWITHSTANDING the retreat of the French armies had been no-where attended with such terrible consequences as in the kingdom of Naples, yet this event was felt throughout the whole of Italy.

THE archdukes of the house of Austria had always exhibited great mildness as sovereigns of Tuscany, and the reign of Leopold, who appeared worthy even of the name and the honours of a philosopher, was not yet forgotten. No less than forty thousand of the inhabitants of the mountains, on learning the disasters of Macdonald and Moreau, immediately flew to arms, and attacked the French on every side. The garrison, being alarmed for its safety, immediately abandoned the capital, on which the populace cut down the tree of liberty, and the ancient magistrates resumed their functions.

Counter-revolution in Tuscany,

A FEW days after, a column of Austrians and Aretins obliged the invaders to abandon Lucca; Leghorn also was evacuated in consequence of a capitulation between Darcoubet and general de Lavilete, the former governour.

ROME, however, still remained unconquered; but the most vigorous measures were now taken to subdue that capital. A body of Tuscan insurgents accordingly invested it on one side, while a large detachment of Neapolitan troops, under the prince of Rocca Romana, took possession of all the principal posts on the other. General Garnier attempted in vain to dislodge the enemy with his own forces, but being assisted by the national guard under the princes Santa Croce and Borgheze, he immediately commenced an attack on the side of Fiescati, and obtained such a complete victory, that the blockade was instantly raised. The Neapolitans, however, rallied again, under the command of marshal Bourcard, and being reinforced by a body of Russians, once more invested

and Rome.

BOOK III. the city. But as they did not possess the means of besieging it,
 CHAP. V. it would have been difficult, if not impossible, to make any im-
 1799. pression; more especially, as some of the Parthenopean patriots, who had lately joined the garrison, asserted that any capitulation would be violated.

Rome capi-
 tulates to the
 English.
 [Sept. 20.]

HOWEVER, as captain Trowbridge had appeared off the mouth of the Tiber with an English squadron, and, notwithstanding his distance from the capital, had sent a summons thither, it was determined at length to rely on British faith alone, and enter into a negotiation with that commander. In consequence of this resolution, a convention was immediately settled between the French general and the commodore, by which it was agreed to surrender Rome, Civita Vecchia, and the posts adjacent to both, on condition that the troops should be sent to France. It was also expressly settled in behalf of the allies who had either acted in a public capacity or served along with the Romans, that they should be allowed to depart at the same time unmolested.

THE whole of these provisions were strictly enforced; and notwithstanding the ministers of his Sicilian majesty, whose colours were now floating on the castle of St. Angelo, had sent instructions to demand the Neapolitan patriots, in express violation of the twelfth article, yet captain Trowbridge refused to comply with the royal mandate.

C H A P. VI.

*Exploits of Macdonald—Surrender of Alexandria, and Mantua—
Jealousy between the Allies—New System of Military Opera-
tions.*

WHILE Naples and Rome were thus fated to experience new revolutions, the retreat of the French army was effected with such skill and celerity, that Macdonald reached Florence without encountering any obstacle whatever. Having collected the troops scattered throughout Tuscany, and finding himself at the head of an army of thirty-eight thousand men, all of which, with the exception of a Polish legion, consisted of French, he determined immediately to act on the offensive. Montrichard with the right wing accordingly attacked and defeated Klenau in two partial actions, in consequence of which the siege of Fort Urbino was raised. Olivier, with a division of the centre, supported by the main body, after two encounters, the first of which proved indecisive, also overcame general Hohenzollern, who had been dispatched to observe his movements, and not only obtained possession of Modena, but drove the Austrians beyond the Po; while general Kray, alarmed at the progress of the enemy, drew off his heavy artillery from before Mantua, and posted himself in such a manner as to prevent that city from being relieved.

ALTHOUGH wounded in a recent action, Macdonald continued his march, and having arrived at Piacenza, was joined there by general Victor, in consequence of which he attacked

BOOK III.
CHAP. VI.
1799.

Capture of
Modena.
[June 12.]

BOOK III. general Ott on the same day, and obliged him to fall back on
CHAP. VI. the castle of St. Gioanni.

1799.

No sooner did Suwarow obtain intelligence of the victorious career of Macdonald, than, impatient of delay, he threatened to storm the citadel of Turin, and renew the bloody scenes so familiar to him in similar cases. Fiorella, however, who commanded in the place, having set his menaces at defiance, he left general Klaim to continue the siege, and was fortunate enough to rectify by celerity all the errors arising out of precipitation.

Battles on the
Tobia.
First day.
[June 17.]

HAVING collected his troops at Alexandria, he advanced with seventeen battalions of Russians, twelve of Austrian dragoons, and three regiments of Cossacks, contriving, by means of forced marches, to arrive with his advanced guard to the support of general Ott, who, after experiencing a considerable loss, was now in full retreat. Having reinforced the right wing of the Imperialists, by means of a body of troops under prince Pongrazion, a sudden attack was made, with fixed bayonets, on the left of the French, while their right wing and flank were assailed with equal impetuosity by the Russian general prince Gorzakow. On this Macdonald, who had advanced against the centre, and was proceeding in pursuit of the flying Austrians, seeing himself assailed on all sides, fell back behind the Tidone, where he received the enemy with such a brisk fire of artillery and small arms, that nothing further could be effected in the course of that night.

Second day.
[June 18.]

EARLY next morning, the allies crossed the little stream, on the banks of which they had encamped during the preceding evening, and advanced in four columns against the French, who were drawn up in a line of battle along the course of the Trebia, one of the most rapid rivers in Italy. As the country was intersected with hedges and ditches, the march was tedious, and the attack difficult. At length the vanguard, under the

command of prince Pangrazion, with four squadrons of the Karaczay horse and four regiments of Cossacks, reached the left wing a little after noon, and having turned the flank, immediately assailed it with fixed bayonets. So terrible was the charge, that five hundred republicans remained dead on the field of battle; while the adjutant-general, two colonels, and six hundred privates of the Polish regiment of Dembrousky, were made prisoners, and two pieces of cannon and a standard taken.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VI.
1799.

IN consequence of a fresh attack made soon after on the centre, the French were driven over the Trebia; but Macdonald, undismayed, and as yet unvanquished, soon after recrossed the river with a body of ten thousand men: he was received, however, with undaunted resolution by a Russian column, and forced to retire to, and remain on, the opposite bank, by an uninterrupted fire of cannon and musketry, which continued until eleven o'clock at night.

THE third day's battle did not commence until two hours before noon, as the French waited for the assistance of a regiment of Ligurians under the command of general Lapoype; while the allies were desirous to obtain some respite, after the multiplied evolutions of the two former actions. At length, notwithstanding the expected reinforcement had not arrived, the republicans were put in motion, and the left wing attempted once more to cross the river; but it was again driven back by prince Pangrazion. The assault was renewed soon after with redoubled violence on the column commanded by general Sweykowsky, on which the action became equally obstinate and bloody. In the course of two subsequent attacks, the French at length found means to ford the Trebia, under cover of their numerous batteries, and the fate of the combat was for a considerable time doubtful; but at length, after a horrible carnage, a column which had been ordered to assail the flank of field-

Third day.
[June 19.]

BOOK III. marshal lieutenant Ott was forced to return, and prince Pan-
 CHAP. VI. grazion having advanced with a body of infantry, while the
 1799.

Austrian general Melas brought up the artillery at a critical moment, Macdonald reluctantly retreated to the right bank of the Trebia. The trophies obtained by the allies on this occasion consisted in the field of battle, on which upwards of twelve hundred of the enemy lay extended, seven hundred prisoners, three stands of colours, and several pieces of artillery.

THE vanquished army took advantage of the approaching night to retire in two columns to Piacenza, where the four generals, Olivier, Rufka, Sulm, and Cambran, with several field-officers, and between four and five thousand soldiers, who had been wounded in the late actions, were left behind; while field-marshal Suwarow commenced his pursuit of the enemy, whom he followed to Fiorenzello, in which he rested a whole day, and received the first intelligence of his having been foiled by his rival.

Defeat of
 count Belle-
 garde.

[June 20.]

WHILE the Austro-Russian commander in chief was combat-
 ing on the banks of the Trebia, Moreau, taking advantage of
 his absence, left Genoa at the head of an army of twenty-nine
 thousand men, and marching by the Bochetta, Gavi, and Novi,
 descended into the plain, where he attacked and beat field-
 marshal Bellegarde, who had been left to superintend the block-
 ade of Alexandria. The Austrians, unable to resist the superior
 numbers and impetuosity of the enemy, were driven from all
 their positions, and not only obliged to raise the siege of Tor-
 tona, but to retreat across the Bormida.

No sooner did the Russian field-marshal receive intelligence
 of these sinister events, than he abandoned the pursuit of Mac-
 donald, whom he might have come up with before he had
 crossed the mountains, and endeavoured by a rapid counter-
 march to overtake the victorious Moreau, who, after fighting
 another battle, retreated within the precincts of the Ligurian
 republick, and bid defiance to his disappointed foe.

SUWAROW, however, was gratified with the intelligence of the surrender of the citadel of Turin, which for a considerable time past had engrossed the attention of a large detachment of his army. Never was the superiority of the modern art of war more conspicuous than upon the present occasion; for although this fortress at the beginning of the eighteenth century had resisted a formidable army, it was now obliged to capitulate after the trenches had been opened only a few days, in consequence of the irresistible fire of three hundred pieces of cannon, which dismounted the artillery within the place, and rendered all the efforts of the besieged unavailing.

BOOK III.

CHAP. VI.

1799.

Surrender of
Turin.

[June 22.]

IN the mean time Macdonald pursued his march towards Tuscany, and although both himself and general Victor had been wounded during the late murderous conflicts on the Trebia, yet they continued to head the columns, and direct the operations of the troops. Count Klenau, who had been left by Suwarow in pursuit of the retreating enemy, had indeed come up with the rear at Bologna; but general Hulin, instead of laying down his arms, entered into a treaty, by which he was permitted to evacuate that city with his detachment and baggage, after which he joined his commander, who by this time had surprized Modena.

Capture of
Bologna.
[June 30.]

FINDING it impossible, however, to resist the joint attacks of the Austrian generals Ott, Klenau, and Hohenzollern, Macdonald determined to complete his junction with Moreau: he accordingly collected all his forces, and leaving his camp at Pistoia, marched towards Lucca, whence he entered the Genoese territory. Thus ended a memorable expedition, in the course of which the French lost more than twelve thousand men; yet Macdonald derived no little glory from a retreat effected without the surrender of a single battalion, although undertaken after the loss of a pitched battle, and in the face of superiour forces.

Macdonald
enters Li-
guria.
[July 8.]

BOOK III. THE Italian fortresses, being now destitute of a covering army,
 CHAP. VI. were obliged to yield. Fort Urbino and St. Leon capitulated
 1799. in succession, and the citadel of Alexandria, in which general
 Surrender of Alexandria. Gardanne had made a stout resistance, also changed masters, as
 [July 21.] soon as the second parallel had been completed by field-marshal
 Bellegarde. The batteries against Mantua were furnished with
 one hundred and eleven heavy cannon two days after, and a
 most formidable and tremendous fire was opened upon that
 city. General Kray, no longer afraid of being disturbed in
 his operations, was soon enabled to employ near five hundred
 pieces of different kinds, including mortars; and being now
 reinforced by a body of the allies, this strong fortress, with a
 Capture of Mantua. garrison of more than ten thousand men*, was reduced after
 [July 28.] the trenches had been opened no more than fourteen days.

THESE circumstances, added to the little loss sustained by the Austrians, which by their own account did not exceed five hundred men, and the recollection that general Latour-Foissac, who commanded there, had served under, and was supposed to be attached to, the old government, occasioned new murmurs against the directory on the part of the Parisians, who attributed the surrender to treason alone†.

By the articles of the capitulation, the garrison was allowed to march out with the honours of war, and six pieces of cannon in front; while the non-commissioned officers and soldiers were to be sent to France, under condition of not serving until ex-

* According to the account published in the London Gazette, the French garrison amounted to near thirteen thousand men.

† This officer did not return to France until after the establishment of the consular government, when he was dismissed the service. He was at the same time prohibited from wearing an uniform, and told, "that the scorn of mankind would avenge the republic in a more efficacious manner than any sentence which could be inflicted by a military tribunal."

changed. The governour was to be permitted three waggons, "which were not to be examined;" and he was also presented with a pair of colours, "in consideration of the energy of his defence."

BOOK III.
CHAP. VI.
1799.

SUWAROW having now conquered the greater part of Italy, began to menace the southern departments of France; but he was kept in check by the army of Moreau, which still occupied its formidable position in the neighbourhood of Genoa, and, although inferior in point of numbers, prevented the advance of his antagonist, by threatening to fall upon his rear. The young men of the requisition were at the same time put in motion on that frontier, and Championnet was employed in assembling forty thousand men in the vicinity of Grenoble.

SUPPLIES were also sent to the army of Italy, and Joubert, who was soon after placed at the head of it, received orders to act on the offensive, and relieve Tortona, closely besieged at this moment by the Russians. Having left fourteen thousand men to maintain his positions in the Col de Tende, the valley of Ormea, and the neighbourhood of the capital of the Ligurian republick, he accordingly left his camp of Cornigliano, at the head of thirty-six thousand combatants, and marched against the enemy. Having advanced in three columns to the heights of Novi, his army encamped with its right, commanded by general St. Cyr, posted on the Scrivia, and the left, under general Perignon, stationed at Pastarana. The centre, led by general Ney, had already occupied the position assigned to it some hours before; while general Dombrowsky with a small *corps* invested the fort of Serra-Valle, then in possession of the Austrians.

Joubert
marches
against the
allies.
[August 13.]

THE allies were far superior in point of numbers. Suwarow and Melas were at the head of thirty-five thousand troops of their respective nations; fifteen thousand Piedmontese, who had formerly obliged the garrison of Ceva to surrender, now

BOOK III. acted as light troops ; while general Kray entered the camp on
 CHAP. VI. that very day with a supply of eighteen thousand men.

1799.

No sooner had Joubert received intimation of the arrival of the army which had taken Mantua, than he summoned a council of war to meet at Novi ; and it was the unanimous opinion of all the generals, that it would be the height of imprudence to descend into an immense plain, where the least reverse in the face of such numbers might prove fatal. The commander in chief, being as yet undecided on the conduct fit to be pursued, repaired next morning along with Moreau, who had consented to remain a few days longer, and even to accept of an inferior situation in case of a battle, on purpose to reconnoitre the enemy, whom he found posted with the right at Bocco, the left at Tortona, and the centre at Pozzolo.

WHILE employed in observing a distant part of the line, the general received intelligence that his left wing was attacked ; for Suwarow, conscious of his superior strength, had determined to anticipate the French, whom he knew to be always most formidable when the assailants. On the return of Joubert, he found that the action had become general. Being desirous to encourage his troops, he immediately advanced at the head of his staff, and received a mortal wound during a charge with bayonets ; but he still continued to animate his men to the last, and even exclaimed after he had fallen, “ March ! march ! and fight for the republick.”

Battle of
 Novi.
 [August 14.]

THE loss of their general did not diminish the ardour of the soldiers. The enemy were received every-where with intrepidity, and would have been obliged perhaps to abandon the field but for the indiscreet valour of the right wing, which had advanced towards the plain in pursuit of the allies. Advantage was immediately taken of this error by general Melas, who found means to turn the flank of the division under St. Cyr ; on which Moreau, who had reassumed the command, was under

the necessity of giving orders for a retreat, after having two horses shot under him. This was accordingly effected with his usual ability; and the Russian field-marshal, instead of attempting to follow through the Bochetta, allowed him to occupy his former position near Genoa, whence he issued soon after to defeat general Klenau, who had advanced within four miles of the capital of Liguria. General Championnet, in the mean time, taking advantage of the late diversion in his favour, advanced with his newly-levied troops, descended the Alps, entered Suza, took possession of the valley of Aosta, penetrated to Pignerol, and seemed prepared to reconquer the whole of Piedmont.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VI.

1799.

BUT the battle of Novi was attended with immense advantages to the allies, as it permitted them to send a body of troops into Switzerland, and rendered them masters of the citadel of Tortona, which had agreed to surrender if not relieved by a certain day. Nor did Suwarow fail upon this occasion to receive the most gracious testimonies of approbation from his sovereign, for the emperor Paul, by a special ukase, conferred upon him the title of prince Italiski; an appellation which must be allowed to have been premature while the Genoese territories were occupied by French troops, and the army of Moreau, although frequently defeated, was not overcome.

THE success of the allies had hitherto been uniformly brilliant, both in Germany, which now seemed to be exempt from the dangers of invasion, and in Italy, most of the principal fortresses of which had yielded by this time to the Austro-Russian armies. But no sooner did the French cease to be formidable than the fatal effects of jealousy began to be visible in the councils of two nations differing in language, in opinions, and in interest, and only agreeing in the vaunted project of supporting the cause of civilised nations. The first grand object had been in part

Disputes
between the
coalesced
powers.

BOOK III. obtained, but the portion of Italy that was to appertain to the
 CHAP. VI. house of Austria, and the reward about to be received by the
 1799. emperor Paul, were subjects that admitted of no small degree
 of contestation.

WHILE these considerations agitated the respective cabinets of St. Petersburg and Vienna, some disputes appear to have taken place nearly at the same time between their respective armies. The Russians, who had fought so gallantly, and made so many sacrifices for the common cause, thought that they did not receive an adequate support on the part of the Imperialists; while the latter seemed to imagine, that Suwarow had not hitherto justified his exalted reputation, and that the Austrian generals who opened the campaign so gloriously, even if unassisted, would have performed equal, if not still greater, achievements.

New plan of
 operations.

THE suspicion and distrust of the allies had at length attained such an alarming height, that it was deemed impolitick to confine their exertions to the same theatre. Accordingly, after frequent consultations, measures were taken, if not to accommodate their differences, at least to prevent them from proving hurtful to the common cause. In consequence of this it was resolved, that Melas should continue the war in Italy; while the Russians under Italiski were to enter Switzerland, and, after defeating the army of Massena, penetrate into the territories of the French republick by the lake of Geneva.

THUS the Herculean task of marching through the defiles of unknown mountains, overcoming one of the ablest generals of his age, and afterwards entering the most warlike and difficult countries in Europe, was reserved for the enterprising genius of Suwarow.

CHAP. VII.

Campaign of 1799 in Switzerland—The Archduke Charles gains the Battle of Zurich—New Revolution in Paris—Massena first defeats the Austrians—and then the Russians—Retreat of Suwarow.

THE possession of Switzerland had proved highly advantageous to the republick, on the renewal of hostilities, as the passes of the mountains rendered the approaches difficult, and the position of the army there enabled it to keep up a communication with France through its rear, and with Italy and Germany by means of its two wings. From this central spot detachments might be sent, while reinforcements could be received at any time; and it was to it alone that France was indebted for the possessions she still retained in Italy.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VII.
1799.

Successes of
Massena.

THE commencement of the campaign in this quarter, as has been already seen, was peculiarly auspicious; for Massena not only obliged the Austrians to evacuate the country of the Grisons, but had sent detachments under Lecourbe and Desolles into the Tyrole, towards the sources of the Inn and the Adige, and thus secured a double entrance into Italy and Germany at the same time. Had the army of the Danube proved victorious the French would have reaped immense advantages from these operations; but the defeat of Jourdan immediately converted the contest from an offensive to a defensive warfare.

THE archduke Charles now determined to enter Helvetia, partly for the purpose of supporting general Hotze in

BOOK III. the war he was carrying on in the mountainous regions ad-
 CHAP. VII. joining the Tyrole, and partly to prevent any forces being
 1799. detached into Italy, to strengthen the French army there,
 which had been forced to yield to the superiour numbers under
 Suwarow and Melas.

Capture of
 Schaffhausen,
 [April 13.] As soon as the season for military operations would permit,
 he dispatched count Nauendorff against Schaffhausen, and this
 officer at length obtained possession of that place after reiter-
 ated assaults, in the course of which the French burnt the
 beautiful bridge across the Rhine, on purpose to secure their
 retreat. Next day major-general Piaezec, having made an at-
 tack upon Peterhausen, obliged the enemy to abandon that
 place also; and in the course of about a week, they were dis-
 lodged from the town of Eglisau, by a detachment under prince
 Schwarzenberg.

In the mean time, general Hotze attacked and carried
 Luciensteig, which at once closes and defends the important
 passage from Veldkirch, and was also fortunate enough on this
 occasion to surround and capture the greater part of a demi-
 brigade, with eight pieces of cannon. Nor did his success
 terminate here; for he soon after seized on Coire, the capital
 of the Grisons, and forced the republicans to evacuate the
 whole of the country.

The archduke
 Charles
 crosses the
 Rhine.
 [May 21.] At length the advanced guard of the archduke's army having
 passed the Rhine, between Dissenkofen and Schaffhausen, with-
 out any opposition, moved forward to Aldenfingen on the Thur.
 Two columns under general Hotze and prince Reufs soon
 after advanced to attack the enemy's positions near Wintherthur,
 on which the French retired to the banks of the Tress and of
 the Glatt in succession.

Battle of
 Zurich.
 [June 4.] MASSENA now assumed a strong position in front of Zurich,
 which he had carefully prepared some time before; and having

posted his two flanks on the adjoining hills, and covered his centre with a chain of closed redoubts, patiently waited the approach of the Imperialists. At first, his left was menaced by the generals Zellachich and Hotze, with a view of inducing him to quit his position; but as he remained firm, it was determined to make a regular attack. A column of Austrians accordingly assailed that portion of his army posted on the Zurich-Berg; but he declined a retreat, although another under prince Reufs had advanced to support the former.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VII.
1799.

PRINCE CHARLES, who was not aware of the strength of this post, lost a great number of his infantry, and no less than three generals * were wounded upon this occasion, while four French officers of equal rank experienced a similar fate †. He, however, determined to renew the assault two days after, and accordingly reconnoitred the entrenchments in person; but Massena, who had suffered considerably, knowing that if his entrenchments were forced he would be obliged to retire through Zurich, the inhabitants of which were disaffected, thought proper to withdraw across the Limmat during the preceding night, leaving thirty-five pieces of cannon, three howitzers, with a number of ammunition waggons, behind him.

The Austrians
enter the city.
[June 6.]

NEVER did France appear to be in a more critical position than at this moment. Her armies were every-where inferior, every-where dispirited, every-where overcome. Of Italy, the barren rocks of Liguria were alone in possession of the republicans, and the greater part of Helvetia had now submitted to the conqueror. Holland was at this period also threatened with an invasion by the English; while Russia, from

Situation of
France.
Disastrous
state of affairs,

* Hotze, Wallis, and Hiddler.

† Cherin, Oudinot, Humbert, and De Ville.

BOOK III. the confines of the Baltick to the borders of the northern ocean,
 CHAP. VII. continued to pour forth her well-disciplined battalions, some-
 1799. times on the fertile plains of Lombardy, and at other times on
 the rugged mountains of Switzerland.

suddenly
 changed by a
 directorial
 revolution.

IN this extremity, instead of being completely ruined, as might have been expected, the republick was saved for a time, by a new * revolution at Paris, in consequence of which four unpopular members of the directory †, yielding to the threats of a formidable party in the legislative body and the indignation of the publick, thought fit to retire, sheltered indeed by a compromise from punishment, but covered with ignominy and disgrace.

No sooner had this event occurred, than an entire change in the conduct of affairs immediately ensued. The most vigorous measures were adopted to reinforce all the armies, and enable them once more to act on the offensive. To attain this desirable object, a law was immediately passed for embodying the whole of the military conscription, which consisted of nearly all the youth of France. Orders were given at the same time to increase the regular troops to five hundred thousand men, while a decree was obtained to raise the sum of one hundred millions of livres, for the purpose of carrying on the war.

ALTHOUGH it was found impossible to complete these gigantic projects, yet the appearance of vigour was every-where productive of the most salutary effects, more especially in Switzerland, the possession of a part of which had hitherto guaranteed the safety of France herself.

* June 18, 1799.

† Rewbel, Treillard, Larevelliere, and Merlin; these were succeeded by Sieyes, Roger-Ducos, Gohier, and Moulin.

WHILE the army of observation, formerly commanded by Bernadotte, received orders to penetrate once more into Germany, the indefatigable Massena, who had withdrawn beyond the mountain Albis, and hitherto carefully avoided a decisive action, began again to put his troops in motion.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VII.
1799.

No sooner had he received fresh supplies of men and provisions, than it was determined to move forward, and recommence operations against the archduke, before that prince had effected a junction with a large body of Russians, now in full march to Schaffhausen under the command of general Rimfinkorakow. The system of operations adopted upon this occasion was equally bold and successful. A column of the French army, detached across the Limmat, was fortunate enough to penetrate into the Austrian camp, and carry terror and dismay into that city which it had been so lately forced to abandon. On the day succeeding this partial attack, another took place along the whole extent of the left wing; general Chabran having climbed the heights of Richterswyl, Etzel, and Schindelezzi, and threatened to turn the position of Zurich, while Lecourbe, embarking with a choice body of troops on board a flotilla prepared by him on the lake of the four cantons, landed at Fluellen, forced the famous pass of the Devil's bridge, took possession of St. Gothard, and seized on the Valais.

Massena attacks and defeats the archduke. [Aug. 14 and 15.]

AT the moment the archduke was employed in bringing up a body of the newly arrived Russians, to repair the misfortunes of this portion of his army, which had been attacked, surprised, and defeated, on all points, a diversion took place in another quarter, which soon arrested his attention, and at length called forth all his exertions on a theatre where he had so frequently acquired glory.

To relieve Massena from the joint pressure of the Austrians and Russians, the army of observation encamped in the neigh-

BOOK III. bourhood of Mentz had been ordered to take the field. General
 CHAP. VII. Muller, to whose charge it was confided, accordingly established
 1799. his head-quarters at Manheim, and pushed his advanced guards
 as far as Heidleberg; while Baraguy d'Hilliers, advancing with
 a body of troops drawn from the neighbouring garrisons, imposed a contribution upon Francfort, passed the Maine, and joined his countrymen in the territories of Darmstadt.

The French
 penetrate
 again into
 Germany.
 [Aug. 28.]

No sooner did prince Charles learn that a body of French troops, after entering Suabia, was levying contributions, and preparing to seize on the rich harvests of Germany, now left defenceless by his absence, than he sent forward a strong detachment, and having conferred the command on general Hotze, soon after recrossed the Rhine in person. Having detached general Stzarray to the relief of Phillipsburg, now bombarded by a column of the French army, the latter immediately retired on his approach; but not until after it had completed the main object of the expedition, which was intended to weaken the allies in Switzerland, and enable the commander there to display the superiority of his talents in the art of war.

WHILE the Austrian chief was employed in repressing the late incursion of the foe, Massena, taking advantage of his absence, determined once more to obtain a decided superiority in Helvetia, into which a considerable body of Russians had now penetrated, before the arrival of Suwarow rendered a defensive system once more necessary. Accordingly, after a number of evolutions, which enabled him to approach the object of his attentions, he ordered Lecourbe, an officer admirably skilled in that species of warfare adapted for mountainous regions, to enter the valley of the Grisons, and turn the left wing of the allies commanded by general Hotze, who was now defending the cause of the cabinet of Vienna on the summits of his native hills. He also detached general Lorges

Battle of
 Zurich.

[Sept. 24.]

against the Russians, encamped on the opposite side of the Limmat; two columns under the generals Mortier and Klein were at the same time directed to attack the centre, while Soult was to pass the Linth, and carry the advanced posts of the Austrians.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VII.
1799.

THE success of this combined movement, on an immense line, stretching nearly from the country of the Grisons to the banks of the Rhine, was dubious; and it appeared probable that partial defeats and successes, or at most an incomplete victory, might have rendered the action indecisive, when the death of Hotze, whose talents and energy had hitherto animated the allies at the commencement of the action, rendered success certain, although not facile.

Defeat of the
allies.

WHILE the left wing, which had acted under his command, was obliged to retreat in confusion, prince Korsakow being unable, notwithstanding the gallant resistance of his countrymen, to oppose the reiterated assaults of the French columns which now pressed upon him from every side, found it necessary to retreat to Schaffhausen, in consequence of which, a body of his troops, posted in Zurich, was forced to surrender, in consequence of that city having been carried by assault.

THE immediate result of this battle consisted in the immense slaughter of the enemy; the capture of five thousand prisoners, one hundred pieces of cannon, and fifteen standards, besides all the baggage and artillery of the Russians; their flight first to the banks of the Thur, and then across the Rhine: but the remoter effects proved infinitely more disastrous to the cause of the allies, and enabled the French once more to obtain a manifest superiority on that central theatre, whence they could succour their armies in Italy, menace the Austrians on the side of their remote frontiers, and by keeping the war at a distance from the territories of the republick, ensure its tranquillity and independence.

BOOK III. WHILE Massena had thus reassumed the ascendancy in
 CHAP. VII. Helvetia, Suwarow, hitherto uniformly victorious, in pursu-
 1799. ance of the new system of warfare adopted in an evil hour by
 the combined armies, was penetrating into that country, at the
 head of about sixteen thousand men, which were all that re-
 mained after so many toils and battles. Fully assured of the
 co-operation of the Austrians, and also certain as he imagined
 to find at Zurich a considerable body of Russians, he had
 already crossed the plains of Piedmont, scaled and obtained pos-
 session of the heights of St. Gothard after defeating the troops
 posted there by general Lecourbe, and was now about to enter
 the canton of Ury, when he received an imperfect account of
 the defeat of the allies.

Suwarow
 marches into
 Switzerland.

FOAMING with rage on the receipt of this sinister intelligence, but still determined to persevere, the intrepid field-marshal had recourse to threats, and intimated to prince Kinskoy-Korsakow that he “was marching to repair his errors,” and that “he should answer with his head if he made another retrograde step.”

THAT unfortunate general, burning with desire to vindicate his character to so gallant a chief, immediately assembled the wreck of his troops; and having been joined by a body of Austrians, the corps of Condé, and the Bavarian contingent, determined to attempt a diversion in favour of his commander, by reassuming his former position before Zurich, during the absence of Massena. But the latter, who had so lately dispelled the charm in consequence of which the Russians were supposed to be invincible, proved his superiority over his rivals, by following up and taking advantage of his recent success. He accordingly detached a column towards Altorf, and strengthened Lecourbe’s detachment, now disputing every inch of ground with the invaders, in the neighbourhood of Glaris, and securing all the intermediate passes, so as to render a nearer approach not only uninviting but even fatal.

IN the mean time, Suwarow displayed all the talents of a BOOK III.
 resolute leader. Although engaged on a new theatre, entangled CHAP. VII.
 in the defiles of a country with which he was totally unac- 1799.
 quainted, as well as engaged in a species of warfare novel in
 many respects to him, he displayed prodigies of valour and in-
 trepidity. His troops, fainting under the burden of their ac- His disasters
 coutrements and provisions, and but just snatched from the there.
 delicious climate of Italy, paused and contemplated with hor-
 rour the new mountains they were still condemned to climb.
 At times they began to murmur, and declared that they would
 rather lay down their arms than be exposed to incessant com-
 bats amidst the snow and ice of regions elevated above the
 clouds. Their aged chief, whose fortitude was unequalled,
 dismounting from his horse, and exposing himself to the fire
 of the enemy and the fatigues of his own soldiers, used by
 turns to praise the perseverance of the bold, and repress
 the despair of the timid. At one time he would take ad-
 vantage of the impulse of superstition, and, advancing be-
 fore the rest, exhibit the revered statue of St. Nicholas to
 the lagging columns, who, afraid of being bereft of both their
 patron and their general at once, immediately resumed their
 march. Relying on their affection for his person as a last re-
 source, on other occasions he would stretch his aged limbs on
 the cold ground, and, desiring the troops to dig his grave and
 cover his body over with earth, was accustomed to add, "that
 it was the only favour he could demand from those who had
 refused to follow their father." This species of eloquence was
 too obvious to be mistaken, and too forcible to be resisted; his
 soldiers, electrified by the despair of their general, not only
 seized once more on their arms, but solemnly swore that they
 would never abandon their leader.

It was thus that the Russians, amidst incessant toils and Action at
Mutton.
[Oct. 3.]

BOOK III. continual combats, arrived in the valley of Mitten, and took
 CHAP. VII. possession of the bridge after a most obstinate resistance. The
 1799. post of Brunnen was also carried next day : but here ended the
 progress of the invaders ; for Massena not only sent supplies to
 the detachment under general Lecourbe, but shut up the passage
 between the lakes of Wallenstadt and Zurich, and posted a
 body of troops in so judicious a manner in the neighbour-
 hood of the ancient abbey of Einsiedlen, that all further ap-
 proach in the face of a superiour army was interdicted.

SUWAROW, after thus penetrating into the little demo-
 cratical canton of Schwitz, was at length so conscious of his
 critical situation, that he determined, for the first time in his
 life, to retreat. This was accordingly effected in a masterly
 manner ; for although pursued by Lecourbe, and harassed by
 a column which had been posted for that purpose at Altorf, he
 succeeded in attaining his object, by withdrawing his troops
 across a mountainous region into the country of the Grisons,
 with the loss of his wounded, his cannon, and his baggage.

Defeat of
 Koraskow.

No sooner had Massena ascertained that the haughty spirit
 of Suwarow was prepared to submit to its fate, than, multi-
 plying as usual his means by his celerity, he marched with his
 utmost speed against Koraskow, hitherto kept in check by ge-
 neral Ferino, and having come up with the allies, immediately
 commenced a terrible attack. The right wing, partly unable
 to withstand the shock, and partly intimidated by the late
 events, immediately gave way ; but the left, chiefly composed
 of the emigrants, stood firm, and being led on by the duke
 D'Enghien they displayed their wonted valour, and discovered
 that the French nobles when brought into the field were likely
 to prove the most formidable adversaries of the French re-
 publicans.

No sooner had the retreat of this portion of the army be-

come inevitable, than the corps of Condé, always ready to
 assume the post of danger, now acted as the rear guard; while
 Bauer, a Russian general who had formerly distinguished
 himself in Poland, burst through the French infantry with his
 cavalry, and rejoined his countrymen, after leaving Constance
 for the third time in the possession of the enemy.

BOOK III.
 CHAP. VII.
 1799.

THE scale of fortune by this time visibly preponderated on the side of the republicans, who had become once more masters of Switzerland, retaken the St. Gothard, and begun to menace the country of the Grisons. The late victory, achieved in the central point of their European armies, also afforded an opportunity for the flanks to move forward. Accordingly general Muller, once more penetrating into Germany, seized again on Francfort, Mannheim, and Heidleberg, and threatened to lay all that portion of the empire under contribution; while the archduke Charles, alarmed at the brilliant successes of Massena, found it necessary to act with circumspection.

IN the mean time Suwarow, alike discontented with his allies and his colleagues, having assembled the scanty remains of his own troops at Coire, ordered the wreck of the army of Koraskow and the corps of Condé to form a junction with him. After some delay, he proceeded to Bohemia, where he spent the winter.

OF one hundred thousand men who had either left Russia with him but eight months before, or joined him within that period, scarcely forty thousand reached the banks of the Lech in the neighbourhood of Augsbourg. After thus losing about sixty thousand of his best warriors, the veteran field-marshal, overwhelmed with grief, retired to his native country, where, being exposed at the same time to the frowns of fortune and the indignation of a capricious prince, he soon perished either by poison or despair.

Disgrace and
 death of
 Suwarow.

BOOK III. It is difficult to mention this singular character without
CHAP. VII. mixed emotions of admiration and horror; in the appellations
1799. of Rimniski and Italiski we pay respect to the conquerour of
the Turks and of Moreau, but it is impossible to contemplate
the hero of Praga and Ismailoff without shutting the heart to
compassion, and even rejoicing that he was suffered to lan-
guish in disgrace, and die amidst those tortures he had so fre-
quently inflicted.

C H A P. VIII.

Invasion of Holland by an Anglo-Russian army—Capture of the Helder, and the Dutch Fleet—Actions at Bergen, Alkmaar, and Baccum—Evacuation of the Territories of the Batavian Republick.

NOTWITHSTANDING the late successes in Switzerland under BOOK III. Massena, the campaign upon the whole had hitherto proved CHAP. VIII. eminently disastrous to France. Italy, whence she had derived 1799. so much wealth and glory, appeared to be lost for ever. The Roman, the Parthenopean, the Cisalpine republicks, with their consuls, directories, and legislatures, were all swept away; the fortrefs of Alexandria, the citadel of Turin, and nearly the whole of Piedmont, had been forced to surrender; and if the emblem of a commonwealth was still retained in Liguria, this event was to be attributed alone to the temporary residence of the army of Championnet.

HOLLAND however remained still faithful; and it was there that France, finding loans and resources of every kind, continued by means of the wealth of her ally to support her own declining credit.

THE British ministry, aware of these advantages, and sensible of the importance of the Batavian republick whether considered in the light of a foe or a confederate, determined on fitting out a formidable expedition for the purpose of restoring the old system of government. The benefits to be derived from such an event were obvious. The ancient alliance between the two states would be renewed; the power of France diminished; and the

BOOK III. prince of Orange, now in exile on account of his attachment to
 CHAP. VIII. England, restored to the rank of stadtholder and captain-general
 1799. of the forces by sea and land.

SUCH undoubtedly were the motives by which the cabinet was actuated upon this occasion; and had the expedition been undertaken but a few weeks sooner, ere the arms of the French republic had again triumphed in Helvetia, and before the rigours of a Dutch autumn interdicted active movements, the issue perhaps would have proved fortunate.

The emperour Paul accepts a subsidy.

As an army of thirty thousand men was required upon this occasion, an application had been made to the court of St. Peterburgh; and the emperour Paul, "in consequence of the friendship, and the ties of intimate alliance," as well as "their common and sincere co-operation in the present war against the French," agreed to furnish Great Britain with a supply of seventeen thousand five hundred and ninety-three troops, and a detachment of six ships, five frigates, and two transports, for each of which he was to receive a separate subsidy. Nor did his imperial majesty, notwithstanding the warmth of his zeal, neglect upon this occasion to stipulate for ample pecuniary indemnification; like all the continental princes in their dealings with England, he took care to exact terms the compliance with which could be alone justified by the pressure of the times, and the magnitude of the object*.

* The convention between Great Britain and Russia was signed at St. Petersburg, the 22d (11th) of June, 1799.

By article IV. it was stipulated, that on the arrival of the corps of seventeen thousand five hundred and ninety-three men at Revel, the sum of 44,000 *l.* sterling was to be advanced immediately, and 44,000 *l.* more paid in two months; the same sum was also to be furnished at the commencement of every month.

By article VI. his Britannick majesty engages to provide and maintain at his own expence the necessary number of horses.

And by article VIII. it is agreed that two months additional subsidies shall be paid for the troops after their return to their own country.

It

WHILE Ruffia was making preparations at Cronstadt and BOOK III.
Revel, for co-operating on this occasion, the hereditary prince of CHAP. VIII.
Orange repaired to Lingen, on the Emms, where he assembled 1799.
all the stadtholderian party capable of bearing arms; magazines
were at the same time formed at Bremen, and an active intercourse
kept up with the partisans of his family.

IN the mean time a considerable body of troops having been
assembled on the coast of Kent, the necessary dispositions were
made for effecting a descent; and it was determined that there
should be two successive expeditions, one under general sir Ralph
Abercromby, an officer of high reputation, and the other under
the duke of York, whose rank as a field-marshal, and dignity as a
prince of the blood, were calculated to confer splendour on an
enterprise intended to be achieved by an army of near forty thou-
sand regular troops, exclusive of such of the Dutch refugees as
intended to take the field.

THE prince of Orange had also prepared a proclamation *, in Address of
which he informed "his dear countrymen" that the long-wished the prince of
for moment had arrived when they were to be delivered from so Orange.
many calamities. "His majesty the king of Great Britain," said
he, "moved by his affection and friendship towards the republick
of the United Provinces, and pitying your misfortunes, has taken

It is agreed in a separate article, that the emperour is to lend the assistance of his
ships, frigates, and transports, on the following conditions: viz.

1. Upon their quitting the port of Cronstadt, the sum of 58,927 *l.* 10 *s.* sterling
was to be advanced for the expences of equipment for three months, over and above
the subsidy of 19,642 *l.* 10 *s.* per month, to be paid always on the first day thereof;
2. As the squadron was already furnished with provisions for three months, the
same was to be paid for by estimate;
3. The officers and sailors were to be fed at the expence of Great Britain;
- And 4. The officers were to be indemnified for the preparations made for the
campaign.

* Dated at Hampton-court, July 28, 1799.

BOOK III. the generous resolution, as soon as the general circumstances of
CHAP. VIII.

1799.

Europe would admit, to employ, in concert with his allies, vigorous measures for your deliverance." He stated that the troops sent to their assistance did not repair as "enemies, but as friends and deliverers," in order to rescue them from the odious oppression under which they were kept by the French government, and to restore to them "the enjoyment of their religion and liberty; those invaluable blessings for which, with the Divine protection, they and their ancestors had fought and conquered."

"HESITATE not therefore," adds he, "brave inhabitants of the United Provinces, to meet and assist your deliverers. Receive them among you as friends and protectors of the happiness and welfare of your country. Let every difference of political sentiments and opinions vanish before this great object. Do not suffer the spirit of party, or even the sense of the wrongs you have experienced, to induce you to commit any acts of revenge, or persecution. Let your hearts and your hands be united to repel the common enemy, and to re-establish the liberty and independence of your common country."

HIS serene highness concluded by giving assurances, that as soon as the first efforts which were making towards their delivery should have acquired some consistency, "his dearly beloved son, who was in possession of all his confidence, and deserving of theirs, would put himself at their head, and, following the steps of his illustrious ancestors, spare neither his property nor his life, in order to assist with them, and for their sakes, in bringing this great undertaking to a successful issue."

THE hereditary prince soon after published a declaration, nearly the same in substance as the former, in which he promised forgiveness to such "as should return to their duty, and assist in liberating their dear country." He also warned all the present rulers not to offend any one either belonging to the ancient legal government, or who should have distinguished himself as a par-

tisan of the house of Orange ; and so sanguine were the expectations of success, that “ all who had been formerly employed in the departments of police, finance, and justice, were enjoined to take upon them the provisional administration of their former offices.”

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.
1799.

THE English fleet, and the first division of the army embarked on board one hundred and forty transports, which were to support and benefit by these proclamations, soon after sailed from Margate, Ramsgate, and the neighbouring ports ; after which they proceeded under the convoy of vice-admiral Mitchell, to join lord Duncan, who was cruising in the North Seas.

First expedition against Holland fails.
[August 13.]

Two grand objects were embraced upon this occasion ; the first was the possession of the Helder, which would not only confer on the invaders a sea-port and an arsenal, but contribute greatly to the second : the possession of the Batavian fleet, most of the seamen and some of the officers of which were greatly discontented with the government, while the naval commander himself was supposed not to be wholly averse from the cause of the stadtholder. The weather, however, from the first moment of embarkation, proved so unfriendly to the designs of the English, that apprehensions were at length entertained of a deficiency of water, and a certain period was actually fixed, on the expiration of which it would not have been deemed prudent to hazard an attack.

FIVE days however before the arrival of this epoch, the weather proved so favourable, that the fleet was enabled to stand in for the Dutch coast.

NOTWITHSTANDING a landing could not be effected, general Abercromby seized on this opportunity to disperse the proclamation of the prince of Orange, as well as another of his own, in which it was stated, “ that his majesty the king of Great Britain, the ancient ally of the United Provinces, had entrusted him with the command of a body of troops,” and that it was not “ as ene-

BOOK III mies, but as friends and deliverers, that the English now entered
CHAP.VIII. their territories."

1799.

"THIS undertaking," says he, "has no other object in view but to deliver the inhabitants, heretofore free and happy, from the oppression under which they groan; to protect their religious worship against the persecuting intolerance of incredulity and atheism; to rescue their administration from the violence experienced from anarchy and rapaciousness; and to re-establish them in the possession of their ancient liberty and independence, so closely connected with the privileges of that constitution, by means of which their ancestors fought and conquered, under the standards of the princes of Orange;—privileges, whose influence has proved to the United Provinces a perennial source of prosperity, under the auspices of the amity and the alliance of Great Britain."

HIS excellency at the same time found means to transmit a summons to the commanding officer of the Dutch troops; while lord Duncan sent a letter to the admiral of the Batavian fleet, on the supposition that the forces were about to land immediately, stating, that as more than twenty thousand men had disembarked at the Helder, "he had now an opportunity of manifesting his zeal to the prince of Orange by declaring for him, together with all the ships that might choose to follow his example." The answers, however, were not favourable: as the former replied, "that he would oppose the progress of the army with the brave troops under his command;" while the latter stated, "that the enemy might expect a defence from him worthy of his nation and his honour."

The English
land.

[August 27.]

AT length, after the squadron had been once more forced to sea, in consequence of unceasing efforts the shore of the Helder was again descried, and the troops began to disembark by daylight; during the succeeding morning, all the bomb-vessels, floops,

and gun-brigs, being stationed so as to open a well-directed fire, on purpose to scour the beach, and prevent all opposition from the enemy. The first division however had scarcely begun to move forward before it was attacked, and a very warm but irregular action ensued, which lasted from five o'clock in the morning, until three in the afternoon.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.
1799.

GENERAL DAENDELS, an officer of some experience, and the determined enemy of the Orange party, having assembled a body of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, near Callanstorg, made repeated attempts to dislodge the right of the British, now posted on a ridge of sand-hills, stretching along the coast from north to south, and incapable of forming more than a battalion in line of battle; but the narrowness of the position was on the whole favourable to troops entirely destitute of horse and artillery, so that the enemy, instead of being able to make any impression, were at length obliged to retire to another position, six miles in the rear.

THIS circumstance proved highly advantageous to the future designs of the English, and general Abercromby determined immediately to attack the Helder, although occupied by two thousand men. The brigades commanded by the major-generals Moore and Burrard were accordingly destined for this undertaking, and had received orders to hold themselves in readiness; but about eight o'clock on the preceding evening, the ships which had been anchored in the Mars Diep got under way, and the garrison was withdrawn.

The Dutch
evacuate the
Helder.
[August 28.]

NOR was vice-admiral Mitchell, who succeeded to the command in the absence of lord Duncan, inactive upon this occasion; for he found means to open a direct communication with the Dutch fleet, and obtained possession of nine men-of-war, and three Indiamen, anchored in the Nieuve Diep *.

* Dutch ships taken at the Nieuve Diep.

	<i>Guns.</i>		<i>Guns.</i>
Urwachten,	66	Broederschop,	54
			Expedition,

BOOK III. HAVING shipped pilots at the Helder, he afterwards got under
 CHAP. VIII. fail with his squadron for the purpose of reducing the remainder
 1799. of the Dutch fleet, which he was determined to follow to the
 walls of Amsterdam unless they surrendered to the British flag,
 or capitulated to the prince of Orange. Accordingly, at five
 o'clock in the morning, the line of battle * being formed, orders
 were given to prepare for action ; and notwithstanding two ships
 and a frigate ran on shore, the English passed the Helder point
 and Mars Diep, continuing their course along the Texel in the
 channel that leads to the Vleiter, the Dutch being then at anchor
 at the Red Buoy.

Admiral Mit-
 chell sum-
 mons admiral
 Storey to sur-
 render.

THE admiral now sent a captain † with a summons ‡ to the

	<i>Guns.</i>		<i>Guns.</i>
Expedition, .	44	Follock, .	24
Belle Antoinette, .	44	Venus, .	24
Unie, . . .	44	Alarm, .	24
Helder, . . .	32		

Dreighlerlahn, Howda, Vrieddluft, Indiamen ; and a sheer-hulk.

* Line of battle, at noon, August 30.

		<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
Glatton, . . .	Capt. Charles Cobb, . . .	54	343
Romney, . . .	— John Lawford, . . .	50	343
Ifis, . . .	{ Vice-admiral MITCHELL, } Capt. James Houghton, }	50	343
Veteran, . . .	— A. C. Dickson, . . .	64	491
Ardent, . . .	— T. Bertie, . . .	64	491
Belliqueux, . . .	— R. Bulteel, . . .	64	491
Monmouth, . . .	— Geo. Hart, . . .	64	491
Overyffel, . . .	— J. Bazeley, . . .	64	491
Mistisloff, . . .	— A. Moller, . . .	66	672

Melpomene, Latona, Shannon, Juno, and Lutine, frigates.

† Captain Reinnie, of the Victor.

‡ “ SIR,

Ifis, under sail, in line of battle, August 30.

“ I DESIRE you will instantly hoist the flag of his serene highness the prince of Orange. If you do, you will be immediately considered friends of the king of

Batavian commander, which was in some measure anticipated by BOOK III.
 the arrival soon after of two officers, at the earnest request of CHAP. VIII.
 whom the British squadron was anchored within sight of, and at a 1799.
 short distance from, the enemy. In about an hour more, the fleet, [August 30.]
 which had mutinied in consequence of the proclamation of the
 prince of Orange and the successful exertions of his adherents,
 consisting of one ship of seventy-four, four of sixty-eight, two of
 fifty-four, two of forty-four guns, a frigate, and a sloop of war,
 was surrendered by rear-admiral Storey, who observed at the same

Great Britain, my most gracious sovereign; otherwise, take the consequences.
 Painful it will be to me for the loss of blood it may occasion, but the guilt will be
 on your own head.

“ I have the honour to be, sir,

“ Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed)

“ ANDREW MITCHELL,

“ Vice-admiral and commander in chief of his majesty's ships

“ employed on the present expedition.”

“ *To rear-admiral Storey, or the commander in chief
 of the Dutch squadron.*”

*On board the Washington, anchored under
 the Vleiter, 30th August.*

“ ADMIRAL,

“ NEITHER your superiority, nor the threat that the spilling of human blood should
 be laid to my account, could prevent my shewing to you, to the last moment, what
 I could do for my sovereign, whom I acknowledge to be no other than the Batavian
 people and its representatives, when your prince's and the Orange flags have obtain-
 ed their end. The traitors whom I commanded refused to fight; and nothing re-
 mains to me and my brave officers but vain rage and the dreadful reflection of our
 present situation: I therefore deliver over to you the fleet which I commanded.
 From this moment it is your obligation to provide for the safety of my officers and
 the few brave men who are on board the Batavian ships, as I declare myself and my
 officers prisoners of war, and remain to be considered as such.

“ I am with respect,

“ S. STOREY.”

“ *To admiral Mitchell, commanding his Britannick
 majesty's squadron in the Texel.*”

BOOK III. time, "that he acknowledged no other than the Batavian people
 CHAP. VIII. and its representatives for his sovereign," but "that the traitors
 1799. whom he commanded had refused to fight."

Critical situa-
 tion of Hol-
 land.

IN the mean time the situation of the Dutch government was distressing. On one hand, the country being in possession of the French, was consequently subject to their control; and so little were they inclined to countenance any act expressive of independence, that it was with extreme difficulty permission had been obtained for raising troops, and forming a national guard. On the other, the republick was menaced by an ancient ally in politics, and a formidable rival in commerce, who wished to resume her former influence by the restoration of a prince now become odious. In this extremity, and with only a choice of masters, it was deemed safest to oppose the new invaders; and they must be allowed upon this occasion to have exhibited a degree of zeal and activity of which their national character has been deemed but little susceptible.

Energy of the
 Dutch.

No sooner were the intentions of England known, than the executive power published a proclamation to the "Batavian people;" in which, after intimating that this was the moment in which they ought to render themselves "worthy of their ancestors," it was stated, "that the safety of the state imperiously required all those to be treated as foes, who by their speech or conduct should appear to approve of enterprises directed against the commonwealth."

THE French government, now also alarmed at recent events, transmitted a letter, in which it was observed, "that the republick, so far from ceasing to respect the independence of its first ally, was resolved to defend it against all attacks, and by every means in its power."

"RECEIVE, citizens directors," added Sieyes, who was then president, "this solemn assurance, and transmit it to your fellow-citizens. They know how to distinguish the sincere, the constant

ally, whom policy as well as liberty attaches to the success of Batavia, from the jealous nation, from the inimical government, which, wishing to usurp the commerce of the universe, and fearing the efforts of the industrious Dutchman, endeavours to reduce Holland once more under its dependence, by destroying the association to which she is indebted for her prosperity, and entailing upon her all the calamities of opprobrium and slavery."

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.
1799.

THE surrender of the fleet having occasioned great consternation throughout all the provinces of the union, the president of the directory repaired to the legislative assembly, and made a speech upon this occasion, in which he expressed his indignation at "so infamous a treason." "Has the Batavian people," exclaimed he, "so long cherished those monsters in order that they should at last be betrayed in so base a manner by them! May the enemy always receive such vile wretches, whom we do not acknowledge either as Dutchmen or as fellow-citizens! May the punishment of the crime fall upon the heads of those who were the authors of it! Revenge will assuredly overtake them in due time.

"MEANWHILE, my fellow-citizens," adds he, "deeply as it may be felt by every patriotick heart, it ought not to render us dejected. We know the duties which we owe our country and the people; these we will fulfil, and sooner shall the land of our forefathers, and the soil on which we stand, be converted into a heap of ruins, than the enemy triumph over our firmness. The Batavian soldiers, united with our French brethren, at this moment fighting in defence of their country's liberties, will soon prove that generous blood boils in their veins. On these our expectations rest, and may God assist them!"

NOR was their ally, who had appeared hitherto to have neglected them, idle; for an army of observation, lately formed on their frontiers, received orders to march, and general Brune, a

Arrival of a
French commander.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.

1799.

pupil from the school of Bonaparte, being appointed commander in chief, published the following short and energetick address, which was immediately circulated in the Dutch and French languages.

“MAGISTRATES of the Batavian republick ! behold the shades of Van Tromp, De Witt, De Ruyter, and Barneveld, burst through their sacred tombs, that you may be animated by their spirit, and denounce death against those who are traitors to their country ! Be on your guard respecting the emigrants ; oppose yourselves to the impious Orange faction, unite with the people, and overwhelm the English.”

WHILE the Dutch and French were thus exerting themselves to make an obstinate defence, the British flag was flying in the Texel, and the colours of the prince of Orange were displayed from the steeple of the Helder, and the squadrons in the Nieuve and Mars Diep.

The troops
move for-
ward.
[Sept. 1.]

THE army, which had hitherto occupied the sand-hills, now advanced and assumed a position, with the right to Petten on the German Ocean, and the left to the Oude Sluys, on the Zuyder Zee. By this evolution a more fertile country was open to the invaders, in consequence of which they obtained plenty of fresh provisions, while the canal of Zuype, immediately in front, contributed greatly to strengthen their situation ; an object of no small consideration, as general Abercromby had determined to remain on the defensive until the arrival of more troops.

The invaders
are attacked.
[Sept. 10.]

THE enemy, who had already collected a large body of forces, wishing to dislodge him, marched by break of day in three columns for this purpose. That on the right, composed of Dutch troops, led by general Daendels, directed its attack on the village of St. Martin ; the centre, commanded by general Demonceau, marched against Crabbendum and Zuyper Sluys ; while the left, which was the only one composed of French, commenced its

operations against the position occupied by the second brigade of Guards. They were however repulsed on all these different points, and obliged about ten o'clock to retire towards Alkmaar, leaving behind many of their dead and wounded, besides one piece of cannon, a number of waggons, pontoons, and portable bridges.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.

1799.

ALTHOUGH two of their detachments had penetrated upon this occasion within a few yards of the positions occupied by the British troops, yet they experienced a degree of resistance that reflected great honour on the army. Major-general Moore, who commanded on the right, and received a slight wound during the action, exhibited equal spirit and judgment; colonel Spencer also defended the village of St. Martin with great gallantry; while lieutenant-colonel Smyth, who commanded two battalions of the twentieth, stationed near Krabbendam and Zuyper Sluys, evinced a degree of firmness worthy of record. Perceiving that the enemy were likely to obtain possession of his post, notwithstanding the blood was flowing in a copious stream, in consequence of a severe wound in his leg, he ordered his attendants to support him, and in this position entreated the regiment "to remember Minden!" His soldiers, ignorant of the allusion, but at the same time charmed with the undaunted resolution of their commander, received the proposition with three cheers, and immediately charging with the bayonet, completed the rout of the foe.

THE aspect of affairs being now deemed particularly inviting, the second division of troops was embarked, and the duke of York proceeded to Holland, on purpose to assume the command. On his arrival at the Helder, he had the satisfaction to witness the landing of eight battalions of Russians, consisting of seven thousand men, under general D'Hermann; he also found the hereditary prince of Orange collecting and forming the deserters from the Batavian troops, as well as volunteers from the Dutch ships, into regular battalions.

Arrival of the
duke of York.
[Sept. 13.]

BOOK III. WHEN his royal highness had reached the head-quarters at
 CHAP. VIII. Schagen-Brug, the army appeared to be in high spirits, and but

1799.

little doubts of final success were now entertained. It soon became evident, however, that in consequence of the increased zeal of the Dutch patriots, and the great exertions of the French, more difficulties were likely to be encountered on the present occasion, than during the invasion of the duke of Brunswick.

THE British field-marshal being determined to embrace the first opportunity of making an attack upon the whole of the enemy's positions, issued orders for that purpose the moment that the reinforcements had arrived. After the necessary arrangements, the allied army accordingly moved forward in four columns, through a country which in every direction presented the most formidable obstacles; being cut and intersected with wet ditches and deep canals, while the bridges were all removed, and the roads either rendered impassable, or obstructed by means of abbatis, consisting of felled trees half interred in the earth, and placed in a horizontal position, so as to present a nearly impenetrable barrier. In addition to these obstructions, the enemy were strongly posted on the heights of Camper-Duyne, Walmenhuyzen, Schorledan, and along the high sand-hills which extend from the sea in front of Petten, to the town of Bergen, while several of the intermediate villages were strengthened by means of entrenchments.

Action at
 Bergen.
 [Sept. 19]

THE column under lieutenant-general D'Hermann commenced an attack about three o'clock in the morning, with equal spirit and success, and by eight possession was obtained of Bergen. But notwithstanding the Russians displayed their wonted bravery during the course of the whole day, their success terminated here; for on advancing through the wooded country in which the principal force of the Dutch happened to be posted, they were driven back upon the town they had so lately captured, and obliged finally to evacuate it, after a most vigorous re-

sistance, in the course of which two of their lieutenant-generals * were taken prisoners.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.

1799.

THE failure of this detachment decided the fate of the action ; for although lieutenant-general Dundas succeeded in his attack on the village of Walmenhuysen, while sir James Pulteney carried Ouds Carspel, at the head of the Lange Dyke, by storm, and sir Ralph Abercromby had captured Hoorne nearly at the same time, yet the troops, thus victorious on every other point, were recalled, the army being under the necessity, in consequence of one partial failure, of resuming its former position.

THE capture of sixty officers, upwards of three thousand men, and sixteen pieces of artillery, the last of which were destroyed on account of the intricate nature of the country, afforded some

* D'Hermann and Tchertchekoff: the latter was dangerously wounded. His royal highness the commander in chief expresses himself in the following manner, in his publick dispatches, relative to this event: "The Russian troops, advancing with an intrepidity which overlooked the formidable resistance with which they were to meet, had not retained that order which was necessary to preserve the advantages they had gained ; and they were in consequence, after a most vigorous resistance, obliged to retire from Bergen, and fall back upon Schorel, which village they were also forced to abandon, but which was immediately retaken by major-general Manners's brigade, notwithstanding the very heavy fire of the enemy.

"Here this brigade was immediately reinforced by two battalions of Russians, which had co-operated with lieutenant-general Dundas in the attack of Walmenhuysen, by major-general D'Oyley's brigade of guards, and by the thirty-fifth regiment, under the command of his highness prince William. The action was renewed by these troops for a considerable time with success, but the *entire want of ammunition* on the part of the Russians, and the exhausted state of the whole corps engaged in that particular situation, obliged them to retire, which they did in good order, upon Petten and the Zuyper Sluys."

It is understood that this candid statement gave great offence to the monarch who then swayed the Russian sceptre ; and a feeble attempt was made at recrimination, by stating that the troops had been brought into the field immediately as landed from the transports, and before they had recovered from sea-sickness, &c.

BOOK III. consolation for this untoward event ; but as all equivocal victories
 CHAP. VIII. may be considered as so many defeats on the part of an invading
 1799. army, this upon the whole proved a sinistrous attack, as it rather
 tended to inspire the enemy with confidence than deprive them
 of hope.

Battle of
 Alkmaar.
 [O&A. 2.]

It was soon determined, however, to resume offensive operations ; with a view, if successful, of penetrating into the country, on purpose to afford an opportunity for the Orange party to declare themselves ; and on this occasion fortune did not appear unpropitious. After the expedition had been deferred some time, on account of the inclemency of the weather, the army was once more put in motion, and an attack took place on the whole of the enemy's line. The troops were again divided into four columns, under the generals Abercromby, D'Essen, Dundas, and Pulteney ; and the plan was combined in such a manner, as to enable the principal corps to communicate with each other by means of intermediate detachments ; but the chief effort was directed against the enemy's left, consisting entirely of French, with an intention of procuring the total evacuation of North Holland.

AFTER an obstinate engagement, which commenced at six o'clock in the morning, and lasted during the space of twelve hours, the Gallo-Batavian forces, estimated at about twenty thousand, and commanded by the generals Brune, Vandamme, Boutet, and Daendels, the last of whom was wounded upon this occasion, were obliged to give way. The Russians conducted themselves with their accustomed spirit ; and although all the British troops fought with their usual valour, yet those led by the lieutenant-generals Sir Ralph Abercrombie and Dundas sustained the brunt of the action ; the former having advanced against Egmont-op-Zee, to turn the enemy's left flank, while the latter marched straight to Bergen.

THE result of this attack was visible next morning : for the enemy during the night had evacuated the strong positions on the

Lange Dyke, and the Koe Dyke, as well as the extensive range of elevated sand-hills.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.

1799.

IN the course of the succeeding day, the allies took possession of Egmont-op-Hoof, Egmont-op-Zee, and Bergen. The town of Alkmaar, the head-quarters of the French general and the seat of the states of North Holland, opened its gates, while a number of troops deserted to the standard erected by the prince of Orange; but it is painful to record, that, in express disobedience to the orders of the commander in chief, many of the inhabitants were plundered.

To improve these advantages, and to afford no repose to the enemy, the duke of York now determined to drive them from Beverwyck and Wyck-op-Zee. The advanced posts were accordingly pushed forward, and the villages of Schermerhoorn, Acher-Sloop, and Limmen, occupied without resistance by the British; but the column of Russian troops, under major-general D'Essen, in attempting to gain a height near Baccum, was attacked by a strong body of the enemy. Sir Ralph Abercromby having advanced to its support, found himself opposed by Brune's whole force, on which a general action ensued that only terminated with the day.

Action at
Baccum.
[Oct. 6.]

ON this occasion both sides fought with desperate valour; and the Anglo-Russians remained masters of the field of battle; yet the engagement upon the whole proved indecisive in point of success; for the enemy were not driven from their position between Beverwyck and Wyck-op-Zee, and it was now evident, as they had strengthened their lines by fortified redoubts, and received a reinforcement of about six thousand men, that it would be difficult to oblige them to retreat further.

NOR was it perhaps any longer desirable; for by this time the foe occupied a most formidable and nearly inaccessible station at Purmirind, being covered by an inundated country, the passes to

BOOK III. which were strongly fortified, while it was so calculated by local
 CHAP. VIII. situation as to be nearly in the rear of an army advancing on
 1799. Haerlem. In addition to this, the state of the weather, the lateness of the season, the badness of the roads, and, above all, the tameness of the stadtholderian party, who were expected to have obtained possession of Amsterdam, rendered all further progress dangerous. After weighing these considerations, and consulting with the lieutenant-generals of his army, his royal highness very prudently gave orders to withdraw the forces from their advanced position, which was accordingly effected, to the great regret of the troops, who were unacquainted with the obstacles that opposed their career.

It now appeared advisable to return to England; but as the troops could not be embarked in the face of a superiour army without considerable loss, the commander in chief, in conjunction with the vice-admiral, entered into a negociation with general Brune, in consequence of which, after a variety of discussions, an armistice was at length agreed upon.

It was stipulated upon this occasion, that the combined English and Russian army should evacuate the territories of the Batavian republick by a certain period; that the Dutch admiral De Winter should be considered as exchanged; that the mounted batteries at the Helder should be restored in their present state; that "eight thousand prisoners of war, French and Batavians, taken before the present campaign, and now detained in England, should be restored without condition to their respective countries;" and finally, that major-general Knox should remain with the French to guaranty the execution of this article *.

* ARTICLES agreed upon between major-general Knox, duly authorised by his royal highness the duke of York, commander in chief of the combined English and Russian army, and citizen Rostollan, general of brigade and adjutant-general, duly authorised

THESE terms, although justified by the critical situation of the troops, were doubtless humiliating; but the proposition of restoring the Batavian fleet, surrendered by admiral Storey, was received with just indignation by the duke of York; his royal highness having threatened, in case of persistence on this point, to cut the sea-dykes and inundate the whole country.

BOOK III.
CHAP. VIII.
1799.

THUS ended the expedition against Holland, whence so many advantages had been anticipated, and so much benefit augured; which was intended to have annihilated the influence of France,

authorised by citizen Brune, general and commander in chief of the French and Batavian army:

“ Art. I. From the date of this convention all hostilities shall cease between the two armies.

“ II. The line of demarcation between the said armies shall be the line of their respective out-posts, as they now exist.

“ III. The continuation of all works, offensive and defensive, shall be suspended on both sides, and no new ones shall be undertaken.

“ IV. The mounted batteries taken possession of at the Helder, or at other positions within the line now occupied by the combined English and Russian army, shall be restored in the state in which they were taken, or (in case of improvement) in their present state, and all the Dutch artillery taken therein shall be preserved.

“ V. The combined English and Russian army shall embark as soon as possible, and shall evacuate the territory, coasts, islands, and internal navigation of the Dutch republick, by the 30th of November, 1799, without committing any devastations, by inundations, cutting the dykes, or otherways injuring the sources of navigation.

“ VI. Any ships of war or other vessels which may arrive with reinforcements for the combined British and Russian army, shall not land the same, and shall be sent away as soon as possible.

“ VII. General Brune shall be at liberty to send an officer within the lines of the Zuyp and to the Helder, to report to him the state of the batteries and the progress of the embarkation. His royal highness the duke of York shall be equally at liberty to send an officer within the French and Batavian lines, to satisfy himself that no new works are carried on on their side. An officer of rank and distinction shall be sent from each army respectively, to guaranty the execution of this convention.

“ VIII. Eight

BOOK III. restored the independence of the Dutch, and increased the honour
 CHAP. VIII. and the glory of the British name. But such are the wayward
 1799. sports of fortune, that while the English reduced the naval power, they at the same time inflamed the resentments of an ancient ally, perpetuated the domination of the French, and unfortunately superadded the claims of gratitude to the pertinacity of power. Nor ought the singularity of the event to be omitted, that upon this occasion, a prince of the blood-royal of England, and several of the best of her generals, were doomed to be foiled by a Parisian tradesman *, and an attorney † of Zwol.

“ VIII. Eight thousand prisoners of war, French and Batavians, taken before the present campaign, and now detained in England, shall be restored, without conditions, to their respective countries. The proportion and the choice of such prisoners for each, to be determined between the two republicks. Major-general Knox shall remain with the French army to guaranty the execution of this article.

“ IX. The cartel agreed upon between the two armies for the exchange of the prisoners, taken during the present campaign, shall continue in full force till it shall be carried into complete execution ; and it is further agreed, that the Dutch admiral de Winter shall be considered as exchanged.

“ Concluded at Alkmaar, the 18th of October, 1799, by the under-signed general officers, furnished with full powers to this effect.

(Signed)

“ J. KNOX, major-general.

“ ROSTOLLAN.”

* General Brune, who commanded the French army, was originally a printer.

† General Daendels, who commanded the Dutch, was bred to the law, and practised for some time in the capacity alluded to above.

C H A P. IX.

Expedition into Syria—Siege of Acre—Retreat of the French across the Desert—Memorable Defeat of the Turks at Aboukir—Bonaparte returns to France, and effects a Revolution.

WHILE war was raging with redoubled violence in Europe, BOOK III.
the countries situate in the neighbourhood of the banks of the CHAP. IX.
Nile were not destined to enjoy tranquillity. The Beys and 1799.
Mamelukes had indeed yielded to the victorious invaders, and Situation of
were obliged to betake themselves to flight. The natives, Egypt.
regulated by a new code of laws, as usual submitted to a
superiour force; the taxes were also levied with less rigour and
greater facility than before; while the divans established in each
of the fourteen provinces superintended and in some measure
reconciled the people to the government of the unbelievers.

THE inhabitants of the capital, if not more loyal, had become more obedient to their new chief, who endeavoured to rule them by means of their prejudices, and for this purpose not only recurred to the doctrine of fatality, but, following the example of the ancient legislators, wished to instil a belief of his immediate intercourse with the Divinity. In an address to the “Cherifs, Imans, and Orators of the mosque,” Bonaparte enjoined them to inculcate into the minds of the people, “that those who became his enemies should find no refuge either in this world or the next.”

“Is there a man so blind,” says he, “as not to see that all my operations are conducted by destiny? Instruct the inhabitants, that ever since the world has existed, it was written, that

Conduct of
the French
general.

BOOK III. after having overcome the enemies of Islamism, and destroyed

CHAP. IX.

1799.

the Cross, I should come from the furthest parts of the West to fulfil the task which has been imposed upon me. Make them see, that in the second book of the Koran, in more than twenty passages, that which has happened was foreseen, and that which shall take place has also been explained: let those then whom the fear of our arms alone prevents from pronouncing imprecations, now change their dispositions; for in offering prayers to Heaven against us, they solicit their own condemnation: let the true believers then present vows for our success. I could call to account each individual among you for the most secret sentiments of his heart; for I know every thing, even that which you never communicated to any person; and the day will come when all the world shall witness, that, as I act in consequence of orders from above, human efforts are of no avail against me."

BUT although, partly by policy and partly by force, the interior of Egypt was kept in a state of tranquillity, yet it began to be menaced on every side: for Alexandria was not only blockaded at this moment, but threatened with a bombardment; and while an Anglo-Turkish armament was expected at the mouth of the Nile, a Turco-Syrian army already exhibited a hostile disposition on the side of the desert. As the latter danger appeared to be more immediate, the commander in chief made the necessary dispositions to ward it off.

Account of
Achmet
Pacha.

ACHMET, Pacha el D'jezzar, at this period governed Syria, under a nominal subjection to the Ottoman Porte, the authority of which he has since disavowed. This singular man, whose name* alone indicates the ferocity of his disposition, appears to have equalled any of the most celebrated tyrants of antiquity. During the short period that he enjoyed the pachalate of Damas-

* El D'jezzar, the Butcher.

cus, his government exhibited a continual scene of violence, cruelty, and injustice; for he is supposed to have extorted from the people no less than twenty-five thousand purses, or about a million and two hundred thousand pounds sterling, and to have put to death some hundreds of individuals, most of whom were innocent, besides mutilating a number, who still remain the living witnesses of his vengeance*. Age, so admirably calculated to convey dignity and respect, only contributed to render the appearance of this hoary chief more fierce and more inexorable. His residence at Acre was fortified without like a castle, while it resembled a den within; for near to the place of audience was a dungeon, into which the victims of rage or suspicion were immediately precipitated. That turban, at the nod of which a whole province trembled, was continually stained with the blood of his unhappy subjects; and those unlettered hands, incapable of signing the sentence of death, were said to be frequently employed in executing it. Assisted by a minister, one of whose eyes had been snatched away by violence, and surrounded by suppliants, many of whom had, in the same manner, been deprived of the fountain of light, this hideous despot at once plundered and terrified the multitude over whom he was destined to preside.

BUT even D'jezzar was not deficient in policy. Perceiving that an European nation, which avowedly carried on war for the purposes of commerce, had seized upon Egypt, he dreaded the vicinity of such a formidable people, who might extend their conquests into the East, and by means of a successful incursion seize on his dominions. Accordingly, although yielding but an equivocal obedience to the grand-seignior, he solicited succours on one hand from the court of Constantinople,

* See Travels in Africa, Egypt, and Syria, from 1792 to 1798, by M. W. G. Brown.

BOOK III. of which he was jealous, while on the other he granted assist-
 CHAP. IX. ance to the Mamelukes, with whom he had lately been at
 1799. variance. Not content with this, he established magazines at Gaza, fortified El Arifch, which is only a few miles from the confines of Egypt, and supplied it with a garrison of two thousand men.

Expedition
to Syria.

As Bonaparte perceived it to be in vain to negotiate with the pacha, who protected Ibrahim Bey and evinced a design to pass the frontiers, he determined to march against him in person; and accordingly collected a body of troops for that purpose, with equal secrecy and dispatch. Having assembled his army, consisting of five divisions*, under Kleber, Regnier, Lannes, Bon,

* The following is a statement of the French army, according to general of division Berthier, who, by superintending the staff department, must have been well acquainted with the particulars:

1. General Kleber had under his orders the generals Verdier and Junot, with a part of the two demi-brigades of light infantry and the twenty-fifth and the seventy-fifth of the line;

2. General Regnier, who was stationed at Salahie, and whose division was intended to form the advanced guard of the army, was seconded by general Lagrange; his troops were composed of the ninth and eighty-fifth demi-brigades of the line;

3. General Lannes's column consisted of part of the twenty-second demi-brigade of light infantry, and the thirteenth and sixty-ninth of the line; the generals Vaux, Robin, and Rambeau, served along with him;

4. General Bon was assisted by the generals Rampon and Vial; and he commanded a part of the fourth demi-brigade of light infantry, with the eighteenth and twenty-second demi-brigades of the line;

And, 5. The cavalry under general Murat consisted of nine hundred men, to which were attached four small pieces of cannon.

The park of artillery was composed of four twelve and three eight pounders, with three howitzers, and three five-inch mortars. Each division had also two eight pounders, and two six-inch howitzers.

While Deffaix remained in possession of Upper, the following troops were left for the defence of Lower, Egypt: the nineteenth demi-brigade, the third battalions of the demi-brigades which were to march into Syria, the Nautick and Maltese legions, with some cavalry.

and Murat, he appointed Daumartin to command the artillery, which was necessarily composed of pieces of a small calibre, drawn by mules and dromedaries, and general Caffarelli to superintend the engineers; after which he gave orders for the troops, consisting of ten thousand chosen men *, to commence their march.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

DURING his absence the command of the province of Cairo was entrusted to general Dugua, and the general of brigade Marmont was left to superintend the defence of Alexandria, threatened at the same time by the English, the Turks, and the plague. The adjutant-general Almeyrac received orders to strengthen the fortifications of Damietta, and to convey provisions for the troops by the lake Menzaleh and the port of Tineh, whence they were to be transported to Cathieh. As heavy artillery might be wanting for demolishing the walls of the Syrian capital, and the difficulties to be encountered in the desert rendered its conveyance by land impracticable, rear-admiral Perée was instructed to embark the necessary quantity of battering cannon on board three frigates † anchored in the road of Alexandria, with which, after eluding the vigilance of the British cruisers, he was to appear before Jaffa, and keep up a communication with the army.

GENERAL REGNIER, who led the advanced guard, on approaching the fountains of Maffoudiac, perceived a body of Mamelukes, who fled at his approach; he arrived the same night at the grove of palm-trees, near to the sea, and in front of El Arisch. Having assumed a commanding position on the sand-

* This is the precise number as stated by Berthier (*Rélation des Campagnes du Général Bonaparte en Egypte, & en Syrie*, p. 50); but from an attentive perusal of the narrative, it is not improbable that the army employed on this expedition amounted to at least twelve thousand troops.

† The Juno, Courageous, and l'Alceste.

BOOK III. hills, he mounted his artillery, which was but little calculated
 CHAP. IX. to make any serious impresson, and ordered a charge to be
 1799. beaten. While one party attacked on the right, and another
 on the left, he himself commenced an assault in front; and
 notwithstanding the favourable position of the village, which
 is situate in the midst of an amphitheatre, built of stone houses
 perforated with loop-holes for the musquetry, it was carried by
 the bayonet, the enemy having retired into the fort with such
 precipitation, as to abandon three hundred of their companions.

Blockade of
 El Arifch.
 [Feb. 12.]

IN the course of that very night, intelligence was received
 of the advance of a convoy of provisions, under the escort of a
 considerable body of troops, who, trusting to their superior-
 ity in cavalry, encamped in the vicinity of the French, on a
 steep eminence, where they deemed themselves secure. But
 Regnier, on the arrival of part of general Kleber's division,
 scaled the height occupied by the Mamelukes, rushed into their
 camp, killed a great number of them, among whom were two
 Beys and some Kiachefs, and seized on the greater part of their
 baggage, provisions, ammunition, horses, and camels.

Bonaparte
 leaves the
 capital.
 [Feb. 10.]

THE commander in chief, who had left Cairo a few days
 before, immediately after his arrival ordered one of the towers
 of the castle to be cannonaded, and the place to be summoned
 the moment a breach had been effected. After some time spent
 in negociation, the garrison, consisting of sixteen hundred men,
 consented to surrender, on condition of being allowed to retire to
 Bagdhad; but a body of Maugrabins immediately agreed to enter
 into the service of the French.

Capture of
 El Arifch.
 [Feb. 25.]

The army
 reaches
 Ghazah,
 [Feb. 28.]

AFTER passing through Kan-Jounes, the first village in Palest-
 tine, and traversing many leagues of an arid desert, during
 which they were frequently exposed to all the horrors of thirst,
 the army at length reached the plains of Ghazah, whence were
 beheld for the first time the mountains of Syria. The cavalry
 of Abdallah Pacha having fled at their approach, the inhabitants

of Ghazah sent deputies to the French camp ; and the troops on their approach found the fort, which contained a great quantity of gunpowder, ammunition, provisions, and some cannon, totally deserted. These supplies not only proved highly serviceable to the invaders, as they were prevented from deriving any benefit from their own magazines, but enabled them, after establishing a divan composed of the principal Turks, to march straight for Jaffa, the Joppa of ancient days.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

ON the approach of Kleber, who commanded the advanced guard, the enemy retired within the place, which was invested next day, on the arrival of the divisions under the generals Bon and Lannes. On reconnoitring the town, it was found to be surrounded by a wall destitute of a ditch, but flanked with strong towers lined with cannon ; two forts defended the harbour and the roadstead, and the place appeared to be amply provided for a stout defence.

and Jaffa.
[March 3.]

THE south front being selected for the attack, the trenches were opened during the night, and three batteries established, one to effect an opening in the wall and the other two to enfilade the square tower, while a fourth, by way of diversion, was erected on the north side. At length, the breach having been deemed practicable, and the enemy, who had made two desperate sallies, forced to retire, the adjutant-general Rambaud advanced at the head of the twenty-second demi-brigade of light infantry, and effected a lodgement. While general Lannes's division, which had supported the assault, advanced into the town on one side, that of Bon, to which had been entrusted the false attack, penetrated on the other ; and the garrison, consisting of twelve hundred Turkish artillery-men and two thousand five hundred Maugrabins or Arnauts, were put to the sword. But Bonaparte, with his usual policy, spared the lives of three hundred Egyptians, whom he sent back to their families, on purpose that they might proclaim his victories and his clemency at the same time.

Capture of
Jaffa.
[March 6.]

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.

1799.

HAVING confided the command of this important place, in which was found a train of artillery presented by the grand-seignior, to adjutant-general Grenier, Bonaparte moved forward with the army, and transmitted a letter to D'jezzar Pacha, in which, after reproaching him with countenancing the Beys and protecting the Mamelukes, he stated, "that the districts of Gaza, Ramle, and Jaffa," were already in his power. "I have treated with generosity," added he, "such of your troops as surrendered at discretion; but I have been severe * towards those who violated the rights of war. In a few days I shall march against Acre; but why should I repair thither to deprive an old man, with whom I am unacquainted, of the few remaining years of his life? What are some miles more or less of territory, in comparison with what I have already conquered? And as God

* This undoubtedly alludes to the sanguinary scene which had recently taken place at Jaffa. Berthier, in his "*Rélation des Campagnes du Général Bonaparte en Egypte & en Syrie*," p. 62, asserts, that the garrison, consisting of three thousand seven hundred men, having refused to lay down their arms, were killed upon the spot. "*La division de Bon, qui avoit été chargée des fausses attaques, pénétré dans la ville; elle est sur le port. La garrison poursuivie se défend avec acharnement, & refusé de poser les armes; elle est passée au fil de l'épée.*"

We find, however, by a late author (sir R. Wilson) who served along with the English army in Egypt, that the greater part of these unhappy men, instead of being killed in the heat of battle, were put to death in cold blood, and that their uncovered bones still whiten the neighbouring plain.

It is but candid, however, to state, that the Muffulmen had formerly received their liberty from Bonaparte, on condition of not serving against the French; but when it is recollected, on the other hand, that they would have been executed by the Pacha had they refused to violate the capitulation, and that this circumstance, in addition to their numbers and situation, entitled them to commiseration, their indiscriminate slaughter must be allowed to have stained the laurels around the brow of the conqueror, whose heart appears to have been steeled upon this occasion by the stern maxims of Oriental policy, and a career of victory hitherto uninterrupted by the chastening hand of adversity.

grants me victory, I will, like him, be clement and merciful, not only towards the people, but towards the great."

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.

1799.

AT the conclusion it was hinted, that the distance and position of Syria, separated from Egypt by the districts of Gaza, Ramle, and impassable marches, rendered the conquest of it an object of no consequence to the French; and the Pacha was informed, if he would become "the friend" of the invaders, "and the enemy of the Mamelukes and the English," that he should be taken into favour, and experience "as much, and more good than he had hitherto received evil."

BUT D'jezzar, confiding in his own strength and in the assistance of the Porte and of England, refused the proffered bounty of the conquerour; on which the army moved forward, and on its march towards Zeta descried Abdallah Pacha, who had assumed a position on the heights of Korfoum with two thousand cavalry, while a body of near ten thousand Turks was posted on the summit of the mountain, so as to take the advancing army in flank, and, by forcing it to engage in the Naplousian mountains, retard its march towards Acre.

AFTER general Kleber had obliged the horse, and general Lannes the infantry, to retreat, the French, who fought under great disadvantages, amidst hills, the intricate passes of which were familiar to the inhabitants, resumed their march, and arrived at Sabarin, at the outlet of the straits of mount Carmel. Next day the advanced guard seized on Caiffa, which had been recently abandoned by the enemy, and would have proved a most fortunate acquisition, had not the garrison carried away the heavy artillery mounted on the ramparts.

AT length, general Andreossi having discovered the fords, part of the army crossed the river, which runs within fifteen hundred yards of the walls of Acre, during the night. A bridge being erected early next morning, the remainder of the troops passed over, and ascending the heights which command the place,

The French
reach Acre.
[March 17.]

BOOK III. beheld the town prepared for a siege, and, to their no small chagrin
 CHAP. IX. and astonishment, discerned the English colours flying in the
 1799. harbour.

Account of
 Sir S. Smith,

ST. JEAN D'ACRE, so celebrated during the time of the crusades, at this moment contained within its walls two singular men, who, with the romantick heroism of the days of chivalry, united all the knowledge appertaining to the modern art of war. Sir W. Sidney Smith, after attaining the rank of post-captain in the British navy, had offered his services to the king of Sweden, and conducted himself with such bravery during an action with the Russian fleet, that the cross of the order of the Sword was conferred upon him by Gustavus III. The war with France soon after afforded new opportunities of distinguishing himself, and it was to his care that Lord Hood entrusted the destruction of the fleet in the port of Toulon.

and

BECOME a prisoner to the French, in consequence of an exertion of personal bravery, he was immured within the walls of the Temple, and every attempt for his exchange or enlargement rejected; at length, however, the gates were thrown open, his liberty procured, and his return to England facilitated, by means that favour of romance rather than of history.

APPOINTED to the command of a small squadron, the commodore repaired to Constantinople; formed a treaty of alliance with the Ottoman Porte, in conjunction with his brother, then ambassadour there; and after procuring the liberation of a number of French prisoners, repaired to Egypt. While a Turkish army was preparing to sail for the East, he endeavoured to defer the expedition to Syria by bombarding Alexandria; and when he found that the army was preparing to cross the desert, Phellippeaux was sent to the assistance of the intimidated Pacha.

Colonel Phel-
 lippeaux.

THIS officer, bred in the same academy with Bonaparte, and the companion of his studies and his amusements, had taken a different side in politics. Attached to the monarchy from prin-

ciple, he had emigrated on the annihilation of the throne, and appeared in arms in favour of his prince, but against his country. It was he who, at the risk of his life, had rescued his friend sir Sidney from bondage, and restored him to his liberty. After accompanying him to the Levant, he had been sent into Syria, and had employed all his talents as an engineer in fortifying Acre, so as to resist the efforts of his school-fellow, now become one of the most renowned captains of his age.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

THE commodore, who had arrived but two days before the French, on perceiving the works in such a formidable state of defence, contributed, along with Phellippeaux, to soothe the fears and encourage the hopes of the Pacha, who, perceiving the enemy victorious every-where, had determined to abandon his palace, and carry his women and his treasure with him to a place of safety. But no sooner did he perceive that he was so ably supported, than D'jezzar determined to stand a siege, and participate in the glory of stopping the career of the conquerour.

NOR was he mistaken either in respect to the industry or the talents of his new allies; for the English squadron, in the course of the next day, discovered, in the neighbourhood of mount Carmel, a corvette and nine sail of gun-boats laden with artillery and ammunition, intended to assist in the reduction of Acre. Seven vessels belonging to this flotilla, containing all the battering train, were captured: and this fortunate incident contributed greatly to save the city, as well as to harass the invaders; for the prizes, being manned with British sailors, were anchored near the town, and employed in impeding the enemy's approaches, while the cannon were mounted on the ramparts, so as to annoy that army for which they were intended to ensure a certain triumph.

Capture of
the French
cannon.

IN the mean time the French had encamped before Acre, and the generals Dommartin and Cafarelli, after carefully recon-

BOOK III. nothing the works, were of opinion, that the front of the salient
CHAP. IX. angle on the east side was the proper point of attack.

1799.

Siege of Acre
commences.

[March 20.]

THE trenches were accordingly opened at about one hundred and fifty fathoms from the walls; but as the besiegers were deficient in heavy artillery, and could only furnish their batteries with eight and twelve pounders, and mortars of five inches, the impression made by them was neither sudden nor formidable.

At length, however, after repulsing a sally on the part of the garrison, and mounting all the field-pieces on purpose to engage the attention of the enemy, the batteries for effecting a breach were completed.

Affault of the
works.

[April 1.]

As the tower against which the principal attack was directed appeared to be pierced towards the afternoon, and the counterscarp was supposed to be destroyed by a mine which had been sprung, the troops demanded and obtained leave to advance to storm the place. It soon became evident, however, notwithstanding the acknowledged talents of the commander in chief and the number of able engineers in the army, that but little pains had been taken to ascertain the nature of the works; for on rushing forward it was discovered, that a ditch of fifteen feet was to be passed, while the counterscarp was almost untouched, and the breach, which was not large, had been effected upwards of six feet above the level of the works.

NOTWITHSTANDING these obstacles, a body of grenadiers, headed by an officer * belonging to the staff, descended into the ditch, and attempted to ascend; but their leader was shot, and it being discovered that the only effect produced by the late explosion was a small opening in the glacis, nothing could be

* Mailly.

achieved. The garrison was at first seized with terror, and many of the besieged ran towards the harbour; however, it was no sooner discovered that the opening in the wall was several feet above the rubbish than they returned to the charge, and showered down stones, grenades, and combustibles, upon the assailants, who were obliged to retire, after losing two adjutants-general *, and a great number of men.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

THIS event afforded so much encouragement to the troops of the Pacha, that they sallied forth a few days after, and killed several of the besiegers, among whom was an officer of rank †. D'jezzar also dispersed his firmans among the Naplousians, as well as the towns in the Saïd, and sent presents at the same time to Damascus, and even as far as Aleppo, requesting the true believers to rise on purpose to overwhelm the infidels, who were destitute of artillery.

A fally.
[April 5.]

IN the mean time, the British squadron was forced by the equinoctial gales to abandon the unsheltered anchorage in the bay of St. Jean d'Acre, and the French being emboldened, and the Turks dispirited, by its absence, the assailants pushed on their approaches to the counterscarp, part of which they blew up, and even succeeded in making a lodgement in the north-east angle of the town wall, whence they proceeded to undermine the tower, on purpose to increase the breach.

NOTWITHSTANDING colonel Phellippeaux had by this time mounted all the prize guns, and the besiegers were forced to slacken their fire, yet on the return of the squadron it was deemed proper to make a fally, in the course of which the British seamen and marines were to force their way into the mine, while the Turks attacked the trenches to the right and left. But

Another fally.
[April 7.]

* Escale and Laugier.

† Detroye, chef de brigade in the department of engineers.

BOOK III. although the noise of the latter prevented the possibility of sur-
 CHAP. IX. prise, an English officer *, who was desperately wounded upon
 1799. this occasion, entered the aperture at the head of a body of pike-
 men, after which the retreat was effected without much loss, in
 consequence of the fire from the Theseus; while the Mussulmen,
 according to their usual barbarous practice, were more active in
 collecting heads than in annoying the enemy.

BUT it was not only with Acre that Bonaparte had to contend,
 for all the neighbouring districts were now in arms; and the
 Samaritan Arabs pushed their audacity so far, as to make incur-
 sions even into his camp. On this he was obliged to dispatch
 first the general of brigade Junot, and then Kleber, against the
 enemy, whom he was determined to drive across the Jordan.
 He accordingly reinforced the former detachment by means of a
 thousand infantry and a regiment of cavalry under Murat, and
 soon after set out himself to assume the command. Having re-
 paired through Fouli, along the passes of the mountains, he at
 length perceived Kleber's division, consisting of two thousand
 Frenchmen, fighting with, and nearly encircled by, upwards of
 twenty thousand horse. On this he immediately formed his
 infantry and cavalry into three squares, with a design to annoy
 the assailants, cut off their retreat towards Jenny, where their
 magazines were established, and drive them before him in the
 direction of the river, on the banks of which they would be
 overwhelmed by Murat. He accordingly detached the adjutant-
 general Leturq with the cavalry and two pieces of cannon against
 the Mameluke camp, which he descried at some distance, while
 general Rampon was ordered to take the enemy in flank, and
 general Vial to intercept them in their flight.

No sooner did Kleber receive intimation by the discharge of a

Battle of
 mount Tabor.
 [April 16.]

* Lieutenant Wright, of the royal navy.

twelve-pounder that he was about to be succoured, than he immediately attacked and carried the village of Fouli with the bayonet ; after this he charged the cavalry, which had been already thrown into confusion by the French horse under Rampon, and obliged them, after experiencing much loss, to retire behind mount Tabor.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

WHILE Bonaparte was burning the Naplousian villages, and killing such of the inhabitants as had appeared in arms against him, general Murat chased the Turks from Jacob's bridge, and surprised the son of the governor of Damascus ; Leturq at the same time seized on the camp of the Mamelukes, and brought away five hundred camels, with all their provisions ; so that the barbarians, unacquainted with the nature of combined movements, were astonished to find themselves beaten at the same moment along a line of twenty-seven miles by an inferior body of the enemy.

ON his return to the army before Acre, the commander in chief pushed on the siege, and at length beheld the completion of the mine destined to destroy the tower, which had so long withstood all his efforts ; but, on setting fire to it, the operation was found to be incomplete. Although one of the angles of the wall was carried away, the breach proved to be as impracticable as before ; notwithstanding the repeated efforts of the besiegers, a lodgement could not be effected, and some of their best officers were either killed or wounded upon this occasion *.

THE garrison, invigorated by the presence of the English, and defended by the skill of Phellippeaux, who unfortunately perished soon after, had by this time erected cavaliers, and constructed two places of arms, together with batteries, so contrived as to

* General Caffarelli, and the chef de battalion of engineers, Say, perished about this period ; general Veaux and several other officers were wounded.

BOOK III. flank the tower, and produce all the advantages arising from
 CHAP. IX. a cross-fire; a counter-attack was also attempted under ground,
 1799. on purpose to drive the besiegers from their galleries.

AT length rear-admiral Pérée having reached Jaffa, disembarked nine pieces of artillery, consisting of three of twenty-four and six of eighteen pounders; these having been mounted, were immediately employed to batter in breach, after which a fourth attempt was made to enter by assault; but by this time the *Theseus* was moored on one side and the *Tigre* on the other, so as to flank the town walls, while two advanced ravelins, occupied by their marines, precluded the advance of the assailants, by pouring in such a tremendous fire as to render their desperate valour unavailing*.

BONAPARTE now gave orders to change the plan of operations, and effect a new breach in the eastern curtain, by means of a sap and a mine, which was to blow up the counterscarp; but the enemy not only discovered his intentions, but, by making approaches under ground, entered the gallery, destroyed the framework, and counteracted all the operations. It therefore became necessary to direct the attack once more against the tower, and a fresh attempt to effect a lodgement in the glacis proved as ineffectual as before. Even gunpowder began to fail, and the troops, hitherto always victorious, began to lose their confidence and audacity.

Situation of
the French.

IN the midst of these disasters, about forty sail of Turkish vessels from Rhodes and the neighbouring islands, under the com-

* Sir Sidney Smith, in a letter addressed to the Admiralty at this period, expresses himself as follows: "We have the satisfaction of finding ourselves, on the forty-sixth day of the siege, in a better state of defence than we were the first day the enemy opened their trenches, notwithstanding the increase of the breach, which they continue to batter with effect; and the garrison, having occasionally closed with the enemy in several forties, feel greater confidence that they shall be able to resist an assault, for which they are prepared."

mand of Hassan Bey, made their appearance, with a supply of provisions, ammunition, and a reinforcement of soldiers. Knowing that the landing of fresh troops would be productive of great disadvantages to the besiegers, the French general determined to anticipate that event, by a new and still more desperate attempt to storm the place. The necessary orders were accordingly given, and at ten o'clock at night the two places of arms and the approach to the glacis were carried, and a lodgement completely effected. The generals Bon, Vial, and Rampon, advanced upon this occasion at the head of their demi-brigades; and so great was the number of the slain, that the dead served as a cover to the living*.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

A SUPPLY of gunpowder having arrived at the same time from Ghazah, the tower and curtain were battered once more; and the latter having fallen, Bonaparte repaired thither and ordered an assault: on which the general of brigade Rambaud, supported by general Lafnes, rushed forward with the grenadiers, two hundred of whom actually entered the town through the breach. But their progress was soon arrested by the fire from the houses, the barricadoes, and the palace of D'jezzar; the sabre and poniard of the Turks were also employed with effect; and such incessant discharges were poured in upon them in front, flank, and rear, that they were obliged not only to abandon two pieces of cannon and a couple of mortars which they had seized, but to withdraw as fast as possible.

THE conduct of the English upon this occasion fully entitled them to the gratitude of their allies. While D'jezzar was sitting in a conspicuous place, surrounded by the mutilated members of the assailants, and by turns rewarding such as brought him heads and distributing musket-cartridges, they were busily employed in

* Berthier, p. 92.

BOOK III. preserving his residence and himself from destruction. One petty
 CHAP. IX. officer did great execution with an eighteen-pounder, mounted
 1799. in the light-house castle; another superintended a twenty-four-pounder, placed on the north ravelin; and both, by reiterated discharges of grape, swept away the head of the attacking column, which, like that of the hydra, was renewed only to be cut off again. In the mean time the centre was assailed by a couple of sixty-eight-pound carronades, mounted in two germes near the mole, whence shells were thrown with such precision, as to annoy the advancing foe, and render a nearer approach fatal. Nor was this all; for sir Sidney Smith, after hastening the arrival of the boats, placed himself at the head of Hassan Bey's troops, and rushed on with them to the breach; he also found means to overcome the most stubborn maxims of Oriental jealousy, and actually obtained permission to introduce the Chifflik regiment, disciplined under sultaun Selim's own eye, into the garden of the seraglio, whence they sallied out and took the assailants in flank.

BONAPARTE, burning with rage and shame, had now placed himself on an eminence*, already rendered famous by the exploits of an English chief, where he was seen surrounded by his generals, to whom he appeared to indicate by his gesticulations the necessity of renewing the attack. Accordingly, a little before sun-set, a massive column was descried descending to the breach, which was now wide enough to admit fifty men abreast. On this occasion a stratagem of war, adopted at the instance of the pacha, proved eminently successful; for a certain number of the enemy having been allowed to approach, they were immediately attacked on their entering D'jezzar's garden; and on this occasion the sword and dagger of the besieged appears to have proved

* Richard Cœur de Lion's mount.

more than a match for the screwed bayonet of the assailants. It was in vain that general Lafnes attempted to rally the fugitives, for he himself was wounded by a musket-shot near the wall ; while Rambaud perished in the city, of which he vainly imagined that he had obtained possession.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

A FEW days after this, with a zeal expressive of temerity rather than of true courage, the French commander ordered a new assault to be given ; but the troops selected for the occasion refused to mount the fatal breach over the putrid bodies of their unburied countrymen. On hearing this, the grenadiers of the twenty-first demi-brigade solicited and obtained the honour of storming the place : on advancing for this purpose it was discovered, however, that the enemy had completed three lines of defence, which it became impossible to carry ; so that after an useless massacre, in the course of which general Bon, adjutant-general Fowler, and one of Bonaparte's aides-de-camp, were killed, and several officers severely wounded, a retreat was beaten, and the discomfited volunteers returned to the camp.

Acre again
stormed.
[May 9.]

IN proportion as the troops relaxed in their zeal, and the capture of Acre became dubious, chagrin and despair began to be visible in the face and actions of Bonaparte, who for the first time in his life beheld himself foiled, and that too by a town scarcely defensible according to the rules of art ; while the surrounding hills were crowned by a multitude of armed spectators, who waited the result of the contest on purpose to declare for the victor.

NOR was this all, for the intelligence received from Cairo was far from being consolatory. Although the capital and the principal cities had remained tranquil, the Mamelukes began to give uneasiness ; and the provinces of Benisouef, Charkié, and Bahire, had been in a state of insurrection. A wandering Arabian tribe, from the heart of Africa, had at the same time made inroads into Gizeh ; the kiaya of Egypt, although elevated by the French to

BOOK III. the important station of emir hadjy, or commander of the caravans to Mecca, had declared against them ; while, to complete the
 CHAP. IX. whole, an impostor, who gave himself out to be the angel El Mahdi
 1799. announced in the Koran, had collected a number of followers, and carried several posts. The plague, too, had by this time got into the French camp, and seven hundred men had already fallen martyrs to that terrible malady : in short, an immediate retreat was now become necessary ; and Bonaparte, after having besieged Acre during sixty days, and sent notice to Cairo that he would return a conqueror, was forced to evacuate his lines and retire like a fugitive.

Siege of Acre
 raised.
 [May 20.]

THE last moments of his stay were dedicated to revenge ; for, not content as formerly to direct his artillery against the fortifications, he gave orders to destroy an aqueduct, bombarded all the principal edifices in the city, and endeavoured to reduce the palace of D'jezzar to a heap of ruins.

WHILE the French commander, after concealing or destroying his battering cannon, was retreating from the plain of Nazareth, which had been the boundary of his conquests, sir W. Sidney Smith sent circular letters to the sheiks of the Druses and the inhabitants of mount Lebanon, in which he invited them “ to choose between the friendship of a Christian knight and that of an unprincipled renegado.” He also seized on the field artillery and the wounded, which had been conveyed by water ; the gun-boats belonging to the British squadron at the same time annoyed the retreating columns of the enemy, while the Arabs harassed their rear and cut off the stragglers.

Retreat of
 the French.

BUT, on the other hand, Bonaparte, although discomfited and overwhelmed with calamities, never appeared greater than upon this critical occasion. He began by publishing a proclamation to his troops, in which he stated the exploits performed by them during this short campaign. Having traversed the deserts which separate Africa from Asia with greater rapidity than an Arab

tribe, they destroyed, he said, on mount Tabor, the army intended for the invasion of Egypt; while the Turkish squadron, which failed for the defence of the capital of D'jezzar, had been intended for the siege of Alexandria. "After having carried on the war with a handful of men during three months in the heart of Syria, taken forty cannon, fifty stand of colours, made six thousand prisoners, and demolished the fortifications of Ghazah, Jaffa, Caiffa, and Acre," adds he, "we are about to return. But a few days more, and you might have seized the pacha in the midst of his palace; however at this critical season the capture of Acre is not worth the time that would have been spent before it."

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

AFTER blowing up the fortifications of Jaffa and Ghazah, and inflicting a terrible vengeance on those who had defended their country against the invaders, the French passed over the desert (where it was imagined they would have perished), and, instead of entering Cairo like a vanquished army, were received as victors by the inhabitants, who, ignorant of recent events, had prepared triumphal arches to celebrate their return. Unabashed by his late check, and unintimidated by the sinister communications of a soldiery who had so lately murmured against, and even menaced, their chief, Bonaparte distributed recompences to some, inflicted marks of ignominy on others, and so far regained the confidence of all, that in the course of a few days they offered to encounter new toils and new dangers in Egypt, under a commander whom they were on the point of sacrificing to their resentments in Syria.

NOTWITHSTANDING the army had suffered considerably *

* The following is an account of the loss sustained upon this occasion, according to the statement of general Berthier:

	<i>Men.</i>
Died of the plague	700
Killed in battle	500
Wounded	1800

It

BOOK III. during the late expedition, yet they cheerfully obeyed the sum-
 CHAP. IX. mons to march to the mouth of the Nile, on purpose to oppose

1799.

Egypt invaded
 by the
 Turks.

the Turks, who had at length landed in that quarter. No sooner did Bonaparte learn that a fleet of about one hundred sail, after anchoring at Aboukir, had seized on the fort and threatened to besiege Alexandria, than he instantly adopted the most efficacious measures to prevent them from receiving any assistance from the Arabs and Mamelukes. Accordingly, after dispatching general D'Essaix once more against Mourad, and giving orders to general Regnier to keep a watchful eye on the partisans of Ibrahim Bey, as well as on the troops of D'jezzar, he dispatched Menou to Rosetta, and repaired himself to the scene of action.

ON his arrival he learned that the enemy, consisting of about eighteen thousand men, commanded by Mustapha, were entrenching themselves in the peninsula of Aboukir, where a great number of cannon had been already disembarked. The pacha had posted his army in such a manner as to occupy three different lines of defence communicating with each other, his flanks being defended by sand-hills protected by artillery, or strengthened by means of gun-boats.

BEING determined to attack him before he was joined by the natives, the French commander immediately put his troops in motion. The right wing, consisting of four hundred cavalry, with three battalions of infantry and two pieces of cannon, was commanded by Murat. Lasne's division formed the right, Lanusse's the left flank, and Kleber's the reserve; Davoust, with two squadrons of horse and one hundred dromedaries, was posted so as to be ready to act in case of the unexpected ap-

It appears pretty evident, however, that this calculation is not altogether correct; and it is impossible to reconcile it with probability, unless the natives serving with the army are meant to be excluded from the catalogue of death.

pearance of Mourad Bey; while Menou cannonaded the gun-boats on the lake Madie, so as to annoy the left flank of the enemy.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.

1799.

AFTER a march of two hours, and at the moment the advanced guards began to fire at each other, Bonaparte ordered the columns to halt, on purpose to make the necessary dispositions for the attack. General Destaing was sent with three battalions to carry a height on the enemy's right, occupied by a thousand men; and a picquet of cavalry received orders at the same time to cut off their retreat on the adjoining village. While this operation was executed with great success, and the village carried, general Lasnes advanced towards a mountain of sand on the left, in the neighbourhood of which two thousand men with six pieces of artillery were posted; these endeavoured to withdraw, after a distant cannonade; but their retreat was cut off by two squadrons of cavalry and a platoon of guides, so that being exposed on one side to the sabres and screwed bayonets of an unrelenting enemy, and on the other to the rage of a merciless ocean, they preferred the latter, and were all drowned.

Battle of
Aboukir.
[July 25.]

NOTWITHSTANDING this partial success, the Turks still defended their entrenchments, particularly a large redoubt, with the most persevering obstinacy, although attacked on all sides, and even continued to send forward detachments, who marched over the carcases of their countrymen to oppose the assailants. The heads of the adverse columns frequently met and fought each other hand to hand. Some of the Muffelmen, unable to pierce the forest of bayonets, endeavoured in vain to snatch them from the fusils; while others, attaching their own muskets to the bandoleers which hung across their shoulders, maintained an unequal combat with sword and pistols.

GENERAL FUGIERES, who had advanced with a numerous detachment, whom he encouraged by his voice and his gestures,

BOOK III. was first wounded in the head, and then lost an arm, on which
 CHAP. IX. his troops retired; the adjutant-general Leturq, after endeavour-
 1799. ing in vain to make another column enter the entrenchments, was killed on the spot, while exhibiting a gallant example to his reluctant troops. Notwithstanding the incessant fire, such was the determination of the Mussulmen upon this occasion, that they never once flinched from the combat; and to so great an excess did they carry their temerity, that many of them were seen at intervals rushing from behind their works on purpose to earn the silver aigrette, destined for each soldier who should lay the head of an enemy at the feet of his commander.

IN the mean time the general in chief had brought up a battalion of the twenty-second light infantry and another of the sixty-ninth, to storm the works occupied by the left flank of the Turks. General Lasnes, who was invested with the command, taking advantage of a favourable moment, when many of the Turks had sallied out of their entrenchments on purpose to mutilate their enemies, attacked the redoubt in two different places; and the troops having thrown themselves into the ditch and scaled the parapet, assailed their astonished foes with fixed bayonets. The enemy, cut off in their retreat by a body of horse under general Murat, and struck with a sudden terror at being surrounded on every side with death, at length precipitated themselves into the sea, where no less than ten thousand perished by musquetry, grape-shot, or the waves; as the fleet anchored in the road of Aboukir was at too great a distance to afford succour.

MUSTAPHA Pacha, who acted both as admiral and general upon this occasion, was made prisoner, along with two hundred Turks; two thousand more remained lifeless on the field of battle; all the tents, baggage, together with twenty pieces of cannon, two of which had been presented by the king of England to the grand-seignior, were left in possession of the

victors ; and in the course of four days more the garrison of the fort of Aboukir, being at length determined to capitulate, and yet fearing treachery, came out, and, after laying down their arms, embraced the knees of the conqueror.

BOOK III.
CHAP. IX.
1799.

THIS expedition, which only lasted fifteen days, produced the loss of a whole army and a fine park of artillery to the Ottoman Porte. It was also the last exploit of Bonaparte, for whom fortune was preparing a new scene and a still more exalted destiny in another quarter of the globe.

So close had been the blockade of Egypt by the British fleet, and so difficult all communication with other countries, that the affairs of Europe were but imperfectly known to this general ; and the late events there had only reached him by the intervention of the enemy. Astonished at receiving intelligence of a new war, as well as of the multiplied disasters which accompanied its progress, he had concealed the romantick project of returning to France, on purpose to enable her once more to triumph over all her enemies. He accordingly embarked suddenly with several officers *, and some men of science, attached to his fortunes, on board two armed vessels prepared for that purpose ; and after escaping repeatedly from the vigilance of the English cruisers, landed first at Ajaccio and then at Frejus.

Bonaparte
embarks for
Europe,
[August 24.]
and

ON his arrival at Paris he was courted by all parties, and invited by the directory to a grand festival, during which it was found impossible to veil, either under politeness or even dis-

reaches Paris.
[Oct. 16.]

* He was accompanied upon this occasion by Berthier, to whom alone he is said to have communicated his intentions anterior to the event, as well as by the generals Lasnes, Murat, afterwards his brother-in-law, Andreossi, at present ambassador in England, the chef of brigade Bessieres, a company of guides, several Mamelukes, and Mongé, Bertholet, and Arnaud, members of the Egyptian Institute.

All but the first officer went on board in consequence of sealed instructions, which they were to open on the beach.

BOOK III. simulation, that jealousy and distrust which now began to pre-
 CHAP. IX. vail between him and several of the members of the govern-
 1799. ment. At length, after many secret interviews with Sieyes, it was determined to overturn the constitution, and introduce a new form of government. To achieve this it became indispensably necessary to remove the scene of action from Paris, where the partisans of the revolution that had annihilated the throne were still numerous and powerful. The leading members of the council of ancients were accordingly gained; and to conceal the real plot a supposititious one was feigned, in consequence of which the legislature assembled at St. Cloud. An attempt was then made to seduce the council of five hundred; but as the majority proved refractory, violence was resorted to, the representatives of the nation were chased from their seats by the soldiery, and three consuls substituted in the place of a directory of five.

He achieves
 a new revo-
 lution.
 [Nov. 9 and
 10.]

WHILE this military chief was imitating the conduct of the English general * when he dispelled the long parliament, and overturned that commonwealth which he had sworn to preserve, Ancona, after a long siege, surrendered to the Austrians. Coni also opened its gates soon after to the prince de Lichtheimstein; and Championnet died at Nice, in consequence of a contagious malady, which had swept away a multitude of the French soldiers in Italy.

The French
 lose Ancona,
 [Nov. 13.]
 and Coni.
 [Dec. 4.]

* Cromwell.

C H A P. X.

Situation of Great Britain—Capture of Seringapatam—Acquisition of Surinam—Exploits of the English Navy.

THE situation of Great Britain, after a contest of seven years, the enactment of a multitude of new taxes, and an immense accession to the national debt, was, upon the whole, far from being unprosperous. In consequence of a singular phenomenon in commerce, her trade had greatly increased during the latter part of the war, and she was enabled not only to bear her own imposts, one * of which was particularly odious, but also to relieve the necessities of her allies. The subsidy granted to Russia had already contributed to the conquest of Italy; while the assistance conferred on the king of the Two Sicilies, by means of a British fleet, contributed not a little to restore the fugitive monarch to his capital and his dominions on the continent.

BOOK III.
CHAP. X.
1799.

AT home, the intended union with Ireland, as a measure both of security and of policy, afforded general satisfaction; although the means by which it was afterwards attained subjected some of its promoters to all the asperity of censure. It is to be hoped, however, as this grand object hath been at length completed, that it will prove highly advantageous; and, while a new accession of strength is obviously acquired, that a generous and beneficent system will be extended to every portion of the empire. Abroad,

* The income tax.

BOOK III. the arms of England had been peculiarly unfortunate, during
 CHAP. X. the irruption into Holland; but, on the other hand, they were
 1799. eminently successful both in Asia and America.

Account of
 the house of
 Hyder.

IN the East, England not only obtained a considerable accession of strength and a large extent of dominions, but she at the same time added greatly to her security, by the extinction of a powerful rival. Hyder Ally, a soldier of fortune, after rising from the ranks to a high station in the army of one of the native princes, by a bold and successful usurpation, acquired the sceptre of the Myfore, and founded a new dynasty. Possessed of most of the great qualities befitting an able general and an enlightened sovereign, his treachery to his prince inspired but a transitory horror, in a country where power alone is supposed to constitute right; and the wise and able manner in which he governed his newly acquired dominions, seemed to be a sufficient apology for the means by which he had attained them.

At his death his son and successor Tippoo, who assumed the appellation of sultaun, or emperour, found himself in possession of extensive territories, a full treasury, and an army which had dared more than once to contend even with the English, by far the most powerful European nation settled in Asia. His father, whose success originated in his natural uncultivated genius alone, had bestowed an excellent education upon him; and he is said not only to have been imbued with all the knowledge usually obtained in the East, but also to have received a tincture of the arts and sciences of Europe.

Two great principles of action appear to have influenced the life and fortune of the king of Myfore: the one was a flaming zeal, bordering on fanaticism, for the religion of Mahomet; the other an invincible hatred to the English, whom he affected to denominate polytheists, and considered as a mer-

cenary band of commercial spoilers, who, by uniting intrigue with trade, and the profession of arms, had obtained an alarming preponderance in the East.

BOOK III.
CHAP. X.
1799.

BUT it was soon evident, that the durbar of an Asiatick rajah was not able to contend with the cold calculating spirit of a British counting-house; for the dominions of Tippoo were invaded, his capital besieged, his sons taken as hostages, and a partition treaty executed by his enemies under the walls of his own palace, in consequence of the plans of the East-India company, and the exertions of its servants. Deprived of part of his treasures, stripped of a large portion of his territories, humbled, but not yet undone, the Myforean prince determined on revenge; and had his military talents but equalled those of Hyder, he would have either protracted his fate or rendered it more illustrious.

NOR content with augmenting his army, and collecting able officers from all parts, he intrigued, by means of his ministers, in most of the neighbouring courts, and solicited, by turns, every Mahometan power in Asia to enter in a holy war for the extirpation of his own enemies, whom he affected to consider as the enemies of all true believers. Nor was he inattentive to the affairs of Europe; for he had sent a splendid embassy to Louis XVI. and now courted the friendship of the republick with the same assiduity as he had formerly sought that of the monarch.

Designs of
Tippoo.

BUT the French revolution, which seemed at one period so auspicious to the views of the sultaun, proved fatal to all his hopes; and the conquest of Egypt, although it denoted the approach of a victorious ally, was the signal for his destruction.

No sooner had intelligence of this event reached Bengal, than the governour-general gave orders for assembling an army

BOOK III. on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel. The splendid vic-
 CHAP. X. tory at the mouth of the Nile, which occurred soon after, in-
 1799. duced him to hope that Tippoo might be swayed by fear to enter into a new negociation, or, in other words, to consent to a fresh dismemberment of his dominions: but the sultaun declined this intimation, and rather chose to risk all the disasters of war than submit to further humiliation.

At length, a junction having been effected between the Madras army, under major-general Harris, and that of Bombay, under general Stuart, the capital of the Mysore became the immediate object of their joint attack. The Nizam, notwithstanding he had so recently given umbrage to the English government, by the employment of a numerous body of European troops, deemed it prudent to take the field also, on the first summons of his ally; but Tippoo, unable to procure either the expected assistance of Zemaun Shah from the north of India, or that of the French from Egypt, after laying waste the country around, and defending the approaches to his chief city, found himself reduced to the necessity of standing a siege, without any other aid than about four hundred volunteers from the isle of France.

Siege of Ser-
 ringapatam.

THE trenches having been opened, and the works carried on in the usual manner, the artillery at length began to batter in breach, and a continual cannonade of three days had made such an opening in the wall, that orders were issued for storming the place in the course of the succeeding afternoon. On this occasion a new stratagem of war was resorted to; for it had been determined to give the assault during the heat of the day, as an operation of this kind was not likely to be expected at such an unusual period; and the garrison would not only be less prepared, but less able, to oppose an efficacious resistance.

THE troops * intended to be employed upon this occasion were accordingly stationed in the trenches early in the morning, to avoid suspicion; and at one o'clock in the afternoon they moved forward, under major-general Baird. Having crossed the rocky bed of the Cavery, notwithstanding a heavy fire, the glacis and ditch were passed, after which they immediately ascended the breaches in the fausse braye and rampart of the fort, surmounting every difficulty with the most singular gallantry.

BOOK III.
CHAP. X.
1799.

THE noise and alarm occasioned by this unexpected attempt at length pierced the residence of the sultaun. That prince, who had but lately seen the guards relieved, after surveying the position of the enemy with a glass, and concluding, because nothing unusual had occurred, that the attack was deferred, returned home to his family. Aroused, at length, by the shouts of his own troops and the firing of the artillery and musquetry, he sallied out, accompanied by some of his followers, and taking his station at one of the gates, perished along with Syed Scheb, Meer Saduf, Syed Gofa, and a number of other chiefs, while attempting, when too late, to stop the progress of a soldiery inflamed with the hope of spoil, and fearless of danger. After the assailants, who divided their force for the purpose of

Capture of
Seringapatam.
[May 4.]

* Those selected for the assault consisted :

1. Of ten flank companies of Europeans ;
2. Twelfth, thirty-third, seventy-third, and seventy-fourth, regiments ;
3. Three corps of grenadier sepoys, selected from the troops of the three presidencies ;

4. Two hundred of the Nizam's troops ;

And 5. One hundred men belonging to the artillery, and pioneers.

These were supported in the trenches by the battalion companies of the regiment of Meuron, and four battalions of Madras sepoys.

Colonel Sherbrooke, and lieutenant-colonels Dunlop, Dalrymple, Gardiner, and Mignan, commanded the flank companies.

BOOK III. clearing the ramparts, had overcome all opposition in every
 CHAP. X. other quarter, the palace of the deceased monarch still held
 1799. out; but this also surrendered, on assurance of safety being
 given.

THE capture of Seringapatam afforded a rich booty for the troops, and a scheme of partition, promulgated soon after, assigned a portion of the Myforean territories to the Nizam; but the capital of the surrounding country, together with the port of Mangalore and the maritime district in its neighbourhood, were reserved for the East-India company.

To render these acquisitions more secure, a sage policy was resorted to, and a descendant * of the ancient rajahs elevated to the musnud, with all the outward emblems of power and ensigns of royalty, but with such slender revenues and inferior force as equally to preclude fear and jealousy.

A FAR different fate was reserved for Futteh Hyder, Ardul Khalic, and the other sons of the deceased monarch. These, in the language of the East, were taken under the munificent protection of the company, and surrounded with women, troops, and every thing that can contribute to inspire an idea of Asiatic magnificence. But this pageantry could not conceal, although it perhaps alleviated, the captivity of the race of Hyder: for their guards were jailors, and their haram a prison, beyond the bounds of which they were never destined to move; happy, however, although stripped of their paternal dominions, in not holding existence itself by a precarious tenure, and being daily exposed to death, in consequence of the fears or the caprice of a ferocious successor.

Expedition
 against, and

IN another hemisphere the British arms were equally successful, and a flourishing settlement was wrested from the hands

* Mihissour-Maha-Rajah-Kishenna-Wuddiar.

of the Dutch. A body of troops having been collected in the islands of Grenada, St. Lucie, and Martinico, by lieutenant-general Trigge, were embarked soon after on board a small squadron, consisting of two line-of-battle ships and five frigates, under the command of vice-admiral lord Hugh Seymour.

BOOK III.
CHAP. X.
1799.

ON their arrival off the mouth of the river of Surinam, governor Frederici was summoned to surrender that colony; but as he had requested forty-eight hours to consider the proposal, measures were taken to force him to an immediate compliance. Accordingly, the depth of water not being sufficient for the line-of-battle ships, the troops were removed into the small craft; and these, with four frigates, having anchored two miles further up, a detachment landed and took possession of the redoubts and battery at Bram's-point, which had been previously abandoned. At length, the capitulation being signed and ratified, the armament proceeded to New Amsterdam, which was occupied immediately, and in the course of two days more the town of Paramaribo and the neighbouring forts also were garrisoned by the troops.

surrender of,
Surinam.
[Aug. 20.]

A FLOURISHING and extensive settlement was thus obtained by Great Britain, without firing a single gun: but the colonists reaped nearly all the advantages arising from this event; for while the English government was at the expence of their protection, they found a good market and a ready conveyance for those commodities which would otherwise have remained in their possession. As it was generally imagined that this valuable establishment would be retained by Great Britain at the peace, a number of enterprising adventurers also repaired thither from various parts of the empire, and an immense accession of capital contributed not a little to enhance the value and multiply the productions of Surinam.

THE British navy, during the whole of this year, continued

BOOK III. to display its wonted zeal and accustomed superiority ; while the
 CHAP. X. names of St. Vincent, Nelson, Smith, and Mitchell, made the
 1799. English flag respected in Syria, Egypt, the Mediterranean, on the
 coasts of Spain, and in the ports and shallow seas of Holland.
 Notwithstanding the fleets of the two allied powers appeared at
 one time fearless of a contest, yet it was soon deemed far more
 prudent to return to port, and be exposed to the mortification of
 a blockade, than experience the vengeance of so redoubted an
 adversary.

Capture of
 La Forte.
 [Feb. 28.]

Two actions between single ships, therefore, only remain to be
 recorded in the naval occurrences of this campaign. One of
 these was fought by captain Edward Cooke, in the *Sybille* of
 forty-four, off the sand-heads of Bengal river, against *La Forte*
 of fifty guns. After a close and warm combat, of near two
 hours' duration, at the conclusion of which the republican ship
 had lost all her masts, she struck her colours, and was im-
 mediately taken possession of ; but it is greatly to be lamented,
 that the English commander received a mortal wound during
 the fight, and survived his victory but a few days.

Capture of
 the *Bella*
Aurora.
 [June 9.]

THE second, which must be allowed to have been a very
 gallant exploit, has been deemed by a great judge * of this
 species of merit, " equal to any enterprise recorded in the naval
 history of Great Britain." Captain Peard of the *Succes*, during
 a cruise in the Mediterranean, happened to chase a Spanish
 polacca into the harbour of *La Selva* ; and as there was no ap-
 pearance of any batteries, it was determined to cut her out.
 He accordingly sent in his ship's boats for this purpose, under
 the command of lieutenant Facey, who was in the barge,
 assisted by lieutenant Stupart in the launch, and lieutenant
 Davison, of the marines, in the cutter. On their arrival they

* Admiral earl St. Vincent.

immediately attacked the enemy, which proved to be an armed vessel called the *Bella Aurora*, mounting ten carriage guns, manned with one hundred and thirteen men, surrounded by a netting, and supported by a small battery and a large body of musquetry on the shore. Notwithstanding these formidable means of defence, the combat commenced in the face of day on the part of only forty-two men, who, after entering the prize sword in hand, carried her out in triumph.

BOOK III.
CHAP. X.
1799.

So uninterrupted was the success of the British arms at sea, that, although England did not lose a single vessel of war in the course of this year, no less than twenty frigates, corvettes, and luggers, belonging to France, and ten to Spain, were either taken or run on shore. The Dutch navy may be said to have been annihilated, and its spirit and discipline wholly extinguished. In addition to the twelve ships of war seized by admiral Mitchell in the *Nieu Diep*, and an equal number which surrendered within the *Texel*, the Batavian republick lost a fifty-gun ship* in the straits of *Sunda*; and as the sailors were obviously disaffected to the new government, all further exertions by sea were wholly interdicted.

WHILE twelve ships belonging to the emperor Paul co-operated with the British fleet in the German ocean, the Turco-Russian squadron, commanded by the captain Bey, *Cadir Bey*, and vice-admiral *Ouschakoff*, after conquering *Cerigo*, *Zante*, and *Cephalonia*, appeared before *Corfu*. Having landed a body of men on the little island called *Lo Scoglio di Vido*, it was carried, after a short resistance; on which an attack took place on the out-works of the adjoining town, and fort *St. Salvador* was captured by the allies. Next day, a flag of truce was sent by the commanding officer of the French garrison at *Corfu* to the

* Hertog Van Brunswick.

BOOK III. Russian vice-admiral, with proposals for delivering up the place,
CHAP. X. in consequence of which the garrison was admitted to a capitulation. The Leander of fifty guns, which had been captured by a
1799. French seventy-four soon after the action of the Nile, and happened to be anchored in the harbour of this place at the time of the surrender, was soon after restored by the emperor of Russia to the service of Great Britain, and that too in a manner that added not a little to the princely generosity with which the gift was conferred.

Surrender of
Corfu.

[March 2.]

BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

Situation of France on the Accession of Bonaparte—His Letter to the King of Great Britain relative to a Peace—Debates in Parliament—Preparations to renew the War.

THE eighteenth century, the latter part of which has been rendered so memorable by the French revolution, as well as the wars and changes arising out of that singular event, had now closed in blood. Not the least glimpse of peace presented itself to cheer the human mind, after so long and so sanguinary a contest; on the contrary, every thing seemed to forebode a prolongation of public calamity and a renewal of individual misfortune.

THE coalition against France, although weakened in consequence of those jealousies which have always rendered combinations of this kind of little avail, had certainly achieved great events. The republic beheld her armies moulder away, and her best generals beaten in succession during the preceding campaign. Jourdan was driven from Germany with immense loss, by the archduke Charles; Moreau and Macdonald waged for some time an unequal contest with Suwarow; Joubert perished in the field of battle, happy at not being obliged to

BOOK IV.
CHAP. I.
1800.

State of the
French ar-
mies.

BOOK IV. witness that defeat which he was doomed to suffer; while
 CHAP. I. Championnet, after yielding to the superiour numbers and
 1800. fortune of Melas, had recently perished by a disease, rendered more fatal by the discomfiture and dispersion of the army entrusted to his care.

FRANCE, exposed to so many calamities of her own, was at this moment crowded with the unfortunate of other nations. Fugitives from every part of Italy resorted to her capital and principal cities, where they were quartered on, and maintained by, an exhausted treasury. The magistrates of Rome, of Naples, of Piedmont, and of the Cisalpine commonwealth, also supplicated the government for support and protection, and began to lose all hopes of being ever restored either to their country or their functions.

THE house of Austria, justly proud of its late acquisitions, had covered Italy with troops; the adjoining seas and straits swarmed with British cruisers; the fleets of France and Spain were rendered useless, by being shut up in their own ports; and the army of Egypt was not only cut off from all intercourse with Europe, but deprived of its boasted leader. Such was the critical situation of France, when it was the fortune of one of her generals to overturn the liberties of the new commonwealth, at the same time that he rescued her allies from ruin, and her arms from ignominy and disgrace.

Negotiations
for peace. BONAPARTE, having now created himself first consul, promulged a new constitution, and in a great measure united all the authorities, both civil and military, in his own person, determined on entering into negotiations for peace. However slender his hopes of success, he resolved, if possible, to throw all the odium arising from the further prosecution of the war on the enemies of France, and accordingly commenced his career by professing his horror at the calamities to which Europe had been so long subjected. Having addressed himself

without success to the court of Vienna, he next determined to find the intentions of the king of Great Britain. Talleyrand, formerly bishop of Autun, and now secretary of state for foreign affairs, accordingly transmitted a dispatch to lord Grenville, who occupied a similar situation in England, with a request that it might be delivered into his majesty's own hands.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. I.
1800.

“ CALLED by the wishes of the nation,” says the consul, “ to occupy the first magistracy of the republick, I deem it proper, on entering upon my office, to communicate the intelligence directly to your majesty. Shall the war, which has already ravaged the four quarters of the globe during eight years, be eternal? and can no means be taken to extinguish it? Why should the two most enlightened nations in Europe, whose power and independence are sufficiently ascertained, sacrifice to vain ideas of grandeur the advantages resulting from commerce, internal prosperity, and the happiness of families? Why do they not consider peace as constituting the first want, as well as the first glory, of a people?”

Letter to the king.

“ THESE sentiments,” added he, “ cannot be strangers to the heart of a king who governs a free people, with the sole view of rendering them happy. In this overture your majesty will only perceive my sincere desire to contribute efficaciously, for the second time, to a general pacification, by a prompt and confidential communication, disengaged from those forms, necessary perhaps to disguise the dependence of feeble states, but only betraying in powerful ones the mutual desire of deceiving each other.

“ FRANCE and England, by the abuse of their respective resources, might still for a long time continue a contest involving the misery of other countries; but I dare venture to assert, that the fate of all civilised nations is connected with

BOOK IV. the conclusion of a war which has set the whole world in com-
 CHAP. I. motion *.”

1800.

* “ Lettre du ministre des relations extérieures de France, à lord Grenville, principal secrétaire d'état de sa majesté Britannique au département des affaires étrangères.

“ MILORD,

“ J'EXPÉDIE, par ordre du général Bonaparte, premier consul de la république Française, un courrier à Londres : il est porteur d'une lettre du premier consul de la république, pour sa majesté le roi d'Angleterre. Je vous prie de donner des ordres nécessaires pour qu'il puisse la remettre sans intermédiaire. Cette démarche annonce d'elle-même l'importance de son objet. Recevez, milord, l'assurance de ma plus haute considération.

(Signé)

“ CH.-MAU. TALLEYRAND.”

“ *Paris, 5 nivôse, an 8.*

“ Lettre de Bonaparte à sa majesté Britannique.

“ République Française. Souveraineté du peuple. Liberté, Égalité.

“ Bonaparte, premier consul de la république, à sa majesté le roi de la Grande-Bretagne et d'Irlande.

“ *Paris, 5 nivôse, an 8.*

“ APPELLE' par le vœu de la nation Française à occuper la première magistrature de la république, je crois convenable, en entrant en charge, d'en faire directement part à votre majesté. La guerre qui, depuis huit ans, ravage les quatre parties du monde, doit-elle être éternelle? N'est-il donc aucun moyen de s'entendre ?

“ Comment les deux nations les plus éclairées de l'Europe, puissantes et fortes plus que ne l'exigent leur fureté et leur indépendance, peuvent-elles sacrifier, à des idées de vaine grandeur, le bien du commerce, la prospérité intérieure, le bonheur des familles ? Comment ne sentent-elles pas que la paix est le premier des besoins, comme la première des gloires ?

“ Ces sentimens ne peuvent être étrangers au cœur de votre majesté, qui gouverne une nation libre, et dont le seul but est de la rendre heureuse.

“ Votre majesté ne verra, dans cette ouverture, que mon désir sincère de contribuer efficacement, pour la seconde fois, à la pacification générale, par une démarche prompte, toute de confiance, et dégagée de ces formes qui, nécessaires peut-être pour déguiser la dépendance des états faibles, ne décèlent, des les états forts, que le désir mutuel de se tromper.

“ La France, l'Angleterre, par l'abus de leurs forces, peuvent long-tems encore,

IN answer to this communication, one of the ministers, who, as well as his colleagues, appears to have considered the elevation of Bonaparte but a transitory event, intimated to M. Talleyrand, “ that as his majesty could not perceive any reason for departing from those formalities so long adopted throughout Europe in the transactions between foreign states, he had transmitted an official reply.”

BOOK IV.
CHAP. I.
1800.

THIS, which may be considered as a new manifesto, states that “ the king of England has afforded reiterated proofs of his wish to re-establish a solid and durable tranquillity :” it is asserted, that he did not carry on the war from the desire of acquiring a vain glory ; his sole wish, during the whole of the contest, being to protect the rights and happiness of his subjects against all aggression.

Reply to
Bonaparte.

FRANCE is accused, notwithstanding her unexampled distress, of having squandered away her wealth, year after year, for the propagation of a system calculated to exterminate all legitimate government. The Low-countries, the United Provinces, the Swiss cantons, the ancient friends and allies of his majesty, are said to have been indistinctly, and in succession, sacrificed to this blind spirit of destruction. Germany also has been ravaged ; Italy, now delivered from its new masters, presented at this moment a spectacle of rapine and anarchy ; and his majesty himself had been forced to support a contest equally painful and expensive, for maintaining the existence and independence of his kingdoms.

THESE calamities, it was added, had not been confined to Europe alone ; they were extended to the most distant quarters of the globe ; and so long as such a system prevailed, and the

pour le malheur de tous les peuples, en retarder l'épuisement ; mais, j'ose le dire, le fort de toutes les nations civilisées est attaché à la fin d'une guerre qui embrâse le monde entier.

(Signé)

“ BONAPARTE.”

BOOK IV. blood and treasures of a numerous and powerful nation should
 CHAP. I. be wasted in its support, it was demonstrated by experience, that
 1800. an open and vigorous war presented the only efficacious means
 of defence.

It was further stated, that the king of England could not rely on vague assurances of a pacifick disposition, as similar professions had been so often recurred to by all those who had in succession directed the resources of France, to the destruction of Europe; it would, however, afford great joy to his majesty, to perceive that the dangers to which his own states and those of his allies had been so long exposed, were entirely vanished, and that there was no longer any necessity for resistance; but a conviction of this kind could alone originate in experience, and the evidence of facts.

THE best and most natural guarrantly would be “the re-establishment of that dynasty of princes” which had preserved to the French nation, for so many ages, prosperity at home, and consideration and respect abroad: such an event would remove all obstacles to a negociation, as well as assure to France the tranquil enjoyment of its ancient territories, while the other nations would find that security in peace and repose which they are now forced to seek by other means.

BUT however desirable this event might be for that country and the whole world, his majesty did not limit to its accomplishment the possibility of a sure and durable peace; as he did not pretend to prescribe either the form of government, or the choice of those who were to be entrusted with the interests, of a great and powerful nation. In the mean time, consulting only the security of his own states, as well as that of his allies and of Europe, he would seize the first favourable opportunity of concerting relative to the means of a general pacification; but at present there was no prospect of obtaining that object. It remained for him, “therefore, only to pursue, in concert with

other powers, those efforts required by a just and defensive war; a war which his solicitude for the happiness of his subjects would not permit him to continue beyond the necessity in which it originated, nor to terminate on any other grounds than those calculated to ensure them the enjoyment of their tranquillity, their constitution, and their independence.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. I.
1800.

THIS spirited reply, which afterwards subjected the administration to some degree of censure, immediately provoked an animated rejoinder. Talleyrand in the course of a few days intimated in an official note, written by direction of the consuls, that so far from France having been the aggressor in the present war, she had from the first moment of the revolution solemnly proclaimed her love of peace, and her respect for the independence of all governments. Incessantly occupied in the melioration of her internal affairs, she would have avoided all interference in the concerns of other states, had not nearly the whole of Europe leagued against her. The provocation was real before it became publick; the nation was outraged in the person of her agents, and England herself was accused of having afforded an example by sending away the minister residing at her court.

Declaration
of the French
government.

THE evils which afflicted the neighbouring nations are attributed entirely to the projects of subjugation entered into against France: assailed on all sides, the republick had on all sides exerted herself for the maintenance of her independence; but no sooner had her enemies renounced their schemes of invasion, than she in her turn manifested a sincere desire for peace.

HOWEVER, if the views of the king of England accord with those of the French government in respect to the re-establishment of tranquillity, why not endeavour to terminate the war, instead of attempting its apology? "The first consul of the French republick," it is added, "cannot doubt but that

BOOK IV. the British cabinet recognises the right of each nation to choose
 CHAP. I. the form of its own administration, since it is in consequence
 1800. of the exercise of this right that the king of England holds his crown; but why, along with this fundamental principle, does his majesty couple insinuations, no less injurious to the French people, than a provocation to the republican forms adopted by England during the middle of the last century, or an exhortation to call that family to the throne which had been placed there by birth and made to descend in consequence of a revolution, would be to England?"

It was asked, if at other times his Britannick majesty had been eager to propose conferences for peace, why he should now refuse to renew the negotiations? And to put an end to the calamities of war, it was proposed to agree to a suspension of arms, and the immediate nomination of plenipotentiaries, who might repair to Dunkirk, or any other place calculated for the celerity of communication.

This proposition, however, was declined on the part of the English government; and while that of France was accused of having entered into a systematical defence of the unprovoked aggressions that had taken place on her part, an attempt was made to wipe away the insinuation respecting the restoration of the Bourbons, by protesting once more, that the king of Great Britain had no desire whatsoever to prescribe to any foreign nation the form of its constitution.

This correspondence soon after occupied the attention of both houses of parliament. The ministers enquired in each, what possible advantage could result from a negotiation with France at this moment? They asked whether the consular government presented a greater certainty of a favourable termination of a treaty, than any of the revolutionary governments which had preceded it? Both themselves and their partisans recapitulated the proceedings of Bonaparte at Milan, Modena,

Genoa, Venice, Malta, and Egypt, and recurred to these as so many unanswerable arguments against any confidential reliance on the advances now made by that general.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. I.

1800.

ONE member*, with his accustomed eloquence, maintained that it was impossible to recur to a map, and discover any country in which France had not committed some devastation, or infringed some treaty. She began by seizing on Avignon and the Comtat Venaissin, and forcing the inhabitants to receive a yoke which was odious to them; the bishopricks of Basle and Savoy were next invaded; and by degrees she extended her usurpations, not on account of any complaints against those states exposed to her spoliation, but in virtue of a notion that the natural limits of France ought to be the Alps and the Rhine. After describing her ambition in glowing and animated language, he affirmed "that her system of conquests arose out of the nature of the revolution, and had been invariably pursued under Brissot as under Robespierre, by Sieyes as well as by Barras."

THE secretary† at the head of the foreign department, maintained that Bonaparte had two objects in his late proposition: the one to slacken the efforts of the British nation; the other to sow jealousies among the allies of England. "The same individual, now so desirous to make peace," added his lordship, "was formerly eager to conclude the treaty of Campo Formio for the express purpose of employing all the forces of France against us. It was he who, contemplating our ruin as the last exploit of his military career, sent his two confidential agents Berthier and Monge to the directory, and charged the latter to declare that the French republic and the government of England were incompatible with each other."

* Mr. Pitt.

† Lord Grenville.

BOOK IV. THE opposition, on the other hand, animadverted on the
 CHAP. I. precipitation of those in power. One nobleman * reproached
 1800. the ministers with a design of retarding a peace, until the moment when, passing through a series of revolutions, the monarchy of France should be restored. Considering this project as chimerical, he complained of the prolongation of the war on account of allies whose disinterestedness and constancy had not been experienced, and at a time too when the situation of Ireland was eminently critical, and the taxes were becoming daily more burdensome.

A MEMBER † of the house of commons endeavoured to prove, by a recurrence to the history of the contest, that the French republick was not the only country which had infringed the law of nations ; but even supposing this actually to be the case, that consideration did not prevent a titled ambassador from repairing both to Paris and to Lisle, for the express purpose of treating of a peace with a government avowedly jacobin. Without pretending to justify the usurpation of Bonaparte, he remarked that too general a stain had been thrown on his conduct as a magistrate. Was it he who had infringed the preliminaries of the treaty of Leoben, and the armistice with the archduke Charles? Was it he to whom was to be imputed the transgression of the treaty of Campo Formio? In whatever light the late expedition to Egypt might be surveyed, it ought not to be forgotten that the project originated with the government which had been destroyed by the late revolution ; and if this event interdicted negotiation with the first consul, the dismemberment of Poland by the emperours of Russia and Germany, and the king of

* The late duke of Bedford.

† Mr. Whitbread.

Prussia, ought equally to preclude all connection with these monarchs.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. I.

1800.

AN oratour of unrivalled talents * ridiculed the allusions constantly made to the speedy annihilation of the resources of the enemy; a romance renewed regularly every winter, contradicted by the events of every succeeding campaign, and merely calculated to render war perpetual. After asserting that the French had not been the original aggressors, he opposed to the excesses with which they had been reproached, the plunder of Poland, and the carnage committed in the suburbs of Warsaw by Suwarow. In respect to the arguments against the stability of the constitution introduced by the late revolution, he maintained that they were far from being conclusive, for a government might become at the same time both military and durable, as was that of Rome during several centuries; and he contended that we might treat to the full as safely with a French general as with a French king. "It had been asked, what pledge had we for the security of peace with Bonaparte. But was not this visible to every one? Avaricious of glory, the first consul is afraid perhaps to see his former triumphs tarnished by new defeats, when victory no longer depends on his own exertions, and he is reduced, like the Roman emperours of old, to the necessity of employing other generals. In addition to this, France stands in need of repose to repair her losses, and the first magistrate is surely more actuated by this consideration than the splendour of new triumphs."

As the conduct of his majesty's ministers had been approved of by decided majorities in both houses, it was now determined to carry on the war on a large and extended scale. To enable the allies to bring the greatest possible number of

* Mr. Fox.

BOOK IV. troops into the field, negotiations were immediately entered into
CHAP. I.
1800. with the emperor, the duke of Wirtemberg, and the elector of Bavaria; the army of Condé, and the Swiss regiment of Rovera, were also taken into the pay of England, and it was proposed and agreed to by parliament, to enable the treasury to advance the sum of half a million of money, until the subsidiary treaties had been signed and adjusted.

It occasioned no small surprise, however, to find that the Russian forces, which, after serving in Holland, had been quartered during the winter in Guernsey and Jersey, were not mentioned upon this occasion; and some began to surmise that the emperor Paul was already tired of a war, from which he had hitherto derived neither benefit nor glory.

CHAP. II.

Vigour and Policy of Bonaparte's Government—New Disturbances in the Western Departments—Surrender of the Chiefs—Execution of Frotté.

BONAPARTE had now overturned that commonwealth, to which he had so often sworn fidelity; and, without the vain title, succeeded to all the power of the ancient monarchs. Sur-
 rounded by men of talents who hoped to rise to eminence under his protection, and supported by a soldiery devoted to his interests, France was taught to lay aside the popular forms of a republick, and soon began to assume the manner and appearance of a military government.

BOOK IV.
 CHAP. II.
 1800.

UNDER his auspices, however, the national spirit was again aroused; the youth burned with the desire of avenging the late disasters in Italy, and all the departments were busied in making preparations for the approaching campaign. At a time when it was deemed impossible for him to obtain money for the ordinary purposes of his administration, he was collecting men, horses, artillery, and ammunition. The troops already perceived that the late change was favourable to them, as they now received those supplies of which they had been so long deprived. The inhabitants of Paris also began to put confidence in the plans of a victorious general, and rejoiced to behold new armies levied with a facility and an energy that foreboded success.

Politick conduct of the first consul.

NOR did Bonaparte, as yet uncertain of his destiny, decline to cultivate the confidence and affections of all parties. The

BOOK IV. military tribunals, hitherto employed to inflict the penalty of
 CHAP. II. death on such of the emigrants as had returned to their native
 1800. country, were suspended. The dilapidations that had taken place in the national property were enquired into, and the delinquents removed. A variety of odious decrees, particularly the law of hostages and the forced loan of one hundred millions, were repealed. Publick offices were no longer considered as vendible by the ministers, and improvident bargains with contractors were annulled. The refractory priests, hitherto so cruelly persecuted, were admitted to the exercise of their functions, and recalled from their exile, without any other formality than a simple declaration that they would submit to the laws of the republick. The churches were opened for publick worship, and the ancient religion began to be treated with respect and veneration. With a policy which has seldom been surpassed, publick honours were conferred on the remains of Pius VI.; and that general who boasted in Africa, with all the zeal of a good Mussulman, that France had overthrown the head of the Catholick faith, now ordered a pompous funeral service to be celebrated to the memory of the deceased pontiff.

New disturb-
 ances in the
 western de-
 partments.

THE attention of Bonaparte was next occupied with the disturbances which had taken place in the western departments, and seemed to augur a renewal of the Vendéan conflict; while an army was preparing to subdue the insurgents, he determined to make use of persuasion, and accordingly published a proclamation, replete with paternal admonitions, in which he designated this contest by the appellation of an "impious war."

NOTWITHSTANDING the endeavours of the first consul, and the exertions of general Houdoville, who had before assisted in the pacification of La Vendée, three chiefs * only could

* D'Autichamp, Chatillon, and Fourmont.

be prevailed upon to submit. The rest, who still kept up a communication with Great Britain, whence they were supposed occasionally to receive money, ammunition, and even artillery, appeared still desirous to carry on the war, more especially as they imagined that the veteran troops would be sent into Italy, and expected to be assisted by a body of English and Russians in the spring.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. II.
1800.

BUT the most energetick measures were by this time adopted against them. While an army of sixty thousand men, commanded by general Brune, was advancing into their country by rapid marches, the five insurgent departments * were declared to be subject to military law, all correspondence on the part either of officers or of publick functionaries was interdicted, and such as might be taken in arms were ordered to be instantly put to death †.

* Les Côtes-du-Nord, Ille, Vilaine, Morbihan, and La Loire Inférieure.

† “ Les consuls de la république arrêtent ce qui suit :

“ I. Il est défendu à tous les généraux et fonctionnaires publics de correspondre, en aucune manière, et sous quelque prétexte que ce soit, avec les chefs des rebelles.

“ II. Les gardes nationales de toutes les communes prendront les armes, et chasseront les brigands de leur territoire.

“ III. Les communes, dont la population excède cinq mille hommes, fourniront des colonnes mobiles, pour secourir les communes d’une moindre population.

“ IV. Toute commune qui donnerait asile et protection aux brigands, sera traitée comme rebelle, et les habitans pris les armes à la main, feront passés au fil de l’épée.

“ V. Tout individu qui prêcherait la révolte et la résistance armées, sera fusillé sur-le-champ.

“ VI. Le général commandant l’armée de l’Ouest fera tous les réglemens nécessaires pour l’organisation des gardes nationales, et pour prescrire les arrondissemens que les grandes communes doivent surveiller ; et il donnera les ordres pour que toutes les troupes, les compagnies franches, les colonnes mobiles soldées, soient exclusivement employées à parcourir les campagnes et à poursuivre les rebelles.

“ Les

BOOK IV. ALARMED at these measures, the Chouans of Brittany immediately proposed an accommodation, and the terms were accordingly settled at Montfaucon. Immediately after this, the troops entered the department of Morbihan, in the mountains and forests of which forty thousand men were said to be entrenched. In imitation of Hoche, Brune upon this occasion presented the olive of peace with one hand, at the same time that he wielded the sword of war in the other; and the inhabitants of the country, perceiving the priests treated with respect, publick worship tolerated, and the licence of the soldiery repressed, began to desert their chiefs, and prefer their rural occupations to the tumult of war, and the dangers arising out of disobedience. Accordingly, after a few slight skirmishes, in which the superiority of the consular troops was visible, the disaffected delivered up their arms, and their leaders consented to leave the country. One only still held out: this was Louis de Frotté, a gentleman of Lower Normandy, who, notwith-

Account of
Frotté.

“ Les consuls de la république, vu la loi du 23 Nivose, qui suspend l’empire de la constitution dans les lieux des douzième, treizième, quatorzième, et vingt-deuxième divisions militaires auxquels le gouvernement croira nécessaire d’appliquer cette mesure, arrêtent ce qui suit :

“ I. L’empire de la constitution est suspendu dans les départemens des Côtes-du-Nord, d’Ille et Vilaine, du Morbihan, et de la Loire-Inférieure.

“ II. Le règlement arrêté ce présent jour, vingt-six Nivose, pour les lieux où la constitution est suspendue par loi du vingt-trois Nivose, sera exécuté dans les départemens précités, suivant sa teneur.

“ III. Les ministres de la justice, de la guerre, de la police générale, de l’intérieur et des finances, sont chargés, chacun pour ce qui les concerne, de l’exécution du présent arrêté.

“ Le général commandant en chef de l’armée de l’Ouest pourra faire des réglemens, même portant peine de mort, pour les lieux où la constitution est suspendue. Il pourra imposer des contributions par forme de peine, et prendre les mesures usitées en pays ennemi, pour assurer le paiement de ces contributions, et le maintien de la tranquillité publique.”

standing his youth, had often found means to signalise his military talents. In consequence of his gallantry, he obtained the command of an extensive district *; and as he was one of the last chiefs to accede to the former pacification, so he was one of the first to recur to arms on the present occasion. BOOK IV. CHAP. II. 1800.

PERCEIVING, however, that his cause had now become hopeless, he withdrew with the officers of his staff and an aid-de-camp to a deserted castle in the department of Orne, where he endeavoured to open a treaty with general Brune; but the armistice being allowed to expire before he had made his peace, and the place of his retreat having been detected, he and his companions were immediately arrested. Frotté exhibited the most undaunted resolution before a military commission at Verneuil, and having called for a glass of wine during his trial, he gave a toast in exact conformity to the sentiments with which he had been constantly actuated†.

NEXT day, as he and his followers were conducted on foot to the place of execution, a grenadier happened to observe that he did not keep time; on this, he immediately assumed the proper step, and marched as if he had belonged to the battalion.

OF the seven officers who perished on this occasion, not one exhibited the least symptom of trepidation; on the contrary, they all insisted that their eyes should not be concealed by means of a bandage. His execution. [Feb. 18.]

THE capture and execution of this chieftain were considered by the first consul as the conclusion of the civil war; he accordingly notified to the committees of legislature, "that the portion of the French territory which had been put out of the law, was restored to the republick," and he was careful not to

* Lower Normandy.

† "Vive le roi!"

BOOK IV. omit, that on the seizure of Frotté, “ a cross of St. Louis, a seal
CHAP. II. with the arms of France, and some poniards of the manufacture
1800. of England,” had been found concealed about his person.

BONAPARTE was now enabled to employ the whole of his forces against the allies. The insurgent departments, which had so lately threatened to occupy the attention of a large portion of his troops, contributed greatly to his subsequent success, by supplying him with levies, who, being accustomed to war, were unwilling to resume their former peaceable occupations. Thus those very men who had so recently drawn their swords on purpose to wage new battles in the bosom of their country, were persuaded to avert their vengeance from France, and contribute powerfully to the overthrow of her enemies.

BUT, amidst this splendid and successful career of ambition, the attention of the first consul was frequently averted towards the scene which he had so recently left ; and although invested with supreme authority on the banks of the Seine, he could not recollect the borders of the Nile without a sigh.

C H A P. III.

*Affairs of Egypt—Treaty of El-Arisch—Renewal of the War—
Death of Kleber.*

WHILE Bonaparte, on his return to Europe, was conspiring BOOK IV.
 against the republican form of government which he had so often CHAP. III.
 and so solemnly pledged himself to protect, his absence occasioned 1800.
 no small degree of sensation in Egypt. The army, abandon- Discontent
 ed to its fate, considered his conduct as treacherous, and the
 soldiers, losing all their respect for his person, loaded him with
 execrations.

IT was at this period also, that, no longer dazzled with his ex-
 ploits, they began to investigate his conduct, and censure his and
 actions. The late irruption into Syria afforded a fertile theme
 for reproach, and the massacre of the Turkish prisoners in cold
 blood at Jaffa, after a respite of three days, presented ample scope
 for animadversion. There were some who, not content with ac- state of the
 cusing him of the deliberate murder of his enemies, extended the army,
 charge to his own soldiers, and openly asserted that he had given
 orders to introduce poison into the hospitals, under pretence of
 circumscribing the range of contagion, and sacrificing the sick and
 convalescent to the safety of those in health *.

* This diabolical policy, unjustly attributed to Frederick the Great, has also
 been imputed to Bonaparte. There can be no doubt but that the accusation origin-
 ated in his own camp; and it has been recently reiterated in a work just published,
 by an officer who served with the English army in Egypt.

BOOK IV. IN the mean time the army of Egypt, being entirely shut out
 CHAP. III. from all communication with Europe, began to stand in need of
 1800. many of the implements of war. Notwithstanding the progress that had been made in mechanics and chemistry, the troops already experienced a deficiency of fire-arms, gunpowder, and lead, which were but inadequately supplied by means of the manufactories of Cairo. In addition to this, the soldiers, as yet unaccustomed to the food and climate of the country, were subject to frequent maladies, and while they all languished to return to France, numbers perished by fatigue, disease, and the sword of the enemy.

THE Turks, solicitous to obtain possession of a country which had been wrested from them by force of arms and false pretences, were at the same time making immense preparations for invading Egypt anew, notwithstanding some partial descents at Damietta and Cossair had lately proved abortive, and Mourad Bey was

It is but candid however to state, that nothing beyond bare assertion has been as yet adduced, and that proofs of an exculpatory tendency may be brought in favour of the first consul.

Desgenettes, the physician-general to the army, who is said to have refused to participate in the horrid deed proposed to him by Bonaparte, has born ample testimony to his tenderness and attention to his troops while afflicted with the plague; and he expressly states in his "*Histoire Medicale de l'Armée d'Orient*," that the general visited those confined with that dreadful malady in person, and even assisted in the most menial offices for their relief:

"Se trouvant dans une chambre étroite et très encombrée, il aida à soulever le cadavre hideux d'un soldat dont les habits en lambeaux étoient souillés par l'ouverture d'un bubon abcédé. Après avoir essayé sans affectation de reconduire le général en chef vers la porte, je lui fis entendre qu'un plus long séjour devenoit beaucoup plus qu'inutile. . . . Ceux-là le connoissent bien peu, qui croient qu'il est des moyens faciles pour changer ses résolutions, ou l'intimider par quelques dangers." (p. 49 and 50.)

Notwithstanding, I am well aware, that it may be easy for an ambitious chief to feign that humanity which is foreign to his heart; yet until something in the shape of proof be brought forward, this accusation does not appear entitled to the sanction of history.

again overthrown. The grand vizir, ambitious of rescuing a favourite province of the empire from the infidels, had assembled a numerous although undisciplined army for this purpose, and the pachas were repairing to his standard from every part of Asiatic Turkey, as far as Mount Caucasus. After a lapse of some months, the greater part of which time was spent in useless encampments, he had reached Gaza, and was now occupied in obtaining camels and provisions, with a view of crossing the desert.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. III.
1800.

ALTHOUGH Kleber appeared conscious that but little danger was to be dreaded from an armed mob of seventy thousand Mulsulmans, when opposed to the veteran troops commanded by him, yet he was at the same time aware, that as the ports of Egypt were blockaded by the English, so as to prevent the arrival of succours from Europe, his situation was far from being enviable. Within the space of a single year, nearly one third of the army had been cut off; and as many hundred miles of a newly conquered country was to be defended, it would have been difficult for him to have assembled more than nine or ten thousand men in one spot.

IN this dilemma the commander in chief, perceiving the plague was beginning to exhibit symptoms of unusual malignity, deemed himself at liberty to renew, or rather to continue, the negotiations begun by his predecessor. Accordingly, on the express invitation of commodore sir Sidney Smith, who possessed the entire confidence of the Turkish government, he deputed two confidential persons*, who repaired on board the Tigre, on purpose to settle the terms, in consequence of which Egypt was to be delivered up.

IN the midst of these discussions, the Ottoman army appeared before the fortress of El-Arish, with fifty pieces of cannon; and the garrison, like the rest of the troops, discontented at their situation, and considering themselves abandoned, surrendered after an

Capture of
El-Arish.

* General Delfaix and citizen Pouffielque.

BOOK IV. attack of only seven days, carried on under the direction of an
 CHAP. III. English officer*, although general Regnier had marched at the
 1800. head of a strong detachment on purpose to raise the siege.

THIS unexpected event contributed greatly to the success of the treaty, which was at length concluded on conditions highly favourable to both nations; for while the French were allowed to return home with all the honours of war, Egypt, the object of contention, was to be restored to the Ottoman Porte.

Treaty of El-
 Arisch.
 [Jan. 24.]

IT was expressly stipulated upon this occasion, that there should be an armistice during three months, for the purpose of making the necessary preparations for the embarkation of the army; that Catich and Salahieh, with Mansoura, Damietta, Suez, and Balbeis, should be surrendered at certain fixed epochs, and Cairo itself delivered up within forty days. In the mean time, the prisoners on each side were to be mutually restored, and none of the inhabitants to be molested on account of their connection with the French, to whom provisions were to be furnished, and two thousand five hundred purses, of five hundred piastres each, advanced, on purpose to facilitate the objects of the treaty. It was also expressly agreed, that passports should be granted by the Sublime Porte, as well as by Great Britain and Russia, and that nothing should be attempted against the army until its safe arrival in France †.

* Colonel John Douglas.

† “ CONVENTION for the evacuation of Egypt, concluded between citizens Dessai, general of division, and Poussielque, administrator-general of finance, plenipotentiaries on the part of the general in chief Kleber; and their excellencies Moustafa Reschid Effendy Tefterdar, and Moustafa Rasliche Effendy Reinful Kuttub, ministers plenipotentiary on the part of his highness the supreme vizir.

“ THE French army in Egypt, wishing to give a proof of its desire to stop the effusion of blood, and to terminate the unhappy difference which has arisen between the French republick and the Sublime Porte, consents to evacuate Egypt agreeably

THE wisdom of this convention was at that period obvious ; it has since been abundantly confirmed by the test of experience : had it been permitted to take place, it would have stopped the

BOOK IV.
CHAP. III.
1800.

to the terms of the present convention, hoping that this concession may lead to the general pacification of Europe.

“ Article I. The French army will withdraw itself, with arms, baggage, and effects, to Alexandria, Rosetta, and Aboukir, in order to be there embarked and sent to France, as well in its own ships as in those it may be necessary for the Sublime Porte to furnish for this purpose ; and in order that these ships may be the more speedily prepared, it is agreed, that one month after the ratification of the present convention, a commissary with a suite of fifty persons shall be sent on the part of the Sublime Porte to the castle of Alexandria.

“ II. There shall be an armistice in Egypt during three months, counting from the date of signature of the present convention ; and in case of the truce expiring before the said ships to be furnished by the Sublime Porte shall be ready, the truce shall be prolonged until the embarkation be completely effected. It is understood, that all possible means shall be employed to prevent the tranquillity of the army and inhabitants, who are the objects of this truce, from being disturbed.

“ III. The transportation of the French army shall take place conformably to the regulations of the commissaries named for that purpose by the Sublime Porte, and by the general in chief Kleber ; and if at the embarkation any discussion should arise upon this subject between the commissaries, another shall be named by commodore sir Sidney Smith, who shall decide the difference according to the maritime regulations of England.

“ IV. The forts of Cathié and Salahié shall be delivered up by the French troops on the eighth day, or at farthest on the tenth day, after the ratification of the present convention. The town of Mansoura shall be evacuated on the fifteenth day ; Damietta and Belbeis on the twentieth day ; Suez shall be evacuated six days previous to the evacuation of Cairo ; the other places situated on the eastern bank of the Nile shall be evacuated on the tenth day ; the Delta shall be evacuated fifteen days after the evacuation of Cairo : the western bank of the Nile and its dependencies shall remain in the hands of the French until the evacuation of Cairo ; and moreover, as these places are to be occupied by the French army until the troops shall have retired from Upper Egypt, the said western bank and its dependencies need not be evacuated till the expiration of the truce, if it should be impossible to evacuate them sooner. The places evacuated by the army shall be delivered up to the Sublime Porte in the state they are now in.

“ V. The

BOOK IV. effusion of human blood, and prevented an enormous expenditure
 CHAP. III. of treasure. But the British ministry, actuated by the apprehen-
 1800. sion of the consequences to be expected from the return of a dif-

“ V. The town of Cairo shall be evacuated in the space of forty days, if it be possible, and at the farthest in forty-five days, counting from the day of the ratification of the present convention.

“ VI. It is expressly agreed, that the Sublime Porte shall take special care that the French troops from the different places on the western bank of the Nile, who shall retire with arms and baggage towards their head-quarters, shall not be disturbed or molested during their march, in their persons, their property, or their honour, either by the inhabitants of Egypt, or by the troops of the imperial Ottoman army.

“ VII. In consequence of the above article, and to prevent all dissension or hostilities, measures shall be taken to keep the Turkish troops always at a sufficient distance from the French troops.

“ VIII. As soon as the present convention shall be ratified, all the Turks, and people of other nations, without distinction, who are subjects of the Sublime Porte, and are imprisoned or detained in France, or that are in the power of the French in Egypt, shall be set at liberty; and reciprocally all Frenchmen detained or imprisoned in the towns and ports of the Ottoman empire, as well as all persons of whatever nation they be, who are attached to the French legations and consuls, shall be also set at liberty.

“ IX. The restitution of the property and possessions of the inhabitants and subjects on both sides, or the reimbursement of their value to the proprietors, shall commence immediately after the evacuation of Egypt, and shall be settled at Constantinople, by commissaries named respectively for that object.

“ X. No inhabitant of Egypt, of whatever religion he may be, shall be molested, either in his person or property, on account of the connections he may have had with the French whilst they occupied Egypt.

“ XI. The necessary passports, safeguards, and convoys, to secure the return of the French army to France, shall be furnished, as well by the Sublime Porte, as the other allied courts, namely those of Russia and Great Britain.

“ XII. The Sublime Porte and her allies promise that the French army shall not be in anywise molested, from the time of its embarkation until its return to the continent of France; and general Kleber and the French army on their part, promise not to commit any hostility during the above time, either against the fleets or territories of the Sublime Porte, or her allies; and that the ships which convey the

ciplined army to Europe at this critical period, was determined to prevent it. Accordingly, secret orders were transmitted to vice-admiral lord Keith, who then commanded in the Mediterranean,

BOOK IV.
CHAP. III.
1800.

said army shall not stop on any other coast but that of France, except in case of absolute necessity.

“ XIII. In consequence of the truce of three months, above stipulated with the French army, for the evacuation of Egypt, the contracting parties agree, that if, during the said truce, any French ships should enter the port of Alexandria, unknown to the commander of the allied fleets, they shall quit it, after having obtained the necessary supplies of water and provisions, and return to France, being furnished with passports from the allied courts; and in case any such ships should be in want of repairs, those only may remain until their repairs shall be completed, and shall depart immediately after for France, in like manner as aforesaid, by the first favourable wind.

“ XIV. The general in chief, Kleber, may immediately send an aviso to France, to which the necessary safeguards shall be granted, in order that the said aviso may advise the French government of the evacuation of Egypt.

“ XV. It being acknowledged that the French army will require daily subsistence during the three months in which it is to evacuate Egypt, and for three other months, to be reckoned from the day of its embarkation, it is agreed that the necessary quantities of corn, meat, rice, barley, and straw, shall be furnished, according to the estimate now delivered by the French plenipotentiaries, as well for the time it shall remain, as for its voyage; such portion of the above quantity as the army may have taken out of its magazines after the ratification of the present convention, shall be deducted from the quantity to be furnished by the Sublime Porte.

“ XVI. From the day of the ratification of the present convention, the French army shall not levy any contribution whatever in Egypt, but on the contrary it shall relinquish to the Sublime Porte the ordinary contributions that shall remain to be levied until its departure, as well as the camels, dromedaries, stores, guns, and other articles belonging to it, which it may not think proper to take away, as also the magazines of corn proceeding from contributions already levied, and finally the magazines of provisions. These objects shall be examined and valued by the commissaries sent to Egypt for this purpose by the Sublime Porte, and by the commander of the British forces, conjointly with the persons appointed by the general in chief, Kleber, and received by the first at the rate of valuation so made, to the amount of three thousand purses*, which will be necessary to accelerate the move-

* A purse is about 40 l. sterling; 3000 amounting to 120,000 l. at a medium.

BOOK IV. disavowing the authority of fir Sidney Smith, and enjoining him
 CHAP. III. "not to consent on any account to the return of the French army
 1800. to France, or to their capitulating in any other manner than

ment and embarkation of the French army. And if the objects above named should not produce this sum, the deficit shall be advanced by the Sublime Porte, as a loan, which shall be reimbursed by the French government, on the drafts of the commissaries appointed by the general in chief, Kleber, to receive the said sum.

" XVII. The French army having some disbursements to make in evacuating Egypt, it shall receive, after the ratification of the present convention, the sum above stipulated in the following order: namely,

On the fifteenth day	.	.	.	Five hundred purses.
On the thirtieth day	.	.	.	Five hundred purses.
On the fortieth day	.	.	.	Three hundred purses.
On the fiftieth day	.	.	.	Three hundred purses.
On the sixtieth day	.	.	.	Three hundred purses.
On the seventieth day	.	.	.	Three hundred purses.
On the eightieth day	.	.	.	Three hundred purses.
On the ninetieth day	.	.	.	Five hundred purses.

Each purse of five hundred Turkish piaftres, which shall be received as a loan from the persons appointed for this purpose by the Sublime Porte: and to facilitate the execution of the above arrangement, the Sublime Porte shall send commissaries to Cairo, and to the other towns occupied by the armies, immediately after the exchange of the ratifications.

" XVIII. The contributions which the French may have levied after the date of the ratifications, and before the notification of the present convention, in different quarters of Egypt, shall be deducted from the amount of the three thousand purses above stipulated.

" XIX. To facilitate and accelerate the evacuation of the ports, the navigation shall be free during the three months truce, for the French transport ships which are in the ports of Egypt, from Damietta and Rosetta to Alexandria, and from Alexandria to Damietta and Rosetta.

" XX. The security of Europe requiring the greatest precautions to prevent the contagion of the plague being carried thither, no person having or suspected of having that malady shall be embarked; but those afflicted with it, or with any other disorder that will not permit their being embarked within the time agreed upon for the evacuation, shall remain in the hospital where they may then be, under the safeguard of his highness the supreme vizir, and shall be taken care of by French phy-

jointly to the allied powers whose forces are employed against them, and surrendering as prisoners of war *.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. III.

1800.

ficians, who shall remain with them until their recovery permits of their departure, which shall take place as soon as possible; and the articles 11 and 12 of this convention shall be applied to them in like manner as to the rest of the French army; and the commander in chief of the French army engages to give the strictest orders to the officers commanding the troops embarked, not to permit the ships to disembark them in any other ports but such as shall be indicated by the physicians as affording the greatest facilities to perform the necessary and customary quarantine.

“ XXI. All difficulties which may arise, and which may not have been foreseen in the present convention, shall be terminated amicably between the commissaries delegated for this purpose by the supreme vizir and by the general in chief, Kleber, in such manner as may facilitate and accelerate the evacuation.

“ XXII. The present convention shall not be valid until after the respective ratifications, which shall be exchanged within eight days; after which ratifications the present convention shall be religiously observed by both parties.

“ Done, signed, and sealed, with our respective seals, at the camp of conference, near El-Arisch, the 4th Pluviose, 8th year of the French republic, 24th January, 1800 (O. S.), and the 28th of the moon Chaban, in the year Hegira 1214.

(Signed)

“ The general of division, DESSAIX,

“ The administrator-general of finance, POUSSIELQUE,

“ Plenipotentiaries from the general in chief, KLEBER.

“ And their excellencies

“ MOUSTAPHA RESCHID EFFENDI, Hiuttab, Testudar,

“ and MOUSTAFA RASSICHE EFFENDI, Reijou,

“ Plenipotentiaries from his highness the supreme VIZIR.

“ A true copy.

(Signed)

“ C. POUSSIELQUE. DESSAIX.

“ Certified translation from the original delivered
to me by the French commissioners,

“ W. SIDNEY SMITH.”

* See “ A Collection of State Papers relative to the War against France,” vol. XI. p. 53. These orders were afterwards revoked by a subsequent dispatch to lord Keith, dated March 28, 1800; in which, after expressing his majesty’s disapprobation of the terms entered into by the capitulation of El-Arisch, and declaring captain Sir Sidney Smith not to have been authorized either to enter into or sanction any such agreement, &c. the admiral received intimation, that “ His majesty, from

BOOK IV.

CHAP. III.

1800.

Renewal of
the war.Battle of
Heliopolis.
[March 20.]

No sooner did Kleber receive intimation of this unexpected event, and learn that the admiral had sent a squadron to continue the blockade, than he determined to act with promptitude and decision. Accordingly, after publishing an address to his army, in which he accused the English of perfidy and injustice, he intimated the rupture of the armistice at the head-quarters of the Turks, and having assembled a body of ten thousand men, resolved to give battle. The event on this occasion equally justified his hopes and the fears of the British commodore; for having come up with the advanced guard of the Ottomans, he defeated, and cut it nearly to pieces: while the grand vizir, who was encamped at too great a distance to afford timely support, endeavoured in vain to prevail upon the main body to march. Instead of obeying his orders, the troops mingled with the fugitives, and fled in confusion.

IN the course of next day, Nazif Pacha, who had been nominated governour of Upper Egypt by the Porte, marched to the succour of his highness with a numerous body of Mamelukes and Turks; but they also were beaten in the neighbourhood of Belbeis. On this the grand army was seized with a sudden panick, and, abandoning their tents, baggage, and artillery, retreated across the desert, and took refuge in Gaza.

Recapture of
Cairo.
[April 25.]

THE French, rendered confident by their late victory, repaired to Cairo, which they had previously evacuated, and immediately laid siege to that populous city. After some skirmishes under the walls, a body of Turks, to the amount of nearly six thousand, abandoned the capital, which immediately surrendered, and was

a scrupulous regard to the publick faith, has judged it proper that his officers should abstain from any act inconsistent with the engagements to which captain sir Sidney Smith has erroneously given the sanction of his majesty's name."

It will be seen from the text, that the war had been renewed, and the grand vizir overcome, not only long before the receipt, but even the date of these new orders.

punished by means of a fine * for its revolt. The fortifications were immediately augmented, and all the other garrisons having been recaptured, the army of Egypt appeared to be in a still better situation than previously to the late convention.

NOR was this all ; for the friendship of a formidable enemy was at this period conciliated by the commander in chief, who entered into a treaty with Mourad Bey, and ceded to him the provinces of Girge and Assuan, on the express condition that he should hold them of the French republick, and pay the same yearly subsidy that was formerly received by the Ottoman Porte.

BUT the army experienced an irreparable loss at this moment, in consequence of the murder of its leader, who possessed the entire confidence of his soldiers, and had rendered himself worthy of the admiration of the enemy by his clemency and moderation. It was the fate of Kleber, however, to fall by the poinard of a fanatic, who is said to have been dispatched from Gaza by the aga of the Janisaries for this unworthy purpose. The remains of their beloved chief were buried by the troops with great military pomp, while the miserable assassin was condemned to be impaled alive, and his body to be devoured by the birds of prey.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. III.
1800.

Treaty with
Mourad Bey.

Murder of
Kleber.
[June 14.]

* Two millions of livres.

C H A P. IV.

Siege of Genoa—Invasion of Provence.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. IV.
1800.

WHILE the rupture of the treaty of El-Arifch had enabled the French to resume their former influence in Egypt, the house of Austria was anxious to prevent them from renewing their conquests in Europe.

CONFIDENT in its own strength, in consequence of recent successes, and enabled by the treasure of England to redouble its exertions, the cabinet of Vienna began to display no small degree of vigour and alacrity. The plan adopted for the campaign of this year differed entirely from that of the former, and appeared to spring out of the new situation of affairs. It was determined to remain entirely on the defensive in Germany, and, by making Italy the theatre of war, to free the whole of that country from the dominion of France. To attain this grand object with the greater facility, a powerful diversion was intended to be made in the southern provinces of the republick, by means of the English fleet in the Mediterranean, while the western departments were to be agitated at the same time, and the latent spark of insurrection fanned once more into a flame.

State of the
armies.

EARLY in the spring, the number of the Imperialists in Lombardy, Tuscany, and Piedmont, amounted to one hundred and ten thousand men; and Melas, who was now invested with the command, considered the success of his operations as certain; for, being in possession of all the strong places that defend the entrance of the Alps, from the fort of Bard to the citadel of Coni, he could oppose a superiour force to the enemy, now commanded

by Massena, whose sphere of action was chiefly confined within the Ligurian frontiers.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. IV.

1800.

THE French army in the neighbourhood of Genoa did not exceed forty-five thousand men. The greater part of the cavalry had perished during the winter, and the infantry was exposed to privations of all kinds, being destitute of accoutrements, clothes, and even of a proper quantity of food. Scattered along a line extending from the post of the Bochetta to the mountains of Dauphiny, it exhibited but a feeble barrier to an enemy which had the fertile plains of Italy in its rear, in possession of immense magazines on every side, and who could procure provisions, ammunition, and supplies of all kinds, by means of the sea, now wholly under the control of its maritime ally.

THE Austrian general, after assembling his troops, left Milan, and having learned by experience that the enemy derived great advantage from addresses directed to the passions of the soldiery, he determined to imitate them upon this occasion. But it soon became evident, that this grand engine in ancient as well as in modern warfare is but ill adapted to the armies of a despotick sovereign ; for religion has ceased to be an object capable of exciting the resentments of military men in Europe, and the mention of liberty might produce sentiments fatal to the repose of an absolute monarchy. Instead therefore of attempting to inspire his troops with enthusiasm, by telling them that they were about to restore the altars of the Deity, and vindicate the freedom of their native country, he was forced to content himself by recurring to allurements of another kind. “ The nation,” says he, “ has fixed its attention upon you. The enemy still feels the losses lately experienced by it ; terror accompanies its march ; its disasters encourage us to display fresh energy ; its fears will guaranty new victories. Let us then realise the hopes of our countrymen : fortune, so lately the companion of our arms in the plains of Italy, will not abandon us on the Alps and Appenines, but conduct us to more glorious triumphs.”

Address to
the Imperial
troops.

BOOK IV. THE Austrian commander, however, relied chiefly on the paucity
 CHAP. IV. and the distress of the French; and was confident, that, with
 1800. eighty thousand troops, he should be able to overcome an inferior army, although fanaticised by frequent appeals to freedom, and conducted by one of the most accomplished generals of his age.

Attack of
 the Bochetta.
 [April 6.]

BEING assured of the assistance of an English squadron, the Imperial forces were now put in motion, on purpose to obtain possession of Genoa. The baron de Melas accordingly advanced in person against the Bochetta, while lieutenant field-marshal D'El-nits attacked the heights of Vado, on purpose to penetrate into the marquisate of Final and turn the French army, the right of which extended from the borders of the Scrivia to Saffello, the centre from Saffello to Final, while the left occupied Oneilla, the Tende, and the summits of the mountains, as far as the frontiers of Provence.

AFTER an obstinate but ineffectual defence, general Soult, having thrown a garrison into Savona, fell back; while Massena, perceiving it to be in vain to contend for the possession of this post, soon after withdrew to the Ligurian capital, where he was determined to hold out to the last extremity.

IN that city, however, the house of Austria had many partisans; and the French general, on his arrival, was greatly mortified at perceiving the following declaration from field-marshal Melas posted on the walls:

Proclamations of
 Melas

“INHABITANTS of Genoa! I enter your territories, neither for the purposes of conquest nor of subjugation, but merely to combat the enemy. The emperour is not desirous of making acquisitions, but merely of delivering you from a yoke which has reduced you to the most deplorable condition.

“I PROMISE you a provisional government, composed of the wisest and the most virtuous of your countrymen; it shall enjoy the protection of the victorious Imperial army. Your ports shall be free, and your commerce protected; this is the only mode of

precluding in future that misery and those calamities with which you have been so long oppressed, but which will soon give place to abundance and tranquillity.”

BOOK IV.
CHAP. IV.
1800.

To prevent the effects resulting from this address, which promised plenty and freedom to the Ligurians, Massena published a counter-proclamation, pointing out the insidious arts and vain pretences of the house of Austria, which only tended to reduce the Genoese to the same state of slavery as the rest of its subjects. He at the same time reminded them of their love of liberty, and their well-founded hopes of independence; and conjured all the inhabitants to assist the French in procuring and maintaining such invaluable blessings. He deemed it necessary also to concentrate the whole power, both civil and military, in a deputation in which he could implicitly confide, and to suspend for a while the authority of the former government.

THE Austrians had by this time occupied the heights of Montenotte and San-Giacomo; they were besides masters of Final and Vado, so that skirmishes took place daily between the advanced posts. Notwithstanding general Suchet found means to resume some of these positions, he was obliged to abandon them again, although the heights of Savona were disputed inch by inch, and for a long time with alternate success, by both armies.

WHILE the scarcity in Genoa was so great as to induce the council of war to liberate all the German officers who had been taken prisoners, a squadron of British ships, under lord Keith, appeared off that port, landed heavy cannon for the siege, and prevented the possibility of receiving any supplies by sea. At the same time that this fleet prepared to add to the horrors of famine those resulting from a bombardment, the Austrians gained several advantages, in consequence of which they were enabled to enter the suburbs of St. Peter D'Arena, while the heads of their columns endeavoured to surprise one of the gates. In this extremity Melas transmitted a letter, in which, after stating that Massena had fought

BOOK IV. sufficiently for his own glory, he proposed an honourable capitulation to him. The French commander, sensible that the reception
 CHAP. IV. of this summons might make an unfavourable impression on the
 1800. minds of the inhabitants, immediately published his answer*, in which he rejected the idea of a surrender; he at the same time addressed an energetick proclamation to the citizens, asserting, "that the secret views of the house of Austria extended to their subjugation, the annihilation of their commerce, and the wish of obtaining vengeance for that generous resistance which they had displayed in 1746."

General attack on
 Genoa.
 [April 30.]

IN the mean time the Imperialists, who had now surrounded the city on all sides, determined on a general assault: this accordingly took place at three o'clock in the morning, by signal from St. Peter d'Arena; and while general Ott attacked Quarto and St. Christino, general Gottesheim pressed the enemy close up to the walls near the shore, under cover of the fire of several sloops of war † and launches, belonging to the British fleet.

BUT as the Austrians had not been able to obtain possession of the little fort of St. Martino, and most of the posts seized upon this occasion were retaken during the night, Melas, who did not expect such a strenuous opposition, was forced to trust to famine alone, and from this moment converted the siege into a blockade.

ACCORDINGLY, having left the generals Ott and Hohenzollern before Genoa, he marched against Suchet and Rochambeau, who,

* " Monsieur le Général,

" J'ai reçu la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire, par laquelle vous m'offrez une capitulation honorable. Je ne suis pas encore dans cette extrémité; il me reste assez de troupes pour vous prouver que je puis me défendre, quand même le général Suchet serait battu, ce que j'ai bien de la peine à croire.

" MASSENA."

† The Phoenix, Mondovi, Entreprenante, and Victoire, were employed upon this occasion; and general Melas acknowledged his particular obligations to the fire of the Phaeton, captain Morris.

with a body of twenty thousand men, defended the principalities of Oneilla, St. Remo, and the county of Nice. As all resistance upon this occasion would have been useless: the French generals, after placing garrisons in the forts, retired beyond the Var, and were employed in defending the entrance into Provence, when the first intelligence of the approach of Bonaparte reached the enemy's camp. Such was the incredulity of the Austrian general, that it was some time before he could give credit to the news; but the arrival of fresh couriers soon dissipated his dreams of conquest, and he who had projected the invasion of France was obliged to return, on purpose to contend for the possession of Italy.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. IV.
1800.

C H A P. V.

Campaign of 1800 in Germany and Italy.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

WHILE general Brune was occupied in pacifying the western departments, and Massena employed in the defence of Genoa, orders had been issued for the formation of an army of reserve, on which all the hopes of France, and the eyes of Europe, were immediately fixed.

THE troops to be assembled upon this occasion were to consist of sixty thousand men, composed of conscripts from the various departments, as well as of veterans who had received permission to retire. Dijon was the spot to which the volunteers of all descriptions were invited to repair, and the names of the ten departments which should send the greatest number were to be solemnly proclaimed as most attached to the glory of the nation*.

* “ Les consuls de la république arrêtent :

“ I. Il sera créé une armée de réserve forte de soixante mille hommes.

“ II. Elle sera directement commandée par le premier consul.

“ III. L'artillerie sera commandée par le général St. Remy ; le parc, par le chef de brigade Gassendi ; le génie, par le premier inspecteur du génie Marefcot.

“ IV. L'ordonnateur Dubreton remplira les fonctions d'ordonnateur en chef.

“ V. Les différens corps et les conscrits qui doivent composer cette armée, se mettront en marche, sur-le-champ, pour Dijon ; ils seront cantonnés dans les villes à vingt lieues à la ronde.

“ VI. Le ministre de la guerre est chargé de l'exécution du présent arrêté ; il prendra toutes les mesures pour faire réunir à Dijon tous les objets nécessaires pour l'armement, l'habillement, et l'équipement, de l'armée de réserve.

“ Tous les anciens soldats qui auraient obtenu leur congé ; tous ceux qui, même
faisant

THE first consul, who was to assume the command of this chosen body, immediately published an address, in which he did not fail to resort to every topic that could inspire and animate the people.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

“ YOU are desirous of peace,” says he : “ your government desires it with still greater ardour ; its most earnest wishes, its constant solicitude, is for that, and that alone. But the English ministry, eager to debase France to the rank of a secondary power, and anxious to keep all the continental states at variance, on purpose to seize on their spoils, still reject the idea. The government, however, which was not afraid to offer, and even to solicit, this blessing, is well aware that it belongs to you to command it ; and to command it, money, steel, and soldiers, are necessary.

“ LET all therefore be eager to participate in the common defence. Let the young men fly to arms : it is no longer for the support of a faction, it is no longer for the choice of a tyrant, that they are called upon to take the field ; it is for the safety of all that is dear to them, it is for the sacred interests of humanity, for the support of liberty, and for the honour of France.

“ ALREADY have the armies assumed that imposing attitude which is the constant presage of victory ; and if some powers are

faisant partie des compagnies de vétérans, sont encore en état de faire la campagne ; tous les jeunes gens de la réquisition et de la conscription ; seront formés, au nom de l'honneur, par une proclamation des préfets et des généraux commandans les divisions, de rejoindre leurs drapeaux avant le quinze Germinal ; ceux qui ne seront attachés à aucun corps, se rendront au quartier-général à Dijon, où ils seront armés et habillés.

“ Le ministre de la guerre donnera les ordres nécessaires pour qu'ils soient formés en bataillons volontaires. Ceux qui auraient des moyens de se procurer des chevaux, seront formés en escadrons volontaires. Les préfets de chaque département enverront, le vingt Germinal, au ministre de l'intérieur, l'état des jeunes gens qui auront joint l'armée. Il en fera fait un rapport aux consuls de la république, qui feront proclamer, dans les départemens et à la tête des armées, les dix départemens qui en auront le plus fourni, comme les plus sensibles à la gloire nationale.”

BOOK IV. still desirous of trying the fortune of war, the first consul, who
 CHAP. V. has already promised peace, is about to conquer it, at the head of
 1800. those warriors whom he has conducted more than once to victory. But, in the midst of battle, he will still invoke the object of his wishes ; and in the mean time he solemnly engages to contend alone for the repose of France, and the happiness of the world."

WHILE Bonaparte was thus preparing to relieve Genoa and overrun Italy on one hand, he determined on the other to carry the war into Germany ; and, in conformity to the genius of the nation over which he now presided, it was resolved that the French should act upon the offensive in both countries. Moreau, no less celebrated for his masterly retreats than his brilliant victories, was selected upon this occasion to command the army of the Danube, and, by occupying the attention of the Austrians, prevent them from detaching any more forces into Lombardy. The great outline of the present did not differ greatly from that of the two preceding campaigns ; but the means were more proportionate to the end : it was intended to act with large masses against inferior numbers, and, by means of a combined movement with the armies of Switzerland, Germany, and Italy, to end the contest with the capture of Vienna.

Passage of
the Rhine.
[April 25.]

To accomplish this grand achievement, the troops were immediately put in motion. One column, commanded by general St. Suzanne, crossed the Rhine at Kell ; and another, led by St. Cyr, passed the same river at Neu-Brisack. The former, after a sharp action, assumed a position with his right at Vilstett, Gieffen, and Tandt, and his left at Boderverer, Velaffen, and Appenvir ; while the latter rendered himself master of Friberg. A body of the reserve, commanded by general Richepanse, effected a passage at Basle, whence the generals Delmas and Leclerc penetrated into the empire at the same time.

A DIVISION which took place in the cabinet of Vienna proved

peculiarly unfavourable at this critical period to the affairs of the house of Austria. The archduke Charles, whose courage and patriotism had rendered him extremely popular, perceiving that he was thwarted in his plans, had determined to resign; and as the chief effort was intended to be made in Italy, field-marshal Kray was left with an ill-appointed army to defend Germany.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

No sooner did this general receive notice that the French had reached the right bank, than, imagining it to be their intention to penetrate by the same route as before, he determined to march against the column commanded by St. Suzanne, and arrest its progress by a decisive action. But that general, who had merely moved forward by way of a feint, returned to Kell by means of a rapid counter-march, whence he proceeded to the abbey of St. Blaise in the Black Forest, with an extraordinary degree of celerity, and reached the encampment of Richepanse at the same time as general Lecourbe, who, advancing at the head of a body of troops from Switzerland, effected a junction also, and thus rendered the evolution complete. A French army, amounting to one hundred and ten thousand men, being thus concentrated between the Rhine and the Danube, prepared to chase the Austrians before it.

KRAY, who had been completely deceived respecting the intentions as well as the force of the enemy, was under the necessity of recurring to defensive operations. He accordingly retired to a formidable position on the heights of Pfullendorf, which, being strongly fortified, and defended by no less than sixty thousand men, was considered as impregnable. The action during the first day, when the centre and the right only of the French participated in the attack, proved long and obstinate; and, as the enemy did not succeed in their attempt, the Imperialists were entitled to claim the victory.

Battle of
Marskirch:
[May 3.]

THE combat was renewed next morning by sun-rise, and the centre of the Austrians obtained some advantage over the assailants; but part of their right wing, commanded by prince Joseph

[May 4.]

BOOK IV. of Lorraine, was chased from Stockach, and their magazines there
 CHAP. V. relinquished to the enemy.

1800.
 and
 [May 9.] IN the course of a few days more, all the French having been brought into action, the combat was once more renewed with an extraordinary degree of obstinacy : at length the Austrians, and the subsidiary troops in the pay of England, after exhibiting prodigies of valour, finding their entrenchments forced on all sides, notwithstanding the incessant fire of a numerous artillery and the junction of the archduke Ferdinand, deemed it proper to withdraw. But even then their retreat was unaccompanied with disorder ; for they retired leisurely, fighting and disputing every inch of territory, first to Biberach, and then under the cannon of Ulm.

WHILE the agents of the allied powers attempted to palliate the successes of the French during the late actions, they in their turn were reaping all the advantages attached to victory. The whole circle of Suabia was now subject to their dominion ; the magazines collected by the Imperialists on the banks of the Danube fell into their possession ; the duke of Wirtemberg was obliged to abandon his residence at Stuttgard ; while Augsburg, Kempten, and Memingen, were occupied by the invaders.

THUS Moreau, after overcoming all opposition, had already penetrated into the heart of Germany, where he was employed in levying contributions, and exacting supplies of corn and provisions. In the mean time the cabinet of Vienna, kept in constant alarm by his movements, and as yet uncertain of the final intentions of such an enterprising chief, was prevented from sending supplies to Italy, now become the scene of that contest which was to decide the future fate of Europe.

AT the period when the gallant achievements of Moreau in Germany were preparing future conquests for Bonaparte in Italy, the army of reserve, under the command of Berthier, had reached the borders of the lake of Geneva. The first consul, after nominating Carnot minister at war, left Paris suddenly, and posting to

head-quarters, at the expiration of six days reviewed his troops in the neighbourhood of Laufanne. They then continued their march along the right bank of the Rhone, until they reached the confluence of the Durance, near to Martinach.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

HITHERTO the roads had been practicable; but before they could arrive in the valley of Aoste it became necessary to traverse twenty Italian miles of a mountainous region, nearly impervious to man, and over which a carriage had never passed. Yet it was determined, upon this occasion, not only to march an army of sixty thousand troops across the great St. Bernard, but also to conduct ammunition, provisions, and even artillery*, by this route, although the soldiers must be obliged to pass in single files, exposed to perpetual danger in consequence of the narrow path that conducted them along the brink of immense precipices.

AT length, after taking a refreshment, the French commenced their march, and ascended from Martinach by a path, which, although difficult, was not absolutely impracticable. Winding along the sinuosities of mountains covered with pines, they began to leave the habitations of man, and beheld the clouds forming below them, while above they only perceived regions clothed

* Two modes were resorted to for carrying the cannon, and surmounting the difficulties that presented themselves upon this occasion. General Marmont, who commanded the artillery, ordered trees to be felled, and hollowed in such a manner as to present a bed for the eight-pounders and howitzers. One hundred men, seizing the rope fastened to each log, pulled with all their force; while others, by means of levers, prevented it from falling over the craggy summits.

The chief of brigade Gassendi also contrived sledges, which supported cannon of a larger dimension. The gun-carriages were all taken to pieces and carried separately, except those belonging to the four-pounders, each of which was borne by ten men on a kind of litter. The ammunition was conveyed partly by the soldiers, and partly by means of mules. Three whole days were consumed in these operations, and at the end of that period Bonaparte offered one thousand livres a-piece, being the sum promised by him for each cannon; but the troops generously refused to accept of any gratification whatsoever.

BOOK IV. with eternal snow, and heard nothing but the ominous noise occasioned by the fall of the avalanches *, which, being precipitated from the extremities of the mountains to the abyſſes below, conſigned every object that came in contact to inevitable deſtruction.

CHAP. V.
1800.

The French
cross the
St. Bernard.
[June 14.]

AFTER reaching the village of St. Peter, three leagues of the ſteepeſt portion of the aſcent were ſtill to be ſcaled, and that too by means of an intricate foot-way, before the ſoldiers, fainting with fatigue, could reach the ſummit of St. Bernard, which takes its name from an inhabitant of Savoy †, who, with a provident humanity, founded a monaſtery there during the ſixteenth century, for the benefit of ſuch travellers as might be either bewildered or benighted in the mountains. Having at length climbed to the top with incredible labour, at the end of five hours, the army, exhausted with fatigue, and in need of reſreſhment, found a banquet ready prepared for it. Tables, placed upon the ſnow, preſented bread, victuals, and wine; and the monks, preſiding over this unexpected but deſirable repaſt, preſſed the willing ſoldiers to participate in what they termed their frugal fare ‡.

THE deſcent to Verney, the firſt village in Piedmont, was accompanied with leſs exertion, but greater danger; ſeveral horſes fell over the precipices, and every diviſion occupied three hours in the march. Some of the ſoldiers, on purpoſe to economiſe time, glided along the top of the poliſhed ſnow to the foot of the precipice in the ſpace of a few minutes, and Bonaparte himſelf was the firſt to give the example of this new mode of deſcending into Italy.

* Theſe are maſſes of ſnow, which, detaching themſelves from the ſummits, and increaſing as they roll along, carry every thing before them. One of them, upon this occaſion, carried away a cannon and three artillery-men.

† Bernard de Menthon.

‡ This entertainment was not provided at the expence of the monks of St. Bernard, but of Bonaparte, who had ſent money to them for this purpoſe from Lauſanne.

THE whole of the army and artillery having at last passed the mountain, after three days of unceasing exertion, the advanced guard, commanded by general Lafnes, took possession of Aosta. The town of Bard exhibited a feeble resistance; but the hatchets of the grenadiers having forced open the gates, the army passed through the place, under the protection of a battery stationed on the steepest part of a mountain. The fortress itself was forced to surrender in the course of a few hours, after which the invaders established their head-quarters at Ivrea.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

The French
enter Pied-
mont,
[May 18.]

and seize on
the fortress of
Bard.

HAVING thus, with uncommon celerity and unexpected success, obtained a passage into the heart of Piedmont, Bonaparte had now the choice of two roads, by either of which he could march to the succour of Genoa. That leading by Chiavasso, Turin, Asti, and Alexandria, was the shortest; but as some of these towns were well fortified, and provided with numerous garrisons, he preferred the circuitous rout by Milan, Lodi, and Placenza, more especially as it enabled him to seize on the magazines established by the Austrians on the banks of the Tessino, the Adda, and the Oglio. To deceive the enemy, however, a feint was made as if with intention to lay siege to the capital of the Sardinian dominions, and eleven thousand troops, entrenched at Romana, were accordingly attacked, and driven under the cannon of Turin; but the main body of the army was put in motion during the action, and advanced to Vercelli, where it found plenty of provisions.

HITHERTO the march of the invaders had resembled a triumph; Mafferano, Chivasso, and all the towns between the Chiavella and the Sesia, were in possession of the French; while the inhabitants, either taught to dissemble by experience, or dazzled with the prospect of liberty, received the strangers with open arms, and termed them their deliverers. At this period, too, the army was increased by means of numerous succours; for general Turreau had arrived from Briançon, by the way of Suza, while the recent victories of Moreau enabled him to detach twenty-five

BOOK IV. thousand men, under the command of general Moncey, who had
 CHAP. V. already entered the Cisalpine territories, by the Simplon and Mount
 1800. St. Gothard.

Bonaparte
 enters Milan;
 [May 30.] A JUNCTION having been effected soon after, the first consul, now at the head of numerous forces, and in possession of a country abounding with all the necessaries of life, forced the passage of the Tesino, notwithstanding an obstinate defence on the part of general Laudohn, and, after carrying the entrenched village of Turbigo, entered Milan.

and re-esta-
 blishes the
 republick.
 [June 4.] THUS, within the space of a single fortnight, Bonaparte, descending from the summit of the Alps, found himself in the midst of territories which he had before conquered, and was now employed in re-establishing the Cisalpine republick, the provisional government of which he confided to three individuals *, who, after flying before the name and arms of Suwarow, and taking refuge in Paris, had returned to participate in the triumph of the French arms.

BUT on the very day the proclamation for this purpose happened to be published, Genoa surrendered to the Austrians. A population of one hundred thousand inhabitants had consumed the provisions within this city, while a close blockade by the British squadron intercepted all supplies by sea. For the last fourteen days the citizens had been entirely destitute of bread, and the foldiers who composed the garrison were restricted to a few ounces of biscuit, composed partly of bran and partly of Indian corn. The horses had all been devoured some time before; and such was the pressure occasioned by the scarcity, that the people resembled skeletons, and several actually perished by hunger.

Genoa capi-
 tulates.
 [June 4.] MASSENA, unsubdued by force of arms, and reduced by famine alone, found himself under the necessity of submitting to his destiny. Accordingly, notwithstanding the late successes of Bona-

* The citizens Marliani, Sacchi, and Goffredo.

parte, of which the rumour only had reached him, he at length determined to surrender, on the very day that general Ott had received orders to abandon the blockade, and combine his movements with those of field-marshal Melas, in order to put a stop to the victorious career of the first consul.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

As any delay might have been attended with the most fatal consequences, a liberal capitulation was immediately granted; in consequence of which the garrison, now reduced to eight thousand and ten men, with their artillery and ammunition, were to be sent to France; allowance was given to such of the inhabitants as chose to retire thither also, and the prisoners made on both sides were to be immediately delivered up.

BUT notwithstanding the conquest of Genoa was calculated to diffuse a momentary splendour over the arms of the Imperialists, it appears evident, that the prolonged siege and gallant defence of that city produced all the subsequent misfortunes of the campaign, and occasioned the loss of Italy.

FLUSHED at the idea of having shut up one of the best generals of France within a fortified town, Melas had repaired to the banks of the Var, and hoped by threatening Provence with an invasion, to shield Lombardy and Piedmont from danger. Aroused at length from his dream by the sudden appearance and conquests of Bonaparte, he now determined to effect a junction with general Ott and give battle to the French, in the extensive plains which reach from Alexandria to Tortona, as he expected to obtain an easy victory, in consequence of the superiority of his cavalry.

To prevent the Austrians from uniting their forces, the first consul advanced towards the Bormida, and endeavoured to assume a central position, so as either to attack the troops which were on their march from Genoa, or those returning from Nice, and thus overcome Melas on the present, in the same manner that he had discomfited Wurmser upon a former, occasion.

BUT general Ott, who had anticipated, found means to prevent,

BOOK IV. this operation, and harassed the enemy by continual skirmishes, so
 CHAP. V. as to afford an opportunity of concentrating the Imperial forces.

1800.

Action at
Montebello.
[June 10.]

The vanguard of the French, however, crossed the Po suddenly, and being reinforced by a division under general Watrin, obtained a considerable advantage. Montebello, repeatedly carried by both parties, at length remained in possession of the assailants; a multitude of prisoners and twelve pieces of cannon were also left in their possession, while the vanquished retreated suddenly to Voghera.

THIS victory served but as the prelude to one of the most decisive actions recorded in history. After a variety of skirmishes, which now occurred daily, the generals Lasnes, Victor, and Murat, who commanded the advanced guard, succeeded in driving the Austrians across the Bormida; but notwithstanding this, Melas, having at length formed a junction with the scattered detachments of his army, determined to attack and give battle to the enemy, who having been hitherto successful in all the late encounters, were unprepared for the event.

Battle of
Maringo.
[June 14.]

THE Austrians, divided into three columns, having passed the river on an equal number of bridges, that of the right ascended along the bank, while the centre followed the great road leading to the village of Maringo, and the left advanced towards Castel Ceriolo. The action commenced exactly at eight o'clock in the morning, and the attack, equally impetuous and irresistible, was supported by one hundred pieces of artillery, loaded with grape. Frequent charges of horse and infantry also took place, and the sabre and the bayonet were recurred to by turns.

GENERAL BERTHIER, perceiving the force and intentions of the enemy, brought up the centre and the vanguard of the army; and Bonaparte, riding along the ranks, encouraged the troops from time to time to withstand the fury of the Imperialists, who had already assaulted the line no less than four times, without being able to make any considerable impression.

AT length, exactly at noon, while fortune was yet wavering,

Melas determined by one bold movement to secure the victory for the Austrians. Accordingly, having assembled ten thousand infantry, supported by a body of cavalry and artillery, he rushed into the plain of St. Giulio, against the right wing of the French. The grenadiers of the consular guard for some time resisted the shock of the enemy, but the Austrian horse and several squadrons of the light artillery having made an evolution, as if to turn the flank of the French, who had already begun to give way, the troops fell into disorder, and the line was broken. On this general Victor, afraid lest a total rout should ensue, on learning that the village of Maringo had been carried by the enemy, ordered a retreat. This necessarily produced a correspondent movement on the part of the division under general Lafres, on which the enemy, now certain of triumphing, took advantage of so lucky an event to redouble their fire and increase their audacity.

WHILE the Imperial general was sending off couriers to publish the news of his victory throughout the different cities of Italy, Bonaparte, whose power, reputation, and perhaps life, depended upon the fate of this contest, rode along the line, recalled the fugitives to their duty, invoked the memory of his former exploits, and assured the troops "that he was determined to sleep upon the field of battle." Yet all his laurels would have withered this day on his brow, but for the courage and intrepidity of Desaix, who having just arrived from Egypt, now commanded the reserve, which was drawn up in two lines, being flanked on the right by twelve pieces of artillery under general Marmont, and supported on the left by a body of cavalry, conducted by general Kellermann.

PERCEIVING about four o'clock in the afternoon, that the army was retreating in confusion, he placed himself at the head of his troops, and ordering a charge to be beaten, he immediately advanced against the enemy's battalions, who were by this time uttering shouts of triumph. Although repulsed twice, and even

BOOK IV. dismounted, he rushed into the hottest of the fight ; the main
 CHAP. V. body, which had halted on his approach, on this once more re-
 1800. sumed an imposing attitude, and the consular guard, both horse
 and foot, conducted itself with extraordinary valour, while the
 ninth demi-brigade of infantry endeavoured to merit the appella-
 tion bestowed upon it, of the “ incomparable.”

AT this critical period general Kellermann attacked the enemy's
 cavalry, and having thrown it into confusion, the first line of the
 Austrians was broken, and forced to retire on the second. Instead
 of giving way, however, both advanced, and executed a charge
 with the bayonet, on purpose, if possible, to restore the fortune of
 the day ; but the whole of the French army had by this time
 moved forward to support the reserve, and an Austrian division,
 consisting of no less than six thousand grenadiers, being surround-
 ed, was forced to lay down its arms.

THE Imperialists however had still a third line of infantry en-
 tire, and this remained firm until attacked by general Lafes,
 with the divisions under Vatin and Boudet, and the foot grena-
 diers of the consular guard. These being supported by the ar-
 tillery under Marmont, the cavalry commanded by Murat, and
 the horse grenadiers headed by Bessieres, soon pierced and broke
 this last defence, in consequence of which a complete defeat en-
 sued, and the horse, infantry, and artillery, fled promiscuously
 towards one of the bridges laid across the Bormida. But even
 then the rear-guard presented an undaunted front, and was cut to
 pieces in protecting the retreat of the main body.

NEVER was any combat more obstinate ; never was any victory
 disputed with greater pertinacity. The two armies were engaged
 from eight in the morning until an hour after sun-set, and they
 contended during a considerable part of this time within musket-
 shot. The loss of the Austrians upon this occasion has been esti-
 mated at seventeen thousand men, of which seven thousand were
 taken prisoners, together with fifteen standards, and fifty pieces of

cannon ; that of the French is undoubtedly under-rated by themselves, when calculated at only five thousand killed and wounded.

BOOK IV.

CHAP. V.

1800.

BUT the whole glory of this action appertains to Desaix ; for the first consul was beaten, and in full retreat, when that officer rushed forward, and devoted himself to the preservation of his countrymen. After having his horse killed under him, he received a bullet which almost immediately proved mortal, and his last words at once indicated the source of his gallant actions, and that generous passion which has ever actuated the bosoms of those whom mankind have been pleased to consider as heroes *. Born a noble, he became an advocate for popular rights, and rose from the rank of a subaltern in the royal regiment of Brittany, to that of general of division in the army of the republic. After distinguishing himself under Pichegru and Moreau, he repaired to Africa with Bonaparte, and having obtained the command of the Saïd, overcame the Mamelukes and the Arabs in a number of engagements. As his death was lamented, so his fame was unstained : for while, in consequence of his bravery and talents, he left behind him the reputation of an accomplished foldier in Europe, by a rare example of disinterestedness, he had acquired the appellation of the *just sultaun*, in Egypt.

As no action since the battle of Pavia, towards the beginning of the sixteenth century †, had been disputed with such inflexible obstinacy, so likewise no combat in modern times has been pro-

* His dying words have been variously represented, and some have paid their court to Bonaparte by converting them into the following complimentary message : “ Allez dire au premier consul, que je meurs avec le regret de ne pas avoir assez fait pour la postérité.”

But according to the report of the younger Lebrun, who fought by his side, the name of the commander in chief was never mentioned, as may be perceived from the following, which was the last sentence uttered by him : “ Je finis ma carrière avec le seul regret de n’avoir pas assez fait pour vivre dans la postérité.”

† 1525.

BOOK IV. ductive of greater events. General Melas, who, notwithstanding
 CHAP. V. his signal defeat, conducted himself like an able officer, and had two
 1800. horses shot under him, was still at the head of a formidable army ;
 but his position was alarming, for he was now shut up in a mountainous district between the Bormida and the Tanaro, entirely destitute of provisions, and in a great measure cut off from the garrisons in Piedmont, as well as Tuscany and the Venetian states.

Armistice in
 Italy.
 [June 16.]

BEING conscious that, in case of the least check, his troops would be under the necessity of laying down their arms, and considering his present posture as exactly similar to that of a besieged town, he agreed to a capitulation, such as the peril of his situation could alone justify. Accordingly, two days after the memorable battle of Maringo, it was agreed that a truce should take place, until a messenger arrived from the court of Vienna; and in the mean time, the fortresses of Tortona, Alexandria, Milan, Turin, Pizzigitone, Arona, and Placenza, as well as those of Coni, Ceva, Savona, Urbino, and the city of Genoa *, were to be delivered up to the French ; who, to ensure the fulfilment of the conditions,

* “ Art. I. Il y aura armistice et suspension d’hostilités entre l’armée de sa majesté impériale et celle de la république Française en Italie, jusqu’à la réponse de la cour de Vienne.

“ II. L’armée de sa majesté impériale occupera tous les pays compris entre le Mincio, la Fossa-Maestra, et le Pô ; c’est-à-dire, Peschiera, Mantoue, Borgo-Forte ; et depuis là, la rive gauche du Pô ; et sur la rive droite, seulement la forteresse de Ferrare.

“ III. L’armée de sa majesté impériale occupera également la Toscane et Ancône.

“ IV. L’armée Française occupera les pays compris entre la Chiesà, l’Oglio, et le Pô.

“ V. Le pays entre la Chiesà et le Mincio ne sera occupé par aucune des deux armées. L’armée de sa majesté impériale pourra tirer des vivres des parties de ce pays qui faisaient partie du duché de Mantoue ; l’armée Française tirera des vivres des pays qui faisaient partie de la province de Brescia.

“ VI. Les châteaux de Tortone, Alexandrie, Milan, Turin, Pizzigitone, Arona, Plaisance, seront remis à l’armée Française, du vingt-sept Prairial au premier Messidor.

“ VII. Les

would only permit the Austrian army to march by divisions, and at different epochs. On this Bonaparte, after a brilliant campaign of only two months, confided the command of the army to Massena, and returned to Paris.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. V.
1800.

“ VII. Les châteaux de Coni, Ceva, Savone, la ville de Gênes, du premier au quatre Messidor.

“ VIII. Le forte d’Urbino, du quatre au six.

“ IX. L’artillerie des places sera divisée de la manière suivante. Toute l’artillerie des calibres et fonderies Autrichiennes appartiendra aux armées Autrichiennes; celle des calibres et fonderies Italienne, Piémontaise, et Française, à l’armée Française. Les approvisionnements de bouche seront partagés : moitié sera à la disposition du commissaire-ordonnateur de l’armée Autrichienne, moitié à l’ordonnateur de l’armée Française.

“ X. Les garnisons partiront avec les honneurs militaires, et se rendront avec armes et bagages, par le plus court chemin, à Mantoue.

“ XI. L’armée Autrichienne se rendra à Mantoue, par Plaisance, en trois colonnes : la première, du vingt-sept Prairial au premier Messidor; la deuxième, du premier au quatre; la troisième, du quatre au six.

“ XII. Des commissaires seront nommés à l’effet de pourvoir aux détails d’exécution de la présente convention, pour la formation des inventaires, pour pourvoir aux subsistances et aux transports, ou pour tout autre objet.

“ XIII. Aucun individu ne pourra être maltraité pour raison de services rendus à l’armée Autrichienne, ou pour opinions politiques. Le général en chef de l’armée Autrichienne fera relâcher les individus qui auraient été arrêtés dans la république Cisalpine, pour opinions politiques, et qui se trouveront dans les forteresses sous son commandement.

“ XIV. Quelle que soit la réponse de la cour de Vienne, aucune des deux armées ne pourra attaquer l’autre, qu’en se prévenant dix jours d’avance.

“ *Alexandrie, 27 Prairial, an 8 de la République Française.*

“ ALEXANDRE BERTHIER,

“ MELAS.”

C H A P. VI.

*Conclusion of the Campaign of 1800 in Germany and Italy—Treaty of Luneville.*BOOK IV.
CHAP. VI.

1800.

THE French, victorious on the banks of the Bormida, were also destined to triumph on those of the Danube.

No sooner had Moreau received an account of the battle of Maringo, than he determined to penetrate into the hereditary states, as the convention concluded in Italy did not extend to Germany. To enable him to provide for the necessities of his troops, he immediately levied a contribution of six millions of livres on the circle of Franconia, and then put his army in motion on purpose to oblige marshal Kray either to withdraw or fight a decisive battle. That general, however, maintained possession of his camp at Ulm, notwithstanding Lecourbe, who had been detached for that purpose, had rendered himself master of Augsbourg, and menaced the capital of Bavaria.

Action at
Blenheim,
[June 19.]

ON this the commander in chief crossed the Danube with the main body of his army, and attacked the troops under general Starray, who was advantageously posted at Blenheim, a plain already famous in consequence of a victory gained by the duke of Marlborough. Moreau, more fortunate and also more able than his countryman marshal Tallard, succeeded on the very spot where the latter had been discomfited by the allies; and, after a short but obstinate action, obliged the Austrian general to abandon Ulm and retire into Franconia.

and at

INDEFATIGABLE in his exertions, the French commander immediately marched in pursuit of the retreating enemy, and

having come up with it at Neubourg, a new action and a new defeat ensued, on which occasion the French had only to lament the loss of the great-grandson of Turenne*, who perished, like his illustrious ancestor, in the arms of victory. Immediately after this they entered Bavaria, established their head-quarters at Munich, and were preparing for new exploits, when the armistice that had taken place in Italy was extended to Germany, and the continent once more experienced a short respite from war.

BOOK IV.

CHAP. VI.

1800.

Neubourg.
[July 8.]

WHILE the Imperialists withdrew their detachments from the country of the Grisons on one hand, so as to strengthen their position in Italy, and extended their front on the other, with an intention to cover the hereditary states, the French army formed one grand uninterrupted line from the borders of the Rhine near Frankfort to the shores of the Mediterranean in the neighbourhood of Lucca.

THE posts along this immense chain were occupied by detachments which kept up a regular intercourse with each other. Those between the Lahn and the Maine were under the direction of general Augereau, who had lately arrived from Holland with thirty thousand men. The troops in Franconia, the Palatinate, and the Brisgaw, obeyed the orders of general St. Suzanne; while the divisions under the generals Colaud, Souham, Laborde, and Klein, were encamped in the bishoprick of Wurtzburg and the electorate of Mentz. General Grenier occupied both sides of the Danube, from its source to Straubingen; the centre of the army under Moreau extended across Bavaria to the river Inn; general Leclerc had established his head-quarters at Landshut; the right wing under general Lecourbe pervaded

* Latour-d'Auvergne-Corret. He had at his own request obtained from the consuls the brevet of "first grenadier of the republican army."

BOOK IV. Upper Suabia, the Voralberg, and part of the country of the
 CHAP. VI. Grisons, so as to communicate with the Danube and the Lech.

1800.

General Molitor, stationed in the neighbourhood of the lake of Constance, kept up a communication with general Moncey, who was posted in the Valteline with the left wing of the army of Italy, a portion of which was encamped within sight of Mantua; while the main body kept possession of Piedmont, the Cisalpine and Ligurian republics, together with Lucca, Massa-Carrara, Romagna, and the borders of the Adriatick to the right of the Po.

At the period the armies of France assumed this imposing attitude, and were prepared on the renewal of hostilities to reconquer the whole of Italy, partly by means of arms, and partly by new revolutions, it was deemed politic to make peace with the Barbary powers, as nothing could be obtained from them by a continuance of the war, and they might be rendered extremely serviceable by supplying the ports in the Mediterranean with corn and provisions. Accordingly treaties were entered into and signed soon after with the regencies of Tunis, Algiers, and Tripoli; a negociation also took place with plenipotentiaries from America. After a short delay all the differences between the two states were settled, and an accommodation highly favourable to both countries took place.

Peace with
the Barbary
powers, &c.

BUT it was found more difficult to adjust the differences subsisting between the European powers. Preliminaries of peace, however, after some delay, were at length concluded, and actually signed, between the house of Austria and the French republick *;

* These preliminaries, founded on the treaty of Campo Formio, were agreed to at Paris on the 28th of July by the count de St. Julien; but his Imperial majesty, faithful to his engagements with Great Britain, by which he pledged himself not to listen to a separate peace, immediately disavowed the transaction.

but the intervention of the English ambassadour * at the court of Vienna prevented the ratification on the part of his Imperial majesty, who now demanded that plenipotentiaries from Great Britain should assist at the congress to be held at Luneville.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VI.
1800.

BONAPARTE, after some resistance, at length consented to comply with an application that had been made on the part of the minister who had so lately interdicted the progress of the separate treaty; and a confidential agent † in London was immediately instructed to propose a maritime truce, in return for which the cessation of hostilities was not to be interrupted on the continent. A project for this purpose was soon after presented, by which the ships of war and merchantmen of the two powers were to enjoy a free navigation, without being subject to search; neutral vessels were to be allowed to repair to Alexandria, Malta, and Bellisle; the squadrons which then blockaded Brest, Cadiz, Toulon, and Flushing, were to keep out of sight of the coast; and his Catholick majesty, as well as the Batavian republick, were to be admitted to the benefit of these stipulations. In reply to these propositions, the English ministry professed their readiness to accede to a suspension of hostilities by sea, provided the terms were modified; they, however, would only permit the harbours and places blockaded to receive provisions for fourteen days at a time.

Negotiations
for a peace
between
Great Britain
and France.
[Sept. &
Oct.]

BUT in the midst of these discussions the armistice on the continent had been suffered to expire; and the cabinet of Vienna, totally unprepared for a renewal of the contest, was under the necessity of soliciting a new truce. After some discussions between general Moreau on the one side, and the count de Lehrbach on the other, a further suspension of arms was obtained in Germany and Italy for forty-five days, on terms

Convention
of Hohen-
linden.
[Sept. 20.]

* Lord Minto.

† Mr. Otto.

BOOK IV. that indicated the critical situation of the Austrian affairs; for
 CHAP. VI. the cities of Philipſburg, Ulm, and Ingolſtadt, were preſented
 1800. as a boon for this ſhort reſpite by the emperour, who, with the
 archduke John, had repaired to the head-quarters of his army.

The French
 ſeize on
 Tuscany.
 [Oct. 15.]

NOR was this all: for general Brune, who now commanded the army of Italy, taking advantage of the exceſſes committed by ſome inſurgents belonging to the mountainous diſtricts in the neighbourhood of Arezzo, invaded Tuscany and entered Florence. A diviſion of troops at the ſame time ſeized on Leghorn without experiencing any reſiſtance; Arezzo was ſoon after taken by ſtorm, and the inhabitants found in arms maſſacred; while Sommariva, who commanded the Imperialiſts, conſcious of his inferiority, was reduced to the mortifying neceſſity of evacuating the country.

PRECISELY three weeks after plenipotentiaries had met at Luneville, for the expreſs purpoſe of renewing the negociations for peace, a rupture of the armiſtice took place, and hoſtilities were once more renewed. The French, unable to force Auſtria to a ſeparate treaty, and relying on the aſcendancy they had obtained, determined to renew the conteſt. Augereau, at the head of the Batavian army, accordingly croſſed to the right bank of the Rhine, while Macdonald, now ſtationed in the country of the Grifons, prepared to ſcale the Rhetian Alps, and deſcend with new ſuccours into Italy.

MOREAU, who had returned to his native country on purpoſe to entwine the roſes of Hymen with the laurels of Mars, inſtantly repaired to his head-quarters and publiſhed an addreſs to the ſoldiers, in which he requeſted them “to exhibit the ſame gallantry and the ſame diſregard to the rigours of the ſeaſon, which they had before diſplayed when employed in the defence of fort Kehl and the conqueſt of Holland.”

WHILE Augereau, after defeating the raw levies of the elector of Mentz, was penetrating through Franconia to

communicate with the commander in chief, the latter put himself at the head of the most numerous army that France had ever sent into Germany. Having proceeded in quest of the enemy, their advanced guards encountered each other at Haag, and the Austrians obtained the superiority. The French were beaten at the same time at Rosenheim; an event chiefly to be attributed to the gallantry of the troops of the prince of Condé in the pay of Great Britain.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VI.
1800.

THE archduke John, now at the head of the Imperial forces, being flushed with these unexpected advantages, collected all his forces, and immediately marched in search of the republicans, whom he attacked in three columns with an unusual degree of vigour. The rival armies encountered each other at seven o'clock in the morning between the rivers Iser and Inn, on the heights which extend from Bierkrain to Neumarck, and near to the very spot where the armistice had been concluded but a short time before.

Battle of
Hohenlinden.
[Dec. 3.]

A VARIETY of circumstances tended to render this action disastrous to the Austrians; and it ought not to be omitted, that a severe fall of snow, early in the morning, prevented that regularity in point of operation which ought always to accompany a combined movement. But although this event deranged the original plan, it in no degree diminished the ardour of the combatants, who seemed impervious to the fury of the elements, so that victory appeared for a long time uncertain on which side she should declare.

BUT Moreau, who had anticipated the intentions of the archduke, having ordered general Richepanse to assail the centre column in flank, at the moment it commenced an attack, this unexpected evolution produced great confusion; and the left one being pierced nearly at the same time, while that on the right encountered unexpected obstacles, the Imperialists were forced to retire at three o'clock in the afternoon. The French

BOOK IV. commander, equally dreadful in attack as in retreat, annoyed
 CHAP. VI. their march, and hung upon their rear with such pertinacity and
 1800. effect, that they were saved by the approach of night alone from total destruction.

HOWEVER, the battle of Hohenlinden appears to have been one of those calculated to decide the fate of an empire; for the greater part of the baggage, more than eighteen thousand prisoners, and near one hundred pieces of cannon, constituted the trophies of victory; while the enemy fled in disorder beyond the Inn, and carried terror and dismay along with them.

NOR were the French less fortunate in Italy. Macdonald, after scaling the Splugen, was prepared to turn the lines of the Mincio and the Adige. General Brune, at the same time, marched against the Austrian army now commanded by the count de Bellegarde, who in vain attempted to defend the borders of the Mincio from Peschiera to Mantua, as his entrenchments
 [Nov. 17.] were forced with great slaughter. After losing twenty-four pieces of cannon, and about four thousand men, the Imperialists retreated in considerable disorder, and were followed by the French, who passed the Adige and Brenta in pursuit of them, and encamped within a few leagues of Venice.

THE situation of the Austrian monarchy was never so critical, even in the early part of the reign of Maria Theresa, as at this moment; for although the archduke Charles had been recalled, and the new subsidies, granted under the name of a loan by Great Britain, had enabled the emperor to recruit the Imperial armies, his fate appeared to be inevitable. The French, after the splendid victory of Hohenlinden, had crossed the Inn and
 [Dec. 25.] the Ips, and arriving at Steyer in Upper Austria, were within seventeen leagues of Vienna, now menaced by no less than four different generals. The Gallo-Batavian troops at the same time approached the hereditary states by coasting along the

Danube; Macdonald, in possession of the mountains of the Tyrole, had the option of either descending into Italy or Germany; while Brune, after a campaign of only twenty days, during which he had taken upwards of fifteen thousand prisoners, blockaded Mantua, and was ready to penetrate into the mountains of Carinthia, on purpose to form a junction with Moreau.

AFTER such a cruel reverse of fortune within the space of a few weeks, the emperor Francis II., in his capacity of king of Hungary and Bohemia, having previously obtained the consent of England, found himself under the necessity of acceding to the proposition of a separate peace. The conditions were hard; but as he was now in a worse situation than at the treaty of Leoben, he was obliged to consent to immense sacrifices. To procure an armistice of only forty-five days, it was agreed in a convention signed at Steyer, the head-quarters of Moreau, that the Tyrole should be wholly evacuated, and the fortresses of Brunau and Wurtzburg delivered up to the French.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VI.
1800.

Armistice of
Steyer,
[Dec. 25.]
and

A NEW engagement was soon after entered into at Treviso between the generals Brune and Bellegarde, and a cessation of hostilities was obtained in Italy by the surrender of Peschiera, Sermione, Verona, Legnano, Ferrara, and Ancona.

Treviso.
[Jan. 16,
1801.]

IN consequence of the preliminary articles signed at Luneville, Mantua was also delivered up; and by a definitive treaty afterwards ratified by the diet of the empire*, the Austrian Netherlands were ceded in perpetuity to France, as well as the whole of the bank of the Rhine, with the county of Falkenstein and the Frickthal. All the principal articles of the treaty of Campo Formio were at the same time confirmed, the Cisalpine and Ligurian republics were recognised, and the duchy of Tuscany,

Convention
of Luneville,
[Jan. 26,
1801.]
and
definitive
treaty.
[Feb. 9,
1801.]

* September 7, 1801.

BOOK IV. now converted into a kingdom under the appellation of Etruria,
 CHAP. VI. was bestowed upon Louis I. the hereditary prince of Parma*.

1800.

THE prosperous conclusion of a war which had lasted the same

* TREATY of PEACE between AUSTRIA and FRANCE, concluded at Luneville,
 February 9, 1801.

HIS majesty the emperor and king of Hungary and Bohemia, and the first consul of the French republic, in the name of the French people, having equally at heart to put an end to the miseries of war, have resolved to proceed to the conclusion of a definitive treaty of peace and amity.

HIS said imperial and royal majesty, not less anxiously desirous of making the Germanick empire participate in the blessings of peace, and the present conjuncture not allowing the time necessary for the empire to be consulted, and to take part by its deputies in the negotiation; his said majesty having, besides, regard to what has been agreed upon by the deputation of the empire at the preceding congress at Rastadt; has resolved, in conformity with the precedent of what has taken place in similar circumstances, to stipulate in the name of the Germanick body.

In consequence of which, the contracting parties have appointed as their plenipotentiaries, to wit, his imperial and royal majesty, the Sieur Louis Cobenzel, count of the holy Roman empire, &c. &c.—and the first consul of the French republic, in the name of the French people, has appointed citizen Joseph Bonaparte, counsellor of state, who, after having exchanged their full powers, have agreed to the following articles:

Art. I. There shall be henceforth and for ever, peace, amity, and good understanding, between his majesty the emperor, king of Hungary and Bohemia, stipulating as well in his own name as in that of the Germanick empire, and the French republic, his said majesty engaging to cause the empire to give ratification in good and due form to the present treaty. The greatest attention shall be paid on both sides to the maintenance of perfect harmony, to preventing all hostilities by land and by sea, for whatever cause, or on whatever pretence, and to carefully endeavour to maintain the union happily established. No assistance nor protection shall be given, either directly or indirectly, to those who would do any thing to the prejudice of either of the contracting parties.

II. The cession of the ci-devant Belgic provinces to the French republic, stipulated by the 3d article of the treaty of Campo Formio, is renewed here in the most formal manner, so that his imperial and royal majesty, for himself and his successors, as well in his own name as in that of the Germanick empire, renounces all his right and title to the said provinces, which shall be possessed henceforth as

number of years as the siege of Troy, proved a subject of great BOOK IV.
exultation to the French nation. The consul was careful to CHAP. VI.
notify the joyful event to the legislative body, the tribunate, and 1800.

their sovereign right and property by the French republick, with all the territorial property dependent on it. There shall also be given up to the French republick by his imperial and royal majesty, and with the formal consent of the empire :

1st, The comté of Falkenstein, with its dependencies ;

2d, The Frickthal, and all belonging to the house of Austria on the left bank of the Rhine, between Zurzach and Basle ; the French republick reserving to itself the right of ceding the latter country to the Helvetic republick.

III. In the same manner, in the renewal and confirmation of the 6th article of the treaty of Campo Formio, his majesty the emperor and king shall possess in sovereignty, and as his right, the countries below enumerated, viz. Istria, Dalmatia, and the Venetian isles in the Adriatick, dependent upon those countries ; the Bocca de Cattaro, the city of Venice, the canals and the country included between the hereditary states of his majesty the emperor and king ; the Adriatick sea, and the Adige, from its leaving the Tyrol to the mouth of the said sea, the towing-path of the Adige serving as the line of limitation. And as by this line the cities of Verona and of Porto Legnano will be divided, there shall be established on the middle of the bridges of the said cities draw-bridges to mark the separation.

IV. The 18th article of the treaty of Campo Formio is also renewed thus far : that his majesty the emperor and king binds himself to yield to the duke of Modena, as an indemnity for the countries which this prince and his heirs had in Italy, the Brisgau, which he shall hold on the same terms as those by virtue of which he possesses the Modenese.

V. It is moreover agreed, that his royal highness the grand-duke of Tuscany shall renounce, for himself and his successors, the grand-duchy of Tuscany, and that part of the isle of Elba which is dependent upon it, as well as all right and title resulting from his claims on the said states, which shall be henceforth possessed in complete sovereignty, and as his own property, by his royal highness the infant duke of Parma. The grand-duke shall obtain in Germany a full and complete indemnity for his Italian states. The grand-duke shall dispose at pleasure of the goods and property which he possesses in Tuscany, either by personal acquisition, or by descent from his late father, the emperor Leopold II., or from his grandfather, the emperor Francis I. It is also agreed, that the credits, establishments, and other property of the grand-duchy, as well as the debts secured on the country, shall pass to the new grand-duke.

VI.

BOOK IV. the conservative senate; and while he congratulated the nation
 CHAP. VI. on the one hand, he confidently asserted on the other, that it was
 1800. the ambition of England alone which still continued to disturb
 the tranquillity of mankind.

VI. His majesty the emperor and king, as well in his own name as in that of the Germanick empire, consents that the French republick shall possess henceforth in complete sovereignty, and as their property, the country and domains situated on the left bank of the Rhine, and which formed part of the Germanick empire: so that, in conformity with what had been expressly consented to at the congress of Rastadt, by the deputation of the empire, and approved by the emperor, the towing-path of the Rhine will henceforth be the limit between the French republick and the Germanick empire; that is to say, from the place where the Rhine leaves the Helvetick, to that where it enters the Batavian, territory.

In consequence of this, the French republick formally renounces all possession whatever on the right bank of the Rhine, and consents to restore to those to whom it may belong, the fortresses of Duffeldorff, Ehrenbrietstein, Philipsburg, the fort of Cassel, and other fortifications opposite to Mentz, on the right bank, the fort of Kehl, and Old Brisach, on the express condition that these places and fortresses shall continue and remain in the same state in which they were at the time of their evacuation.

VII. And as, in consequence of the cession which the empire makes to the French republick, several princes and states of the empire will be dispossessed either altogether or in part, whom it is incumbent upon the Germanick empire collectively to support and compensate for the losses resulting from the stipulations in the present treaty, it is agreed between his majesty the emperor and king, as well in his own name as in that of the Germanick empire, and the French republick, that, in conformity with the principles formally established at the congress at Rastadt, the empire shall be bound to give to the hereditary princes who shall be dispossessed on the left bank of the Rhine an indemnity, which shall be taken from the whole of the empire, according to arrangements which on these bases shall be ultimately determined upon.

VIII. In all the ceded countries, acquired or exchanged by the present treaty, it is agreed, as had already been done by the 4th and 10th articles of the treaty of Campo Formio, that those to whom they shall belong shall take them subject to the debts charged on the said countries; but considering the difficulties which have arisen in this respect, with regard to the interpretation of the said articles of the treaty of Campo Formio, it is expressly understood, that the French republick will not take upon itself any thing more than the debts resulting from the loans

“THE continental peace,” says he, “has been signed at Lune-ville. It is such as the French people desired. Their first wish was the boundary of the Rhine. Reverses never shook their resolution: victory never added to their pretensions.”

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VI.
1800.

formally agreed to by the states of the ceded countries, or by the actual administration of such countries.

IX. Immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, the sequestration imposed on property, effects, and revenues, of the inhabitants or proprietors, shall be taken off. The contracting parties oblige themselves to pay all they may owe for money lent them by individuals, as well as by the publick establishments of the said countries, and to pay and reimburse all annuities created for their benefit on every one of them. In consequence of this, it is expressly admitted that the holders of stock in the bank of Vienna, become French subjects, shall continue to enjoy the benefit of their funds, and shall receive the interest accrued or to accrue, notwithstanding any sequestration, or any demand derogatory to their rights, particularly notwithstanding the infringement which the holders aforesaid, become French subjects, sustained by not being able to pay the thirty and one hundred per cent. demanded by his imperial and royal majesty of all creditors of the bank of Vienna.

X. The contracting parties shall also cause all the sequestrations to be taken off, which have been imposed on account of the war, on the property, the rights, and revenues, of the emperor or of the empire, in the territory of the French republick, and of the French citizens in the states of his said majesty or the empire.

XI. The present treaty of peace, and particularly the 8th, 9th, 10th, and 15th, articles, are declared to extend to, and to be common to, the Batavian, Helvetic, Cisalpine, and Ligurian, republicks. The contracting parties mutually guaranty the independence of the said republicks, and the right of the people who inhabit them to adopt what form of government they please.

XII. His imperial and royal majesty renounces for himself and his successors, in favour of the Cisalpine republick, all rights and titles arising from those rights which his majesty might claim on the countries which he possessed before the war, and which, by the conditions of the 8th article of the treaty of Campo Formio, now form part of the Cisalpine republick, which shall possess them as their sovereignty and property, with all the territorial property dependent upon it.

XIII. His imperial and royal majesty, as well in his own name as in that of the Germanick empire, confirms the agreement already entered into by the treaty of Campo Formio, for the union of the ci-devant imperial fiefs to the Ligurian republick, and renounces all rights and titles arising from these rights on the said fiefs.

XIV.

BOOK IV. “ AFTER having re-established the ancient limits of Gaul, they
 CHAP. VI. had to give freedom to the people who were united to them by
 1800. one common origin, as well as by a community of interests and
 of manners.

XIV. In conformity with the 2d article of the treaty of Campo Formio, the navigation of the Adige, which serves as the limits between his majesty the emperor and king and the navigation of the rivers in the Cisalpine republic, shall be free; nor shall any toll be imposed, or any ship of war kept there.

XV. All prisoners of war on both sides, as well as hostages taken or given during the war, who shall not be yet restored, shall be so within forty days from the time of signing the present treaty.

XVI. The real and personal property, unalienated, of his royal highness the archduke Charles, and of the heirs of her royal highness the archduchess Christiana, deceased, situated in the countries ceded to the French republic, shall be restored to them, on condition of their selling them within three years. The same shall be the case also with the landed and personal property of their royal highnesses the archduke Ferdinand and the archduchess Beatrice, his wife, in the territory of the Cisalpine republic.

XVII. The 12th, 13th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 23d, articles of the treaty of Campo Formio are particularly renewed, and are to be executed according to their form and effect, as if they were here repeated verbatim.

XVIII. The contributions, payments, and war impositions, of whatever kind, shall cease from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, on the one hand by his imperial majesty and the German empire, and on the other by the French republic.

XIX. The present treaty shall be ratified by his majesty the emperor and king, by the empire, and by the French republic, in the space of thirty days, or sooner if possible; and it is agreed that the armies of the two powers shall remain in their present positions both in Germany and in Italy, until the ratifications shall be respectively and at the same moment exchanged at Luneville.

It is also agreed, that ten days after the exchange of the ratifications, the armies of his imperial and royal majesty shall enter the hereditary possessions, which shall within the same space of time be evacuated by the French armies; and thirty days after the said ratifications shall be exchanged, the French armies shall evacuate the whole of the territory of the said empire.

Executed at Luneville, February 9, 1801.

LOUIS, count COBENZEL.
 JOSEPH BONAPARTE.

“ THE liberty of the Cisalpines and of Liguria is secured.

BOOK IV.

“ AFTER this duty, there was another, which justice and generosity imposed.

CHAP. VI.

1800.

“ THE king of Spain had been faithful to our cause, and suffered for it. Neither our reverses, nor the perfidious insinuations of our enemies, could detach him from our interests: he will have a just recompence—a prince of his blood is to sit on the throne of Tuscany.

“ HE will remember what he owes to the fidelity of Spain, and to the friendship of France: his roadsteads and his ports will be shut against our enemies, and will become the asylum of our commerce and our ships.

“ AUSTRIA, and it is this which is the pledge of peace, Austria, henceforth separated from the republic by vast regions, will no longer feel that rivalry, those heart-burnings, which for so many ages have occasioned the torment of these two powers, and the calamities of Europe.

“ BY this treaty, every thing is settled with respect to France; it will no longer have to struggle against the forms and the intrigues of a congress.

“ THE government owes the expression of its satisfaction to the minister plenipotentiary who has conducted the negotiation to this happy termination. There remain neither interpretations to be feared nor explanations to be demanded, nor those equivocal arrangements in which the diplomatick art deposits the seeds of a new war.

“ WHEREFORE was not this treaty the treaty of a general peace? This was the wish of France! This was the constant object of the efforts of the government!

“ BUT its efforts are in vain. All Europe knows that the British minister has endeavoured to frustrate the negotiations at Luneville.

“ IN vain did an agent, authorised by the government, declare to

BOOK IV. him, on the 9th of October, 1800, that France was ready to enter
CHAP. VI. into a separate negociation. This declaration only produced a
1800. refusal, under the pretext that England could not abandon her ally. Since then, when this ally consents to treat without England, that government seeks other means to delay a peace so necessary to the world.

“IT violates conventions which humanity had consecrated, and declares war against miserable fishermen.

“IT raises pretensions contrary to the dignity and the rights of all nations. The whole commerce of Asia, and of immense colonies, does not satisfy its ambition. All the seas must submit to the exclusive sovereignty of England. It arms against Russia, Denmark, and Sweden; because Russia, Denmark, and Sweden, have secured, by treaties of guaranty, their sovereignty, and the independence of their flags.

“THE powers of the North, unjustly attacked, have a right to reckon upon France. The French government will avenge with them a common injury to all nations; without ever losing sight, however, that it ought only to fight for peace and for the good of the world.”

C H A P. VII.

Exploits of the British Fleet during 1800—Capture of Malta, Goree, and Curacao—Failure of two Expeditions to the Coast of Spain—Disputes with the Northern Powers.

THE naval power of Great Britain was never more conspicuous than during the present period. The ports of Alexandria, Toulon, Cadiz, Brest, and Flushing, with the island of Malta and the fortrefs of Belleisle, were all blockaded nearly at the same time by separate fleets and squadrons. The French, unable to send supplies to Egypt, notwithstanding the boasted preparations under admiral Gantheaume, were reduced to great extremities: a numerous gar-
 rison, in possession of one of the strongest fortresses in the Medi-
 terranean, was obliged to succumb; while the combined naval
 force of France and Spain, confined to the harbour of Brest, and
 rendered totally useless, was become a burden, instead of a de-
 fence, to the powers to which it respectively belonged. So
 decisive indeed had been the superiority of England on the ocean,
 that, since the commencement of the war, no less than three hun-
 dred and twenty ships had been taken from the French, eighty-
 nine from the Dutch, and seventy-five from the Spaniards, of
 which seventy-eight were of the line; while, on the other hand,
 only forty-nine had been captured from England, and of these,
 three only were vessels of force *.

BOOK IV.
 CHAP. VII.
 1800.

* In the course of the last twelve months, five sail of the line, one ship of fifty-two guns, one of forty-two, and another of forty, were taken from the French, and two of thirty-six from the Spaniards, besides many vessels of inferior

BOOK IV. IN consequence of our unrivalled dominion on this element,
 CHAP. VII. it appears to have been in agitation, at the commencement of
 1800. the campaign, to make a powerful diversion in favour of the allies, by means of an irruption into the southern provinces of France; and an army, chiefly composed of Austrians and emigrants, was to have been landed there from our fleets stationed in that quarter. But the sudden return and singular good fortune of Bonaparte, added to the obstinate defence of the capital of the Ligurian republic by Massena, prevented the execution of a design from which great expectations had been formed.

LORD KEITH, however, appeared with a strong squadron off Genoa, and assisted general Melas in conducting the siege of that city. Some ships detached by the vice-admiral, in conjunction with others sent thither by the king of Naples, contributed greatly to the reduction of the fortrefs of Savona; and when the Imperial commander found it necessary to convert the attack of the former place into a blockade, the British cruisers intercepted all supplies*, and actually produced a surrender, in consequence of the famine that ensued. In addition to this, the city itself was four different times bombarded; and although this measure cannot be supposed to have greatly facilitated the capitulation, yet it afforded a new opportunity for the display of British valour.

Bombard-
 ment of
 Genoa by the
 English fleet.
 [May 21.]

force; but not so much as a single frigate or sloop of war was lost by the English.

Le Généreux of seventy-four, and La Ville de Marfeilles, were captured, with admiral Perée, by rear-admiral lord Nelson's squadron in the Mediterranean. Le Guillaume Tell, sixty-four, Le Athenienne, sixty-four, and Le Dego, sixty-four, were taken at Malta; also La Vengeance of fifty-two by La Seine of forty-two, captain Milne, after a gallant action in the Mona Passage.

* Captain Morris, of the Phaeton, seized twenty-one corn-vessels; and captain Oliver, of the Mermaid, took and destroyed nine, which had been previously cut out by lieutenant Corbett, although moored close to a fort within the small islands of Croisette.

Captain Philip Beaver of the *Aurora*, who was employed on this occasion, learning that the enemy intended to board the flotilla under his command, determined on anticipating their designs; and, notwithstanding a large galley, a cutter, three armed settees, together with several gun-boats, after appearing in array off the Mole-head, had assumed a position under the batteries, yet he attacked, boarded, carried, and brought off, their principal galley, *La Prima*, with two hundred and fifty-seven men on board.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.
1800.

NEARLY at the same time the western departments of France were frequently menaced by the appearance of hostile armaments, and kept in continual alarm by partial debarcations. Sir Edward Pellew in the *Impetueux*, with a flying squadron and three troop-ships, made an attack on Quiberon. The Thames and Cynthia having cannonaded the south-west end, and silenced some batteries, major Ramsay landed with a small body of soldiers and destroyed them; but fort Penthievre was too strong to be reduced. The same commander was also successful in an attempt upon the Morbihan, having seized several sloops and gun-vessels, and burnt a national corvette of eighteen guns, by means of a detachment from the Queen's regiment, assisted by the gun-launches under lieutenant Pinfold.

Attack on
Quiberon.
[June 4.]

SIR JOHN BORLASE WARREN also succeeded in an attack during the night on a convoy at anchor near a fort within the Penmarks, and by means of the boats of his fleet, under the direction of captain Martin of the *Fisguard*, cut out a gun-boat, two armed vessels, and six merchantmen: nor was this all; for a small squadron was soon after chased into Quimper river, and a battery stormed and blown up. So indefatigable was this officer, that in the course of a few days more, he sent in several boats, under the direction of lieutenant Burke, to attack some armed vessels and a convoy moored so as to form a strong line of defence within the sands in Bourneuf bay. Fifteen sail of merchantmen, and four vessels intended for their protection,

[June 11.]

BOOK IV. were all burnt upon this occasion; but in returning, some mistake took place relative to the passage over the sand-banks, in consequence of which the adventurers were exposed to the fire of four hundred French soldiers, and four officers and eighty-eight men were made prisoners.

CHAP. VII.
1800.

[July 7.]

THESE exploits were calculated to annoy the commerce of the enemy, and actually put a stop for a while to their coasting-trade; but, what was of still greater consequence, they intercepted the supplies of wine, brandy, flour, and provisions, intended for the fleet at Brest. Soon after this, captain Inman of the *Andromeda*, with a detachment of armed vessels and fire-ships, made an attack on four frigates, one of which carried a broad pendant, anchored in Dunkirk roads, and captain Campbell of the *Dart* succeeded in boarding and carrying out one* of them; but the rest cut their cables and escaped by running down the inner channel within the Braak sand.

It would be improper to omit some remarkable instances of individual courage and subaltern merit which occurred in the course of this year. In the month of August lieutenant Jeremiah Coghlan, accompanied by Mr. Silas Paddon and a few sailors in three boats, captured a gun-brig mounting three long twenty-four and four six-pounders, full of men, moored with springs to her cables at the entrance of Port Louis, although within pistol-shot of three batteries, surrounded by several armed craft, and not a mile from a seventy-four-gun ship and two frigates, the former carrying an admiral's flag†. Lieutenant Burke a few days afterwards boarded a privateer carrying eighteen nine-pounders and one hundred and sixty-one men in Vigo bay, and towed her out from under the batteries,

* *La Desirée*, of forty guns.

† *Le Cerbere*, the prize, was given up by the squadron, as a testimony of approbation for so gallant an exploit.

notwithstanding the desperate resistance of the master and crew, the former of whom was killed. In the month of September, captain Louis and lieutenant Schomberg of the *Minotaur* entered the roads of Barcelona at night with a detachment of boats, and cut out two armed vessels; under a heavy fire from the ships of war, four strong batteries, ten gun-boats, and two schooners mounting a couple of forty-two-pounders each, while the fort of Mount Joui endeavoured in vain to make them desist from their enterprise by the explosion of shells*.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.
1800.

THE fort and island of Goree in the course of this spring surrendered to three British men-of-war in a very extraordinary and unaccountable manner. Sir Charles Hamilton, in the *Melpomene* of forty-four guns, accompanied by the *Ruby* and *Mag-nanime*, having learned that some French frigates were anchored in that neighbourhood, proceeded in quest of them. In the mean time, conceiving that the garrison might perhaps be intimidated by his appearance, he dispatched a lieutenant with a verbal message demanding the governor to capitulate. That officer, "anxious," as he said, "to spare bloodshed," im-

Capture of
Goree.
[April 5.]

* This exploit, which has been very incorrectly stated in the *St. James's Gazette*, had nearly produced a war between Spain and Denmark. It appears from the deposition of Martin Rubarth, master of the ketch *Hoffnung*, belonging to Barth in Swedish Pomerania, that he was boarded in the evening of the 4th of September, 1800, by a number of armed officers and men appertaining to a British ship of the line and a frigate, the former of which he has since heard was called the *Minotaur*, who took possession of his vessel.

Having proceeded for the roads, they were hailed by a Spanish frigate riding at anchor, on which one of the officers replied, "Sueco! Sueco!" and a firing having commenced, during which the mate was mortally wounded, the English, who had eight boats in tow, immediately rowed towards the man-of-war, and seized both her and her consort.

This account, if true, not only detracts from the merit of the action, but also exhibits a gross violation of the law of nations, deserving punishment rather than praise.

BOOK IV. mediately agreed to surrender; after which the factory of Jool
 CHAP. VII. was taken possession of also, and a settlement of some value
 1800. acquired without loss or expence to Great Britain.

Secret ex-
 pedition,

arrives in
 Ferrol bay.
 [Aug. 25.]

TOWARDS the middle of summer a secret expedition was fitted out, which in no point of view realised the hopes that had been entertained of it. Belleisle, a fortress at a little distance from the coast of Brittany, captured before by the English *, was supposed to have been the first object against which this armament was directed, more especially as it had been for some time blockaded in such a manner as to intercept supplies of all kinds. Deterred, as it is supposed, by the strength of the place, from attempting a landing, the squadron commanded by rear-admiral sir John B. Warren, with a convoy of troops under lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney, sailed for the coast of Spain, and arrived in the bay of Piaya de Dominos. After a fort of eight twenty-four-pounders had been silenced by the fire of three ships of war and a gun-boat †, a debarcation was effected during the evening, in a small opening near cape Prior, under the superintendence of sir Edward Pellew, and the whole army reached the shore without the loss of a single man. Sixteen field-pieces, attended by seamen from the men-of-war to carry scaling-ladders and drag the guns up the adjoining heights, were landed at the same time.

THE reserve, followed by the other troops in succession as they gained the beach, immediately ascended a ridge of hills; and when they had attained the summit, the rifle corps fell in with, and drove back, a party of the enemy, notwithstanding lieutenant-colonel Stewart, the commander, was wounded.

AT day-break the following morning a more considerable

* In 1761.

† The Impetueux, Brilliant, Cynthia, and St. Vincent gun-boat.

body of Spaniards was forced to retire by the earl of Cavan's brigade, supported by some other troops, particularly the first battalion of the fifty-second; so that the English remained in complete possession of the heights of Brion and Balon which overlook the town of Ferrol, its noble and capacious bay, and the ships of war in the harbour.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.
1800.

IN this prosperous state of affairs, and at the moment when the army expected to advance, a retreat was ordered to be effected, by the general, "who," as he himself remarks, "had now an opportunity of observing minutely the situation of the place, and of forming, from the reports of prisoners, an idea of the strength of the enemy; when, comparing the difficulties which presented themselves, and the risk attendant on failure, on one hand, with the prospect of success and the advantage to be derived from it on the other, I came to the determination," adds he, "of re-embarking the troops, in order to proceed without delay on my further destination*." Accordingly, in consequence of the indefatigable exertions of the captains of the squadron, the whole of the army and artillery was again taken on board the men-of-war and transports before day-break.

THE conduct of sir James Pulteney has been censured upon this occasion; some have even pretended that Ferrol was about to be delivered up, and that an officer had actually set out with an intention to surrender the keys; but these vague assertions are unsupported by evidence, and the courage and talents displayed by the lieutenant-general during the campaign in Holland are too conspicuous to stand in need of an apology. It is to be lamented, however, that he was not provided with sufficient information relative to the strength of the place, pre-

* Dispatch from sir James Pulteney, bart. dated 27th of August, and printed in the London Gazette, September 6.

BOOK IV. viously to the attack; and that an enquiry, which was moved
CHAP. VII. for in parliament, did not take place*.

1800.

SOON after this failure on the coast of Galicia, another expedition was directed against the province of Andalusia; and the event of this also proved eminently fortunate to Spain, as they were manifestly both intended to annihilate her consequence as a maritime power.

SOME months before this†, lord Keith transmitted a declaration to the consuls of all neutral powers, stating Cadiz to be in a state of blockade; and rear-admiral Bickerton had lately‡ published a similar notice. That city, now afflicted with an epidemical distemper exactly similar to the plague, was threatened at the same time with a visit from a powerful armament. This consisted of the squadron in the Mediterranean, forming twenty-two ships of the line and twenty-seven frigates, with eighty-four transports and other vessels, making in all a fleet of one hundred and forty-three sail, and having an army of twenty thousand men on board. Having come to anchor in the bay, don Thomas de Morla, the governour, immediately addressed a letter to the British admiral, in which he expressed his surprise at the arrival of a hostile squadron during the prevalence of a

Attempt on
Cadiz.
[Oct. 6.]

* A lieutenant who commanded a French corvette at Ferrol during the descent, soon after published a narrative at Brest, in which he stated the number of British to amount to ten thousand men, while the whole force of the Spaniards was only estimated at from four thousand to four thousand five hundred. He also pretends, that when "the English landed at six in the evening, the natives were then buying paper to make cartridges; at nine o'clock flints were sought for; the place," adds he, "was in want of these two articles, and had not a cannon mounted."

According to the account published in the Madrid Gazette-extraordinary, an unsuccessful attempt was made upon fort St. Philip; and the king of Spain was so well pleased with the conduct of the officers, troops, and sailors, employed against the English, that he presented them with a donation of two months' pay.

† December 5, 1799.

‡ July 22, 1800.

disease which “carried off thousands of victims, and threatened not to suspend its ravages until it had cut off all those who had hitherto escaped.” “I have too exalted an opinion of the English people, and of you in particular,” adds he, “to think that you would wish to render our condition more deplorable. However, if in consequence of the orders your excellency has received, you are inclined to attract the execration of all nations, to cover yourself with disgrace in the eyes of the whole universe, by oppressing the unfortunate, and attacking those who are supposed to be incapable of defence;—I declare to you, that the garrison under my orders, accustomed to behold death with a serene countenance, and to brave dangers much greater than all the perils of war, know how to exhibit a resistance which shall not terminate but with their entire destruction. I hope,” continues the gallant general, “that the answer of your excellency will inform me, whether I am to speak the language of consolation to the unfortunate inhabitants, or whether I am to rouse them to indignation and revenge.”

A JOINT reply was returned to this interesting letter, in the names of sir R. Abercromby and lord Keith, in which, after expressing a due compassion at the deplorable state of the city of Cadiz, they observed, “that a number of his Catholick majesty’s vessels were armed in order to join the naval forces of the French, and to be employed in prolonging the troubles which afflict all the nations of Europe, disturb publick order, and destroy the happiness of individuals. We have received orders from our sovereign,” added they, “to use every effort to defeat the projects of the common enemy, by endeavouring to take and destroy the ships of war which are in the harbour and arsenal of Cadiz. The number of troops entrusted to our command leaves but little doubt as to the success of the enterprise. We are not disposed to multiply unnecessarily the evils inseparable from war. Should your excellency consent to give up

BOOK IV. to us the vessels armed or arming in order to act against our
 CHAP. VII. king and to prolong the misfortunes of neighbouring nations,
 1800. your crews and officers shall be at liberty, and our fleet shall withdraw. Otherwise we must act conformably to the orders which have been given to us, and your excellency cannot attribute to any other than yourself the additional evils which you fear."

THE brave Spaniard, with all the generous indignation of a man of integrity, instantly rejected "a proposal insulting to the person to whom it was addressed, and but little honourable to those who have made it." An attack now appeared inevitable, and every thing was prepared for effecting a landing, under the direction of captain Cochrane, assisted by the captains Stevenson, Morrison, Lamour, and Ayscough, but the weather proved so unfavourable that it was deemed proper to abandon the enterprise*.

Two other occurrences, more fortunate in their result, remain to be mentioned. Malta, so unjustly seized by Bonaparte in the course of his expedition to Egypt, had now experienced a blockade of two years both by sea and land, in the course of which general Vaubois had been summoned no less

* The directions for a landing were prepared on board the Foudroyant at sea, and issued on the 4th of October. It appears from an authentick paper now before me, that the first division of troops, consisting of five thousand one hundred and thirty-two men, was to have been embarked in a hundred and two boats, in the following manner:

Under captain Stevenson, one thousand and sixty-five, composed of part of the twenty-eighth and fiftieth regiments, together with a detachment from the Corsican rangers;

Under captain Morrison, one thousand and twenty-one of the fiftieth and twenty-eighth regiments;

Under captain Lamour, one thousand and fifty of the forty-second regiment;

Under captain Scott, nine hundred and ninety-six guards;

And under captain Ayscough, one thousand guards.

than eight different times. During the whole of this period the natives had exhibited a marked and decided hatred to the French, whom they accused of spoliation and injustice, and not only prevented any supplies being thrown into La Valetta, but also assisted brigadier-general Graham in hemming in the city, and checking the excursions of the garrison *. A reinforcement of troops having arrived under major-general Pigott, the place was invested still more closely than before; but as it would have been in vain to have besieged the place, its reduction was entrusted to the operation of famine alone.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.
1800.

At length, all hopes of receiving supplies from France having vanished, an attempt was made to save two frigates † in the harbour; but one of them, in consequence of the vigilance of the blockading squadron, was immediately captured. A few days after this, general Vaubois assembled a council of war in the national palace: and it appearing that the magazines of provisions had been entirely exhausted for more than a month; that the liquors of all kinds were nearly expended; and that bread, the only food remaining for the garrison and the citizens, must fail in the course of a week, it was determined that the

Surrender of
Malta,
[Sept. 5.]

* At one period of the siege the inhabitants themselves suffered still more than the garrison from scarcity, and the blockade on the land side would have entirely ceased, but for a supply from Sicily. A deputation having repaired thither to solicit succours from the court, the lady of the English ambassadour represented the distresses of the natives in such a forcible manner to the queen, that two vessels laden with corn were instantly purchased and sent off in the course of the same day. This little incident produced such an effect on the grateful mind of the emperor Paul, that he immediately transmitted the cross of the order of Malta to lady Hamilton; while by the continuance of his protection to the family of Ferdinand IV., he prevented that prince from experiencing a similar fate with the king of Sardinia.

† La Justice and Diane: the latter was taken possession of by the English squadron.

BOOK IV. governour should send a flag of truce to the English commander,
 CHAP. VII. to propose a capitulation, while rear-admiral Villeneuve was to
 1800. stipulate in favour of the seamen. Accordingly, articles were drawn up, by which the garrison was permitted to march out with all the honours of war, and embarked for France, on condition of not serving either against England or her allies until exchanged. Two Maltese ships, a frigate, several merchantmen, and five or six gun-boats, found in the harbour, were considered as prizes, and became the property of the victors.

THE possession of this island became a subject of great exultation; but it has hitherto been productive of evil alone, for it first excited the resentment of one of our allies, then led to the northern confederacy, and has more than once excited the jealousy of our former enemy.

IN the course of the same month the inhabitants of Curacao were induced, by peculiar circumstances, to claim the protection of Great Britain. Victor Hughes, aware of the riches contained in this flourishing little colony, and under pretence of anticipating the designs of the English, fitted out an armament, and effected a landing there with fifteen hundred men. In this critical situation of affairs, governour Lauffer entered into a correspondence with captain Frederick Watkins, of the *Nereide* frigate; and that officer having arrived in sufficient time to prevent the enemy from storming the principal fort, a capitulation was immediately entered into, and the island surrendered to him. Notwithstanding the great trade carried on by the inhabitants, particularly with the Spanish settlements, forty-four vessels only were taken on this occasion.

BUT in the midst of these successes a storm was gathering in the North, which, after hovering for some time over Great Britain, threatened to burst on and involve that country in ruin. The sovereigns of Russia, ever since the time of Peter the Great,

had acted a conspicuous part on the theatre of Europe. In-BOOK IV.
fluenced by a similar ambition, they all united in succession to CHAP. VII.
complete the plan which his genius conceived, and accord-1800.
ingly aimed at subverting the empire of the Turks, seizing
on their European dominions, and placing a Greek em-
perour once more on the throne of Byzantium. Paul, how-
ever, instead of wishing to become the successor of Constantine,
appears to have confined his views to the acquisition of the
grand-mastership of Malta, and the command of the knights
of St. John of Jerusalem. No sooner had his imperial majesty
received intimation of the surrender of that island, than he Disputes with
applied to the ministers of Great Britain to obtain possession of Russia.
it, in conformity to a previous agreement. But by this time
the conduct of the northern courts began to rouse the jealousy
of England, and Paul Petrowitz himself had given umbrage to
the only power which could have gratified the first wish of his
heart.

DURING the former part of the contest, Great Britain had
either obtained the open or secret approbation of every neigh-
bouring court; but the scene was changed, and that country
which had commenced the war with all the states of Europe as
her allies, now beheld the majority of them leagued against her.
They complained that their neutrality was no longer respected,
that their shores and harbours were violated by the British
cruisers, and that even their men-of-war were not permitted to Critical state
afford protection to the convoys entrusted to their charge. They of England.
urged at the same time the procrastination, delays, and expences,
incident to the English court of admiralty, and resolved to recur
to decisive measures for the purpose of obtaining redress. Sweden
deemed herself greatly injured on a variety of occasions, but
more particularly by the detention and condemnation of several
merchantmen bound for the Mediterranean, under the convoy

BOOK IV. of a ship of war*. She also complained that one of her mer-
 CHAP. VII. chantmen, without a cargo, had been seized by an English
 1800. squadron, and employed in a hostile enterprise against two
 Spanish frigates in the bay of Barcelona, by which stratagem
 they had both been captured.

DENMARK loudly enumerated her grievances. She asserted, that a number of her vessels had been seized on the most frivolous pretexts, and even carried into the ports of Great Britain, although no species of contraband property whatsoever had been found on board. It was stated at the same time that the captain of one of her frigates had been detained and treated with harshness †.

* On the 30th of June, 1798, a fleet of Swedish merchantmen, carrying pitch, tar, hemp, deals, and iron, and supposed to be bound to the ports of France, Spain, Portugal, and the Mediterranean, was seized in the British Channel by commodore Lawford. It appeared by the instructions delivered to the captain of the frigate, who convoyed these vessels, that in case the ships of any nation should pretend to the rights of search, he was to discover the power to which he belonged, by hoisting his colours and firing a salute; and in the event of violence, to resist force by force. He, however, only obeyed the former part of his orders, and was conducted with the ships under his protection to Margate roads, in consequence of a special order from the lords of the Admiralty.

After the intervention of some delay, the vessels bound for Portugal were permitted to repair thither; and sir William Scott at length decided in the case of the Maria, the condemnation of which vessel, as well as of the cargo, was followed by that of the remainder of the convoy.

The judge asserted upon this occasion: 1. That the right of visiting and of searching merchantmen upon the high seas, whatever be the ships, cargoes, or destination, is an incontestable right of the lawfully commissioned cruisers of a belligerent nation;

2. That the authority of the sovereign of the neutral country being interposed in any manner of mere force, cannot legally vary the rights of a lawfully commissioned belligerent cruiser;

And, 3. That the penalty for the contravention of this right is the confiscation of the property so withheld from visitation and search.

† This alludes to the case of his Danish majesty's frigate the Haufeneu. Some English men-of-war having fallen in with this vessel and her convoy in December,

AN event occurred soon after that occasioned much perplexity, and was productive of the most disagreeable consequences. Although the armed vessels of the two northern powers had protested against a search, and one of them actually resorted to small-arms, yet nothing in the shape of a regular engagement had hitherto taken place. This, however, at length occurred in the course of this summer; for the captain of the Freya, having refused to permit the vessels under his protection to be examined by an English squadron at the mouth of the Channel, although he freely offered to exhibit all their papers for inspection, an action immediately ensued, and after having two men killed and five wounded, the Dane struck his colours, and was carried into the Downs.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.
1800.

1799, the commander of one of them demanded her destination, and on learning that she was bound for Gibraltar, replied, "that if the captain was going there he would not visit the convoy; but in case it should not cast anchor in that port, the ceremony would assuredly take place." Captain Van Dockum having informed the officer who came on board that he would resist a search, a signal was made to examine the fleet immediately, and a boat from the Emerald prepared to execute the order, on which some musquetry was fired from the Dane, and one of the English sailors severely wounded. A boat belonging to the Flora was at the same time seized and detained until a threat of retaliation had been held out. On their arrival in the bay of Gibraltar, lord Keith demanded to inspect captain Van Dockum's instructions, but the latter refused to comply; he at the same time observed, that he was commanded to prohibit the visitation of his convoy, and that he only obeyed his orders by firing on the boats of the English squadron.

Having afterwards pledged his honour to this, in presence of the admiral and the governor of the garrison, and promised to surrender himself before a judge, he was permitted to return on board; but on entering his boat he transmitted a letter, in which he refused compliance. On this lord Keith stated, "that if he neglected to submit, and should thereby attempt to withdraw himself from justice, the affair would be represented to his court."

Mr. Merry, the minister of Great Britain at Copenhagen, accordingly presented a note on this subject to count Bernstorff, dated April 10, 1800, in which he insisted on "the right of visiting and examining merchant-vessels on the

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.

1800.

Convention
with Den-
mark.
[Aug. 29.]

As a rupture was apprehended upon this occasion, the English ministers were naturally alarmed for the safety of the vessels employed in the Baltick trade. Lord Whitworth was accordingly sent to Copenhagen in the character of plenipotentiary; while his mission was supported, and his arguments enforced, by means of a strong squadron, consisting of nine sail of the line, four bomb-vessels, and five gun-boats, under admiral Dickson, which entered the Sound, and, in consequence of an invitation for that purpose, anchored in Elsinour roads. After a considerable time spent in discussion, a temporary adjustment took place, in consequence of which the Danish frigate with the convoy were to be released, and the former "repaid in a port of his Britannick majesty, according to the usage followed among friendly and allied powers:" but the decision respecting the right of visiting merchantmen under convoy of a ship of war was postponed; and in the mean time, Denmark was to employ her armed vessels for this purpose in the Mediterranean only, a

high seas, whatever their nation might be, and whatever their cargoes or destinations." He also stated, "that his Britannick majesty had no doubt of the displeasure which his Danish majesty will feel on learning this violent and indefensible procedure of an officer in his service; and the king is persuaded," added he, "of the promptitude with which his Danish majesty will make to his majesty the formal disavowal and apology which he had so just a right to expect from him in the present case, with a reparation proportioned to the nature of the offence committed."

It appears, however, that neither "apology" nor "reparation" was made upon the present occasion; on the contrary, count Bernstorff in his reply asserted, "that none of the maritime and independent powers of Europe have ever acknowledged the right of permitting neutral vessels to be searched when escorted either by one or several ships of war." He added, "that the captain of the (Danish) king's frigate, by repelling a violence which he had no right to expect, had done no more than his duty; and that it was on the part of the English frigates that the violation of the rights of a neutral sovereignty, and of a power friendly to his Britannick majesty, had been committed."

measure rendered necessary in that sea in consequence of the depredations of the Barbary corsairs.

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.

1800.

So indecisive and inadequate did this negotiation prove, that the northern powers in the course of a few months entered into an association for their mutual protection, and actually revived the treaty of armed neutrality, which had originated towards the conclusion of the American war. The emperor of Russia, who had laid an embargo for a few weeks on all the ships and property of English subjects within his dominions, in consequence of the capture of the Freya, was the first to invite Sweden, Denmark, and Prussia, to adopt this measure. In a declaration published about this period by his Imperial majesty, the measures taken in 1780 “for establishing the principles of a wise and impartial neutrality” were appealed to, and great credit was given to Russia “for bringing to a conclusion this salutary work,” which in respect to that country was become “the basis of all future treaties of commerce, while universal suffrage had converted this code of humanity into a code for nations.” After lamenting that “at the epoch of the dissolution of a great power” too little care was taken to give a new sanction to these principles, on account of the intervention of novel and extraordinary events; the detention of the Danish frigate is mentioned as tending to prove “how much the independence of crowned heads might be endangered, if they neglected to re-establish the principles and maxims on which the protection and safety of the neutral powers rest in the course of this war.” “As the manifest interest of his imperial majesty,” it is added, “both in regard to the navigation of his own subjects, and that of his ports bordering upon other nations, requires that the seas which wash the coasts of the Russian empire should be sheltered from such acts of violence, he invites the powers who possess harbours in these districts, and par-

Declaration
of Russia.
[Aug. 16.]

BOOK IV. particularly his majesty the king of Prussia, his majesty the king
 CHAP. VII. of Denmark, and his majesty the king of Sweden, to concert
 1800. with his imperial majesty respecting measures which will be suc-
 cessfully communicated to them, for re-establishing in their full
 force the principles of an armed neutrality, to secure the liberty
 of the seas. He accordingly makes known by the present
 declaration, that he is disposed to employ all the forces of his
 crown to maintain the honour of his flag and that of his allies ;
 to secure his subjects from every infraction of those rights re-
 spected by all nations ; and to procure to them, under the pro-
 tection of their respective governments, the advantages result-
 ing from the liberty of trade and navigation."

Convention
 for an armed
 neutrality.
 [Dec. 16.]

IN consequence of this invitation, the king of Sweden entered
 into a treaty towards the close of the year with the emperor
 Paul, in which they laid down certain principles for the exten-
 sion and security of commerce. By these new regulations it was
 maintained, that any ship might freely navigate on the coasts
 of the belligerent powers, and that every thing but what is
 expressly contraband shall be free. The description of a block-
 aded harbour is limited and confined ; the declaration of the
 officers commanding ships of war convoying merchantmen,
 respecting their cargoes, is deemed sufficient ; no search is to be
 allowed ; and to protect the trade of the two countries, the con-
 tracting parties agree to equip and provide squadrons.

THE kings of Prussia and Denmark soon after acceded to this
 confederacy, and the emperor of Russia carried his resent-
 ment still further by once more laying an embargo on all the
 British ships in his ports ; he also issued orders to burn those
 detained in the harbour of Narva, in consequence of the escape
 of two vessels in contravention of his commands, and treated
 the sailors with uncommon harshness and severity.

THESE proceedings were immediately connected with the

grand-mastership of the order of St. John of Jerusalem ; for his imperial majesty expressly stated in the court gazette, that he had recurred to this measure because possession had been taken “ of Valetta and the island of Malta in the name of the king of Great Britain, and the English flag alone hoisted, &c.” and it is asserted towards the conclusion, that the sequestration should not be taken off, “ until the conditions of the convention concluded in the year 1798 were punctually fulfilled.”

BOOK IV.
CHAP. VII.
1800.

IN addition to this disastrous intelligence, it was feared that Russia was about to declare in favour of France, while Portugal, the faithful ally of Great Britain, was threatened with subjugation, so that the prospect of publick affairs became gloomy in the extreme ; but it will be seen hereafter that the scene soon changed, the storm was dissipated, and England by the vigour of her ancient institutions, her wealth, her valour, and a variety of fortunate incidents, at length acquired her former ascendancy.

BOOK V.

CHAP. I.

Proceedings in the British Parliament—Embargo on the Ships and Property of the Northern Powers—The Danes seize on Hamburg, and the Russians on Hanover—The English Fleet enters the Sound—Battle of Copenhagen—Peace with the Northern Powers.

THE year 1801 opened under the most sinister auspices to BOOK V.
CHAP. I.
1801. Great Britain. A scarcity, which has since been fully demonstrated to have arisen out of the war, produced misery and discontent among the less opulent classes of the community. The pressure of the taxes began to be felt by all, and some of them were considered as peculiarly oppressive. In addition to this, the battle of Maringo, by intimidating Austria, as well as the courts attached to her interests, had left England without a single ally that could be serviceable to her; and she was now reduced to the necessity of counteracting those convulsive and concentrated efforts which had formerly proved less terrible by division.

FRANCE, on the other hand, never appeared so formidable as at this moment; the treaty of Luneville had disarmed the

State of the
belligerent
powers. ●

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.

1801.

resentment of the only state capable of coping with her in a land war, while the Northern confederacy appeared particularly destructive to the commerce of England: for, being unable to contend with that power on the ocean, four allied monarchs had resolved to shut up all the ports of the continent, and hoped, by thus cutting off her trade, to annihilate her energy.

FROM this moment the consular government was chiefly occupied in fomenting the differences that had taken place in consequence of the revival of the armed neutrality, in exacting advantageous terms from such of the neighbouring powers as had not as yet made their peace with the republick, and in vain attempts to succour the army of the East, at once menaced by the troops and the fleets of a powerful and enterprising rival. Great Britain, hitherto acting chiefly in the capacity of an ally, being at length obliged to contend as a principal, will be seen henceforth to have occupied all the attention and resentment of France, and to have become the chief actor in the busy scene of war and politicks.

King's
speech.
[Feb. 2.]

THE imperial parliament assembled for the first time in the month of February, and, with an exception to the congratulations accompanying that event, the speech from the throne only recapitulated disagreeable and portentous occurrences. "The unfortunate course of events on the continent," said the king, "and the consequences which must be expected to result from it, cannot fail to be matter of anxiety and concern to all who have a just feeling for the security and independence of Europe. Your astonishment as well as your regret must be excited by the conduct of those powers, whose attention at such a period appears to be more engaged in endeavours to weaken the naval force of the British empire, which has hitherto opposed so powerful an obstacle to the inordinate ambition of France, than in concerting the means of mutual defence against their common and increasing danger.

“THE representations which I directed to be made to the court of St. Petersburg, in consequence of the outrages committed against the ships, property, and persons, of my subjects, have been treated with the utmost disrespect ; and the proceedings of which I complained have been aggravated by subsequent acts of injustice and violence. Under these circumstances, a convention has been concluded by that court with those of Copenhagen and Stockholm ; the object of which, as avowed by one of the contracting parties, is to renew their former engagements for establishing by force a new code of maritime laws, inconsistent with the rights, and hostile to the interests, of this country.

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.
1801.

“IN this situation,” adds his majesty, “I could not hesitate as to the conduct which it became me to pursue. I have taken the earliest measures to repel the aggressions of this hostile confederacy, and to support those principles which are essential to the maintenance of our naval strength, grounded on the system of publick law so long established and recognised in Europe.”

THE debates on this occasion took a desultory, but interesting, turn. A nobleman * who had hitherto contended strenuously for the continuance of the war, and the re-establishment of the Bourbons, frankly acknowledged “that the contest was hopeless ;” he however insisted on the propriety “of an enquiry into the causes of the failure, when such large and almost unbounded powers had been entrusted to ministers, and when they had the whole of Europe to assist in the common cause ; it was also necessary to be informed why, instead of succeeding against an ancient enemy, they had all at once plunged the nation into a contest with her allies ?” He added, “that the new conflict in which we were about to be engaged was one of our own seeking as far as Sweden and Denmark were concerned, as we had it now in our

Debates in
parliament.

* Earl Fitzwilliam.

BOOK V. power to suspend the discussion of the question relative to the
 CHAP. I. neutral code, in the same manner as in 1780, when this country
 1801. was in a less difficult situation than at present."

ANOTHER peer * took a general survey of the conduct of administration, and, instead of one thousand men stated to have been lost in Holland, maintained that the killed and wounded amounted to between twelve and thirteen; he at the same time arraigned the conduct of the ministers as equally deficient in wisdom and vigour, condemned the violation of the treaty of El-
 Arifch, and loudly censured the recent conduct of the noble lord at the head of the department for foreign affairs, more particularly his letter to the first consul, which in his opinion would have disgraced "a school-boy."

A NOBLEMAN †, but little accustomed to speak in publick, made a deep impression both on the house and nation, in the course of this debate. He began by protesting, that he had no desire either to give offence to his majesty's ministers, or to court the approbation of those who opposed them; neither would he enquire whether the contest on our part was just or unjust, necessary or unnecessary, but he would frankly declare that no war was ever worse conducted. After remarking that he had paid particular attention to the history of the country, and seen and been intimate with all the different parties, from the death of Mr. Pelham to the present hour, his lordship proceeded as follows:

"IN this horrid contest our blood and treasure have been spent in the extravagant folly of secret expeditions; grievous and heavy taxes have been laid on the people, and wasted in expensive embassies, and subsidising proud, treacherous, and useless foreign princes, who would have acted much better for themselves had we saved our money and taken no concern with them. I do

* Lord Suffolk.

† The earl of Fife.

not mean to condole on our present unfortunate state in having no such friends ; I only wish we had been in that situation at the beginning of this war.

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.
1801.

“ I LAMENT our present scarcity,” added the earl ; “ but, great as our demerits are, it comes not from the Almighty, but from the effects of this ill-conducted struggle. What have we gained by our boasted conquests ? If a proper regulation for commerce was made, I wish they were all sold, and the money arising from them laid out to pay the national debt, and release the people from those taxes which bear hard on the rich and poor, on their income, their industry, and, what is worse, their liberty.”

THE lord chancellor and one of the secretaries of state *, on the other hand, defended their own conduct as well as that of their colleagues ; and not only asserted that the claim of searching neutral vessels originated in the “ law of nations and the rights of nature,” but maintained that the assertion of this right “ constituted the foundation of her commerce and her wealth, and was the bulwark of the naval and military glory of Great Britain.”

IN the house of commons, an eloquent member on the side of the opposition † observed, that although he could not acquit the emperor of Russia of violence and injustice, yet it did not follow that the ministers were altogether exempt from blame, as they had been accused by that monarch of violating a convention relative to Malta. In respect to the dispute with Sweden and Denmark, he not only expressed a doubt of the justice, but even of the importance, of the claim of England to search neutral vessels.

A DOCTOR of civil law ‡, accustomed to practise in the court

* Lord Grenville.

† Mr. Grey.

‡ Lawrence.

BOOK V. of admiralty, asserted "that forbearance was at present the best
CHAP. I. policy, and that it had been followed in times far less critical
1801. by the magnanimous queen Elizabeth, who claimed and exercised the right of searching neutral ships, as well as by Charles II. and the administration of 1780." He observed, that the convention of St. Petersburg, which had given rise to so much complaint, embraced three points; by the first of which free bottoms made free goods, the second conceded the claim to search and detain contraband commodities, and the third respected the nature of blockade. It was remarked by him, that on the two first points various decisions had been pronounced, particularly in the West Indies, highly calculated to provoke and irritate the northern powers; and he concluded by animadverting on the rashness of those ministers, who, after complaining of the arrest of British vessels by Russia, had committed an act equally violent and unjustifiable in respect to those of two other states.

THE chancellor of the exchequer, after repelling a variety of objections, maintained "that our very existence as a nation depended on our possessing and exercising the right of searching neutral vessels," and he lamented that any member of that house "should only have begun to doubt, when our enemies were ready to begin to combat." He maintained that our claims on the present occasion arose not only out of positive treaties, but out of the law of nations; and having thus discussed the question of right, he recurred to that of expediency, and asked, "if we were to permit the navy of our enemy to be supplied and recruited? to suffer blockaded forts to be furnished with stores and provisions? and allow neutral nations, by hoisting a flag on a sloop or a fishing-boat, to convey the treasures of South America to Spain, or the naval stores of the Baltick to Brest or Toulon."

THE ministers, less embarrassed by the numbers than the arguments of their opponents, determined from the first either to overawe or dispel the northern confederacy. Accordingly, at the commencement of this year, an embargo had been laid on all Russian, Danish, and Swedish vessels, in the ports of Great Britain; but the court of Berlin, although a party to the league, was treated upon this, and every other occasion, with peculiar deference and respect. Preparations were also made to send a fleet into the Sound, and to hazard all the evils likely to result from a war which threatened to exclude the British flag from the navigation of the Baltick, the Elbe, the Ems, the Vistula, and the Weser; to prohibit all intercourse with Hamburgh, Dantzick, Altona, St. Petersburg, Stockholm, and Copenhagen; in short, to interdict the commerce of England from that extensive line of coast reaching from the borders of the hyperborean regions to the confines of the Pillars of Hercules.

NOR were the northern powers inattentive to their own immediate safety; for the most active preparations had for some time past taken place, in all the ports of Russia, Sweden, and Denmark. Their combined navy, if fitted out by a simultaneous movement, would have amounted to near eighty sail of the line; and these, together with the numerous gunboats and floating batteries which they either possessed already or could have easily constructed, might have rendered their narrow seas and difficult coasts impervious to the vengeance of any enemy.

KNOWING that Great Britain was chiefly indebted for her wealth and resources to an extensive commerce, the allies left no means untried to alarm the fears of her ministers, merchants, and manufacturers. The cabinet of Denmark adopted efficacious measures for excluding the vessels of that power from navigating the Elbe, and in the course of this spring actually took possession of Hamburgh, by means of a body of troops under prince Charles of Hesse. The king of Prussia,

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.

1801.

Embargo on
Russian, Danish,
and Swedish
ships.

[Jan. 28.]

The Danes
enter Hamburgh.

[March 29.]

BOOK V. irritated at the seizure of one of his vessels*, had already seized
 CHAP. I. on the bailliwick of Ritzebuttle and the port of Cuxhaven,
 1801. under pretence of securing the independence of the north of
 Germany; and he soon determined on recurring to a measure
 which gave a new turn to the politics of England, and is
 supposed to have had no small influence on the peace that
 ensued. After publishing a declaration at Berlin, in which
 he complained "of the oppressions which neutral naviga-
 tion and commerce had sustained on the part of the British
 navy since the commencement of the war," his majesty openly
 declared his resolution not only "to shut the mouths of the
 Elbe, the Weser, and the Ems, but likewise to take possession
 of the states belonging to the king of Great Britain, as elector
 of Brunswick-Lunenbourg, situate in Germany." A body of
 troops accordingly entered Hanover, seized on the capital,
 levied contributions, and obliged the generals and officers
 to engage in writing not to serve against the house of Bran-
 denbourg.

The Prussians
 seize on
 Hanover.
 [March 30.]

A fleet sails
 for the
 Baltick.
 [March 12.]

IN the mean time a British fleet, consisting of eighteen ships
 of the line, and four frigates, together with a number of gun-
 boats and bomb vessels, in all fifty-four sail, had been fitted out
 for the North-sea, and proceeded from Yarmouth-roads as soon
 as the navigation of the Sound would permit. The command
 of this expedition was entrusted to admiral sir Hyde Parker,
 assisted by vice-admiral Nelson and rear-admiral Totty, the
 last of whom lost his flag-ship on a sand-bank off the coast of
 Lincolnshire.

As it was hoped that Denmark, whose trade and prosperity
 had experienced an unexampled increase during the war, might

* This was the Triton, a ship laden with contraband goods, and seized at the
 entrance of the Texel. She was afterwards purchased by the city of Hamburgh,
 whither she had been carried, and restored to the owner.

be prevailed upon to sue for forbearance, the first efforts of this armament were directed against her capital, while a new minister plenipotentiary * was instructed to endeavour if possible to detach the court of Copenhagen from the northern alliance. But the prince-regent, who had governed during many years in the name of his father, frankly declared that he was determined to remain faithful to his engagements. As if anticipating the events which afterwards occurred, he had spared no pains for some time past to strengthen the capital by means of ships of war and floating batteries, while the citizens, stimulated by their own patriotism and animated by his example, cheerfully assisted in raising works on the land side, calculated to protect the metropolis, and secure the independence of the nation.

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.
1801.

ON the arrival of the English squadron in the Cattegat, sir Hyde Parker dispatched a letter to the governor † of Cronenburg, in which, after mentioning “the hostile conduct of Denmark,” he demanded, whether “he could pass that fortress freely and without impediment?” declaring at the same time, he should consider the first gun that might be fired, “as a declaration of war.”

and

THE reply of the commanding officer stated, “that he was not at liberty to suffer a fleet, the intentions of which were not yet known, to approach the guns of the castle which he had the honour to command.” This answer being considered by the British admiral as “a determination to resist,” he immediately resolved to enter the Sound, a strait from three to four miles broad, forming a junction between the ocean and the Baltick, and supposed to be impervious in consequence of its numerous shoals and batteries. On this occasion, the English squadron,

passes the
Sound.
[March 30.]
W. N.

* Mr. Vanfittart.

† Colonel Stricker.

BOOK V. with the wind at north, stretched towards the Swedish coast,
 CHAP. I. and steered near Helsingburg, the fortifications of which were
 1801. but little capable of resistance; however, as some ships of the
 squadron were obliged to approach the Danish side, the stately
 castle of Cronenburg, elevated at a considerable distance above
 the sea, opened an incessant but harmless fire; this was re-
 turned by the leading men-of-war, but they soon discontinued
 on perceiving that their shot did not reach the shore.

AFTER anchoring about five or six miles from the island of
 Huin, sir Hyde Parker, in company with two officers * high in
 command, surveyed the formidable line of ships, radeaus, gal-
 leys, fire-vessels, and gunboats, flanked and supported by ex-
 tensive batteries on the two islands called the Crowns, the
 largest of which was mounted with from fifty to seventy
 pieces of cannon; these were commanded by two ships of
 seventy guns, and a large frigate in the inner road of Co-
 penhagen, while two sixty-four gun vessels without masts
 were moored on the flat towards the entrance into the arsenal.

LORD NELSON, who had offered his services for conducting
 the attack, and shifted his flag for this purpose from the St.
 George to the Elephant, a vessel of a smaller size, immediately
 gave directions for buoying the channel of the Outer Deep
 and the Middle ground; after which, the detachment †, con-
 sisting of twelve sail of the line, with frigates, bombs, and
 fire-ships, selected for the assault, passed in safety, and anchored
 off Draco. Next morning, the vice-admiral made the signal
 for the squadron to weigh and engage the Danish line of de-

Battle off
 Copenhagen.
 [April 2.]

* Vice-admiral lord Nelson, and rear-admiral Graves.

† Elephant, Defiance, Monarch, Bellona, Edgar, Ruffel, Ganges, Glatton, Isis, Agamemnon, Polyphemus, Ardent, Amazon, Desirée, Blanche, Alcmene; sloops Dart, Arrow, Cruiser, and Harpy; fire-ships Zephyr and Otter; bombs Discovery, Sulphur, Hecla, Explosion, Zebra, Terror, and Volcano.

fence, which was now found to consist of six sail of two-BOOK V.
deckers, eleven floating batteries mounting from twenty-six CHAP. I.
twenty-four to eighteen eighteen pounders, and one bomb ketch, 1801.
together with several schooner-rigged gun-vessels; these were
supported by the Crown islands, mounting eighty-eight cannon,
and four sail of the line moored in the harbour's mouth, to-
gether with some batteries thrown up on the island of Amak.

IN the mean time, the shallowness of the water and the in-
tricacy of the navigation prevented the complete execution of
the projected plan; for the Bellona and Russel grounded before
they had reached the stations assigned to them, while the
Agamemnon, being unable to weather the shoal of the Middle,
was obliged to anchor. These were intended to have out-
flanked and overawed the batteries on the Crown islands, as
well as the two outer ships in the harbour's mouth; and in
consequence of this partial but unexpected failure, captain
Riou, who commanded a small squadron * of frigates and
sloops intended to co-operate in the attack on the ships stationed
at the mouth of the harbour, was killed, and a considerable
slaughter took place among his men. The strength of the cur-
rent also prevented the gun-brigs from being of any service;
but notwithstanding these numerous disasters, the battle was
long and bloody, and the success far superiour to what could
have been expected under so many disadvantages.

NOR ought the gallantry of the Danes to be denied that due
praise to which it is so well entitled. Notwithstanding the
long peace they had enjoyed, the batteries both afloat and
on shore were manned, and the guns served, with a degree of
promptitude and valour that would have conferred credit on
veteran troops. The English vice-admiral has been heard to

* The Blanche, Alcmena, Dart, Arrow, Zephyr, and Otter.

BOOK V. confess, that the combat was far more terrible than the action
 CHAP. I. at Aboukir; and when it is recollected that two captains * of
 1801. the British navy lost their lives, and one his leg, and that the
 total of killed and wounded amounted to nearly a thousand †, while the loss of the enemy has been calculated at eighteen hundred, it must be allowed that the resistance was not contemptible. Nor would it be liberal to omit here, that the prince of Denmark, regardless of danger, exposed himself frequently to the shot of the enemy, and on being entreated by the officers in his train to retire, heroically replied: “ I return thanks for the care you take of my person; but as Providence has placed me at the head of so brave a nation, I deem it a duty to be the first to set an example.”

THE action began at five minutes past ten, the van being led by captain George Murray of the *Edgar*, who exhibited proofs of intrepidity that were eagerly followed by the whole squadron, while the bombs stationed abreast of the *Elephant* threw some shells into the arsenal, and the *Desirée* took her station with such judgment as to rake the southernmost ship of the line. The fire from the English squadron was so sharp and incessant, that the Danish bomb-ship and schooner gun-vessels deemed it prudent to make their escape, to avoid the fate reserved for the rest; seventeen sail, the whole of the line

* Captain Riou, of the *Blanche*, on whom lord Nelson bestowed the praise of being “ gallant and good,” and captain Mosse of the *Monarch*: sir Thomas B. Thompson, of the *Bellona*, lost a limb.

† Killed:—Officers	.	.	.	.	.	20	
Seamen, marines, and soldiers	.	.	.	.	.	234	
							254
Wounded:—Officers	.	.	.	.	.	48	
Seamen, marines, and soldiers	.	.	.	.	.	641	
							689
Total killed and wounded							943

to the southward of the crown islands, having been sunk, burnt, or taken, after an engagement of four hours.

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.
1801.

THE victory however was not altogether complete, in consequence of a variety of circumstances. In the first place, three vessels had been prevented by unavoidable circumstances from assuming the stations assigned to them in the order of battle; and in the next, the heavy ships constituting the squadron under the commander in chief, which was intended to have menaced the Crown batteries and overawed the four sail of the line that lay at the entrance of the arsenal, as well as to cover the disabled vessels when they came out of action, after beating up the channel, only arrived in time to fire a few broadsides.

BUT anterior to this, lord viscount Nelson had embraced a resolution in the very midst of the battle, calculated to exhibit a happy union of policy and courage. Perceiving that the admiral was not likely to second him, in consequence of the unfavourableness of the wind; that the principal batteries of the enemy and the ships of the line at the mouth of the harbour were still untouched; that two of his own division had grounded, and that more were likely to share a similar fate; while it would be difficult to return with the prizes, under the fire of the batteries; he sent an officer * on shore, with a letter addressed to the crown prince, in which it was stated by his lordship, that “ he had directions to spare Denmark,” but that if the firing was continued, he would be obliged to set all the floating batteries taken by him in flames, “ without having the power of

* Captain Thefiger, then a master and commander, and now a post-captain in the navy. He was formerly in the service of Russia; but, having resigned in consequence of recent events, he was at this moment serving on board the Elephant, as a volunteer.

BOOK V. saving the brave men who had defended them *." On this his
 CHAP. I. royal highness, listening to the voice of humanity, sent his ad-
 1801. jutant-general Lindholm on board the Elephant, an event which
 Armistice. produced an armistice for fourteen weeks, during which " the
 [April 9.] treaty, commonly understood as the treaty of armed neu-

* Copies of the correspondence which passed between lord Nelson and the prince royal of Denmark, on the 2d of April.

" LORD NELSON has directions to spare Denmark, when no longer resisting; but if the firing is continued on the part of Denmark, lord Nelson must be obliged to set on fire all the floating batteries he has taken, without having the power of saving the brave Danes who have defended them.

(Dated) " On board his majesty's ship Elephant, Copenhagen-roads, April 2, 1801.

(Signed) " NELSON AND BRONTE,

" Vice-admiral under the command of admiral
 " sir Hyde Parker."

" *To the brothers of Englishmen, the Danes.*"

No. 2.

" HIS royal highness the prince royal of Denmark has sent me, general adjutant Lindholm, on board to his Britannic majesty's vice-admiral the right hon. lord Nelson, to ask the particular object of sending the flag of truce."

No. 3.

Lord Nelson's answer.

" LORD NELSON's object in sending the flag of truce was humanity : he therefore consents that hostilities shall cease, and that the wounded Danes may be taken on shore ; and lord Nelson will take his prisoners out of the vessels, and burn or carry off his prizes, as he shall think fit.

" Lord Nelson, with humble duty to his royal highness the prince of Denmark, will consider this the greatest victory he ever gained, if it may be the cause of a happy reconciliation and union between his own most gracious sovereign and his majesty the king of Denmark.

(Signed) " NELSON AND BRONTE.

" On board his majesty's ship Elephant, Copenhagen-roads,
 " April 2, 1801."

trality, as far as relates to the co-operation of Denmark," was to be suspended.

BOOK V.
CHAP. I.
1801.

As soon as the disabled vessels were refitted, and the Holstein Danish ship of the line; now converted into a floating hospital, together with the Isis and Monarch which had been shattered in the late action, sent to England, it was determined to pass over the grounds, into the Báltick. Accordingly, the guns and part of the stores were taken out of the two three-deckers *, and placed on board an American merchantman; while the vice-admiral was so eager to obtain intelligence relative to the Swedish fleet, which had sailed on purpose to effect a junction with the Danes, that he proceeded in a boat † belonging to his own ship.

ON the arrival of the British squadron before Carlscroon, [April 18.] sir Hyde Parker sent in a frigate with a flag of truce, and a letter to the governour, in which it was stated, " that the Danish court having been induced to conclude an armistice, by which the unfortunate disputes between the courts of Copenhagen and St. James's had been accommodated," he was " directed to require an explicit declaration from the court of Sweden, relative to its intention to abandon the hostile measures adopted, in conjunction with Russia, against the rights and interests of Great Britain." Vice-admiral Cronstedt replied in the name of the king, " that it was the unalterable resolution of his Swedish majesty not to fail for a moment in fulfilling with fidelity and sincerity the engagements he had entered into with his allies; but that he would not refuse to listen to equitable proposals for the accommodation of disputes, pro-

* The London and the St. George.

† Lord Nelson on this occasion actually set off in that species of small vessel denominated a *gig*.

BOOK V. vided they were made by plenipotentiaries, sent on the part of
 CHAP. I. the king of Great Britain, to the united powers."

1801.

Death of
 Paul I.
 [March 22.]

ON receiving this answer, the admiral left the bay, without firing a gun; and all future hostilities with the northern states were happily prevented by the catastrophe of the emperor Paul, who had resuscitated the league originally formed during the reign of his mother Catharine II.

THUS perished at a very critical period, and by similar means, the son of that Peter III. who after a short reign fell a sacrifice to the masculine ambition of a female and the treason of a few contemptible conspirators. Dazzled with the exploits of Bonaparte, he contemplated the first consul of France with the same degree of enthusiasm as had been formerly experienced by his unfortunate father in respect to Frederick the Great. A private correspondence had actually taken place between them, compliments were interchanged, and projects of a novel and portentous kind broached. Seven thousand Russians, prisoners in France, were immediately liberated without exchange or ransom, and, after being clothed in new uniforms, and armed from the arsenals of the republick, placed at the disposal of the enraptured czar.

THE baron de Sprengporten had been sent to Paris towards the latter end of the former year, under pretence of negotiating about their release; and he exhibited on this occasion all the splendour, and was invested with all the powers, of a minister plenipotentiary. This nobleman was soon after succeeded by the count de Kalitschew, in the official character of ambassador-extraordinary; and that prince who had given an asylum to the unfortunate remains of the Bourbon family, and who kept a court for and recognised Louis XVIII. as the legitimate sovereign of France, now acknowledged the French republick, and testified his admiration for her first magistrate.

By means of his influence with the powers situated on the BOOK V.
 Baltick, he had excited Denmark and Sweden to avenge their CHAP. I.
 violated commerce, and placed himself at the head of a league 1801.
 said to be expressly formed for the purpose of maintaining “ the
 rights of neutral nations, and protecting the liberty of the
 seas.” But the hand of violence put a sudden stop to the
 career of ambition ; and he at whose nod nations armed and
 kingdoms trembled, was suddenly extended a lifeless corpse in
 that very palace so lately erected by his munificence, amidst
 the numerous guards selected for his protection, and in the
 metropolis of an empire where he ruled as a despot while the
 inhabitants avowed themselves publicly slaves.

No sooner had his son Alexander I. succeeded to the throne,
 than he published an ukase, revoking several acts of his late
 father, and restoring the British seamen to liberty. Baron
 Lisakewitsch, his minister at the court of Denmark, having
 notified these events to admiral Parker, the latter immediately
 returned to Kiøge bay, on purpose to await the orders of his
 court in consequence of these new and interesting changes,
 and in the mean time the benefits of the armistice were ex-
 tended to the court of Stockholm.

BUT vice-admiral lord Nelson, who succeeded soon after to The Swedes
 secede from
 the northern
 alliance.
 [May 19.]
 the command, intimated to vice-admiral Cronstadt, “ that he
 was not directed to abstain from hostilities should he meet with
 the Swedish fleet at sea.” However, in the course of a few
 days, a proclamation was published at Stockholm, by which
 the king notified, “ that his allies having resumed their former
 commercial intercourse with England, and the commander of
 the British fleet having solemnly declared that the Swedish
 merchant vessels should not be molested in the Baltick or the
 Cattegat, he deemed himself no longer bound to persevere in a
 resolution which at present would merely tend to impede the

BOOK V. navigation and commerce between his subjects and those of his
 CHAP. I. Britannick majesty."

1801.
 Convention
 with Russia.
 [June 17.]

NEARLY about the same period lord St. Helens arrived at the court of St. Petersburg, in quality of minister plenipotentiary from England : and by a convention signed soon after, the emperor on one hand allowed the right of search, under certain restrictions, by ships of war, but not by privateers ; while on the other, the raw or manufactured commodities of the countries engaged in war might be purchased and carried away by the neutral powers ; but by a subsequent explanatory declaration, the commerce between the mother country and the colonies was expressly excluded from the benefits of this arrangement. It was also stipulated by one of the articles, that Denmark and Sweden should receive back their ships and settlements, on acceding to the treaty ; and they accordingly declared their assent in the course of a few weeks.

THUS Great Britain, partly by the sudden demise of the emperor Paul, and partly by a sacrifice of some of her pretensions, contributed to suspend, and even to dispel, the efforts of a confederacy, which aimed at the decrease of her maritime greatness, and was calculated to involve her in a new and disastrous war.

BUT at the very moment she had concluded a peace with her new foes, England was subjected to the mortification of beholding an ancient but impotent ally punished for her fidelity.

C H A P. II.

The Armies of France and Spain enter Portugal—Treaties of Badajos and Madrid—Madeira occupied by the English—Naples sues for Peace.

NO sooner had the peace of Luneville been signed, than the consular government determined to punish Portugal for its attachment to the only remaining enemy of the republick. Queen Mary, the widow of her uncle Peter III., incapacitated partly by age and partly by a terrible malady from the exercise of the royal functions, still retained the semblance of sovereignty; but the kingdom was governed by her son, under the name of regent. The prince of Brasil, conscious that his country had been repeatedly saved, and his family continued on the throne, in consequence of the support and protection of Great Britain, from whom he now expected the assistance of an auxiliary army, was devoted to that power, and, notwithstanding the menaces of a neighbouring court, had hitherto rejected the idea of any treaty that tended to exclude her ships from his ports.

BOOK V.
CHAP. II.
1801.

THE king of Spain, actuated by attachment to his family, had suspended the vengeance of his ally, until, being at length fearful of an invasion on the part of the consul, he reserved for himself the task of chastising his own son-in-law. Charles IV. accordingly published a manifesto, in which he intermingled his own complaints with those of France.

EUROPE, he said, was scandalised at beholding Portugal presenting a secure asylum to the squadrons of the enemy, from which they were enabled to issue forth and seize on his vessels, and those of a republick united to him by friendship.

Spain pro-
claims war
against Por-
tugal.
[Feb. 27.]

BOOK V. "WE have seen Portuguese," adds he, "mixed with British
 CHAP. II. ships, forming a part of their fleets, facilitating their movements,
 1801. and participating in all those acts of hostility which the English
 commit against me. Their ports have become the publick mar-
 kets of the Spanish and French prizes taken upon their coasts, and
 in sight of their fortresses ; while their admiralty releases all the
 captures made by my subjects. The French republick, irritated
 at these outrages, is desirous of inflicting a just punishment ; and
 its victorious armies would have long since spread desolation
 through all her provinces if my fraternal affection for the most
 faithful queen and her august children had not suspended the
 blow."

AFTER complaining that the prince regent "had evaded the
 royal promise so often pledged in favour of peace," and, in com-
 plaisance to England his enemy, "abused those engagements
 which his majesty had entered into with France," it was stated,
 that the king of Spain had ordered his ambassadour to quit Lisbon,
 and given a passport to the Portuguese minister at the court of
 Madrid to depart ; "being decided," concluded his majesty, "to
 attack that power, by uniting my forces with those of the repub-
 lick whose cause is become the same as my own, as well as to
 avenge the particular insults that have been offered to myself. For
 this purpose I declare war against her most faithful majesty, her
 kingdom, and subjects, wishing this resolution to be promulged
 through all my states, in order that convenient measures may be
 taken for the defence of my kingdom and my ships, as well as
 against the territories and vessels of my enemies."

Declaration
 of Portugal.
 [April 21.]

THE counter-manifesto, published by the court of Lisbon, and
 addressed to "the clergy, nobility, and people," was replete with
 energy, and worthy of the more prosperous days of that feeble
 monarchy. After congratulating the nation on retaining its inde-
 pendence, notwithstanding the subjugation of so many other coun-
 tries, the prince regent maintained that Portugal had always evinced

a scrupulous fidelity in the fulfilment of its promises in respect to foreign states. A remarkable proof of this, he said, was afforded in the recent assistance given to Spain *, which, by terminating hostilities against France, has not only involved the nation that succoured her, but declared war, because the former had observed the faith of treaties inviolate. “This alone,” adds his royal highness, “is sufficient to arouse the dormant spirit of patriotism; but there are still more powerful motives to animate you. It is intended to degrade and debase by reducing you to supplicate for the preservation of your commerce. Spain even demands that our ports should be guarded by her troops as a security for our fidelity; but a nation which knew how to resist the Romans, to conquer Asia, to discover a passage to the East, to break, when she was still weak, the hereditary yoke of a foreign sceptre, to recover and maintain her independence; this nation ought to recollect the many honourable facts recorded in its history.

BOOK V.
CHAP. II.
1801.

“PORTUGUESE! we will still preserve the courage and the sentiments of honour transmitted to us by our ancestors. Justice is on our side: the true God, propitious to our cause, will punish by means of our arms the injuries committed by our enemies; he will crown with glory our generals and our legitimate sovereign, while our zeal, the equity of our cause, and the remembrance of our exploits, will secure us victory.”

THE prince of peace having been declared generalissimo of the Spanish army, immediately entered Portugal, and in the course of fifty days appears to have over-run that country by means of a body of troops which he himself, in one of his dispatches †, allows to have been “ill-clothed, ill-fed, and ill-supplied with ammunition and accoutrements.” Having penetrated by two different routes into Alentejo, he obtained possession of Campo-Major and

The Spaniards invade Portugal.

* This alludes to the troops sent to the succour of his catholic majesty, in 1793.

† See State-papers relative to the late War, vol. xi. p. 326.

BOOK V. all the fortified places in that extensive province, compelled the
 CHAP. II. enemy to retire beyond the Tagus, and transmitted eleven standards
 1801. to Madrid. Immediately after these exploits, the prince regent,
 who had only received a subsidy of three hundred thousand
 pounds from England, was obliged to consent to a treaty of peace,
 by which Spain obtained the province of Olivenza, and stipulated
 that no armed ships appertaining to her enemy should be admitted
 into any of the harbours of Portugal *.

Treaty of
 Badajos.
 [June 6.]

* Treaty between Spain and Portugal.

“ As the object which his catholick majesty had in view, and which he considered as necessary for the general good of Europe, when he declared war against Portugal, is obtained, his majesty has resolved, after conferences had, to restore and renew the bonds of friendship and good understanding by means of a treaty of peace; and the plenipotentiaries of the three belligerent powers having met together, have agreed to conclude two treaties, which in their essential parts will be but one, as the guarantee will be interchangeable, and will cease with respect to both when either shall be infringed. To carry into full effect this important object, his catholick majesty the king of Spain, and his royal highness the prince of Portugal and Algarve, have granted their full powers, as follows: namely, his catholick majesty the king of Spain, to his excellency don Manuel de Godoy Alvarez de Faria Rios Sanchez y Zargoza, prince of peace, lieutenant of Alcudia, lord of Soto di Roma and of the districts of Albala, count of Everamonto, grandee of Spain of the first class, perpetual governor of the city of Madrid, and of the towns of Santiago, Cadiz, Malaga, and Ecija, knight of the illustrious order of the golden fleece, grand cross of the distinguished Spanish order of Charles III., commander of Valencia, del Ventoso, Rivera, &c. grand cross of the order of St. John, counsellor of state, chamberlain, generalissimo and captain-general of the armies of his catholick majesty, and colonel-general of the Swiss troops, &c.; and his royal highness the regent of Portugal and Algarve, to his excellency Louis Pinto de Souza Contintro, counsellor of state, grand cross of the order of Aviz, knight of the illustrious order of the golden fleece, minister and secretary of state for the affairs of the kingdom, and lieutenant-general of its armies; who, after having exchanged and verified their full powers in good and proper form, have concluded and signed, according to the orders and intentions of their sovereigns, the following articles:

“ Art. I. That there shall be peace, amity, and good understanding, between his catholick majesty the king of Spain, and the prince regent of Portugal and Algarve, as well by sea as land, through the whole extent of their kingdoms and possessions;

As these proceedings afforded cause of suspicion to France, and the pacification did not appear in exact conformity with its interests, general St. Cyr, who had been invested with the character of ambassador to the court of Madrid, immediately placed himself at the head of a body of twenty thousand troops, entered Portugal,

BOOK V.
CHAP. II.
1801.

and all captures which shall be made by sea, after the ratification of the present treaty, shall be faithfully restored, with all their goods and effects, or their respective value paid.

“ II. His royal highness will shut the ports of his whole territories against the ships of Great Britain in general.

“ III. His catholic majesty will restore to his royal highness the fortresses and places Gurumena, Aronches, Portalegri, Castel Davide, Barbaamar, Campo Major, and Ouguela, with all the territories hitherto conquered by his arms, or which may hereafter be conquered, with all their artillery, fire-arms, or other warlike stores, and in the same condition in which they were surrendered to him; and his catholic majesty will take as a conquest the fortress of Olivenza with its territory and inhabitants from the Guadiana, and unite the same for ever to his own territory and subjects, as that river above mentioned shall be the boundary of the respective kingdoms on that part.

“ IV. His royal highness the prince regent of Portugal and Algarva will not permit any depôts of prohibited and contraband goods, which may be prejudicial to the interests of the crown of Spain, to be formed on the frontiers of his kingdom, exclusive of such as appertain to the revenues of the crown of Portugal, or are necessary for the consumption of the respective territories in which they are established; and if this or any other article shall not be maintained, the treaty which is now concluded between the three powers, including the interchangeable guarantee, shall be null and void, as is expressed in the articles of the present treaty.

“ V. His royal highness will immediately repair and make good all damages or injuries which the subjects of his catholic majesty may have sustained during the present war from the ships of Great Britain or the subjects of the court of Portugal, and for which they can rightfully claim indemnification; and in like manner his catholic majesty engages to make suitable satisfaction for all captures which may have been made by the Spaniards before the present war, in violation of, or within cannon-shot of, the Portuguese territory.

“ VI. Within the space of three months, reckoning from the ratification of the present treaty, his royal highness will pay to the treasury of his catholic majesty the expences left unpaid when they withdrew from the war with France, and

BOOK V. and invested the fortrefs of Almeida, within thirty leagues of the
 CHAP. II. capital. No fooner was this event known, than the court became
 1801. alarmed for its fafety, and as the Englifh fubfidy was unaccom-
 Treaty of panied by a body of troops, as had been originally intended, a
 Madrid. peace took place foon after with France. By the treaty, Portugal
 [Sept. 29.]

which were occafioned by the fame, according to the eftimate given in by the am-
 baffadour of his catholick majefty, or which may be given in anew; with the ex-
 ception, however, of any error that may be found in the faid eftimate.

“ VII. As foon as the prefent treaty fhall be figned, all hoftilities fhall ceafe on
 both fides within twenty-four hours, without any contributions or requifitions being
 laid after that time on any of the conquered places, except fuch as may be allowed
 to friendly troops in time of peace; and as foon as this treaty fhall be ratified, the
 Spanifh troops fhall leave the Portuguefe territory within fix days, and fhall begin
 their march within fix hours after receiving notice, without offering any violence or
 injury to the inhabitants in their way; and they fhall pay for whatever may be ne-
 ceffary for them, according to the current price of the country.

“ VIII. All prifoners which may have been taken by fea and land, fhall, within
 fifteen days after the ratification of the prefent treaty, be fet at liberty, and deli-
 vered up on both fides; and, at the fame time, all debts which they may have con-
 tracted during their imprifonment fhall be paid. The fick and wounded fhall re-
 main in the refpective hofpitals, there to be taken care of, and in like manner
 delivered up as foon as they fhall be able to begin their march.

“ IX. His catholick majefty engages to guaranty to his royal highnefs the prince
 regent of Portugal the entire poffeffion of all his ftates and poffeffions, without the
 leaft exception or referve.

“ X. The two high contracting parties engage to renew the treaty of defenfive
 alliance which exifted between the two monarchies, but with fuch claufes and altera-
 tions as the connections entered into by the Spanifh monarchy with the French re-
 publick may demand; and in the fame treaty fhall be regulated what aid fhall be
 mutually afforded, fhould neceffity require.

“ XI. The prefent treaty fhall be ratified within ten days after it is figned, or
 fooner if poffible. In witnefs of this, we, the undersigned minifters plenipoten-
 tiary, have fubfcribed the prefent treaty with our own hands, and fealed it with
 our arms.

(L. S.) “ The PRINCE of PEACE.

(L. S.) “ LOUIS PINTO DI SOUZA.”

“ Done at Badajos, June 6, 1801.”

engaged no longer to admit either British ships of war or merchantmen into her harbours, the limits of the dominions of the republick in Guiana were extended, and commercial immunities highly favourable to France obtained *.

BOOK V.
CHAP. II.
1801.

ON the other hand, the British ministry, being apprehensive lest the island of Madeira should be delivered up to the enemy,

* Treaty of Peace between the French republick and the kingdom of Portugal.

“ THE first consul of the French republick, in the name of the French people, and his royal highness the prince regent of the kingdom of Portugal and of Algarva, equally animated with a desire of re-establishing the connections of commerce and amity which subsisted between the two states before the present war, have resolved to conclude a treaty of peace by the mediation of his most catholick majesty, and for this purpose have named as their plenipotentiaries, viz. the first consul of the French republick, in the name of the French people, citizen Lucien Bonaparte; and his royal highness the prince regent of the kingdom of Portugal and of Algarva, his excellency Cyprian Bibeiro Freire, commander, of the order of Christ, member of his royal highness’s council, and minister plenipotentiary to his most catholick majesty; which plenipotentiaries, after exchanging their reciprocal powers, have agreed upon the following articles:

“ Art. I. There shall in future and for ever be peace, amity, and good understanding, between the French republick and the kingdom of Portugal; all hostilities shall cease by land as well as by sea, dating from the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty, viz. in fifteen days for Europe, and the seas which wash its coasts, and those of Africa on this side the equator; forty days after the said exchange for the countries and seas of Africa and America beyond the equator; and three months after, for the countries and seas situated to the west of Cape Horn, and to the east of the Cape of Good Hope. All prizes made after each of these periods in the seas to which they apply, shall be respectively restored. The prisoners of war shall be given up on both sides, and the political relations between the two powers shall be re-established on the same footing as before the war.

“ II. All the ports and harbours of Portugal, in Europe, shall be immediately shut, and shall remain so till peace between France and England, to all English ships of war and merchantmen; and the same ports and harbours shall be open to all ships of war or merchantmen belonging to France or its allies.

“ In regard to the ports and harbours of Portugal in the other parts of the world, the present article shall be obligatory, according to the terms above fixed for the cessation of hostilities.

“ III. Portugal engages not to furnish during the course of the present war to

BOOK V. sent a squadron thither, with a small body of land forces under
 CHAP. II. colonel Clinton; and that officer, on the very day a landing was
 1801. effected, obtained possession of the forts which command the bay
 of Fonchiale.

IN the mean time, such of the states of Europe as had not

the enemies of the French republick, or its allies, any aid in troops, ships, arms, warlike ammunition, provisions, or money, under whatever name or denomination. Every antierour act, engagement, or convention, which may be contrary to the present article, shall be revoked, and shall be considered as null and void.

“ IV. The limits between the two Guianas, the French and Portuguese, shall be determined in future by the river Carapanatuba, which empties itself into the Amazon at about one-third of a degree of the equator above Fort Macapa. These limits shall follow the course of the river to its source, whence they shall proceed towards the great chain of mountains which divides the waters; they shall follow the inflections of that chain to the point where it approaches nearest the Rio-Branco, towards about $2\frac{1}{2}$ degrees north of the equator.

“ The Indians of the two Guianas, who in the course of the war may have been taken from their habitations, shall be respectively restored.

“ The citizens or subjects of the two powers, who may find themselves comprehended in the new-determined limits, may reciprocally retire into the possessions of their respective states: they shall have power also to dispose of their property, moveable and immoveable, during the space of two years, dating from the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

“ V. There shall be negotiated between the two powers a treaty of commerce and navigation, which shall definitively fix the commercial relations between France and Portugal. In the mean time it is agreed:

“ 1st. That the communications shall be re-established immediately after the exchange of the ratifications, and that the agencies and commissaries of commerce shall be put in possession of the rights, immunities, and prerogatives, which they enjoyed before the war.

“ 2d. That the citizens and subjects of the two powers shall equally and respectively enjoy in the states of both all the rights which are enjoyed by the subjects of the most favoured nations.

“ 3d. That the articles of trade and commerce, the produce of the soil or manufactories of each of the two states, shall be reciprocally admitted without restriction, and without their being subjected to any duty which shall not bear equally upon analogous articles imported by other nations.

“ 4th. That

yet made their peace with the consul, being terrified into submission by the victories of Hohenlinden and Maringo, and bereaved of support in consequence of the treaty of Luneville, were eager to solicit forgiveness. The king of the Two Sicilies, alarmed at the approach of an army under general Murat, withdrew his troops in succession from the territories of Tuscany and Rome; and at the moment the French were about once more to enter his kingdom, he contrived, by the powerful intercession of Russia and of Spain, to prevent the re-establishment of the Parthenopean republick. The treaty * however, by means of which he purchased his safety, was humiliating; for Ferdinand IV. agreed to

BOOK V.
CHAP. II.
1801.

Treaty with
the king of
Naples.

“ 4th. That French cloths may be immediately introduced into Portugal, on the footing of the most favoured merchandises.

“ 5th. All stipulations in regard to commerce, inserted in preceding treaties, and not contrary to the present treaty, shall be provisionally continued until the conclusion of a definitive treaty.

“ VI. The ratifications of the present treaty of peace shall be exchanged at Madrid, within the term of twenty days at most.

“ Done, in duplicate, at Madrid, the 7th Vendemaire, year 10 of the French republick (29th Sept. 1801).

(Signed)

“ LUCIEN BONAPARTE.

“ CYPRIANA BIBEIRO FREIRE.”

* Treaty of Peace between the first consul of the French republick and his majesty the king of the Two Sicilies.

“ THE first consul of the French republick, in the name of the French people, and his majesty the king of the Two Sicilies, equally animated with a desire to put a definitive end to the war which exists between the two states, have nominated for their plenipotentiaries, that is to say; the first consul of the French republick, in the name of the French people, citizen Charles Jean Marie Alquier; and his Sicilian majesty, the Sieur Antoine de Micheroux, knight of the royal order Constantinien de St. Georges, and of the Imperial Russian order of St. Anne of the first class, and colonel in the service of his majesty, who, after having exchanged their full powers, have agreed to the following articles :

“ Art. I. There shall be peace, friendship, and good understanding, between the French republick and his majesty the king of the Two Sicilies. All hostilities, by

BOOK V. shut the ports of Naples and Sicily to the ships of war of Great
 CHAP. II. Britain and Turkey, and renounced Porto Longone, with all his
 1801. possessions in the isle of Elba, the presidial states in Tuscany, and
 the principality of Piombino. But what was infinitely more disagreeable to this prince, he not only stipulated by a specifick article to pay the sum of five hundred thousand livres, by way of indemnification for the lives lost and the damages sustained during the late disorders in the kingdom of Naples; but he also solemnly agreed to permit all those who had been either imprisoned or banished on account of their political opinions, to be liberated, and return to their native country.

land and sea, shall definitively cease between the two powers, reckoning from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the present treaty; and, previously, the armistice concluded at Foligno on the 18th of February last, between the respective generals, shall receive its full and complete execution.

“ II. All acts, engagements, or antierior conventions, on the one part or the other of the two contracting powers, which may be contrary to the present treaty, are revoked, and shall be considered as null and void.

“ III. All the ports of the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily shall be shut to all ships of war and merchantmen Turkish and English, until the conclusion, as well of a definitive peace between the French republick and these two powers, as of the differences which have arisen between England and the powers of the north of Europe, and particularly between Russia and England.

“ The said ports shall remain, on the contrary, open to all the ships of war and merchantmen, as well of his imperial majesty of Russia, and of the states comprised in the maritime neutrality of the north, as of the French republick and its allies. And if, in consequence of this determination, his majesty the king of the Two Sicilies should find himself exposed to the attacks of the Turks or the English, the French republick binds itself to place at the disposal of his majesty, and upon his demand, to be employed in his states, a number of troops equal to that which shall be sent to him as an auxiliary force by his imperial majesty of Russia.

“ IV. His majesty the king of the Two Sicilies renounces, in perpetuity, for himself and his successors: in the first place, Porto Longone, in the isle of Elba, and every thing belonging to it in that island. Secondly, the states of the presidio in Tuscany; and he cedes them, as also the principality of Piombino, to the French government, to be by it disposed of at its pleasure.

“ V. The

AMIDST this career of triumph on the part of the first consul, BOOK V.
 the eyes of Europe were suddenly directed towards Africa, and CHAP. II.
 fixed on that scene where the English were fated to equal, and 1801.
 even to surpass, the most splendid achievements of the French
 nation.

“ V. The French republick and his majesty the king of the Two Sicilies bind themselves reciprocally to take off the sequestration from all effects, revenues, and property, seized, confiscated, or detained, from the citizens and subjects of the one or the other power, in consequence of the present war, and to admit them respectively to the legal exercise of the rights and claims which may appertain to them.

“ VI. In order to remove every trace of the private calamities which have marked the present war, and to give peace and re-establish the stability which can only be expected from a general oblivion of the past, the French republick renounces all persecution in respect of facts of which it might complain; and the king, wishing on his part to contribute as much as in him lies to repair the evils occasioned by the troubles which have taken place in his states, binds himself to pay, within three months, reckoning from the day of the exchange of the present treaty, a sum of five hundred thousand francs, which shall be distributed among the agents and French citizens who have been particularly the victims of the disorders which have been produced at Naples, Viterbo, and the other points of the south of Italy, by the conduct of Neapolitans.

“ VII. His Sicilian majesty binds himself also to permit that all those of his subjects who have not been prosecuted, banished, or forced to expatriate themselves voluntarily, but for acts relating to the residence of the French in the kingdom of Naples, shall return without molestation to their country, and be reinstated in their properties. His majesty also promises that all persons now in custody on account of political opinions which they have declared, shall be immediately set at liberty.

“ VIII. His majesty the king of the Two Sicilies binds himself to restore to the French republick the statues, pictures, and other objects of the arts, which have been carried off from Rome by the Neapolitan troops.

“ IX. The present treaty is declared common to the Batavian, Cisalpine, and Ligurian, republicks.

“ X. The present treaty shall be ratified, and the ratifications exchanged, in the space of thirty days without delay.

“ Done and signed at Florence, the 7th Germinal, 9th year of the French republick (28th March, 1801).

(Signed)

“ ALQUIER.

“ ANTOINE DE MICHEROUX.”

C H A P. III.

Situation of the French after the Battle of Heliopolis—Expedition of the English Army to the East—Capture of Cairo and Alexandria—The French evacuate Egypt.

BOOK V. EGYPT, the scene of his former exploits and triumphs, was
 CHAP. III. never absent from the mind of Bonaparte. Reclined beneath the
 1801. canopy of power, and wielding the sceptre of a potent state, he still recollected those gigantick plans of ambition which had induced him to wrest the regions watered by the Nile from the Turks and Mamelukes, merely that he might be enabled to drive the English from their rich possessions on the banks of the Ganges. He affected to consider the army of the East as composed “of his own children;” and while he gave orders for fitting out a strong squadron for its relief under admiral Gantheaume, an active and enterprising commander, he took care to supply the troops with arms, and even to increase their number by means of small detachments of conscripts. Well acquainted with the character of the nation over which he presided, he at the same time endeavoured to alleviate the sorrows of absence by the introduction of a company of comedians.

State of the French army. THE soldiers, who by this time had heard of the elevation of their former chief, as well as of the battle of Maringo and the peace of Luneville, were taught, amidst their own privations, to rejoice at the prosperity of their native country, and to augur better prospects to themselves. Kleber, whose memory was still dear to them, had added at once to their reputation and security by the decisive battle of Heliopolis. He had also increased their

numbers by the formation of a Greek legion, which supplied the loss of the veteran troops, while celerity was given to their movements by the establishment of several squadrons of camels, so that a body of infantry could at any time traverse the desert, or fly to the assistance of a distant post menaced by the enemy; to facilitate the communication, bridges were also thrown across the arms of the Nile, and a superiority on that river maintained by means of a flotilla of armed galleys.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

MENOU, who had succeeded to, and been confirmed in, the command by the French consul, was a man of unblemished reputation. Scorning all sordid ideas, notwithstanding the revenues of the state had been augmented under his management, he was never accused of rapacity or a desire of acquiring wealth. Considering Egypt as a colony, which was to be governed by a refined policy, he conformed to the customs of the country, and not only married a native, but assumed the appellation of Abdallah, acting in every respect in exact conformity to the practice of the Mahomedans. But, on the other hand, he never distinguished himself as a warrior; and although he was allowed to have displayed personal courage during the early period of the hostilities in La Vendée, yet he had not acquired the reputation of an able general.

Character of
Menou.

SINCE the residence of the French in this part of Africa, he had not filled any important department, or performed a single exploit worthy of record; and the troops, accustomed to be conducted by gallant and fortunate chiefs, placed but little confidence in a leader whom they considered as a financier rather than a general. His disputes with Kleber, a commander at once adored by the soldiery and worthy of their esteem, had long since rendered him unpopular with the mass of the army; and, in addition to this, he had to contend with a party, some of which aspired to the supreme command, while others, discontented with their situation, and considering themselves in the light of exiles,

BOOK V. languished to return to that country which they had left with
CHAP. III. reluctance.

1801.

State of the
Turkish
army.

EGYPT, however, remained quiet; and the inhabitants, true to the tenets of a fatality inculcated by the reigning superstition, imagined that they were predestinated to submit to a nation which had been uniformly triumphant. Nor were the Ottoman forces in Palestine either numerous or formidable. The successful rebellion of Passwan Oglou, which already seemed to legitimate his right to resistance, the fierce jealousy of D'jezzar the victorious pacha of Syria, the intrigues of a seraglio where he was not beloved, and the sudden change that had taken place in the politicks of the court of St. Petersburg, added to his numerous and recent disasters, filled the mind of the grand-vizier with terror and dismay. In this state of uncertainty, he attempted to renew the negotiations which had been begun with Bonaparte and continued with Kleber; but Menou haughtily refused to treat, and, although he made use of the agency of Mourad Bey to obtain the plan of the approaching campaign, yet he deprecated his assistance, and would not permit the Mamelukes to take the field.

SUCH was the situation of the French at this moment; powerful but divided on one hand, and menaced by eastern hordes, numerous indeed but contemptible, on the other. Their empire appeared to be firmly established in that quarter of the globe; and it required no small display of the cool valour, superiour tacticks, and scientifick combination, of European troops, to restore a favourite province to the Ottoman throne, and exchange the three-coloured flag, now flaunting along the frontiers of the desert and the borders of the Nile, for the Turkish crescent.

Plan for the
conquest of
Egypt.

THE English ministry, perceiving themselves foiled by their own timid and wavering policy, in consequence of which they had at one time disapproved by anticipation, and at another wished to ratify when too late, the treaty of El Arifch, at length

determined on the expulsion of the enemy from Egypt; and this gallant exploit was reserved for troops, the greater part of which had been coasting along the shores of Spain and the borders of the Mediterranean in quest of adventures. After having landed at Ferrol without performing any achievement worthy of their reputation, and been prevented by adverse winds from effecting a descent at Cadiz, part of the fleet had steered for Malta towards the latter end of the preceding year, while the remainder wintered at Minorca.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

IN the mean time, the plan of the campaign was formed and developed. Judging from intercepted letters that the French were thinned by disease, and dispirited by so long a seclusion from Europe, it was supposed that the conquest would not be difficult, if undertaken by three different armies, which were to take the field at the same time, on purpose to co-operate in the attainment of this great object. It was accordingly resolved to call forth all the resources of the British and Ottoman empires; and while those very enemies who had so lately menaced India were to be opposed by a body of troops from that distant quarter of the globe, the grand-vizier was to penetrate across the desert, at the same period that the English, under convoy of a powerful armament, were to land near to that very spot where the terror of their name was still recent.

Plan of the
campaign.

THE fleet destined for this purpose, having accordingly rendezvoused in a spacious bay on the coast of Caramania, waited for the purpose of purchasing cavalry horses, collecting transports, and procuring gun-boats to cover the landing, as well as vessels of a lighter burden to enter the lakes. But notwithstanding the endeavours of the English ambassadour* at Constantinople to inflame the tardy zeal of the Mahomedans, a considerable delay

The squadron
assembles at
Marmorice.
[Jan. 1.]

* Lord Elgin.

BOOK V. intervened, and several ships * entered Alexandria during this
 CHAP. III. interval with supplies of troops, ammunition, and stores, for the
 1801. enemy. At length the squadron †, consisting of near two hundred

* The frigate La Régénérée arrived towards the end of February from Rochefort with two hundred of the fifty-first demi-brigade, a company of artillery, and a supply of ammunition. The brig Lodi, which entered on the same day from Toulon, brought the joyful intelligence that admiral Gantheaume was preparing to sail from that port with a reinforcement of from four to five thousand men.

† *Foudroyant, Marmorice, February 5, 1801.*

ORDER OF SAILING.

REAR SQUADRON.		CENTRE SQUADRON.		VAN SQUADRON.
				Greyhound, Penelope, Foudroyant,
Ajax,	The squadrons to be one mile asunder.	Swiftsure,	The squadrons to be one mile asunder.	Kent,
Tigre,		Eurus,		Vestal,
Europa,		Thetis,		Heroine,
Dido,		Stately,		Astrea,
Charon,		Niger,		Winchelsea,
Iphigenia,		Diadem,		Druid,
Cameleon, Roebuck,		Tartarus, Dover,		Fury, Blonde, Termagant,
to repeat. Pallas,		to repeat. Expedition,		to repeat. Cyclops, to repeat.
Hebe,		Ceres,		Inconstant,
Experiment,		Thïsbe,		Towterelle,
Modeste,		Alligator,		Ulysses,
Braakel,		Dolphin,		Pegasus,
				Delft,
				Dictator,
				Renommée,
	Dangereuse,	Regulus,	Negresse,	Trusty,

CONVOY.

Transfer, Flora, Mendovi.

(By command of the vice-admiral)

WM. YOUNG.

fail, with an army on board of fifteen thousand three hundred and thirty men *, left the coast of Asia Minor, on purpose to subjugate a country with the force of which the commanders themselves were notoriously ignorant, while, on the other hand, they did not possess a single officer acquainted with the interior of the country, or even a map which could be depended upon. To

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.

1801.

Lord Keith
fails for
Egypt.
[Feb. 23.]

* Hist. of the British Expedition to Egypt, p. 8. The following is a list of the forces :

Guards,—major-general Ludlow.

1st, or Royals, }
2d bat. 54th, } major-general Coote.
92d, }

8th, }
13th, } major-general Craddock.
90th, }

2d, or Queen's, }
50th, } major-general lord Cavan.
79th, }

18th, }
30th, } brigadier-general Doyle.
44th, }
89th, }

Minorca, }
De Rolle's, } major-general Stuart.
Dillon's, }

RESERVE.

40th, flank-companies, }
23d, }
28th, }
42d, } major-general Moore,
58th, }
Corfican Rangers, }
Detach. 11th dragoons, }
ditto, Hompesch's regiment, }

12th dragoons, }
26th ditto, } brigadier-general Finch,

Artillery and pioneers,—brigadier-general Lawfon.

BOOK V. complete this state of uncertainty, one of the engineers * dis-
 CHAP. III. patched to reconnoitre the coast was killed, and another †
 1801. wounded.

DURING the passage, the Greek and Turkish vessels separated from the squadron amidst a hard gale, in which one laden with mules had foundered; and as the cavalry and artillery horses were embarked on board of them, this circumstance was productive of considerable disappointment. After a boisterous passage, however, of six days, the Arabs tower was descried; and in the course of the next morning the convoy arrived in Aboukir bay, a scene endeared to the English by the battle of the Nile, and now bursting afresh upon their recollection, in consequence of having anchored in the very spot where that memorable action had been fought.

[March 7.] As it was found impossible to make all the necessary preparations for landing in the course of that day, this was deferred until the succeeding one, when a heavy gale occurred and continued for some time. So soon as the wind had abated, general Abercromby proceeded in a boat to examine the shore; sir Sidney Smith also seized this opportunity of reconnoitring the neighbouring lake, and, being actuated by the spirit of adventure, he went on shore, and returned soon after with a French colonel, an afs, and an Arab Fellah, its driver, to the no small amusement of the sailors and soldiers of the fleet, who considered these captives as the first fruits of victory.

THE season being now favourable, orders were issued for effecting a descent, which accordingly took place, according to a plan before agreed on, a coloured sketch of which was transmitted from on board of the Foudroyant, commanded by admiral lord Keith, to

* Major Makarras, of the engineers.

† Major Fletcher.

each of the captains employed upon this occasion. The first division of the army *, amounting to near six thousand men, under major-general Coote, having got into the boats, a rocket was fired at three o'clock in the morning, on which they immediately rowed towards the Mendovi, anchored in a central position at some distance from the shore. At nine, gun-boats, armed launches, and cutters, having been stationed for their protection, another signal was made, in consequence of which they advanced towards the beach, under the superintendence of captains Cochrane, Stevenson, Scott, Lamour, Apthorpe, and Morrison, of the royal navy; and instead of dreading the preparations of the enemy, steered directly for that part of the shore where the greatest opposition was likely to take place; for the French had occupied a steep sand-hill †, and lined all the adjacent heights with artillery and infantry, so that on the approach of the flotilla within this amphitheatre of fire, the castle of Aboukir, together with the guns, to the number of fifteen, placed on the eminences, poured down a most terrible and incessant discharge of shot, shell, and grape, which forced the boats to incline a little from their original direction, although, instead of being daunted, the men answered every discharge by a huzza.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

THE reserve under major-general Moore having leaped on shore, part ‡ led by colonel Spencer rushed up the eminence, and charging with fixed bayonets, forced the artillery, infantry,

Landing
effected.
[March 8.]

* The reserve under general Moore; the brigade of Guards under major-general Ludlow; and part of the first brigade, composed of the Royals, 1st bat. of the 54th, and two hundred of the 2d bat.

† General Reynier, in his work entitled "De l'Egypte," terms this "la hauteur des puits." He asserts at the same time, that it presented the only military position that could have been seized upon by the invaders.

‡ The 23d regiment, and the four flank-companies of the 40th.

BOOK V. and dragoons, to give way in succession. But while the Guards
CHAP. III. under major-general Ludlow were landing, and before they had
1801. time to form, they were suddenly attacked by a body of cavalry
from behind the sand-hills, some of the troopers actually leaping
at the same time into the sea, where they killed some men crowd-
ed in the boats and incapable of using their arms. Being at
length repulsed, the troops advanced in succession to support the
reserve, which by this time had obtained possession of the com-
manding ground in front. In their progress they fell in with a
column of the enemy, which had intended to attack them in
flank, but being overawed by the daring march and unexampled
hardihood of the assailants, it retreated towards Alexandria, after
maintaining an irregular fire for some time. On this the English
advanced three miles, and encamped with the right to the sea,
and the left inclining to the lake Maadie.

THE loss of the British on this occasion in killed and wound-
ed, including seamen and marines, exceeded seven hundred, while
that of the French, in consequence of being covered by the sand-
hills, did not amount to more than one-half. The possession
of the enemy's position, the capture of seven pieces of cannon
and a howitzer, together with the discomfiture of a large body of
men protected by a fortress, strong batteries, and a nearly inac-
cessible eminence, constitute the principal exploits of this day.
But the result is not to be measured by any common rule,
or estimated by arithmetical calculation; for the French now
perceived that they had no longer Turks or even Mame-
lukes to contend with; they felt that the soldiers of an European
nation had landed in Egypt, and from this moment the ultimate
possession of that country became problematical.

THE judicious arrangements of the admiral had enabled a
body of six thousand men, together with three hundred and fifty

seamen *, who either conducted artillery or acted as pikemen, to land in the course of the first day, and during the succeeding the remainder, being carried on shore, immediately effected a junction. On the 12th the whole army moved forward, and arrived within sight of the enemy, who to the number of six thousand were now encamped on an advantageous ridge of sand-hills, with their right towards the canal of Alexandria, and their left to the sea. Next morning orders were given to attack the French, with an intention to turn their right flank. To prevent the success of this evolution, the enemy descended from the heights, and charged the leading brigades of the two advancing lines commanded by the major-generals Craddock and the earl of Cavan. The regiments † which formed their respective advanced guards, suffered considerably upon this occasion; but the troops, having changed their position with equal quickness and precision, obliged the foe to retire under protection of the fortified heights that constituted the principal defence of the city. It was intended to have carried them also, and the reserve

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

Action of the
13th of
March.

* LIST of OFFICERS and SEAMEN appointed to land with the Army from the Ships of the Squadron at Aboukir in Egypt :

TO BE LANDED.

<i>Ships' Names.</i>	<i>Captains' Names.</i>	<i>No. of Lieutenants.</i>	<i>No. of Midshipmen.</i>	<i>No. of Seamen.]</i>
Tigre, . . .	Sir William Sidney Smith, knt.		1	50
Astrea, . . .	Peter Riboleau, esq.			
Eurus, . . .	Daniel O'Guion,			
Experiment, .	John Griffin Saville,			
Blonde, . . .	John Burn,			
Niger, . . .	James Hillyar,			
Ajax, . . .		1	1	50
Minotaur, . .		1	1	50
Northumberland,		1	1	50
Swiftsure, . .		1	1	50
Kent, . . .		1	1	50
Foudroyant, .		1	1	50

} landed with the guns.

} Pikemen and artillery

† The 90th and 92d.

BOOK V. under major-general Moore, which had remained in column
 CHAP. III. during the whole day, was brought forward for that purpose,
 1801. while the second line, under major-general Hutchinson, advanced to the left, across part of the lake of Mareotis, with a view to assail both flanks; but after some hesitation it was deemed prudent to withdraw, and encamp with the right to the sea and the left to the canal of Alexandria and the adjacent lake, notwithstanding there was but little doubt of the event on the part of troops flushed with victory, and confident of success. This movement, however, proved eminently destructive to them, in consequence of being placed within the range of the enemy's cannon; so that the loss of the British was much greater than during the former action, no less than one hundred and forty-three rank and file having been killed, and nine hundred and forty-six wounded *.

* The loss was chiefly confined to the following regiments.:

2d bat. of Royals, one serjeant, one drummer, ten rank and file, killed; six officers, four serjeants, thirty-three rank and file, wounded.

92d regiment, nineteen rank and file, killed; eleven officers, ten serjeants, one hundred rank and file, wounded.

8th regiment, one serjeant, ten rank and file, killed; six officers, eight serjeants, fifty-seven rank and file, wounded.

13th regiment, one officer, one serjeant, fifteen rank and file, killed; nine officers, three serjeants, ninety-seven rank and file, wounded.

10th regiment, one officer killed; three officers, one serjeant, forty-five rank and file, wounded.

90th regiment, twenty-two rank and file killed; seven officers, eleven serjeants, two hundred and three rank and file, wounded.

50th regiment, one officer, five rank and file, killed; one serjeant, one drummer, thirty-seven rank and file, wounded.

79th regiment, five rank and file killed; three officers, two serjeants, fifty-six rank and file, wounded.

Dillon's—thirteen rank and file killed; three officers, ten serjeants, five drummers, eighty rank and file, wounded. This last regiment having charged the enemy with screwed bayonets, and taken two pieces of cannon, in presence of the commander in chief, received his thanks next day in publick orders.

On this occasion general Abercromby, in consequence of a defect in his sight, having been obliged to advance considerably on purpose to reconnoitre, had a horse shot under him, and was saved from being either killed or taken prisoner by the intrepidity of the ninetieth regiment.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

THE English now began to fortify their new position by means of heavy cannon, brought on shore for that purpose: and as a defensive warfare on the part of an invading army always assumes an unprosperous aspect, the late retreat appeared in every point of view to be eminently finistrous. What rendered the situation of the British troops still more critical, was the arrival of Menou from Cairo with a large reinforcement of troops; but on the other hand, the castle of Aboukir, which had sustained a siege of eight days while in possession of the Turks, now surrendered to the British at the end of five.

Surrender of
Aboukir
castle.
[March 18.]

No sooner had the French commander in chief entered Alexandria, than he determined to give battle to the English. Instead of hemming in the invaders, cutting off their supplies, intercepting their convoys, and meditating a tedious and destructive war against troops unaccustomed to the country, he resolved, notwithstanding the jealousies that prevailed in his own army, to decide the fate of Egypt in a single combat. The necessary dispositions were accordingly made for an attack next morning before day-light, by a body of about twelve thousand men; and in the general orders issued on the preceding evening, describing the order of battle, it was expressly stated, "that the design was to drive the English into the lake Maadie." The left, consisting of four demi-brigades of light-infantry, was commanded by general Lanusse, assisted by general Roize with a body of cavalry; the generals Friant and Rampon were stationed in the centre with five demi-brigades; general Reynier was posted on the right with two demi-brigades and two regiments of cavalry;

Battle of
Aboukir.
[March 21.]

BOOK V.

CHAP. III.

1801.

while general D'Estain commanded the advanced guard, consisting of one demi-brigade, some light troops, and a detachment of artillery. The action commenced by a false attack on the left wing of the British by the dromedary corps; but the real contest was reserved for the right, against which the French infantry, sustained by a strong body of cavalry, advanced and charged in column, while the brigade under general Silly marched straight against the grand redoubt. They at the same time attempted to penetrate the centre, while the left was kept in check by means of a body of light troops. The first onset, as is usual on the part of the French, was impetuous, and was expected to have been irresistible; but the steady valour of the English checked their ardour, and they were repulsed in two successive charges, during which the British infantry, although broken and contending hand to hand with a well-appointed cavalry, succeeded in remaining masters of the field.

BUT notwithstanding the whole line had been partially engaged, the hottest part of the action occurred on the right; for the chief effort of the twelve French demi-brigades, and all the cavalry in their camp, one regiment only excepted, was evidently directed against this flank, as it was intended, after turning it, to envelope the reserve, and thus ensure a complete victory. A body of chosen troops, consisting of about nine hundred, which, in consequence of a series of brilliant achievements in Italy, had acquired the appellation of "the Invincibles," actually succeeded in a certain degree, by piercing between the walls of an ancient ruin and a modern battery, which they attempted to storm three different times. But repeated volleys of grape and ball, together with a charge of bayonets, nearly annihilated the whole of these celebrated foldiers, who perished on the ground they occupied, without flinching, while the officer who bore the famous standard embroidered with their exploits, exclaimed "Long live the republic!" as he sur-

rendered the trophy at the same moment with his life *. In the mean time Menou, perceiving that he was completely foiled, and imagining that he had reason to be dissatisfied with the conduct of some of his generals, determined to withdraw the troops. They accordingly retired under the protection of their cannon; but although a deficiency of ammunition rendered the pursuit of the English army less fatal to the French, their flank was annoyed by some armed vessels, the shot from which pierced their columns, and quickened their retreat.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

AMIDST such a general display of gallantry, it is difficult to select those regiments which claim a superiour degree of merit; but it is allowed that the twenty-eighth and forty-second particularly distinguished themselves on this occasion, while the foreign brigade contributed greatly, by its spirited movement in advance, not only to decide the fate of the day, but to rescue a whole battalion from inevitable destruction. The Guards also, during the attack on the centre, conducted themselves with equal coolness and intrepidity; and the conduct of major-general Ludlow, who fought at their head, as well as of major-general Moore, who was wounded while leading on the reserve, together with brigadier-general Stuart, and colonel Paget, at once merited and acquired the praise of the commander in chief.

THE loss of the enemy has been calculated at three thousand men, and many of their principal officers perished upon this occasion. Their cavalry suffered considerably; Roize, the commander, perished in the field, and two other generals died soon after of their wounds. It appears by the returns, that thirteen hundred and six rank and file, with seventy officers, of the British, were either killed, wounded, or missing. Eight

* The standard of the Invincible regiment was transmitted to England, and some doubts have been unhappily raised respecting the individual who bore it away from the enemy.—See the Appendix to this volume.

BOOK V. officers of the staff, of which five * possessed the rank of general,
 CHAP. III. were included in this list, as was also the commander in chief.

1801.

ON the first attack of the enemy, which proved equally sudden and unexpected, sir Ralph Abercromby rode towards the right, against which he perceived all the fury of the assailants to be directed. During a charge with cavalry, which took place soon after, he was unhorsed and wounded in two different places; but notwithstanding this, he still possessed strength sufficient to wrest the sabre from the hand of a French officer of dragoons who had attempted to cut him down; and on being relieved and remounted by the aid of a detachment of the forty-second, he presented the weapon to a gallant naval officer who happened to have broken his own during the combat †. The general, however, could not be prevailed upon to quit the field until after the defeat of the French; and the conclusion of a combat which had continued nearly seven hours. At length, fainting with the loss of blood, he was carried on board the admiral's ship, where he died seven days after, to the inexpressible regret of the whole army ‡. His successor, in a well-written eulogium, pays a due tribute of respect to his memory: "We have sustained an irreparable loss," says he, in his first publick dispatch, "in the person of our never suf-

* His excellency sir Ralph Abercromby, died of his wounds;
 major-general Moore;
 brigadier-general John Hope;
 brigadier-general Oakes;
 and brigadier-general Lawson, recovered.

† Sir Sidney Smith, who was also wounded upon this occasion.

‡ While placed in a boat on purpose to be conveyed on board the Foudroyant, sir Ralph displayed a remarkable instance of that energy of mind, which in the moment of enthusiasm banishes every disagreeable sensation. On it being intimated by captain Stevenson of the royal navy, "that he was afraid his wounds might be painful," the commander in chief replied, "How can I feel any pain, when I think of the bravery of those fine fellows whom I have just left?"

ficiently to be lamented commander in chief, who was mortally wounded in the action, and died on the 28th of March. I believe he was wounded early, but he concealed his situation from those about him, and continued in the field, giving his orders with that coolness and perspicuity which had ever marked his character, till long after the action was over, when he fainted through weakness and loss of blood. Were it permitted," continues general Hutchinson, "for a soldier to regret any one who has fallen in the service of his country, I might be excused for lamenting him more than any other person; but it is some consolation to those who tenderly loved him, that as his life was honourable so was his death glorious. His memory will be recorded in the annals of his country, will be sacred to every British soldier, and embalmed in the recollection of a grateful posterity."

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

THUS ended a conflict, in which the number of prisoners did not exceed two hundred, and the cannon taken amounted to but two, one of which, upon a former occasion, had constituted part of the spoil of the vanquished Austrians. But notwithstanding this, and although a numerous army was yet to be overcome, lines nearly impregnable to be stormed, and two fortified towns to be captured, this action, fought on the barren isthmus of Aboukir, by its moral and political as well as military effects, eventually decided the sovereignty of the whole of this portion of Africa. Nor was even the scene of this important and memorable contest devoid of interest, or unworthy of record. The field of battle exhibited the ruins of a Roman colony. At a little distance was a city famous in the annals of mankind, and calculated at once to remind the beholder of the genius of Alexander and the exploits of the first Cæsar. Those monuments of ancient grandeur now designated by the names of the pillar of Pompey and the needle of Cleopatra, were finely contrasted with the Pharillon, Caffarelli, and Cretin, all fortified according to the modern rules of war, as well as with the armies of two

BOOK V. northern nations contending for a remote and unhealthy corner
 CHAP. III. of the East; while the adjacent sea presented an object emi-
 1801. nently interesting, as connected with the signal defeat of Anthony
 in one age, and of De Bruix in another.

A TERRIFICK grandeur was at the same time impressed by the sight of so many bodies of men and of horses mingled promiscuously together, while hundreds of cannon, darting forth scorching flames and metals winged with death, at once enlivened the gloom, and added to the multitude of victims. To crown the whole, an heroick chief, pierced with a mortal wound, and yet consoled * even in the embrace of death by the exploits of his foldiers, was borne reluctantly from that field which still re-founded with his triumph.

Two days after the battle of Aboukir, an officer of distinction †, at the request of general Hutchinson, repaired to the enemy's lines, on purpose to make an offer of renewing the convention of El Arisch; but, notwithstanding the late defeat, the reply was couched in lofty language, for it was stated "that no attention would be paid to any proposal so injurious to the army of the east." In the mean time the commander in chief was gratified by the arrival of the Capitan Pacha, with a reinforcement of six thousand men, in consequence of which, detachments of Turks and English were dispatched under colonel Spencer to Rosetta, which commands the navigation of the Nile. The French having retreated after a feeble resistance, that important place was immediately occupied; and Fort St. Julien, which held out only a few days, being reduced, a communication was opened with the Delta, so as to obtain fresh provisions for the army. Sir Sidney Smith, with an armed

Arrival of a
body of
Turks.

[March 25.]

Capture of
Rosetta.

[April 8.]

* Political Recollections relative to Egypt, by G. Baldwin, esq. p. 147.

† Sir Sidney Smith.

flotilla, soon after this navigated the river as high as El Aft; while the general, taking a hint perhaps from the fears of his rival, ordered the canal of Alexandria to be cut, so as to let the waters of the sea into lake Mareotis, and thus strengthen the position of the English camp, as well as cut off all direct communication between the garrison of Alexandria and the interior of Egypt.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

THE success of the Anglo-Turkish detachment at Rosetta, the capture of the neighbouring fort which secured the navigation of the river, together with the movements of the allies on the side of Palestine, induced general Hutchinson to entrust the blockade of Alexandria to general Coote and admiral Bickerton, with a view of marching into the heart of the country. Every thing appeared propitious to his designs: for in the course of a few days more, a reinforcement of three thousand men landed from England; intelligence was also received from Cossire of the arrival of the first division of the detachment of Bombay troops, while general Baird was expected in a short time with the remainder. Mourad Bey, alarmed at the recent victories of the English, had deserted the French cause, and now intimated by means of a messenger that he was ready to join them. D'jezzar Pacha, suspending for a while his hatred to the Turks, had already sent a body of well-appointed cavalry to the grand-vizir, who had by this time crossed the desert; while his highness made an offer of the assistance of two thousand horse, about six hundred of which, badly armed and disciplined, arrived soon after in the English camp.

THE commander in chief accordingly proceeded with a detachment of the army to Rosetta, whence he marched to El Aft, and then advanced to Rhamanich, where the enemy, consisting of three thousand infantry and eight hundred cavalry, under general Grange, happened to be posted. This body of

BOOK V. troops, instead of waiting an attack, deemed it prudent to re-
 CHAP. III. tire during the night, but left a small garrison in the fort,
 1801. which surrendered next morning. As the French retreated
 with great celerity, general Hutchinson followed them with
 all possible speed, and in the course of his march intercepted
 a convoy of five hundred camels, with an escort of six hundred
 men, destined for Alexandria; while captain Stevenson, an
 active and enterprising officer, who had before distinguished
 himself in the West Indies, and now commanded the flotilla
 on the Nile, captured a gun-boat and several galleys laden
 with heavy artillery, brandy, oil, linen, and clothing, for the
 enemy. This acquisition was, however, rendered less valuable
 by the plunder of the Arnauts, a body of troops who served
 without pay; while the danger arising from the plague *, now
 raging in the interior, became greatly increased by communi-
 cation with the inhabitants.

Capture of
Rhamanich.
[May 10.]

Convoy cap-
tured by
captain Ste-
venson.
[May 14.]

THE French having made a forced march, with a view of

* The dread of infection at this period is best exemplified by the following document, being the copy of a circular letter from the admiral to each of the captains of the fleet:

“ *Foudroyant, off Alexandria, 15th May, 1801.*

“ SIR,

“ THE alarming accounts from general Hutchinson, and other quarters, of an existing plague at Cairo and Rhamanie, renders it indispensably necessary that no prisoners shall be received in the fleet, who shall not have undergone the most minute inspection, and the probation of a certain number of days in some proper place on shore, which the confined space of a ship renders impracticable: and I need not point out the infinite consequence of guarding against the introduction of a contagious disorder into the ships of war and troop ships, which might destroy the whole armament, and at all events render the vessels uninhabitable for many months to come.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ Sir,

“ Your most obedient

“ humble servant,

“ KEITH.”

attacking and defeating the Turkish army before the arrival of the succours now advancing to its assistance, the British camp was filled with expectation, and many prognosticated that a defeat similar to that of Heliopolis would ensue. Nor was this in the least improbable, when the character and manners of the nation are contemplated.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

THE genius of the Ottoman government is equally unfitted for carrying on war or cultivating the arts of peace. The troops, clothed, armed, and generally fed, at their own expence, with the exception of a few regiments of Jannissaries, resemble the feudal armies of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries; while their chiefs, actuated by the spirit of those remote times, still delight in the tilts and tournaments of the Gothick ages. They have been lately prevailed upon indeed to use the musket, and many of them fire with wonderful precision; but the bayonet, a weapon so formidable in the hands of European troops, is not prized by the inhabitants of Asia. Taking the field under their respective pachas, around whom they encamp, there is no common point of union but that of religion; for the armies, being promiscuously collected from the three ancient continents, often exhibit but a remote degree of similarity in respect to language, dress, weapons, and accoutrements.

Character of
the Turks.

ACCUSTOMED to serve chiefly on horseback, they pride themselves on the dexterity with which they manage their steeds, and the skill exhibited by them in the use of the scymitar; but they were constantly beaten by an inferiour number of Mameluke cavalry *, and have never been able to withstand

* The Mamelukes are singularly intrepid. Many of them, during the contest with the French, finding that their horses would not advance in the usual manner against a hedge of bayonets, actually *backed them in* upon the enemy, with an intention to break their ranks. Nor were they overcome, like other cavalry, when dismounted; for even then they would creep under the muskets of their adversaries, and stab them in the legs and thighs.

BOOK V. the impetuous charge of the Russian infantry. Unacquainted
 CHAP. III. with war as a science, their camp not unfrequently resembles
 1801. a field of battle, and their march a retreat; for an incessant alarm is kept up by the firing of muskets, whether they are at rest or in motion. It is nearly as dangerous to be their commanders as their enemies: they often level their fusils at such as displease them; and if the conduct of the grand-vizir himself gives offence, the tent in which he sleeps is sure to be pierced with ball. But notwithstanding this laxity of discipline, the troops are individually brave; and it is only when a combined movement is to take place, or masses of men are to be brought into action, that they appear to resemble an Asiatick horde. Punishment is seldom inflicted; but it is always terrible*, and not unfrequently dictated by caprice. Fortification and the management of artillery still appear nearly as great a novelty as the sciences by which they are regulated. Obstinate in the defence of strong places, because barbarians neither give nor receive quarter, they often exhibit a resistance which would confer honour on veteran troops; but they are incapable of obtaining them by regular approaches, and depend on an assault alone. In short, while all the spirit of their ancient institutions, when a Tartar tribe, appears to have evaporated, they have ac-

* Orders having been given for throwing a bridge of boats across the Nile, on purpose to keep up the communication between the opposite banks, brigadier-general Lawson of the artillery, and captain Stevenson of the navy, were selected to superintend this operation. One of these officers happening to observe that they experienced some interruption from parties of Turkish horsemen, who were accustomed to ride over the germs merely for the purpose of ascertaining whether they would bear cavalry, a person of high rank immediately ordered three of the offenders to be seized, and their heads being instantly chopped off were placed between their feet, with a label expressive of the offence.

This summary punishment precluded all future complaints, but made no lasting impression on undisciplined troops.

quired so little improvement by the exchange of the plains of Asia for the noblest city and most fertile provinces in Europe, that the first officer of the empire scarcely possesses even at this day the mental acquirements of a northern peasant; while the second *, who is allowed to excel the rest of his countrymen in every thing appertaining to the art of war, aspires not above the mechanical ingenuity of a common artillery-man, as he principally piques himself on being able to load and fire a piece of ordnance with his own hand.

BUT during the present campaign the Turks must be allowed to have conducted themselves with an extraordinary degree of valour and good conduct. Encouraged by the prosperous career of the English, their expected junction, and the presence of officers of that nation in their camp, the grand-vizir had advanced from Belbeis against an enemy, the very name of which had so often forced him to turn pale. Next morning a body of five hundred cavalry, supported by three light field-pieces, under Jahir Pacha, attacked a strong detachment of the French from Cairo, consisting of about four thousand infantry, six hundred horse, and fourteen pieces of cannon. His highness first detached Mehemmed Pacha to the assistance of his advanced guard, and soon after moved forward himself; in consequence of which the enemy, who had retired into a wood of date-trees, was obliged, after experiencing some loss, to retreat to El Hanka, seven miles from the scene of

Defeat of the
French by the
Turks.
[May 16.]

* The Capitan Pacha. At the siege of fort St. Julien, near Rosetta, this officer, who united in his own person the rank of a general by land with that of commander in chief at sea, constantly directed and fired an eighteen-pounder, with his own hand. The perfidious conduct of the grand-vizir, as well as of this officer, towards the Beys, notwithstanding the repeated remonstrances of the English general, is but too well calculated to convey a true idea of that dastardly policy, by means of which the Ottoman Porte has of late endeavoured to support its doubtful and precarious sway.

BOOK V. action. On this occasion all the evolutions of the Ottoman
 CHAP. III. army were performed under the superintendence of an English
 1801. colonel *, while the artillery was served by officers of the same
 nation †.

THIS action, insignificant in every point of view, was however productive of a wonderful effect. The Turks, who by long experience had been taught to consider the French as invincible, from this moment contemplated the enemy with diminished terror. They also began to entertain greater confidence in their own exertions, and were desirous, if possible, to wipe away the ignominy occasioned by so many defeats.

IN the mean time the English army, now strengthened by the arrival of fifteen hundred Mamelukes under the command of Osman Bey, the successor of Mourad, had advanced without interruption to Gizeh, opposite Cairo, garrisoned by about four thousand Frenchmen; while the Turks, flushed with a success equally novel and unexpected, prepared to form a junction and besiege that city in concert. Accordingly, after a variety of delays, partly arising from the low state of the river and partly from the bar at Rosetta, the heavy cannon were brought up, and batteries erected; the British troops aided by the Capitan Pacha having invested Gizeh, while the grand-vizir, assisted by an officer furnished by his Christian ally, assumed a position just out of the range of the guns of the capital.

NOTWITHSTANDING the repeated defeats of the French, this city was still capable of sustaining a siege, and perhaps holding out until the inundation occasioned by the Nile rendered the operations against it of no avail. But the general ‡ who commanded in the place, instead of protracting the war by a

* Holloway.

† Major Hope, captain Lacy, and captain Leake.

‡ General Belliard.

strenuous defence, or retiring into Upper Egypt where all pursuit would have proved ineffectual, sent a flag of truce to the English camp, and agreed to surrender on certain conditions. A convention was accordingly drawn up, in which it was stipulated that the French forces of every description, as well as the auxiliaries, were to evacuate Cairo, the citadel, the forts of Boulac, Gizeh, and all that part of Egypt occupied by the detachment under the command of the general of division Belliard. The members of the commission of arts and sciences, the auxiliaries, and such of the inhabitants of Egypt as might be desirous to follow the fortunes of the vanquished, were to retire by land to Rosetta, with their arms, baggage, field artillery, and effects, at the expence of the allied powers, whence they were to be embarked for one of the ports belonging to the republick in the Mediterranean. It was also provided by a specifick article, that the terms, which were nearly the same as those allowed by the treaty of El Arisch, should be communicated to general Menou, who was to be at liberty to accede to them, provided his acceptance should be notified at the headquarters of the English troops before Alexandria within the space of ten days.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

Surrender of
Cairo.
[June 27.]

IN conformity with the capitulation, the French, escorted by a strong detachment under major-general Moore, proceeded to the place of their destination, where they were embarked to the number of about thirteen thousand five hundred men; and on this occasion they must be allowed to have evinced a noble testimony of their respect to the memory of Kleber, by carrying his corpse along with them to France.

IN this extremity the sole dependence of Menou was in the timely arrival of the succours entrusted to the care of Gantheaume. That officer, with a squadron of four sail * of

* L'Indivisible, of 80 guns; Le Dix Août, of 74; Le Jean Bart, of 74; Le Constitution, of 74.

BOOK V. the line and a frigate crowded with troops, had left Toulon,
 CHAP. III. and steered for the Levant. As his destination was known, all

1801.

Expedition
 under Gan-
 theaume.

the English commanders in that quarter were on the watch for him; he however was lucky enough to elude the search of the detachments under sir Robert Calder and sir John Borlase Warren, as well as of the fleet commanded by lord Keith. Being afraid to approach Alexandria, then closely blockaded by rear-admiral Bickerton, he steered along the adjacent coasts, with an intention of disembarking the forces, so as to enable them to form a junction with their countrymen. But the state of the weather, and the dislike of the inhabitants, contributed to render all his efforts ineffectual, although he had attempted a landing both at Duraffo and Derne. He was fortunate enough, however, to capture an English seventy-four gun ship *, with which he soon after returned to port; but this event, although it contributed not a little to the exultation of the French, did not relieve the army of the east from the precarious situation to which it was now reduced.

In the mean time general Hutchinson, after endeavouring to settle the disputes which had already taken place between the Turks and Mamelukes, and placing a detachment of the Indian forces in Cairo, returned with the army. The capture of the capital, and the arrival of general Baird with five thousand men from Bombay soon after the capitulation, as well as of some succours from Europe, now enabled the commander in chief to press the siege of Alexandria with a body of sixteen thousand troops. Major-general Coote accordingly embarked with a considerable detachment on the inundation, and, effecting a landing to the westward of the city, immediately invested the strong castle of Marabout, situated at the entrance of the western harbour; which, notwithstanding its importance, surrendered after a very

* The Swiftsure, captain Hollowell.

paltry defence. On the east of the town two other attacks were also made by the generals Craddock and Moore, who obtained possession of some fortified heights on the right; while colonel Spencer maintained his position on a hill, whence he had driven a body of the enemy by means of a charge of bayonets, with about two hundred of the thirtieth regiment.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

SEVEN sloops of war having entered into the western harbour of Alexandria in consequence of the reduction of the fort, major-general Coote determined to move forward and occupy an advanced position. The troops, being now supported by the armed vessels under captain Cochrane, as well as by a flotilla on the lake commanded by captain Stevenson, advanced in three columns under a heavy fire of cannon and small arms, forcing the enemy, who had abandoned their wounded as well as seven pieces of cannon, to retreat before them. Two days after this, batteries were opened against the redoubt de Bain; and in the course of the succeeding night, lieutenant-colonel Smith succeeded in an attempt to surprise the advanced guard. In this extremity, general Menou, being closely pressed by the commander in chief on the east and major-general Coote on the west side, and despairing of any relief in consequence of the failure of the expedition under Ganthéaume, deemed it prudent to capitulate. Accordingly, a negociation for that purpose being entered into, the same terms were granted as to the garrison of Cairo; after which the English took possession of the entrenched camp, the heights above Pompey's Pillar, and fort Triangular.

Surrender of
Alexandria.
[Aug. 30.]

THE nation which had sent forth such a band of gallant warriors was not slow in remunerating their services. A monument was voted to perpetuate the services of sir Ralph Abercromby, who had perished during an early period of the campaign, while his widow and son were gratified with a peerage and a pension of two thousand pounds a-year. Major-

BOOK V. general sir J. Hely Hutchinson, in addition to the ensigns of the
 CHAP. III. Bath, received the rank of lieutenant-general, and was created
 1801. a baron of Great Britain, with two thousand pounds a-year annexed to the patent. Admiral lord Keith was also advanced to the honours of the British peerage, while on major-general Coote was conferred the order of the Bath. The thanks of both houses of parliament were voted to the navy and army; and each regiment which had served during this campaign was permitted to add an embroidered Sphinx to its colours, and to have 'EGYPT' inscribed in the field.

To testify his gratitude, the grand-signior also established the order of the Crescent; and the lords Hutchinson, Keith, and Elgin, with admiral Bickerton and the major-generals Coote and Baird, were admitted to the honours of this new species of knighthood, while gold medals were distributed among the field-officers, captains, and subalterns, of the victorious army.

Thus Egypt was liberated from the dominion of the French, after they had overcome the Arabs, the Mamelukes, and the Turks, obtained possession of all the cities, seized on the Saïd, made irruptions into Syria, and threatened the remotest shores of Asia with subjugation! A possession of three years enabled them to explore the country, to investigate the remains of its ancient grandeur, to describe its productions, and to introduce the arts and sciences after many ages of barbarism. It cannot be denied but that the species of government adopted by the conquerors, although purely military, and therefore arbitrary in the extreme, by being tinged with European suavity was less rigid than that of the Beys who preceded them and ruled by the sabre alone; the Pachas, who formerly regulated the taxes by means of the bastinado; or the Arab chiefs, who have been accustomed in all ages to make desultory excursions from the heart of the desert, and desolate the country by means of their exactions.

BUT, setting aside the original injustice, the policy of this invasion is still questionable in every point of view. As a colony, Egypt would never have realised the sanguine hopes inspired by the narratives of travellers; for a long war with the Ottoman Porte, perpetual skirmishes with the Mamelukes, together with the occasional insurrections in Cairo as well as in the distant provinces, and the perpetual supplies required to fill up the void occasioned by pestilence and the sword, would have rendered such an establishment insupportable. Notwithstanding all his boasted achievements, Bonaparte was taught to repent a project of which he himself was unquestionably the author; for although fortunate every-where but in Palestine, he at length perceived that Egypt, Mahomedan in faith and Oriental in every thing that respects manners and prejudices, could not be considered as long tenable by a victorious army of infidels. He had accordingly found himself under the necessity of treating for its evacuation with a vanquished foe; and his immediate successor, notwithstanding he possessed the love of the army, was reduced to recur to a similar policy.

UNLIKE the spoilers of Poland, the French were punished for this flagrant violation of the law of nations, with the most exemplary vengeance. Of a fleet consisting of many sail of the line and several frigates, but one only escaped capture or conflagration; and the whole of a veteran army of forty thousand men either perished by disease and the sword, or was forced to capitulate as prisoners of war.

WHILE contemplating the glory, it is scarcely allowed to lament the loss, of the British army; although near three thousand men were lost in an expedition which would have been rendered unnecessary had the convention of El Arisch, concluded by the Ottoman Porte and acceded to in the name of

BOOK V. Great Britain by a meritorious officer * who had been in-
CHAP. III. vested with a diplomatick and naval command, been carried
1801. into effect.

UPON the whole, the reduction of Egypt may be considered as a most splendid achievement, although its policy is perhaps questionable in every point of view. The wild project of piercing into India had long been relinquished; and the successours of Bonaparte never once dreamed of advancing by land, through hostile and unknown nations, or attempting a passage by the Red sea.

WHERE were the magazines to feed this assemblage of armed pilgrims, marching in search of the Promised Land, or how was a fleet of transports to be procured for their conveyance? The straits of Babel-Mandel were not to be passed with impunity; and the navies of France and Spain, either blockaded in their own ports or merely coasting along the adjacent shores by stealth, could never have undertaken a distant voyage, or escaped the squadrons fitted out by Great Britain to intercept their progress.

IN another point of view the plan was also unfeasible; for an army failing for many months along the shores of the Mediterranean in quest of enemies, and by turns destined to protect Portugal and Tuscany as well as to attack Ferrol and Cadiz, was sent to combat in an unhealthy climate, and for a country it was bound by every tie of honour to relinquish, against troops recruited and supported by a numerous body of allies, formidable in point of numbers, inured to fatigue, to victory, and even to death. It is also known, that the expedition was fitted out in consequence of the grossest misinformation relative to the strength, the resources, and the numbers,

* Sir Sidney Smith.

of the French in Egypt * ; but although this may detract from the merit of those who planned, it confers new lustre on the exploits of a gallant army, which, without numbering, overcame its enemies, seized on their fortresses, obliged them to capitulate, and taught the remotest regions of the East to resound with the praise of English valour.

BOOK V.
CHAP. III.
1801.

* It appears from authentick documents, that the French in Egypt, including the armed Greeks and Cophts in their service, on the arrival of the English amounted to at least twenty-six thousand; of which twenty-one thousand eight hundred and four, according to general Reynier, were fit for service. It is to be observed, however, that their numbers were considerably diminished by the three first actions, as well as the subsequent skirmishes, and that they were never brought to act in mass.

On the other hand, Reynier has overrated the number, at the same time that he has done injustice to the valour, of the English; having reckoned their forces from Europe and India, together with the Turkish troops, at sixty-three thousand seven hundred men. Among other mistakes, he has stated that two thousand five hundred had disembarked from the fleet. In opposition to this, I have already given a transcript of the order for landing a body of pikemen, to the number of three hundred and fifty, under sir Sidney Smith; and have been authorized by a naval officer of rank, to assert that no more than seven hundred seamen and marines were ever attached at any one time to the army.

C H A P. IV.

Situation of the Belligerent Powers—Patriotism of the English Nation—Immense Influence acquired by the French.

BOOK V. **W**HILE the possession of Egypt was as yet uncertain, the
 CHAP. IV. consular government determined to point all its efforts against
 1801. the only enemy either unsubdued or unhumbled by the arts and
 arms of France. On this occasion Bonaparte employed the
 same means of intimidation which had been practised under
 the monarchy. Large bodies of troops were accordingly col-
 lected in the maritime departments; ships, gun and flat-bot-
 tomed boats, were built and equipped; the ports of Belgium
 and of Holland were crowded with armed vessels; and the
 variety and extent of the preparations evidently indicated a
 hostile attempt against Great Britain.

The French
threaten an
invasion.

THIS menace was first recurred to during the reign of Louis XIV., and not unfrequently practised in that of his successor. Nor was it at those periods to be wholly disregarded: for the descendants of James II. kept up a regular intercourse with their numerous adherents both in England and Scotland; and had the two insurrections which took place in the latter kingdom been seconded by a powerful armament, the contest, if not more fortunate for those who asserted the doctrines of indefeasible hereditary right, might at least have proved more equal.

BUT at this epoch, when Great Britain possessed an immense superiority in respect to naval force, and had actually blockaded

all the principal ports of the enemy, it is difficult to conceive how a flotilla, filled with troops sufficient to alarm, far less to subdue, a powerful nation, could cross even the narrow seas without being intercepted by the numerous squadrons which were connected by a chain of cruisers so disposed as to surround the coasts, and shut up all the harbours, belonging to the French and Dutch.

BOOK V.
CHAP. IV.
1801.

NOTWITHSTANDING this, it was deemed imprudent to trust the security of a great empire to one mode of defence only, while another obvious resource presented itself in the valour and publick spirit of the people.

IN the mean time camps had been formed at Bruges, Grave-line, Boulogne, Brest, Granville, Cherbourg, St. Malo's ; and the deeds about to be performed by those armies which had forced the passage of the Bormida, the Danube, the Inn, and the Salza, and gained the battles of Maringo and Hohenlinden, were vaunted in the proclamations and manifestoes of the rulers of France. They affected to consider the English as a nation rendered effeminate by wealth, and unwarlike by commerce ; these were assimilated with the Dutch of modern, and the Tyrians and Carthaginians of ancient, times ; and it was confidently predicted that the steel of the Franks would prove more than a match for the gold of the Britons.

Preparations
for a descent.

ON the other hand, the whole island was in motion ; and from Penzance to the Orkneys, as well as from the borders of the German Ocean to the confines of St. George's channel, one uniform spirit of defiance was breathed by the natives. Even those who still doubted as to the justice of the war, and had evinced the most determined animosity against the men who composed the cabinet, cheerfully united in the defence of a country which they supposed to be at the same time clouded with a temporary calamity, and menaced with per-

BOOK V. manent evils. At this critical period the volunteer battalions
 CHAP. IV. and companies were increased, a numerous and respectable body
 1801. of yeoman cavalry was formed, the fencible regiments were
 Spirit of the disciplined into a knowledge of the military art, and the
 English. militia, many regiments of which had already served in Ireland,
 received a considerable augmentation by means of the supplementary levy.

NOR was the administration inattentive in other respects to the preservation of the country. The dock-yards, both public and private, were occupied in constructing and fitting out gun-boats. Signal posts were erected along the coasts, for the purpose of announcing the approach of the enemy ; while telegraphs, extending in a central direction from the principal seaports to the capital, kept up a communication between the government and the admirals and commanders at different stations. Preparations were made in the five maritime counties * most liable from position to insults, to remove the corn, cattle; and provisions, towards the interior ; lists were accordingly made out, returns given in, and proper persons appointed for carrying these measures into effect. The army also was stationed so as to assume a central position, and kept in constant readiness to march at a moment's notice ; strong batteries were erected in such parts of the coast as seemed particularly calculated for the purposes of invasion ; while the most formidable park of artillery that had ever been seen in England was collected at Woolwich, and detachments of matrosses and relays of horses provided so as to be ready to set off immediately on the first alarm of an enemy. Never was the spirit of the people so high, or the number of men in arms so great, as at this period.

* Sussex, Kent, Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

It appears from the votes of supply of this year, that the force of the navy, including marines, was estimated at one hundred and thirty-five thousand, while the troops which received pay exceeded three hundred thousand*; so that, including all orders and descriptions of men ready to act by sea and land, the amount will be found to exceed any thing Britain ever witnessed before.

BOOK V.
CHAP. IV.
1801.

In the mean time the king had experienced a relapse, and immediately after his recovery a change took place in the administration. The former ministers had not hitherto realised the expectation that had been formed of them by their supporters; for after a war of eight years, notwithstanding the unexampled confidence and liberality of parliament, added to the uniform zeal of the army and the unrivalled exploits of the navy, the enemy, although bereft of both fleets and colonies, was confessedly more powerful than before. In addition to this, they were accused by their adversaries of wantonly involving the country in a long, destructive, and unnecessary war, and of having notoriously governed by corruption, under the name of influence. They were also severely censured for having restricted the liberty of the press, disregarded the rights of the subject, and introduced a system of secret imprisonment, at once odious, terrible, and unjust. Moderate men, however, while unable to defend their conduct, did not forget that

Change in
the cabinet.

* The supplies voted in 1801 were as follow:

For the sea service, including thirty-nine thousand marines, the estimate was	£.
Regular forces, including cavalry and infantry	135,000
Militia, including Irish	193,187
Fencibles, of both countries	78,046
	31,415
Land and sea forces, exclusive of volunteers	£. 437,648

BOOK V. the period at which their exertions were called forth was
 CHAP. IV. peculiarly critical and delicate; that they exhibited no com-
 1801. mon share of industry and attention; that they retained the
 confidence of the more opulent ranks of society to the last; and
 that the cause of their retirement would have conferred honour,
 and ensured applause, on men more popular with, and more
 beloved by, the nation. Their successors, who would have
 been unable to remain in office a single day without an unusual
 degree of political toleration, did not display an inferior degree
 of energy; and their supposed deficiency in respect to talents,
 more especially that senatorial eloquence so necessary in a mixed
 government, was imagined to be fully compensated by cha-
 racter and integrity. Preparations of all kinds were augmented
 rather than decreased, and the various departments of the state
 vied with each other in efforts for the public service.

ON the other hand, France began at length to reap the bene-
 fit of so many victories: new regulations took place, new laws
 were promulged, and, notwithstanding some of the wanton and
 capricious freaks which ever follow in the train of absolute
 power, personal safety and private property became more secure
 than before. After so long a storm, the tranquillity that ensued
 was enjoyed with rapture, and the respite from proscription
 was considered as a boon conferred by Providence. The in-
 habitants of the empire at large, terrified at the recent abuses
 committed in the name of liberty, were struck with horror at
 the sound; while the citizens of the capital, hitherto the zealots
 of freedom, thanked the provident hand that supplied them, like
 the degenerate Romans of old, with bread and shews.

State and in-
 fluence of the
 first consul.

IN the mean the chief magistrate, surrounded by a brilliant
 assemblage of troops, affected to blend all the state of the ancient
 kings of France with that of the emperours of the West; being
 surrounded by numerous guards, attended by the prefects of the

palace, and appearing on great occasions alone in presence of the people. Foreign potentates and princes bent before the consular chair, and the fasces of modern Gaul appeared to regulate the movements of the whole continent. Those powers which had waged war against the republick were now eager to supplicate peace, and ready to consent to any terms which the victor deemed fit to impose.

BOOK V.
CHAP. IV.
1801.

THE elector-palatine of Bavaria about this time negotiated a treaty, by which he renounced the duchies of Juliers, Deux Ponts, and their dependencies, together with the bailiwick of the palatinate of the Rhine, situated upon the left bank of that river.

Treaty with
the elector
of Bavaria,

THE surrender of Alexandria, and the consequent evacuation of Egypt, soon after produced a peace between France and the Ottoman Porte; and it was expressly stipulated, that whatever indulgence might be granted to any power in that quarter of the globe, should be extended to the republick, while all former treaties were to be considered as renewed.

THE regencies of Algiers and Tunis also hastened to acknowledge the consular government, and agreed to release such of the French as had been made slaves, to restore all the sequestered property, and to grant new and beneficial privileges.

BUT the policy of Bonaparte was still more eminently displayed by a pacification with another power, an intimate alliance with which contributed not a little to the tranquillity of France. By a convention with the pope, the first consul was not only acknowledged to possess all the privileges of the ancient monarchy so far as concerned publick worship, but new and essential immunities were obtained for the Gallican church. His holiness agreed to procure the resignation of the prelates who had adhered to the old establishment, and the chief magistrate was to nominate to the vacant sees. A new and

and the pope.
[Sept. 10.]

BOOK V. more suitable formula of prayer * was introduced; and his holiness solemnly covenanted in behalf of himself and his successors, that those who had acquired the alienated property of the church should not be disturbed †.

CHAP. IV.
1801.

* “ Domine, salvam fac rempublicam ;

“ Domine, salvos fac Consules.”

† Copy of the convention between the French government and his holiness the pope, Pius VII.—Ratified the 23d *Fructidor*, Year 9 (10th September, 1801).

“ THE chief consul of the French republick, and his holiness the sovereign pontiff, Pius VII. have named as their respective plenipotentiaries,

“ The chief consul, the citizen Bonaparte, counsellor of state ; Cretet, counsellor of state ; and Bernier, doctor of divinity, curate of St. Laud d’Angers ; furnished with full powers :

“ His holiness, his eminence Monseigneur Hercule Consalvi, cardinal of the holy Roman church, deacon of St. Agathe *ad Suburram*, his secretary of state ; Joseph Spina, archbishop of Corinth, domestick prelate to his holiness, attendant on the pontifical throne ; and father Caselli, his holiness’s adviser on points of theology ; in like manner furnished with full powers in due form :

“ Who, after exchanging their full powers, have concluded the following convention :

“ Convention between the French government and his holiness the pope,
Pius VII.

“ The government of the republick acknowledges that the catholick, apostolick, and Roman religion, is the religion of the great majority of French citizens.

“ His holiness, in like manner, acknowledges that this same religion has derived, and is likely to derive, the greatest benefit and the greatest splendour from the establishment of the catholick worship in France, and from its being openly professed by the consuls of the republick.

“ This mutual acknowledgment being made, in consequence, as well for the good of religion as for the maintenance of interior tranquillity, they have agreed as follows :

“ Art. I. The catholick, apostolick, and Roman religion shall be freely exercised in France. Its service shall be publicly performed, conformably to the regulations of police which the government shall judge necessary for the publick tranquillity.

“ II. There shall be made by the holy see, in concert with the government, a new division of French dioceses.

“ III. His

By a concordat, agreed to soon after, the apostolical and Roman faith was declared to be the religion of the state, and

BOOK V.
CHAP. IV.
1801.

“ III. His holiness shall declare to the titular French bishops that he expects from them, with the firmest confidence, every sacrifice for the sake of peace and unity—even that of their sees.

“ After this exhortation, if they should refuse the sacrifice commanded for the good of the church (a refusal, nevertheless, which his holiness by no means expects), the sees of the new division shall be governed by bishops appointed as follows :

“ IV. The chief consul shall present, within three months after the publication of his holiness's bull, to the archbishops and bishops of the new division. His holiness shall confer canonical institution, according to the forms established in France before the revolution (*avant le changement de gouvernement*).

“ V. The nomination to the bishoprics which become vacant in future shall likewise belong to the chief consul, and canonical institution shall be administered by the holy see conformably to the preceding article.

“ VI. The bishops, before entering on their functions, shall take before the chief consul the oath of fidelity which was in use before the revolution, expressed in the following words :

“ I swear and promise to God, upon the holy evangelists, to preserve obedience and fidelity to the government established by the constitution of the French republic. I likewise promise to carry on no correspondence, to be present at no conversation, to form no connection, whether within the territories of the republic or without, which may, in any degree, disturb the public tranquillity : and if, in my diocese or elsewhere, I discover that any thing is going forward to the prejudice of the state, I will immediately communicate to government all the information I possess.

“ VII. Ecclesiastics of the second order shall take the same oath before the civil authorities appointed by the government.

“ VIII. The following formula of prayer shall be recited at the end of divine service in all the catholic churches of France :

‘ Domine, salvam,’ &c.

“ IX. The bishops shall make a new division of the parishes in their dioceses, which, however, shall not take effect till after it is ratified by government.

“ X. The bishops shall have the appointment of the parish priests.

“ Their choice shall not fall but on persons approved of by government.

“ XI. The bishops may have a chapter in their cathedral, and a seminary for the diocese, without the government being obliged to endow them.

“ XII. All

BOOK V. the Catholics were to pay one-tenth of their taxes to defray
 CHAP. IV. the expences of publick worship. But on the other hand, its
 1801. processions and ceremonies were to be subjected to the civil power, while the chief consul was to be declared the head of the Gallican church, and the bishops and priests were to make a solemn promise of fidelity *.

“ XII. All the metropolitan, cathedral, parochial, and other churches which have not been alienated, necessary to publick worship, shall be placed at the disposal of the bishops.

“ XIII. His holiness, for the sake of peace and the happy re-establishment of the catholic religion, declares, that neither he nor his successors will disturb in any manner those who have acquired the alienated property of the church; and that in consequence that property, and every part of it, shall belong for ever to them, their heirs and assigns.

“ XIV. The government shall grant a suitable salary to bishops and parish priests whose dioceses and parishes are comprised in the new division.

“ XV. The government shall likewise take measures to enable French Catholics, who are so inclined, to dispose of their property for the support of religion.

“ XVI. His holiness recognises in the chief consul of the French republick the same rights and prerogatives in religious matter which the ancient government enjoyed.

“ XVII. It is agreed between the contracting parties, that in case any of the successors of the present chief consul should not be a Roman-catholic, the rights and prerogatives mentioned in the foregoing article, as well as the nomination to the bishops' sees, shall be regulated, with regard to him, by a new convention.

“ The ratifications shall be exchanged at Paris in the space of forty days.

“ Done at Paris the 26th Messidor, year 9 of the French republick.

(Signed)

“ JOSEPH BONAPARTE.

“ HERCULES, Cardinalis Consalvi.

“ JOSEPH, Archiep. Corinthi.

“ BERNIER.

“ F. CAROLUS CASELLI.”

* Substance of the concordatum between Bonaparte and the Pope.

1. The catholic, apostolical, and Romish religion shall be declared the religion of the state.—2. This religion shall be protected in its exterior worship and its ceremonies; with the exception of the processions, which shall not take

place but when the prefects shall judge that they will not be attended with inconvenience.—3. The chief consul is declared head of the Gallican church.—4. All the bishopricks of France shall be vacated, but the former titular bishops shall receive new bulls on the presentation of the chief consul.—5. The bishops, priests, and curates, shall make the promise of fidelity.—6. Three bishops shall never have leave to return to France, viz. the cardinals of Rohan and Montmorency, and the bishop of Arras.—7. Upon the publication of the *concordatum*, there shall be established in each *arrondissement* an office, where the Catholics shall inscribe their names, and where they shall pay, to defray the expence of publick worship, a tenth of their taxes.—8. All the parochial churches shall be restored to the communes.—9. In the approaching nomination of cardinals, three hats shall be given to France upon the presentation of the chief consul.

BOOK V.
CHAP. IV.

1801.

C H A P. V.

Naval Campaign of 1801—Prospect of Peace.

BOOK V. **ALTHOUGH** no grand or decisive battle took place, the naval
 CHAP. V. campaign of this year was as usual brilliant on the part of Great
 1801. Britain; and the fleets, squadrons, detachments, and cruisers, either employed for home defence or occupied in distant quarters of the globe, under the superintendence of a distinguished sea officer * now at the head of the admiralty board, cannot fail to convey a high idea of the maritime greatness of that country.

Distribution
 of the English
 navy.

ADMIRAL CORNWALLIS, to whom was entrusted the important station of commander of the Channel fleet, with fifteen sail of the line, appeared occasionally off Brest; while sir John Borlase Warren blockaded Toulon, and precluded any important movement on the part of the enemy. Sir James Saumarez, with seven ships of the line, a frigate, and two armed vessels, at the same time rode in the bay of Cadiz, and intercepted the trade of Spain. The preparations in the Dutch ports were rendered useless by the appearance of the admirals Dickson and Graves with sixteen sail; lord Keith and rear-admiral Bickerton hovered by turns in the Levant and on the shores of Egypt; the admirals Rainier and Blanket maintained a decisive superiority in the Indian ocean and the Red sea; rear-admiral Duckworth and lord H. Seymour were stationed at the Leeward islands and Jamaica; while lord Nelson was collecting an armament on pur-

* Earl St. Vincent.

pose to repel the invasion from the shores of Britain, and to insult the enemy in their own harbours.

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.

IN the course of the spring the islands of St. Thomas, St. John, St. Martin, St. Bartholemew, and St. Croix, in the West Indies, surrendered to a squadron under rear-admiral Duckworth, having a body of land forces on board commanded by lieutenant-general Trigge. The resistance experienced upon this occasion was but trifling, and these possessions were soon after restored on the dissolution of the armed neutrality. The colonies of St. Eustatia and Saba, the former of which had been evacuated by the French, were also taken possession of soon after by captain Perkins of the Arab, with a detachment of the third regiment of foot under lieutenant-colonel Blunt.

1801.
Surrender of
Swedish,
Danish,

and

Dutch, settle-
ments.
[March &
April.]

TOWARDS the latter end of this year, information was received of the surrender of Ternate, the chief of the Molucca islands, to the arms of the East-India company. Captain Hayes, an officer in the service of that powerful corporation, with a small squadron of armed vessels, intercepted the annual supplies, and blockaded Fort Orange, while colonel Burr with a body of troops besieged the place by land. On this occasion the Dutch governour held out during a siege of fifty-two days ; and while he displayed great courage, at the same time evinced an uncommon and almost solitary interest of fidelity to the Batavian republick.

Capture of
Ternate.
[June 21.]

IN the Mediterranean two severe actions took place, the former of which proved unfortunate, while the latter was not a little flattering, to the British arms. Rear-admiral sir James Saumarez, after cruising off Cadiz, in which he had descried six sail of large ships ready for sea and seven more in a state of equipment, proceeded towards the entrance of the Straits, in consequence of information from Gibraltar that three French sail of the line and a frigate were then at anchor off Algeiras. Having made a signal to prepare for an engagement, and also for a general chase (the latter with a view of collecting such of the ships as had got to

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.

1801.
Wind W.
First action
off Algeiras.
[July 6.]

leeward), he resolved to reconnoitre the enemy's position, and the order of battle * was issued, in case an attack should be deemed prudent. The squadron, led by captain Hood of the Venerable, and reinforced by the Calpe, two gun-vessels, and several boats from the neighbouring garrison, on opening Cabareta point beheld the enemy, consisting of two ships of eighty-four and one of seventy-four, with a large frigate, lying at a considerable distance from the batteries; and when, in addition to this circumstance, the advantage of a leading wind was taken into consideration, an attempt to obtain possession of them not only seemed feasible, but afforded well-grounded hopes of success. The signal was accordingly given for the ships to take their stations and engage as close as possible: however, the failure of the breeze at a critical moment enabled the French commander to warp nearer the land, and exposed the armament to the most imminent danger; for the Venerable, instead of weathering the enemy, was under the necessity of dropping her anchor. The Pompée, captain Stirling, taking advantage of a light and partial air, assumed a position opposite to the inner vessel, which proved to be the Formidable bearing the flag of rear-admiral Linois, and commenced the action in a spirited

* COPY OF THE ORDERS.

" MEMO.

Cæsar, 5th July, 1801.

" IF the rear-admiral finds the enemy's ships in a situation to be attacked, the following is the order in which it is to be executed :

The Venerable { To lead into the bay, and pass the enemy's ships without coming to anchor.

Pompée and Audacious. } To anchor abreast of the inner ship of the enemy's line.

Cæsar, Spencer, and Hannibal, } To anchor abreast of the enemy's ships and batteries.

" The boats of the different ships to be lowered down and armed, in readiness to act where required.

(Signed)

" JAMES SAUMAREZ."

and gallant manner, until disabled. Some of the other ships were prevented for some time, by a failure of wind, from coming up ; but at length the Hannibal, receiving the benefit of the breeze, was endeavouring by a bold and decisive measure to get between the French admiral and the batteries, when she struck on a shoal immediately under the enemy's guns, and became unmanageable. In this situation, being exposed to the joint fire of the ships and land batteries, as well as gun and mortar vessels which were so placed as to rake the squadron, and rendered incapable of fighting to advantage, captain Ferris, after losing no less than three hundred and seventy-five men in killed, wounded, and missing, was reduced to the painful necessity of striking his flag. The Cæsar and Audacious, which had endeavoured to cover his vessel, were also forced to make sail, the former being at this period only three cables' length from one of the enemy's batteries.

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.
1801.

IN the mean time the admiral, finding that the enemy by drawing closer to the shore had increased their distance, took advantage of an occasional breeze to approach nearer, and the Cæsar and Audacious were for a considerable time opposed to the Indomptable and Dèffaix ; but as it soon after fell calm, they drifted along with the current, close to the island battery, on which they opened a heavy fire : on receiving the benefit of a gentle gale, they instantly prepared to resume their former station, when the wind once more died away, and rendered all their efforts useless.

AT length, after an action of nearly five hours' continuance, the squadron retired with the loss of three hundred and seventy-five men to Rosia bay, leaving the Hannibal aground and in possession of the enemy ; while two French sail of the line appeared at the same time on shore, and the whole detachment was supposed to be rendered nearly unserviceable.

BOOK V. By the indefatigable exertions of the British officers and
 CHAP. V. seamen, who received every assistance from, and were stimulated
 1801. to fresh efforts by, the liberality of the garrison*, the whole
 squadron, one † ship only excepted, was nearly refitted and
 ready for sea, when a new and more propitious opportunity
 occurred of distinguishing their valour. The three sail of line-of-
 battle disabled in the late action, had been reinforced by five
 more under the command of Don Juan Joaquin de Moreno, as
 well as by a French seventy-four carrying a broad pendant ‡.
 These, together with the Hannibal, which was with some diffi-
 culty warped into deep water, and a number of frigates and gun-
 boats, got under weigh with an intention of returning to Cadiz,
 safe in consequence of their numbers, and assured, as they
 imagined, of an easy victory, in case of a contest with a detach-
 ment which had been so recently foiled. Nowwithstanding the great

* Governor O'Hara, and the principal inhabitants of Gibraltar, subscribed the sum of eight hundred pounds for the relief of the brave men wounded during the action.

† The Pompée.

‡ COMBINED SQUADRON.

<i>Ships' Names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Captains.</i>
Admiral Real Carlos . . .	112	Don J. Esquera.
San Herminigeldo . . .	112	Don J. Emparan.
San Fernando . . .	94	Don J. Malina.
Argonauta . . .	80	Don J. Harrera.
S. Augustin . . .	74	Don R. Jopete.
S. Antonio . . .	74	(French broad pendant.)
Formidable . . .	84	
Defaix . . .	74	
Indomptable . . .	84	
Hannibal . . .	74	{ This vessel returned to Algeiras before the action.

Besides four frigates, and two armed vessels and gun-boats.

inferiority of his force*, fir James Saumarez, burning with a desire to avenge the late difaster, once more hoisted the signal for battle, and followed the enemy, which had juft cleared Cabareta point, at eight o'clock in the evening. Captain Keates having received orders to attack the fternmoft fhip, and keep between the fleet and the fhore, the Superb accordingly made fail, and began the engagement at eleven o'clock at night, by firing on feveral fhips, particularly the Real Carlos, which formed a clufter, and in confequence of the darknefs engaged with each other through miftake. The Cæfar, in the courfe of a few minutes, alfo began to open on a Spanifh three-decker that had hauled her wind; but fhe was obferved to be in flames, and fhortly after ran on board another vefſel of the fame force, to which the conflagration extended with uncommon rapidity, fo that after the lapſe of a fhort but awful period they both blew up. Theſe proved to be the San Herminigeldo and the Real Carlos, of one hundred and twelve guns and twelve hundred and fifty men each, the former carrying the admiral's flag, and both officered from the nobleſt families in Spain.

IN the mean time the Engliſh commander, perceiving from the firſt that theſe fhips could not be of any ſervice during the reſt of the action, paſſed on to the aſſiſtance of the Superb, captain

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.

1801.

Second
action.

[July 13.]

* BRITISH SQUADRON.

<i>Ships' Names.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>	<i>Captains.</i>
Cæſar . . .	80	{ Rear-admiral fir James Saumarez. Captain Jahleel Brenton.
Spencer . . .	74	Captain Darby.
Venerable . . .	74	——— Hood.
Superb . . .	74	——— Keates.
Audacious . . .	74	——— Peard.
Thames . . .	32	——— Hollis.
Calpe . . .	12	Hon. captain Dundas.
Louifa . . .	8	Lieutenant Trufcott.

BOOK V. Keates, then engaged with the St. Antonio of seventy-four guns
CHAP. V. carrying the broad pendant of commodore Le Roy, which had
1801. been before silenced, and now struck her colours.

AFTER the firing had ceased, it became so dark that none of the enemy's squadron were visible; the Cæsar, however, continued her course, during a heavy gale, in chace of the remainder of the fleet, and at the approach of morning could only discover three English * and one French ship, which proved to be the Formidable of eighty-four guns, endeavouring to reach the channel leading through the shoals of Conil. But as the wind suddenly failed at this moment, one ship alone was enabled to bring her to action; and captain Hood, after a spirited engagement, had nearly silenced the enemy, when his mainmast, which had been wounded before, was unfortunately shot away, and a calm ensuing, the chace effected her escape into Cadiz. The Venerable soon after struck on a bank, and there was every reason to suppose that she would have been wrecked; fortunately, however, she was got off with the loss of all her masts, and, being taken in tow by the Thames frigate, returned with the fleet to Gibraltar.

THUS ended an action, in which the superiority of the enemy was immense; and although the confused state of the whole fleet, and the accidental destruction of two first-rates, rendered the victory less difficult, yet the original design of the admiral to engage ten sail of the line, two of which were first-rates, with one of eighty and four seventy-fours, evinces a degree of gallantry which reflects honour on the English name. Sir James Saumarez accordingly received the thanks of the two houses of parliament, and has since been gratified with a pension of twelve hundred pounds a-year.

* The Venerable, Thames, and Spencer.

IN the mean time, sir Richard Strachan, with a detachment of small vessels, intercepted the supplies of the enemy on the western shores of France; while captain Rowley Bulteel in the *Belliqueux*, with a convoy of East-Indiamen, which were mistaken for men-of-war, captured the French frigates *La Concorde* of forty-four and *La Médée* of thirty-six guns in the neighbourhood of Brazil, forming part of a squadron which had committed great depredations on the coast of Africa.

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.
1801.

THE fleet under vice-admiral Rainier in the East Indies seized a number of valuable prizes, particularly two Dutch ships in the neighbourhood of Java. Captain T. Manby in the *Bourdellois*, belonging to rear-admiral Duckworth's detachment in the West Indies, nearly about the same time dispersed a small armament fitted out by Victor Hughes for the purpose of intercepting the outward-bound convoy. On this occasion he captured *La Curieuse*, of eighteen nine-pounders and one hundred and sixty-eight men, after thirty minutes of close *carronade*. In consequence of the numerous shot-holes received during the engagement, the prize sunk, while two midshipmen, whose names * deserve to be recorded upon this occasion, with five of the gallant crew, were endeavouring to rescue the wounded Frenchmen from the wreck.

SIR E. HAMILTON in the *Trent* chased a ship, under protection of a cutter and some lugger privateers, on the rocks near the isles of Brehat, notwithstanding the fire from five batteries; when the largest vessel was boarded and taken possession of by his first lieutenant and the officer of marines, the latter of whom lost his leg upon this occasion.

IN the Mediterranean an action singularly severe was fought between the *Phoebe*, captain R. Barlow, and the French frigate

* Mr. Frederick Spence and Mr. Auckland..

BOOK V. L'Africaine, of forty-four guns and seven hundred and fifteen
 CHAP. V. men, of whom many were soldiers, bound for Egypt: the com-

1801.
 Capture of
 L'Africaine,
 [Feb. 10.]

mander of the latter would not yield until his ship had become a mere wreck, with five feet water in her hold; all his guns were also dismounted, and his decks encumbered with the dying and the dead: the number of the latter amounted to two hundred, and the wounded to one hundred and forty-three. The smallness of the loss on board the English ship is scarcely credible; as one seaman only perished upon this occasion, and but ten, with two officers, were wounded.

and the
 Gamo.

LORD COCHRANE, in the Speedy sloop of fourteen four-pounders and fifty-four men and boys, performed a brilliant exploit by the capture of a Spanish xebec-frigate of thirty-two guns and three hundred and nineteen seamen and marines, named the Gamo, off Barcelona. Perceiving from the great disparity of force that a cannonade would only endanger the loss of his own vessel, without affording any chance of subduing the enemy, he determined on boarding; and such was the impetuosity and success of the attack, that she was carried with the loss of one man only, although thirteen were killed on the part of the enemy.

Sally from
 Porto Fer-
 rajo.
 [Sept. 14.]

A SQUADRON of French frigates, employed in the blockade of Porto Ferrajo in the island of Elba, were all captured or destroyed in the course of a single month; among these, the Success, formerly appertaining to Great Britain, and La Bravoure, carrying forty-six guns, were taken possession of by captains Halsted, Cockburn, and Gower, of the Phoenix, La Minerve, and La Pomone; but the latter of these vessels was lost, in consequence of having run on shore during the pursuit. On the arrival of the squadron under sir John Warren, the garrison of Porto Ferrajo, which had hitherto made such a gallant defence, being assisted by a diversion from the fleet, sallied forth under the direction of lieutenant-colonel Airey, who commanded the troops

in British pay, in consequence of which several batteries were destroyed. This was soon after followed by another successful attack on the French, who were dislodged with considerable loss from a peninsula in which they had thrown up works within two hundred yards of the place.

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.

1801.

LORD COCHRANE, in the *Speedy*, in company with captain Pulling of the *Kangaroo* sloop of war, about the same time made a spirited and successful attack on a convoy anchored on the coast of Spain, and protected by a battery of twelve guns and several armed vessels; on which occasion a detachment landed, and the tower of Almanara was blown up. Captain Charles Adam also, of *La Sybille*, captured the French national frigate *La Chiffonne*, in Mahé road, after a short but gallant action, notwithstanding the guns on the enemy's fore-castle were supplied from a furnace for heating red-hot shot.

DURING this uninterrupted career of success, no prize of any importance was taken by the enemy, except the *Swiftsure*. Captain Hollowell having separated from his convoy, on his return to Malta discovered four ships of the line and a large frigate, which proved to be rear-admiral Gantheaume's squadron. Three of these having come nearly up with him in consequence of their superiority of sailing, he determined to bear down, hoping to disable one before the rest could be brought into action, and thereby effect his escape. An engagement accordingly took place with an eighty and seventy-four gun ship, the former of which bore the flag of the commander, and one of these received considerable damage; but two more having by this time assumed their stations on the larboard bow and quarter, the captain reluctantly consented to strike his colours, after having two men killed, and a lieutenant and seven wounded.

Loss of the
Swiftsure.
[June 24.]

AMONG other individual instances of exertion, mention must not be omitted of lieutenant C. Boger of the *Gipsy*, of ten four-pounders and forty-two men, who captured an armed sloop off

Miscellaneous
services.

BOOK V. the north end of Guadaloupe, called Le Quiproquo, of eight
 CHAP. V. fix and nine pounders and eighty men. Lieutenant Dick of the

1801.

Melpomene, with fifty-five volunteers, assisted by thirty-six soldiers, under lieutenant Christie, belonging to the African corps, also attacked and captured an armed brig, carrying ten guns and sixty men, off the bar of Senegal, after two boats had been sunk, and seven seamen killed; but they were unable to bring her out, under a heavy fire from the land-batteries, in consequence of having grounded.

LIEUTENANT MATHER of the Mercury failed in an endeavour to navigate the Bulldog, formerly belonging to the British navy, from behind the Mole of Ancona, after that vessel had been three hours in his possession; the attempt, however, was bold, and the success would have been certain, but for a calm. The Bulldog was afterwards recovered, from under the batteries of Gallipoli, in consequence of the gallant exertions of lord William Stuart in the Champion.

NOR ought it to be omitted, that the six-oared cutter of the Atalante, with eight men, captured the French armed lugger L'Eveill  , notwithstanding a discharge of cannister and grape shot: that lieutenant Pipon, with the boats of the Fisguard, the Diamond, and the Boadicea, cut out a twenty-gun ship, a gun-boat mounting a long thirty-two-pounder, and a merchantman, from the harbour of Corunna.

ONE of the boldest and most interesting exploits of this campaign still remains to be recorded. Lord Nelson, having collected a flotilla, determined to attack the enemy in their own ports, and thus put an end to the menace of invasion. He accordingly hoisted his flag, as vice-admiral of the blue, on board the Medusa, and proceeded with two sail of the line, two frigates, and several smaller vessels, to Boulogne, where the French had assembled a great number of gun-boats, armed brigs, and lugger-rigged flats. Perceiving that twenty-four of these were anchored

Bombardment of the
 flotilla at
 Boulogne.
 [August.]

in a line in front of the harbour, a signal was hoisted, on which the bombs weighed with a favourable wind, and threw their shells with such effect, that in the course of a few hours three of the flats and brigs were sunk, and six drove on shore.

BOOK V.
CHAP. V.
1801.

THE vice-admiral, who upon this occasion had evinced great humanity by issuing strict orders to spare the town, was of opinion that the remainder of the flotilla might be captured, in consequence of a bold and well-concerted evolution, to be performed by the boats of his squadron. He accordingly directed the expedition to be undertaken by five divisions, one of which carried howitzers, under the command of an equal number of captains. Having left the *Medusa* within half an hour of midnight, they immediately steered for the harbour's mouth; but the darkness of the night, and the irregularity of the tide, prevented that unity and uniformity of action which could alone have ensured success to a combined movement of this kind, expressly calculated to take effect before the return of the sun had disclosed the project. Captain Somerville was not able to reach the enemy's position until a little before the dawn of day, when he attacked and carried a brig close to the pier-head. However, notwithstanding the cables were cut, he was prevented from towing out his prize, in consequence of her being secured by a chain*. The French also appear to have been upon their guard; for a heavy fire of musquetry and grape-shot was directed against the assailants, not only from the shore, but from four different vessels, in consequence of which the prize was abandoned.

Expedition
against the
flotilla.
[Aug. 16.]

* Some doubts having arisen on this subject, I consulted one of the most celebrated of our admirals, and one to whom this expedition was in fact entrusted, and have every reason to suppose that the French gun-boats were moored in an unusual way, as after the cables had been cut the vessels were still found to be immovable.

BOOK V. CAPTAIN T. PARKER had the singular good fortune to reach
 CHAP. V. the station assigned to him by half past twelve, on which he
 1801. detached lieutenant Williams with his subdivision to attack the
 vessels anchored to the northward, while he himself proceeded
 against a large brig off the Mole-head, carrying a commodore's
 broad pendant. The boats were no sooner alongside, than an
 attempt was made to board; but this was rendered ineffectual
 by a strong netting traced up to her lower yards, while an in-
 stantaneous discharge of her guns, as well as of small arms from
 about two hundred soldiers advantageously stationed for that
 purpose, either killed or wounded a large portion of the officers
 and men.

CAPTAIN COTGRAVE, who commanded the third division,
 did not prove more lucky than his associates: for having left
 the York at eleven, in consequence of a signal from the Medusa,
 he proceeded for, and endeavoured to reduce, the principal vessel;
 but on his approach a heavy fire was opened from several bat-
 teries, and he received so many shot through his own boat, that
 he was obliged to take refuge in another, and found himself
 under the necessity of withdrawing between two and three in
 the morning.

CAPTAIN R. JONES was so baffled by the tide, that he could
 not reach the westward of any part of the enemy's line before
 day-light; while captain Conn, with four howitzer boats, was
 prevented by the strength of the current from keeping his station
 off the pier-head, and obliged to confine his exertions to the
 protection of the retreat of the first division.

THE loss must be frankly allowed to have been considerable, and
 captain Parker, and some gallant officers, perished upon the occa-
 sion: but the miscarriage was not embittered by any misconduct on
 the part of the several commanders; on the contrary, never was
 British valour more energetically or more unsuccessfully displayed.

THE failure of this expedition of course occasioned great exult-

ation in France. Immediately after the action, the sub-prefect of the district, as well as the mayor and other magistrates of Boulogne, addressed a letter, full of hyperbolic compliments, to the commander of the naval forces on the channel, in which they presented "the testimony of their admiration and gratitude to him and the brave flotilla under his command, at the front post nearest to England." They also congratulated him at the same time "on the unshrinking firmness and invincible courage with which his companions in arms had withstood a bombardment of fifteen hours." "We have seen the thunder of the English arsenals," add they, "fall harmless on the waves, without touching one of those gallant men who have it in charge to defend our own coast, and to spread terror and desolation on that of Britain. What reception will those dastards give to our heroes, who, guided by the auspicious genius of Bonaparte, and the flag of Latouche Treville, are eager to avenge the wrongs of the world, on a land that has during a period of twelve years fostered the war, distractions, and monopoly, which have so long desolated Europe?" The French government, however, exhibited an unusual degree of moderation upon this occasion; and affected to treat the late engagement as a mere skirmish, in which the "advanced guard of the grenadiers of Italy" had displayed their ordinary bravery, and obtained their usual success.

BUT it is not improbable that the first consul was by this time aware that neither his ports nor fleets were secure from the enterprise and valour of English seamen, and was no longer desirous of entrusting their safety to the chances of failure, or the caprices of fortune. In addition to this consideration, the situation of the French colonies in America had become a source of perpetual vexation, and he had been for some time apprehensive of the fate of Egypt, the surrender of which was not as yet known in Europe. Ambitious of every species of glory, he now appeared

BOOK V. desirous of the blessings of tranquillity, and of adding the reputa-
CHAP. V. tion of a great statesman to that of a great general.

1801.
Prospect of
peace.

ACCORDINGLY, a negotiation which had been for some time depending was accelerated at this critical period with all the subtilty of diplomattick refinement; and at the very moment when the four quarters of the globe resounded with the barbarous howl of war, peace was weaving crowns of olive and of myrtle, and chanting Pæans to celebrate the triumphs of a reign unstained with human blood, and undisgraced by crimes.

C H A P. VI.

*Negotiations for Peace—Treaty of Amiens—Summary of Events
—New Political Chart of Europe.*

WHILE every shore re-echoed with the thunder of hostile BOOK V.
squadrons, and opposing fleets and armies by turns threatened CHAP. VI.
the coasts of Britain and France with insult and invasion, the in- 1801.
habitants of both countries had become heartily tired of a war long Motives for
since devoid of any fixed or rational object. Luckily too, it was peace.
the interest of their respective rulers to close the scene of carnage,
and either feel or affect sentiments of moderation. After so
many splendid acquisitions on the continent, Bonaparte evident-
ly panted for a peace, which, by restoring the islands of the West-
Indian archipelago to the republick, would confer reputation and
stability on his administration; while in England the new mi-
nistry became anxious to strengthen the protection of the crown
by means of the gratitude of the people. For some time past an
active intercourse had taken place between the two governments.
Flags of truce and of defiance were actually displayed at the same
time, and in the same strait; so that while Boulogne and Dunkirk
were bombarded or blockaded by hostile squadrons, the ports of
Dover and Calais were frequently visited by the packet-boats
and the messengers of the courts of St. James's and the Thuil-
leries. At length the secretary of state for foreign affairs*, after
a long but secret negotiation with Mr. Otto, during which the

* Lord Hawkesbury.

BOOK V. humiliating intervention of a third person was not recurred to as
 CHAP. VI. on a former occasion, suddenly announced the signature of the
 1801. preliminaries of peace between England on the one part, and

Preliminaries
 signed.
 [Oct. 1.] France, Spain, and Holland, on the other. This intelligence
 was immediately communicated in a note to the lord-mayor, and
 diffused general satisfaction throughout the metropolis and the
 kingdom. At the end of eleven days subsequently to this joy-
 ful event, the ratification of the first consul was brought from
 Paris by one of his aides-de-camp *, who, as well as the French
 plenipotentiary, was drawn through the streets in his carriage by
 the populace. Amiens, the city assigned for the discussion of a
 definitive treaty, was visited in the course of a few months by
 the ministers of the respective powers: on which occasion the
 marquis Cornwallis represented Great Britain; citizen Joseph
 Bonaparte, counsellor of state, France; don John Nicholas
 Azarra, Spain; and Roger John Schimmelpenninck, Holland.

Congress at
 Amiens.
 AFTER the lapse of a considerable time, during which the
 publick expectation was amazingly excited by alternate hopes
 and fears, the long-expected treaty † was signed, ratified, and
 promulged, according to the established forms. This event dif-
 fused the most lively joy throughout the British empire: all
 ranks and descriptions of men hailed the return of the halcyon
 days of peace with rapture; while bonfires, illuminations, and
 entertainments, exhibited but a faint expression of the general
 joy. Nor were the French less eager to celebrate a period,
 which to them might be considered less as a cessation from the
 innumerable evils of war, than a triumphal epoch, when the
 independence for which they had so long combated was not only
 ascertained, but their innumerable acquisitions solemnly recognis-
 ed in the face of Europe and of mankind.

Definitive
 treaty signed.
 [March 27,
 1802.]

* Colonel Lauriston.

† See Appendix.

THE sacrifices of England, upon this occasion, were both numerous and important; as the cessions on her part consisted of all the possessions and colonies captured or acquired during the war, with the solitary exceptions of the Spanish island of Trinidad and the Dutch possessions in Ceylon. It was however stipulated, in behalf of her allies, that the territories of her most faithful majesty were to be maintained in their integrity in the same manner as previously to the commencement of the war; but an agreement was entered into, in opposition to the spirit and letter of this article, that the limits of French Guiana in America should be extended, and the dominions of Portugal in Europe curtailed, conformably to the treaty of Badajos.

BOOK V.

CHAP. VI.

1801.

Its principal
articles.

THE house of Nassau was also to receive an adequate compensation for its losses in Holland; yet it appeared by a separate declaration, signed on the same day with the treaty of Amiens, on the part of the French and Dutch ministers, that the Batavian republick was not to furnish any portion of the indemnity: certain it is, that this interposition excited so little gratitude in the bosom of the prince of Orange, that he left England, after exhibiting the most unequivocal marks of his disapprobation in a letter addressed to the king.

THE republick of the Seven Isles, erected under the protection of the Russian and Ottoman emperours, was at the same time acknowledged: Malta, Gozo, and Comino; were to be restored to the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and it was agreed that the forces of his Britannick majesty should evacuate those possessions within three months after the exchange of the ratifications; but the stipulations were so numerous, and the arrangements so intricate, that this article has been productive of unceasing jealousies and misunderstandings.

THE French princes, in behalf of whom England appeared at one time to have armed, and for whose cause the kings of the continent pretended to have first taken the field, were left unno-

BOOK V. ticed; while the unfortunate house of Savoy, the dominions of
 CHAP. VI. which had been specifically guaranteed by a solemn treaty, was
 1801. left to its fate.

Debates in
 parliament.

WHEN this important subject was agitated in parliament, the opinions of the leading men in the house of commons were various; but a decided majority, acting in complete unison with the nation, declared unequivocally in favour of the measure. The members of the opposition bench, who had so long contended against a war respecting the origin of which they were dissatisfied, on this occasion cordially united with the ministry, declaring that they preferred any peace to a contest, with the precise object of which they had hitherto been ignorant. The late chancellor of the exchequer also, who had inspired the nation with the hope of "indemnity for the past, and security for the future," to the utter astonishment of the multitude, also declared his assent to the terms which had been obtained: but although one of his associates appeared to be ennobled into silence, two of his late colleagues*, in conformity to their original opinions, considered the peace as hollow and insidious, the terms as degrading and inadequate, and the whole transaction as equally disproportionate to the success of the war and unworthy of the character of the nation.

THUS ended one of the longest, most interesting, and most bloody contests, which modern times have witnessed. It is not a little singular that no one of the great objects originally aimed at by any of the belligerent powers was obtained by an appeal to arms; while, on the contrary, those few nations which stood aloof during the struggle, derived immense benefits from their prudence, or good fortune. The vanity of Machiavelian statesmen ought to be mortified by the recollection, that no event has ever more notoriously belied their hopes and predictions; while

* Lord Grenville and Mr. Windham.

those men who, reasoning from the analogies of nature and of history, calmly deduce effect from cause, and, under the name of philosophers, expose themselves to the suspicions and sometimes even to the proscriptions of ignorance and presumption clothed in the garb of authority, must be allowed to have possessed the rare merit of calculating the phases and foretelling the result of the revolutionary warfare.

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.
1801.

THE treaties of Luneville and Amiens, by changing the relative situations of the various states in this quarter of the globe, have forced Europe to assume a novel as well as an ominous aspect. The boasted balance of power is changed, and the political chart is henceforth to be calculated by a new scale.

Two of the northern powers, profiting by the contentions of the neighbouring states, have cultivated commerce, manufactures, and the arts of peace, in the midst of the most calamitous struggle, and derived immense benefits from those conflicts that have beggared nations and destroyed kingdoms. Sweden, Present situation of Sweden ; stripped of the precious metals, and obliged to recur to the wretched expedient of leathern money, in consequence of the brilliant but destructive achievements of Charles XII., has increased her ships, her manufactures, and her commerce. Denmark ; mark also, by reaping the obvious advantages resulting from a politick neutrality, has added greatly to her prosperity ; and the cities of Copenhagen and Altona, under the administration of a prince-regent, have received an immense accession of wealth. The cloud has passed away which threatened the navigation of the Sound ; and the trade of the nations on its borders has been secured in case of a future contest by new and advantageous concessions.

RUSSIA, towering like a Colossus above the neighbouring states, Russia ; has neither added to nor diminished the extent of her dominions by the late conflict : but she feels a consciousness of her own power and preponderance ; and, while she acts even

BOOK V. now, occasionally, as the mediator, and the umpire, of con-
 CHAP. VI. tending nations, bids fair to realise those gigantic projects of
 1801. ambition which originated in the genius of Peter the Great.

Alexander Paulowitch appears to be preparing a new destiny for that immense empire, at the same time that he is acquiring stability for his own government. By removing the feudal prejudices against commerce, he has opened a new source of wealth and industry for the nation; while aware, by the dire experience of a father and grandfather, of the evils as well as the dangers of despotism, he ensures the continuance of his own power by sharing it with the senate.

BUT, if the north of Europe was fortunate enough to be in some measure exempt from calamity, the south has been the Cisalpine, pregnant with changes. The Cisalpine republick, chiefly composed of territories dismembered from the house of Austria, has been at once created and protected by France; while the Venetian possessions on the continent are subjected, in their turn, to the government of the cabinet of Vienna. Genoa, rescued from dependence by the wisdom and firmness of Andrew Doria, and once famous in the annals of war and of commerce, is now Ligurian, known under the ancient name of Liguria; while, by an express convention between Russia and the Porte, the settlements in and Ionian, the Ionian sea, recently subjugated by their arms, are permitted, republics; in consequence of the jealousy of two of the most arbitrary governments in Europe, to assume the name and outward forms of a commonwealth. To add to this singularity, by a solecism in politicks, it is expressly stipulated by treaty that the republick of the Seven Isles is to be at once free and dependent; to be regulated by no superiour, and yet to be tributary to the grand-sultan *.

* The sum of 75,000 piastres is to be transmitted annually to Constantinople by a solemn embassy.

THE prelate who has ascended the pontifical throne under the name of Pius VII., retains but a small portion of the patrimony of St. Peter, and in state and grandeur scarcely equals a cardinal during those times when the terrors of the triple crown appalled the most powerful sovereigns of Europe. Chiaromonti, more politick, more sage, and more humble, than his predecessor Braschi, is, at the same time, better acquainted with the spirit of the age in which he lives; and, in imitation of the primitive fathers of the church, knows how to bend like a willow beneath that storm, which would root up the opposing oak, and scatter its branches in the air.

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.

1801.

the pope;

THE situation of the house of Savoy, so prosperous during the early part of the preceding century, is peculiarly disastrous. Victor Amadeus III., after involving his dominions in an unnecessary and unfortunate contest, towards the close of a long and variegated reign endeavoured to find consolation in religion for the misfortunes occasioned by the want of policy and discernment! His eldest son, Charles Emanuel IV., overwhelmed with family misfortunes, and bereaved of his richest provinces, soon after his accession resigned all his pretensions to his brother Emanuel V., on whose head the crown of Sardinia is still permitted to totter. Disgusted with his fate, this prince, but little anxious to visit the unhealthy isle that constitutes at once his royalty and his territories, is content to live in Italy as a private gentleman; and, like Theodore, Stanislaus, the prince who assumes the name of Louis XVIII., and his own unhappy relatives of the royal line of Stuart, seems destined to fill up the catalogue of unfortunate sovereigns.

the king of
Sardinia;

THE situation of this monarch is wonderfully contrasted with that of Ferdinand IV., who, flying before an insurgent people and an invading enemy, scarcely deemed Palermo secure from the vengeance of the Parthenopean republick. Aided however by the martial spirit of an adventurous priest, shielded by the

the king of
the Two Si-
cilies;

BOOK V. protection of Russia, and supported by the victorious fleets of
 CHAP. VI. England, he returned to his capital in the course of a few
 1801. months ; after annulling a solemn treaty entered into in his own
 name with his viceroy, he presented a new saint to the Lazzaroni,
 and threatened to annihilate the whole order of nobility from
 the golden book. Doomed to inevitable destruction by republic-
 an France, but spared by the consular government, he has
 cheerfully resigned a small portion of his dominions to obtain
 peace : but, acquiescing in his lot, he forgets the cares that not
 unfrequently plant the pillow of royalty with thorns ; and, while
 hunting the wild boar in the neighbourhood of Caserta, or
 patiently angling for mullets in the bay of Naples, happily
 ceases to remember his exile in Sicily.

THE grand-duke of Tuscany, bereaved of Florence, Leghorn,
 and the adjacent territories, is now busily employed in searching
 the rent-rolls and monastick institutions of the German dignita-
 ries for a compensation ; while France, which had sworn an
 immortal antipathy to kings and to Bourbons, has conveyed his
 dominions to a stranger, and invested the son-in-law of the king
 of Spain with the ensigns of royalty.

the Turkish
 empire ;

THE Ottoman Porte, notwithstanding the incurable ignorance
 of its governours, the deplorable neglect of science on the
 part of its generals, and the notorious deficiency of discipline
 among its troops, is still suffered to enjoy a nominal independ-
 ence. The late war has made but little alteration in its situa-
 tion ; and Egypt, whether conquered by the French or liberated
 by the English, no longer seems inclined to supply Constantinople
 either with corn or treasure. Incapable of chastising the Mame-
 lukes in Africa, or of subduing the rebel bashaws in Europe ; and
 resorting to chicanery, duplicity, and treachery, the usual re-
 sources of weak and declining states ; this once potent empire is
 less indebted for its existence to the forbearance, than to the un-
 ceasing jealousies, of the surrounding nations. The epoch is not

far distant, however, when the successors of Selim III. will be forced to cross the Bosphorus of Thrace, and the Turks once more, perhaps, become a pastoral tribe amidst the plains of Asia.

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.
1801.

NOR must mention be wholly omitted of another quarter of America; the world. The New Continent, although exposed by turns to the spoliations of the principal maritime powers, has found means to preserve a prudent if not a dignified neutrality, amid the convulsions of the ancient world. Unmoved by the shock of nations, the adopted land of Penn, and the native soil of Franklin and Washington, calmly pursues its silent but successful career, and beholds its population nearly doubled at the end of every second lustre. The fates are preparing an exalted destiny for this nation, or rather this congeries of rising empires, which even in its cradle contended with the serpents that assailed its infancy, and now, invigorated almost into manhood, is ready, if prompted by necessity, to oppose the many-headed hydra at the sight of which Europe turns pale. The arts and sciences, ever following in the train of freedom, will soon ennoble those immense forests which have hitherto only resounded with the barbarous shouts of war and the chase; and when the sun of liberty sets to Europe, that luminary may perhaps still cheer with his departing beams a land washed on one side by the waves of the subject Atlantick, and enriched on another by the Mississippi, then become a tributary stream.

A CONSIDERABLE period must elapse before Austria can recover from a long and disastrous war, bequeathed as a patrimony to Francis II. by the emperor Leopold his father. The acquisition of Venice, Istria, and Dalmatia, affords but an inadequate compensation for the defeat of so many armies, the aggrandisement of a rival house, and the loss of Lombardy, Tuscany, and the Netherlands.

BOOK V. ON the other hand, the king of Prussia, by maintaining the
 CHAP. VI. neutrality of the north of Germany, and taking advantage of
 1801. passing events, has enabled a crown so lately ducal to rival
 Prussia; the splendour of the imperial diadem. Even the father of Frederick-William the Second, although a slave to his pleasures towards the latter end of his reign, did not forget the ruling maxims of the house of Brandenburg; and the present protector of the Germanick liberties will carve out a sufficient indemnification for the loss of his possessions on the left bank of the Rhine, in the more contiguous territories of some of the ecclesiastical co-estates.

Spain; IN return for the immense sacrifices made by Charles IV., one prince, nearly allied to the house of Bourbon, has been permitted to sit on the throne of modern Tuscany, now recognised as a kingdom under the ancient name of Etruria, while another of that race is still permitted to sway the sceptre of the Two Sicilies. It is but little more than a century since Spain acquired a new world for herself in America, and appeared at the same time to regulate the destiny of Europe. But the lustre of the ancient monarchy appears of late to have been clouded; and that kingdom which, while a primary planet, dazzled mankind with its radiance, has at last sunk into the satellite of a new republic, being attracted within its orbit and regulated by its influence.

Portugal; PORTUGAL, on the other hand, dependent alike on the sale of her scanty indigenous productions and the produce of her distant colonies, recognises that sceptre which governs the empire of the ocean. The late war has proved eminently disastrous to her prosperity; and she is indebted, perhaps, to the policy and forbearance of a neighbouring court alone, for the retention of her independence. But her finances have been deranged, and the prince-regent has been forced, by an overbearing necessity,

to relinquish a province of his dominions in Europe to a father-in-law, at the same time that a portion of his territories in America has been resigned to an enemy as a boon for peace.

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.
1801.

HOLLAND, now recognised under the name of the Batavian commonwealth, and submitting to France like commercial Carthage to warlike Rome of old, is equally jealous of her new protector and her recent enemy. Abhorrent of war, and anxious, as heretofore, to profit by the smiles of peace, her industrious citizens only pant for liberty to plow the ocean with their merchantmen, and produce an interchange of commodities between the natives of the torpid north and the inhabitants of the rich but lazy south. Yet, being destitute of an army, deprived of a fleet, and bound in the golden manacles forged by a long and successful commerce, Batavia, which so long and so manfully resisted Spain, now seems fated like Switzerland to bend under the superior force and influence of a neighbouring state.

FRANCE, at first persecuted into greatness, has, on the contrary, obtained every object which can be coveted by a great people, save that for which she originally contended. With the exception of one single nation alone, she has either terrified or overpowered every foe with her devouring armies, while countries hitherto accustomed only to the shouts of triumph have shrunk and withered up beneath the ardour of her innumerable warriors. The Alps, the Appenines, the Pyrenées, have been scaled; the Rhine, the Trebia, the Inn, and the Danube, have been crossed by her adventurous legions.

THE battles of Fleurus, of Lodi, of Maringo, and of Hohenlinden, have added a population of thirteen millions to an empire which, during the early part of the reign of Louis XIV., had nearly wrested the sceptre of independence from Europe associated against it. The narrow seas, the Pyrenées, the Mediterranean, and the utmost frontiers of Piedmont, convey but a feeble idea of the limits of consular France, armed with the

BOOK V. support of Holland, Spain, and Switzerland, against every op-
 CHAP. VI. ponent in the north, and wielding the new republicks of Italy
 1801. against its enemies in the south, of Europe. But this colossal
 state, great in arts and in arms, is still defective in her social in-
 stitutions; and, with the barren name of a republick, inherits no
 portion of that freedom which can alone confer real happiness
 on individuals, or true greatness on nations.

WHILE the scanty sacrifices at the peace were made at the
 cost of two of her confederates, all the new acquisitions became
 her own. The catalogue of French conquests has been thus
 swelled at the expence both of her enemies and her allies.

FROM the house of Austria she has obtained the county of
 Falkenstein, the Frickthal, a portion of the isle of Elba, and
 the whole of the Belgick provinces. The empire surrendered
 all that important tract of country situated on the left bank of
 the Rhine, including the duchies of Deux-Ponts, Juliers, and
 the bailiwick of the Palatinate; even Prussia was obliged to
 yield a portion of her territories in the same quarter. The
 king of the Two Sicilies has ceded Porto Legano; his brother,
 the king of Spain, besides some advantageous arrangements for
 the extension of the French frontiers in Europe, relinquished
 part of St. Domingo, together with the whole of Louisiana.
 The Ottoman Porte, notwithstanding the recent outrages
 against its territories, granted certain commercial privileges:
 and, in addition to similar ones on the part of Portugal, the
 prince-regent has agreed, that the dominions of that crown in
 Guiana should in future be limited by the river Carapanatuba.
 The Batavian republick has surrendered Dutch Flanders, the
 right side of the Hondt, together with Maëstricht and Venlo:
 France has also obtained an equal claim with Holland to the
 port of Flushing; and, in case of future hostilities, her garri-
 sons are to be admitted into Breda, Bois-le-Duc, and Bergen-
 op-Zoom.

FROM the crown of Sardinia, the republick acquired Piedmont, Savoy, in short every thing valuable appertaining to the fallen monarch : she has also been enabled to confer part of her spoils on the kings and commonwealths which she had designed to associate in her fortune. Tuscany, together with the presidial states and the territory of Piombino, were accordingly transferred to the hereditary prince of Parma, at the expence of the grand-duke and the court of Naples; while the Cisalpine republick, carved out of the Italian dominions of the pope and the emperour, is swayed by the same sceptre, or rather by the same sword, that regulates the destinies of France. All the possessions of the house of Austria on the left bank of the Rhine between Zarahach and Basle have been ceded to the Helvetick republick : in return for this favour, a new constitution has been sketched out in the cabinet of the consular palace, recommended by an imperious mandate, and enforced by republican bayonets. Such are the triumphs of a people, whose territories are liberated from feudal bondage, whose agriculture is unfettered by ecclesiastical imposts, whose measure of military glory is complete, and who want civil liberty alone to rival the splendour and the happiness of the most famous nations of antiquity !

BUT although the herd of mankind is generally governed by events, and considers nothing unjust provided it be successful, it may be necessary to discriminate, and endeavour, if possible, like an enlightened and impartial posterity, to deliberate before we presume either to censure or to praise. The recent history of France presents no less than five grand epochs, all of which are interesting; but each varies in shape and feature from that which precedes, as well as that which follows, it. The characters too are entirely different : for while one confers honour on man considered as a social being, another covers the human species with opprobrium and disgrace. The gentle reign of orators, statesmen, and legislators, is soon forced to yield to the brutal sway

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.
1801.

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.

1801.

of demagogues and men of blood; the warriors, accustomed to rule by the sword, and alike content in every age and country to overthrow the foreign foe or domestick liberty, then push the executioners encircled with civick oak from the scaffolds on which they sit enthroned, and almost obliterate their own misdeeds by the splendour of their victories.

THE first period exhibits a numerous body of men, long retained in thralldom by the despotism of their monarchs, arousing from the slumber of ages, indignantly bursting their manacles, and declaring themselves free. The despots of the continent, decked in the recent spoils of violated Poland, immediately associate under pretence of assisting a prince more gentle, more amiable, and consequently more beloved, than themselves; a war ensues, the shock of arms takes place, and the forest of Argonne and the heights of Valmy decide a campaign pregnant with the fate of France and of Europe. How glorious the struggle of a liberated nation! how resplendent the victory of a confederated people against so many combined kings! But a sudden transition takes place, and all the horrors of a civil seem fated to accompany all the disasters of a foreign war. A sovereign, revered as a martyr by one portion of the nation, and detested as a traitor by another, perishes by a violent death; monarchy itself is annihilated with Louis XVI.; and a republic proclaimed upon his tomb. The founders of the commonwealth are doomed to perish in their turn, and that too by the same instrument employed for the decollation of the last of the Bourbon kings. Robespierre, adored by the populace during his life, and Marat, deified after his assassination, are then waisted along a sanguinary torrent to the possession of supreme power, and rule for a while by means of spies and executioners.

A LESS unfavourable epoch now presents itself, and the directorial government promises to repair the errors and the crimes of the tyrants. Immense armies take the field, decisive battles

are fought, great victories are achieved, and Germany is pre- BOOK V.
pared for dismemberment and Italy for subjugation. CHAP. VI.

1801.

At length a military leader arises, and conquers first for the republick, and then for himself. In consequence of a peace as brilliant as the war which he had achieved, he seems to consider Europe as too small a theatre for his ambition; and, arriving with a powerful fleet and a numerous army in Africa, meditates to imitate the Macedonian hero, and finish his career of conquests by the subjugation of Asia. After gaining many victories over the degenerate Turks and the warlike Mamelukes, he at length experiences a repulse before an ill-fortified city garrisoned by the half-disciplined troops of a rebel pacha, and is reduced to the mortifying necessity of treating with the Ottoman Porte, whose faith he had betrayed, and whose dominions he had spoiled. Uncertain of his destiny, he leaves Egypt and his army by stealth, arrives suddenly in Europe, takes advantage of the corrupt and feeble government of those who happened to be invested with the Gallick purple, surrounds himself with a mercenary soldiery, and, uniting the treachery of Monk with the decisive conduct and victorious career of Cromwell, becomes sovereign under the name of Consul.

Not yet safe, he flies into Italy by a route deemed impassable, again overwhelms veteran armies and ancient states, once more erects new commonwealths, renders his foes and his confederates tributary, extends the limits of France and of his own power, and is hailed first as the pacificator of the continent and then of the world!

AFTER this, under pretence of protecting commerce and extending his paternal protection to the colonies, he violates the plighted honour of the nation to the unhappy negroes, who had armed and fought in behalf of France and their own liberty; while the veteran troops which had escaped the sword and the bayonets of the English, the Austrians, the Prussians,

BOOK V. the Turks, and the Mamelukes, perish by the diseases of St. Domingo, and the vengeance of her sable inhabitants.

CHAP. VI.

1801.

AN African chief, who had risen, like himself, from obscurity, is first decoyed into a treaty by means of his paternal feelings; and the present of his children, educated at the expence of the republick, becomes the signal of his own bondage. Carried a captive into France, under pretext of a breach of faith, he is secluded from the rays of the sun, and consigned to the gloom of a dungeon; while his countrymen fight amidst the mornes and ravines of a ruined colony, in behalf of that very cause which enabled France to combat and to triumph on the plains of Champagne.

SUCH is the brief epitome of a revolution which commenced under the mild despotism of a French king, and ended on the accession of an enterprising Corsican, who appears desirous of no other titles to empire, than fortune and his sword. No man of modern, and scarcely one of ancient, times, can be compared to him, whose life, short, brilliant, and glorious, resembles a romance rather than a history; who has subjugated the restless genius of the nation over which he rules by means of a military government, who holds consultas for the regulation of distant states, and forms codes for the direction of nations hitherto independent.

and Great
Britain.

THE exertions of Britain during the revolutionary war are unequalled perhaps in the annals of any nation. Two hundred sail of line-of-battle ships, a military force of more than half a million of men, near twenty millions sterling paid in loans and subsidies, a publick debt, before deemed intolerable, enlarged to a frightful magnitude, and an immense annual taxation doubled: such have been the efforts of a people who had acquired vigour by the wholesome spirit of their ancient institutions, a generous love of liberty, a liberal toleration in respect to religion, the cultivation of manufactures, and an unrestrained commerce.

No nation ever suffered equal privations with greater manfulness. The stockholder beheld his capital diminished more than one half, the peasant saw the price of his loaf almost tripled, without a murmur; while the opulent cheerfully yielded to the fiscal regulations known by the detested names of the triple assessment and the income-tax. But enlightened men were shocked at the miseries inflicted by those who reclined their heads on pillows of down, while their fellow subjects were frequently arrested on suspicion, confined for months without trial, or tried without crime. It was considered as an intolerable outrage, that the punishment reserved for convicted felons should be applied to unconvicted traitors; and history has to record, without a blush, that solitary imprisonment, for the first time since the Revolution, was practised in one country by the express order, and torture inflicted in another by the tacit permission, of Englishmen.

BOOK V.
CHAP. VI.
1801.

DURING the course of this conflict, Britain was victorious in every sea, and successful in every naval battle; the capture of near five hundred men-of-war, of which upwards of eighty were ships of the line, fully attests this memorable fact, and exhibits nobler trophies than were ever won before by any other nation. Nor was any quarter of the globe exempt from her conquests. In America, she acquired Tobago, part of St. Domingo, the whole of Martinico, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe, from the French; Trinidad from the Spaniards; Demerary, Iſſequibo, Surinam, Curacoa, Berbice, and St. Eustatia, from the Dutch. In the East Indies, Pondicherry, Malacca, Ceylon, Amboyna, and Banda, yielded either to her arms or influence. In Africa, Goree, the Cape of Good Hope, Malta, and Egypt, by turns confessed the sway of the conquerour; while in Europe, Toulon, Minorca, Corfica, and Malta, either surrendered by capitulation, or were subjugated by force.

SCARCELY any state in want of treasure or assistance, but was

BOOK V. either supplied with the wealth, or protected by the fleets and
 CHAP. VI. armies, of this nation; and no less than two emperours, three
 1801. kings, one queen, with a multitude of petty but independent
 princes, were occasionally ranked among her subsidiaries.

IN addition to this, and by a rare instance of good fortune hitherto unexampled in any history, although the manufactures of England drooped, and many of her artisans were forced by dire necessity to wield those arms they had before fabricated, yet her commerce flourished and even increased during the war.

THIS tide of prosperity, however, has been productive of but little permanent advantage; for after the expenditure of at least one hundred and fifty thousand lives and some hundreds of millions of money, the island of Ceylon in the Indian, and that of Trinidad in the Atlantick, ocean, are all that remain of her numerous conquests: nor ought it to be forgotten, that one of her allies has been stripped of his dominions on the continent; another has been driven into exile; and that the rest have consented to the most humiliating sacrifices to obtain safety and peace.

EVER prepared to avenge insulted honour, or redress national wrongs, it is to be hoped, that Britain will continue to combat by means of the same arms which have so frequently ensured success; and that with the extended trident of Neptune she will, as before, beat down the boasted spear of Minerva.

BUT, with these exceptions alone, it is her interest to sacrifice at the altar of peace; to ply the loom and the shuttle; to cultivate the surface of the earth for the purposes of agriculture; to raise the minerals from its bowels for the service of social life; to unbend the sail of commerce to the gale; to cover the ocean with her fleets; and never to engage in any but a just, necessary, and popular war, the aim of which is defined, and the object attainable.

APPENDIX.

A. *Page 66.*

THE island of Dominica is so situated as to be commanded both by Martinico and Guadaloupe. It is a small and mountainous colony; and, as the negroes amounted to 20,000, there was some danger that, in case of a descent, these might be induced to rise in arms, and add all the horrors of a servile war to those of an invasion by an exasperated enemy. These fears were naturally increased by the consideration, that Farcelle, a French negro, and many slaves who had joined him, were then in the woods, and well acquainted with all the fastnesses of the settlement.

Governour Bruce, actuated by motives of policy, accordingly entered into a negociation with this chief, soon after the commencement of hostilities with France, and both he and his followers were allured from the mountains, in consequence of certain stipulations, according to which he was to have lands assigned to him, and also to retain a certain number of the negroes attached to his fortune.

The publick faith pledged upon this occasion was not, however, strictly observed; for, when the honourable chief-justice Matson was president of the council, we find him urging the assembly, some years after, to carry the various stipulations in favour of Farcelle into effect; and it appears that he actually obtained possession of the lands and negroes in consequence of these representations.

The fate, however, of this unhappy chief is truly deplorable; for the capitulation was a second time violated, and he himself arrested and sent out of the island, under pretence that he had not contributed his utmost, according to the agreement, to bring in the runaway negroes, although it appears evident that, being then near sixty years of age, he was rendered incapable of traversing the woods, and hunting down runaways.

It would appear, however, from certain circumstances, that this was only the ostensible, not the real, motive; and if the author be correctly informed, that the possession of his property and negroes has been since contested between a former governour and the assembly, he thinks that the fate of Farcelle is to the full as cruel, although less splendid, than that of Touffaint.

B. Page 228.

Letter from the Grand Master of Malta to Major-general Hompesch.

Gertschach, le 24e Août, 1799.

J'AI reçu, mon cher neveu, votre lettre du 22e Juin. Je suis bien fâché, que mes lettres ne vous soient pas parvenues; et que je n'ai pas reçu les vôtres. Je ne puis qu'approuver toutes les démarches que votre attachement pour moi vous a fait faire. Mais votre frere Guillaume, qui est plus à portée de moi, vous aura sans doute informé des changemens qui sont survenus; des evenemens qui ont suivi; et du sacrifice qu'obligé par les circonstances j'ai voulu faire pour le bien de mon ordre, pour ne pas causer un retard aux combinaisons politiques qui regardent le salut general de l'Europe, et qui par malheur s'étaient aussi compliquées avec la position où je me trouvais.

Ce qui m'a beaucoup surpris est ce que vous me dites de

J'ai combattu pendant cinq ans continuels, quand je prenais à la congregation des guerres; je disais hautement, qu'il fallait s'armer, qu'il fallait etre prêt, qu'il fallait des munitions, et que par consequence il fallait faire de nouvelles impositions sur les commenderies: mais mes efforts n'aboutirent à rien; et ce n'a été qu'en 1797 qu'on a doublé les responsions. Souvent j'étais obligé d'avancer du mien la paye des gardes des cotes; qui n'a pas été reformé, parcequ'elle était de mon ressort: ceux qui étaient à la tête des finances mettaient partout des entraves à fin que je manquasse d'argent.

Quand j'ai été élu grand maitre, je n'ai trouvé pour toute defense de l'isle, à cause des reformes faites sous mon predecesseur meme malgre lui, que cinq cents hommes des troupes des terre, quatre cents des troupes de mer, & deux cents de mes gardes; trois ou quatre cents artilleurs pour servir et les batteries et la marine: tous Maltais. Ce peuple était mecontent, parcequ'il voyait que lui

manquaient plusieurs des ressources qu'autre fois il trouvait ; et on n'a pas eu la politique de lui cacher la position critique de l'ordre. L'esprit démocratique dans les derniers mois de mon prédécesseur commençait à paraître, et il était déjà pour éclater une révolution.

Sans autres moyens pour contenir ce peuple, que trois ou quatre cents chevaliers, y compris les vieillards et inhabiles à porter les armes, j'ai cru devoir le gagner par une bienveillance marquée, par une justice exacte, et par des bienfaits. Et sans trop me flatter, j'y avais réussi ; et pendant onze mois que j'ai régné à Malte, il n'y a pas eu de pays plus tranquille que notre île, exceptés les derniers jours de la révolution. J'ai approvisionné la place pour plus d'une année, moyennant des fois emprunts, qu'il ne m'était pas difficile de faire à cause de la confiance que je m'étais attiré. Et la façon avec laquelle je l'avais approvisionné, on peut le voir actuellement ; que les Français bloqués tiennent moyennant les vivres qu'ils ont trouvé.

Je n'ai pas manqué de faire sentir aux cours protectrices la position de l'ordre, tant que la politique me permettait de découvrir l'extrême faiblesse que lui avaient causé les coups que lui avait porté la révolution. J'ai été assuré d'un prompt secours de la part de Paul I., moyen le quel j'aurais été en état de lever des troupes ; mais les Français avertis par un traître qui m'approchait, ils ont taché de le prévenir, et ils ont précipité leur expédition, comme Bonaparte même l'a dit à Malte.

Quand j'ai été attaqué, je n'avais que des milices à opposer contre les meilleures troupes de la France, agguerris, victorieux partout, et triple en nombre. Pourtant, la bravoure naturelle des Maltais, leur attachement pour moi, me faisaient espérer de pouvoir tenir jusqu'à tant que je serais secouru. Mais ces milices, quoique suffisantes à repousser le premier choc que tenterent les Français à la Cale de la Madeleine, à leur approche jetterent les armes, ne voulurent pas défendre le chemin-couvert des premiers ouvrages. Une position des troupes qui étaient à la première enceinte des fortifications de la Floriane, à un faux bruit que les Français escaladaient les murailles, s'est enfui. Et je n'ai pas pu ramasser de quoi empêcher une escalade, si les Français l'eussent tenté.

Ces révolutionnaires semèrent dans un moment parmi le peuple que les chevaliers les trahissaient, firent massacrer sept des meilleurs officiers, et menacèrent les autres du même sort. Ils firent sentir l'insuffisance de l'ordre : firent renaitre l'idée contagieuse d'une république, dont le venin n'était jamais extirpé depuis l'année 1775 ; époque à laquelle la première fois les rebelles se déclarèrent, quand tous les chevaliers étaient sur le point d'être la victime des scelerats fanatiques.

Trahi, abandonné, et presque prisonnier, par mes propres sujets, dans mon palais, avec le peu des chevaliers qui restaient en ville, j'étais obligé selon les

status de l'ordre de rassembler le conseil. Ce qui a suivi vous le savez assez, et il est trop douloureux pour vous en donner de nouveaux details.

Libre des mains des Français, j'ai fixé mon séjour dans les états de S. M. Imp. et Royale, qui a daigné accorder un asile à mon ordre et à moi. Trois jours après mon arrivée à Trieste, j'ai fait ma proteste contre tout ce qui avait été fait à Malte; laquelle proteste j'ai envoyé sur le champ à toutes les cours: et si j'ai différé quelque tems à la rendre publique, ç'a été à cause d'une cour qui se trouvait impliquée et compromise mal-à-propos dans la soi-disant capitulation, ou convention, qui n'a jamais été ratifiée ni par moi, ni par le conseil de l'ordre.

Mais que ne peut pas l'intrigue et la cabale? La religion de Paul I. a été surpris: on lui a caché ce qui formait ma justification, on lui a présenté des pieces apocryphes et fausses: on est pourtant heureux quand ses ennemis n'ont que des calomnies et des libelles à opposer.

Vous voyez, mon cher neveu, que si l'on eusse séparé ma cause de celle de l'ordre, qui en aurait senti l'avantage? Une partie de ceux qui cirent sont poussés par l'aveugance et l'intérêt particulier; un autre suivent le torrent, croyant se procurer un moyen de subsistance. Dans cette dernière classe se trouvent bien quelques uns qui, oubliant les bienfaits qu'ils ont reçus de moi, tachent de se sauver en faisant leur cour au parti dominant. Il ne faut pas se tromper: parmi ceux qui semblent former nombre avec mes ennemis, il y a plusieurs qui seraient pour moi; mais une détestable politique leur fait craindre les reproches qu'on peut faire à l'ordre, et ils ont cru devoir sacrifier le chef, jeter le tout sur son compte, pour tacher de sauver l'ordre. Mais, mon cher neveu, taisons-nous là-dessus. Je ne soupire qu'après le bonheur de l'ordre; mes sacrifices seront assez récompensés, si je puis le savoir sauvé, si je le puis voir dans son plein lustre.

J'espère de vous voir un jour; et je vous dirai alors des choses qui vous étonneront bien fort.

Vous avez eu raison de faire dire la lettre qu'on supposait écrite par le pape à Cotta. J'en ai une que son ministre a remis à mon envoyé à Florence dans le mois de Mars dernier, qui me marque sa bienveillance avec les démonstrations les plus flatteuses. Et celle que sa sainteté a envoyé à Monseigneur Cotta, et qui a causé complètement sa disgrâce à St. Pétersbourg, est une preuve bien évidente que celle qu'on avait fait courir était apocryphe.

Je vous ferai passer quelques exemplaires du livre que vous me demandez: vous le ferez lire avec prudence par ceux que vous croyez devoir éclairer des faits pour ma justification.

Je me trouve à Gortschach, château appartenant à S. Alt. Monseigneur le Prince Archevêque de Cubrana.

Mes sentimens pour vous, mon cher neveu, seront toujours invariables, et vous trouverez en moi le même attachement que vous m'avez connu.

HOMPESCH.

C. Page 565.

THE capture of the Invincible standard has unfortunately occasioned much altercation, and it has been disputed whether the palm of victory should be presented to the gallant Highlander, major Stirling of the 42d, or a Frenchman of the name of Lutz, appertaining to Stewart's brigade. To enable the reader, if not finally to decide on the respective claims, at least to obtain possession of what has been advanced on both sides, the following documents are submitted to his inspection.

At the second monthly meeting of the Highland Society, December 17, 1802, after several loyal and patriotick toasts, the duke of Athol stated the resolutions of an open committee of the society held the 13th instant, viz.

“ I. That the 42d, or Royal Highland regiment, had, by their heroick conduct in Egypt on the memorable 21st of March, 1801, nobly maintained the hereditary glory of the Caledonian name; and that, as an honorary testimony of the applause and admiration of the society, a medal is to be struck, with appropriate devices and inscriptions, to perpetuate their highly distinguished and gallant achievement.

“ II. That one of those medals is to be presented to every officer and soldier now surviving, with the name of each inscribed, and also to the lineal descendant of every one who fell on that day, inscribed with the name of the fallen hero. It may be remarked, that the love of glory is the most striking passion of the human heart. All that the hero asks, in return for his efforts and his toils, is that his fame be celebrated; that the glory of his name be united with the merit of his actions. His soul swells with delight by the habitual consciousness, that the attention of a great number of men is directed towards him. How appropriate then is the measure now proposed! It will be considered in the families of these brave men as an inestimable inheritance of glory, carrying down the tide of time, to ages yet unknown, the illustrious deeds of that day.

“ III. That an elegant and characteristick cup (of the value of one hundred guineas), with suitable devices, be presented to the mess of the regiment; that thus, even in their convivial hours, the achievement of the 21st of March may never be forgotten.

“ IV. That a voluntary subscription be immediately opened among the members of the society for defraying the expences that may attend the same; and that each subscriber of two guineas be entitled to one silver medal; subscribers of five

guineas to two silver medals ; and subscribers of ten guineas and upwards to three silver medals.

“ V. That a committee be appointed to carry the above resolutions into immediate execution, composed of the following noblemen and gentlemen : his grace the duke of Athol, the right hon. the earl of Breadalbane, the right hon. C. F. Greville, sir Hector Munro, K.B. sir John M. Murray, bart. sir John Sinclair, bart. John MacArthur, esq. George Mackenzie, esq. John Grant, esq. and the secretary.”

After this, serjeant Sinclair was sent for, and delivered a narrative, of which the following is the substance :

“ That the 42d regiment of Highlanders, forming the right wing of the British army, having the 28th regiment a little on their right, advanced about two hundred yards, were, on the morning of the 21st of March last, and before day-light, attacked by three bodies of French infantry, who, in driving in the piquets, cheered and pushed on with great impetuosity. A French corps, bearing the name of ‘Invincibles,’ soon got between the 28th regiment and the 42d, situated as already noticed. Here the battle became warm and furious, and the French had succeeded, before day-light, in turning, or rather throwing the British right flank into confusion. At day-light, the body of Invincibles, who had a little while before engaged in front, was discovered to have passed beyond the rear of the 42d regiment. This latter corps instantly changed its front, and attacked the Invincibles with great spirit ; inasmuch that, in a very short time, the greatest part were cut to pieces : the remainder gave way, and were driven to take refuge in an old ruin, or castle, on the right flank. On being followed up by the Highlanders, the remainder of the Invincible corps called out for mercy, and many of them immediately surrendered. At this instant colonel Alexander Stewart, of the 42d, who was present, went to the body of the regiment, when major Stirling, of the same corps, followed by serjeant Sinclair, went up to the French officer bearing the Invincible standard, and desired him instantly to deliver it up with his sword. On his refusal, the major struck him across the head with the flat of his sword, and snatched the standard forcibly from him. The Frenchman then threw his sword on the ground, exclaiming ‘Vive la République!’ Serjeant Sinclair picked up his sword, and major Stirling delivered to him the Invincible standard, directing him at the same time to take care of it, and to station himself by a four-pounder field-piece which had been taken by the 42d regiment. At this post serjeant Sinclair remained for upwards of one hour, in charge of the colours, and protecting the four-pounder, when a body of French cavalry (about three hundred) advanced in full charge to the spot ; and the officer, in passing, made two cuts at him ; the one cut through his bonnet, and the second wounded the serjeant in the neck, after cutting through half of a thick club of hair, near the tie, and his neckcloths, having

fortunately two on that day. Stunned by the blow, and thus cut, he lay for some time on the sand in a state of insensibility; and on having recovered, he found himself alone, and the French cavalry in confusion, having been repulsed in their attack; being still in possession of the French officer's sword and his own. He could not, however, on looking round, find either the French standard or his bonnet. He therefore, in pushing to the left, where the regiment was engaged, met with six foldiers of the French cavalry dismounted, whom he escorted as prisoners to the right of the 42d regiment, where they were taken care of by Dillon's corps. While conducting these prisoners, he perceived a foldier of general Stewart's foreign corps carrying into the rear the Invincible standard, which he had picked up while serjeant Sinclair lay as already noticed. The left wing of the French, which had been put to the route, at this time began to rally, when serjeant Sinclair, finding a wounded foldier's musket, fired at this third attack no less than fifteen rounds. He thinks that the right wing of the British army was in action a full hour after this last attack, until the French army was completely defeated. Being asked by one member of the society in particular, how he escaped with so little injury from such a perilous situation? he modestly replied, 'That he had always put his trust in God, and that God alone could have protected him amidst such imminent dangers.'

"Serjeant Sinclair is an athletic young man, about six feet high. The serjeant having retired amidst the plaudits of the company, the glass, enlivened with the song, went round; and every gentleman departed highly gratified by the proceedings of the evening. It was previously moved and agreed to, that, in commemoration of the battle of the 21st of March, the third monthly meeting of the society shall be held on that day annually; but falling this year on a Sunday, it will of course take place on the day following."

In opposition to this, Mr. Cobbet, after investigating this transaction with considerable pains and expence, has published the following particulars, in his 'Weekly Political Register:'

"Antoine Lutz is the son of Gregoire Lutz, of Rosheim in Alsace, where Antoine was born the 5th of July, 1777. Gregoire Lutz was a vineyard-labourer, and had, besides this son, two other sons and a daughter. In 1792 the father and family emigrated, with many other persons, into Germany, to avoid the requisitions and other persecutions of the republicans; but, some time previous to this emigration, Antoine was taken in requisition, and sent to join the 13th regiment of foot, then serving in the army of the Rhine. He served in this regiment about three months, when he got away and returned to his father's, where he remained seven weeks, at the end of which time a party of French cavalry came after him, and carried him back to the regiment; but he was not punished for his elopement. He remained with the regiment nine months, during which time he was

in two battles, at no great distance from Landau. In July, 1794 (the first fair opportunity he had), he escaped from the republicans, and went over to the army of the prince of Condé, which then lay at and about Fribourg. He enlisted in the legion de Mirabeau. During the time he was in the army de Condé he was ten times in battle. He was wounded slightly in the knee by a musket-ball in the second of these battles. In 1797, the army of Condé being in part disbanded, and the foldiers having liberty to choofe amongst the allies what service they would go to, Lutz chose the Russian service, and joined the legion of Thomas at Lutzcow, in Polish Russia. Here he remained four months, and then was exchanged to the Austrian regiment of Green Loudon, which then lay at Limburgh in Galicia, with a detachment of two companies of which regiment he went into Italy in 1799, joined the army of prince Charles near Verona, and, in the first engagement after his joining, was taken by the army of Moreau at Castel Nuovo. He was sent prisoner to Cremona, where he saw a French soldier who had known him in the republican service. Fearing that this man would inform against him, he escaped from Cremona to Milan, where, with about two hundred and twenty-five German foldiers, he was kidnapped by the Spaniards, and conveyed to Genoa: there he was put on board a ship bound to Barcelona in Old Spain. On the 22d of May, 1799, the ship was taken by an English cutter, and carried into Minorca, where, on the 27th of May in the same year, he enlisted into general Stuart's corps, now the Queen's German regiment, which regiment having embarked on the 29th of August, 1800, and having touched successively at Gibraltar, off Cadiz, on the coast of Barbary, at Malta, and at Marmora, arrived at Aboukir, and landed there on the 8th of March, 1801, but without being engaged with the enemy till the 21st of the same month. On that memorable day, the Queen's German regiment, the regiment of Dillon, and that of De Rolle, forming what general Hutchinson calls the foreign brigade, and commanded by general Stuart, composed a sort of reserve, the Queen's German regiment being upon the right of the brigade, and nearest to the 42d regiment, who led the attack. Soon after the battle began, which was before day-light, the 42d having had to meet the violent and desperate effort of the French, were thrown into confusion, which induced general Stuart to push on his brigade to their assistance. So complete was the confusion of the 42d, so entirely were they broken and dispersed, that, when the German regiment came up, many of the men of the 42d fell into the ranks of the German regiment by ones, twos, threes, fours, fives, &c. and actually fought there to the end of the engagement. The Queen's German regiment began by a well-directed and most dreadful fire, by files, at the distance of about forty yards from the front rank of the French infantry; but, as both sides kept advancing, an instant brought them to within musket-length of each other. The battle now became

extremely furious and bloody; some were firing, others fighting with the bayonet, and others with the butt-ends of their muskets; and this too at a time when the morning afforded but just light enough to distinguish one man from another. In about a quarter of an hour after the Queen's German regiment had been at close quarters thus, the French began to retreat, and were pursued by the Germans for about forty or fifty yards, when general Stuart, perceiving the enemy to be covered by their cannon and other artillery, which kept up a constant fire from some heights towards which the fugitives were approaching, ordered his men to halt. In this pursuit, however, the irregularity of which every reader may easily conceive, some soldiers of the Queen's German regiment, more active and more eager than the rest, ran rather forward after the enemy. Amongst these was Anthony Lutz, who, having got so close as within about eight paces of the officer who carried the Invincible standard, and who was a few yards behind his flying soldiers, he shot him with his musket in the back. The officer fell forward upon his face. Lutz, perceiving him fall, reloaded his musket, went and took up the standard, and was about to cut the gold epaulets from the officer's coat; but the tremendous fire from the French batteries, and more particularly the appearance of a body of the enemy's horse, induced him to make off as fast as he could. He had not gone far from the spot where the officer lay, before he found it necessary, in order to avoid a party of French horse, to throw himself into a hollow place, and lie down as if he were dead, covering the standard as well as he could with his body. This party of cavalry having overlooked him, he got up, and was hastening towards his regiment, when two French dragoons rode towards him, one of whom shot at him with a pistol; upon which Lutz threw down the standard, shot at the dragoon, and, missing him, killed his horse. The other dragoon, receiving, as Lutz thinks, a shot from another quarter, rode off. The wounded horse fell; his rider, whose foot was entangled in the stirrup, begged his life, and presented Lutz the butt of his pistol, in token of submission. Lutz spared his life, went and took up the standard, and thus, in the midst of this bloody battle (for the heavy charge of the French cavalry had not yet been made), did he return to his regiment, with the enemy's colours in one hand, and a prisoner of war in the other. Thus he presented himself to his officer, lieutenant Moncrieff (whom I have since conversed with, and who pledges his honour for the correctness of this part of the statement), offering him the standard—"No, my brave fellow," said the lieutenant (giving him at the same time a dollar, which was all the money he had about him), "the standard is yours, and I will not rob you of it. Go and carry it instantly to head-quarters, and take your prisoner with you." This order Lutz obeyed. He lodged his prisoner with an officer of the provost, and

carried the standard to the tent of the commander in chief, where he delivered it into the hands of the assistant adjutant-general.

Such is the narrative of Lutz, as taken down by me, from his own mouth, and as fully confirmed (as far as relates to the *bringing in* of the standard) by lieutenant Moncrieff.—I now beg the reader's attention to some documents a little more authentic than the narrative of the modest serjeant Sinclair, and the no less modest representation of Mr. Ker Porter and his Panorama. I shall begin with an order or two relative to the conduct of the whole of the foreign brigade, and particularly that of the Queen's German regiment, which corps, it appears to me, has, from first to last, been studiously kept in the back ground, though it certainly was in the front of the battle.

Extract from the General Orders of the Army, 24th March, 1801.

The support given to the reserve by brigadier-general Stuart and the foreign brigade, was as gallant as it was prompt, and entirely confirmed the fortunate issue of that brilliant day.

Extract from the Brigade Orders of General Stuart's Brigade, 25th March, 1801.

It was with the most heartfelt satisfaction that the brigadier-general contemplated in yesterday's general orders the honourable reward offered to the brigade in the flattering testimony of the commander in chief's approbation of their conduct in the action of the 21st. Sincerely and warmly attached to each corps from long and peculiar circumstances of connection, the brigadier-general acknowledges his own obligations to their exact obedience and discipline; and he cannot but participate with them in the credit of having rendered themselves conspicuous on a day which, independently of the glorious events which have so recently preceded, must ever add lustre to the character of a British army.—Regret for the loss of those brave men who fell is a tribute due to their worth; and for none can the brigadier-general sympathize more fully with the brigade than for that of his late esteemed and valuable brigade-major.

The following documents relate solely to Lutz and the standard, and I beg the reader to peruse them with attention.

*Copy of a Certificate given by the Adjutant-General's Directions to Anthony Lutz,
Private Soldier in the Regiment of Minorca, or Stuart.*

I do hereby certify, that Anthony Lutz, private foldier in the regiment of Minorca or Stuart, did on the 21st of March, 1801 (during the action between the English and French armies, commanded by sir Ralph Abercromby and the French general in chief Menou, on the above day, within three miles of Alexandria) take from the enemy a standard, which bore several marks of honourable distinction, such as the 'passage of the Piava,' and 'Tagliamento,' when under Bonaparte in Italy, and in the centre of which is a bugle horn within a wreath of laurel. I do also certify, that the said Anthony Lutz brought the standard to the head-quarters of his excellency sir Ralph Abercromby, where he delivered it into my hands; when he, at the same time, received from me, by order, a gratuity of twenty dollars, for so signal an instance of good conduct. And I do further certify, that I forwarded the standard, thus taken by the above Anthony Lutz, to sir Ralph Abercromby, then ill of his wounds in his majesty's ship, Foudroyant; that his excellency received it accordingly, and that it is now in our possession.—Given under my hand, at the adjutant-general's quarters in the camp before Alexandria, this 3d day of April, 1801.

(Signed)

JNO. M'DONALD, Assist. Adjut.-General.

*Copy of a Regimental Order, in the Regiment of Minorca, or Stuart, now called
the Queen's German Regiment, 4th April, 1801.*

Private Anthony Lutz, who took the standard from the enemy, on the 21st of last month, is directed to wear the representation of a standard (according to the model prescribed by the brigadier-general), as a mark of his good behaviour, on his right arm * :—and the brigadier-general notifies, that, as soon as the regiment is in an established quarter, he will institute a valuable badge, in a certain proportion per company, to be worn by such men as shall have been proved, upon sufficient testimony, to have distinguished themselves by acts of valour, or by personal instances of meritorious service; and officers are, on this account, to make note of the conduct of individuals.

* The badge was, by a subsequent order, removed from the arm to the left breast.

D. Page 608.

The Definitive Treaty of Peace, between his Britannick Majesty and the French Republick, his Catholick Majesty, and the Batavian Republick: signed at Amiens, the 27th Day of March, 1802.

His majesty the king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the first consul of the French republick in the name of the French people, being animated with an equal desire to put an end to the calamities of war, have laid the foundation of peace, in the preliminary articles signed at London the 1st of October 1801 (9th Vendémiaire, year 10).

And as by the 15th article of the said preliminaries it has been stipulated that plenipotentiaries should be named on each side, who should proceed to Amiens, for the purpose of concluding a definitive treaty, in concert with the allies of the contracting powers :

His majesty the king of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland has named for his plenipotentiary the marquis Cornwallis, knight of the most illustrious order of the Garter, privy counsellor to his majesty, general of his armies, &c. ; the first consul of the French republick, in the name of the French people, the citizen Joseph Bonaparte, counsellor of state ; his majesty the king of Spain and the Indies, and the government of the Batavian republick, have named for their plenipotentiaries, *videlicet*, his catholick majesty don Joseph Nicholas d'Azara, his counsellor of state, knight of the great cross of the order of Charles III., ambassadour extraordinary to the French republick, &c. ; and the government of the Batavian republick Roger John Schimmelpenninck, their ambassadour extraordinary to the French republick ; who, after having duly communicated to each other their full powers, which are transcribed at the end of the present treaty, have agreed upon the following articles :

Art. I. There shall be peace, friendship, and good understanding, between his majesty the king of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, his heirs and successors, on the one part ; and the French republick, his majesty the king of Spain, his heirs and successors, and the Batavian republick, on the other part. The contracting parties shall give the greatest attention to maintain between themselves and their states a perfect harmony, and without allowing, on either side, any kind of hostilities, by sea or by land, to be committed for any cause, or under any pretence, whatsoever.

They shall carefully avoid every thing which might hereafter affect the union

happily re-established, and they shall not afford any assistance or protection, directly or indirectly, to those who should cause prejudice to any of them.

II. All the prisoners taken on either side, as well by land as by sea, and the hostages carried away or given during the war, and to this day, shall be restored, without ransom, in six weeks at latest, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, and on paying the debts which they have contracted during their captivity. Each contracting party shall respectively discharge the advances which have been made by any of the contracting parties for the subsistence and maintenance of the prisoners in the countries where they have been detained. For this purpose a commission shall be appointed by agreement, which shall be specially charged to ascertain and regulate the compensation which may be due to either of the contracting powers. The time and place where the commissioners, who shall be charged with the execution of this article, shall assemble, shall also be fixed upon by agreement; and the said commissioners shall take into account the expences occasioned not only by the prisoners of the respective nations, but also by the foreign troops, who, before they were made prisoners, were in the pay or at the disposal of any of the contracting parties.

III. His Britannick majesty restores to the French republick and her allies, namely, his catholick majesty and the Batavian republick, all the possessions and colonies which belonged to them respectively, and which had been occupied or conquered by the British forces in the course of the war, with the exception of the island of Trinidad, and the Dutch possessions in the island of Ceylon.

IV. His catholick majesty cedes and guarantees, in full right and sovereignty, to his Britannick majesty, the island of Trinidad.

V. The Batavian republick cedes and guarantees, in full right and sovereignty, to his Britannick majesty, all the possessions and establishments in the island of Ceylon, which belonged, before the war, to the republick of the United Provinces, or to their East-India company.

VI. The Cape of Good Hope remains in full sovereignty to the Batavian republick, as it was before the war.

The ships of every description belonging to the other contracting parties shall have the right to put in there, and to purchase such supplies as they may stand in need of, as heretofore, without paying any other duties than those to which the ships of the Batavian republick are subjected.

VII. The territories and possessions of her most faithful majesty are maintained in their integrity, such as they were previous to the commencement of the war.

Nevertheless, the limits of French and Portuguese Guiana shall be determined by the river Arawari, which falls into the ocean below North Cape, near the isle

Neuve, and the island of Penitence, about a degree and one third of north latitude. These limits shall follow the course of the river Arawari, from that of its mouths which is at the greatest distance from the North Cape to its source, and thence in a direct line from its source, to the river Branco, towards the west. The northern bank of the river Arawari, from its mouth to its source, and the lands which are situated to the north of the line of the limits above fixed, shall consequently belong in full sovereignty to the French republick. The southern bank of the said river from its source, and all the lands to the southward of the said line of demarkation, shall belong to her most faithful majesty. The navigation of the river Arawari shall be common to both nations.

The arrangements which have taken place between the courts of Madrid and of Lisbon, for the settlement of their frontiers in Europe, shall however be executed, conformably to the treaty of Badajos.

VIII. The territories, possessions, and rights, of the Ottoman Porte, are hereby maintained in their integrity, such as they were previous to the war.

IX. The republick of the Seven Islands is hereby acknowledged.

X. The islands of Malta, Gozo, and Comino, shall be restored to the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and shall be held by it upon the same conditions on which the order held them previous to the war, and under the following stipulations:

1. The knights of the order, whose *langues* shall continue to subsist after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, are invited to return to Malta, as soon as that exchange shall have taken place. They shall there form a general chapter, and shall proceed to the election of a grand master, to be chosen from amongst the natives of those nations which preserve langues, if no such election have been already made since the exchange of the ratification of the preliminary articles of peace. It is understood that an election which shall have been made subsequent to that period, shall alone be considered as valid, to the exclusion of every other which shall have taken place at any time previous to the said period.

2. The governments of Great Britain and the French republick, being desirous of placing the order of St. John, and the island of Malta, in a state of entire independence on each of those powers, do agree, that there shall be henceforth no English nor French langues; and that no individual belonging to either of the said powers shall be admissible into the order.

3. A Maltese langue shall be established, to be supported out of the land revenues and commercial duties of the island. There shall be dignities, with appointments, and an auberge, appropriated to this langue; no proofs of nobility shall be necessary for the admission of knights of the said langue; they shall be competent to hold every office, and to enjoy every privilege, in the like manner as the knights of the other langues. The municipal, revenue, civil, judicial, and

other offices under the government of the island, shall be filled at least in the proportion of one half by native inhabitants of Malta, Gozo, and Comino.

4. The forces of his Britannick majesty shall evacuate the island and its dependencies within three months after the exchange of the ratifications, or sooner if it can be done : at that period the island shall be delivered up to the order in the state in which it now is, provided that the grand master, or commissioners fully empowered according to the statutes of the order, be upon the island to receive possession ; and that the force to be furnished by his Sicilian majesty, as hereafter stipulated, shall be arrived there.

5. The garrison of the island shall, at all times, consist at least one half of native Maltese ; and the order shall have the liberty of recruiting for the remainder of the garrison from the natives of those countries only that shall continue to possess languages. The native Maltese troops shall be officered by Maltese : the supreme command of the garrison, as well as the appointment of the officers, shall be invested in the grand master of the order ; and he shall not be at liberty to divest himself of it, even for a time, except in favour of a knight of the order, and in consequence of the opinion of the council of the order.

6. The independence of the islands of Malta, Gozo, and Comino, as well as the present arrangement, shall be under the protection and guarantee of Great Britain, France, Austria, Russia, Spain, and Prussia.

7. The perpetual neutrality of the order and of the island of Malta, and its dependencies, is hereby declared.

8. The ports of Malta shall be open to the commerce and navigation of all nations, who shall pay equal and moderate duties. These duties shall be applied to the support of the Maltese language, in the manner specified in paragraph 3, to that of the civil and military establishments of the island, and to that of a Lazaretto, open to all flags.

9. The Barbary States are excepted from the provisions of the two preceding paragraphs, until, by means of an arrangement to be made by the Contracting Parties, the system of hostility which subsists between the said Barbary States, the Order of St. John, and the Powers possessing languages or taking part in the formation of them, shall be terminated.

10. The Order shall be governed, both in spiritual and temporal matters, by the same statutes that were in force at the time when the Knights quitted the island, so far as the same shall not be derogated from by the present Treaty.

11. The stipulations contained in paragraphs 3, 5, 7, 8, and 10, shall be converted into laws and perpetual statutes of the order, in the customary manner. And the grand master (or, if he should not be in the island at the time of its re-

stitution to the order, his representative), as well as his successors, shall be bound to make oath to observe them punctually.

12. His Sicilian Majesty shall be invited to furnish two thousand men, natives of his dominions, to serve as a garrison for the several fortresses upon the island. This force shall remain there for one year, from the period of the restitution of the island to the knights; after the expiration of which term, if the order of St. John shall not, in the opinion of the guaranteeing powers, have raised a sufficient force to garrison the island and its dependencies, in the manner proposed in paragraph 5, the Neapolitan troops shall remain, until they shall be relieved by another force judged to be sufficient by the said powers.

13. The several powers specified in paragraph 6, *videlicet*, Great Britain, France, Austria, Russia, Spain, and Prussia, shall be invited to accede to the present arrangement.

XI. The French forces shall evacuate the kingdom of Naples and the Roman territory; the English forces shall in like manner evacuate Porto Ferrajo, and generally all the ports and islands which they may occupy in the Mediterranean, or in the Adriatick.

XII. The evacuations, cessions, and restitutions, stipulated for by the present treaty, except where otherwise expressly provided for, shall take place in Europe within one month, in the continent and seas of America and of Africa in three months, and in the continent and seas of Asia within six months, after the ratification of the present definitive treaty.

XIII. In all the cases of restitution agreed upon by the present treaty, the fortifications shall be delivered up in the state in which they may have been at the time of the signature of the preliminary treaty; and all the works which shall have been constructed since the occupation shall remain untouched.

It is farther agreed, that, in all the cases of cession stipulated, there shall be allowed to the inhabitants, of whatever condition or nation they may be, a term of three years, to be computed from the notification of this present treaty, for the purpose of disposing of their property acquired and possessed either before or during the war; in which term of three years they may have the free exercise of their religion and enjoyment of their property.

The same privilege is granted in the countries restored to all those, whether inhabitants or others, who shall have made therein any establishments whatsoever during the time when those countries were in the possession of Great Britain.

With respect to the inhabitants of the countries restored or ceded, it is agreed that none of them shall be prosecuted, disturbed, or molested, in their pers-

or properties, under any pretext, on account of their conduct or political opinions, or of their attachment to any of the contracting powers, nor on any other account, except that of debts contracted to individuals, or on account of acts posterior to the present treaty.

XIV. All sequestrations imposed by any of the parties on the funded property, revenues, or debts, of whatever description, belonging to any of the contracting powers, or to their subjects or citizens, shall be taken off immediately after the signature of this definitive treaty. The decision of all claims brought forward by individuals the subjects or citizens of any of the contracting powers respectively, against individuals subjects or citizens of any of the others, for rights, debts, property, or effects whatsoever, which, according to received usages and the law of nations, ought to revive at the period of peace, shall be heard and decided before competent tribunals; and in all cases prompt and ample justice shall be administered in the countries where the claims are made.

XV. The fisheries on the coast of Newfoundland and of the adjacent islands, and of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, are replaced on the same footing on which they were previous to the war; the French fishermen and the inhabitants of St. Pierre and Miquelon shall have the privilege of cutting such wood as they may stand in need of in the bays of Fortune and Despair, for the space of one year, from the date of the notification of the present treaty.

XVI. In order to prevent all causes of complaint and dispute which may arise on account of prizes which may have been made at sea after the signature of the preliminary articles, it is reciprocally agreed, that the vessels and effects which may have been taken in the British Channel, and in the North Sea, after the space of twelve days, to be computed from the exchange of the ratifications of the said preliminary articles, shall be restored on each side; that the term shall be one month from the British Channel and the North Seas, as far as the Canary islands inclusively, whether in the ocean or in the Mediterranean; two months from the said Canary islands as far as the equator; and, lastly, five months in all other parts of the world, without any exception, or any more particular description of time or place.

XVII. The ambassadours, ministers, and other agents of the contracting powers, shall enjoy respectively, in the states of the said powers, the same rank, privileges, prerogatives, and immunities, which publick agents of the same class enjoyed previous to the war.

XVIII. The branch of the house of Nassau, which was established in the republick formerly called the republick of the United Provinces, and now the Batavian republick, having suffered losses there, as well in private property as in consequence of the change of constitution adopted in that country, an adequate

compensation shall be procured for the said branch of the house of Nassau for the said losses.

XIX. The present definitive treaty of peace is declared common to the Sublime Ottoman Porte, the ally of his Britannick majesty; and the Sublime Porte shall be invited to transmit its act of accession thereto in the shortest delay possible.

XX. It is agreed, that the contracting parties shall, on requisitions made by them respectively, or by their ministers or officers duly authorized to make the same, deliver up to justice persons accused of crimes of murder, forgery, or fraudulent bankruptcy, committed within the jurisdiction of the requiring party, provided that this shall be done only when the evidence of the criminality shall be so authenticated, as that the laws of the country where the person so accused shall be found would justify his apprehension and commitment for trial, if the offence had been there committed. The expences of such apprehension and delivery shall be borne and defrayed by those who make the requisition. It is understood that this article does not regard in any manner crimes of murder, forgery, or fraudulent bankruptcy, committed antecedently to the conclusion of this definitive treaty.

XXI. The contracting parties promise to observe sincerely and *bonâ fide* all the articles contained in the present treaty, and they will not suffer the same to be infringed, directly or indirectly, by their respective subjects or citizens; and the said contracting parties generally and reciprocally guaranty to each other all the stipulations of the present treaty.

XXII. The present treaty shall be ratified by the contracting parties in thirty days, or sooner, if possible, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in due form at Paris.

In witness whereof, we, the underwritten plenipotentiaries, have signed with our hands, and in virtue of our respective full powers, the present definitive treaty, and have caused our respective seals to be affixed thereto.

Done at Amiens, the twenty-seventh day of March, one thousand eight hundred and two; the sixth Germinal, year ten of the French republick.

(L. S.)	CORNWALLIS.
(L. S.)	JOSEPH BONAPARTE.
(L. S.)	J. NICHOLAS DE AZARA.
(L. S.)	R. J. SCHIMMELPENNINCK.

Separate Article.

IT is agreed, that the omission of some titles, which may have taken place in the present treaty, shall not be prejudicial to the powers or to the persons concerned.

It is further agreed, that the English and French languages made use of in all the copies of the present treaty shall not form an example, which may be alleged or quoted as a precedent, or in any manner prejudice the contracting powers whose languages have not been used; and that for the future what has been observed, and ought to be observed, with regard to, and on the part of, powers which are in the practice and possession of giving and receiving copies of like treaties in any other language, shall be conformed with; the present treaty having nevertheless the same force and virtue as if the aforesaid practice had been therein observed.

In witness whereof, we, the underwritten plenipotentiaries of his Britannick majesty, of the French republick, of his Catholick majesty, and of the Batavian republick, have signed the present separate article, and have caused our respective seals to be affixed thereto.

Done at Amiens, the twenty-seventh day of March, one thousand eight hundred and two; the sixth Germinal, year ten of the French republick.

(L. S.)	CORNWALLIS.
(L. S.)	JOSEPH BONAPARTE.
(L. S.)	J. NICHOLAS DE AZARA.
(L. S.)	R. J. SCHIMMELPENNINCK.

To the Copy of the Definitive Treaty published in the Dutch Papers is added a separate Convention entered into between the French and Batavian Plenipotentiaries, to the following Effect :

THE undersigned plenipotentiary of the French republick declares, conformably to existing stipulations between the French and Batavian republicks, and in virtue of special instructions with which he is furnished to that effect on the part of his government, that it is understood, that the indemnity stipulated in favour of the house of Nassau, in the eighteenth article of the present treaty, shall not, upon any account, or in any manner, be at the charge of the Batavian republick; the French government being guarantee to this effect towards the said republick.

The undersigned plenipotentiary of the Batavian republick, in the name of his government, accepts the above declaration, as explanatory of the aforesaid eighteenth article of the definitive treaty, signed this day by the plenipotentiaries of the four contracting powers.

The present act shall be presented at the ratification of the two respective governments, and the ratifications exchanged in due form.

Done at Amiens, March 27.

(Signed)

J. BONAPARTE.

R. J. SCHIMMELPENNINCK.

E. *Page 566.*

THE king of Naples, like his brother the king of Spain, and all the princes of that branch of the house of Bourbon, is undoubtedly attached to the sports of the field. I apprehend, however, that I have omitted to do justice to the talents of the former monarch, several of whose private and confidential letters have been lately submitted to my perusal by one person of distinction, while the communications of another, who has lived in great intimacy with his majesty, enable me to assert that the world has been grossly deceived as to his abilities.

In addition to this, it may not be unnecessary to state here, that no prince on the continent ever evinced such an implicit attachment to England. This was fully exemplified in the case of admiral lord Nelson, who was invested with a degree of power at Naples never before enjoyed by a foreigner, or even by a subject.

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1787.

Feb. 22.	First convocation of the notables	-	-	Vol. I. p. xxxi
July 24.	Remonstrance of the parliament of Paris, against the declaration of a stamp duty	-	-	447
Aug. 6.	The king holds a <i>bed of justice</i>	-	-	xxxiii
Nov. 14.	Disputes with the parliament of Paris	-	-	xxxiv
23.	Addresses of the parliament of Paris to the king, on the exile of the duke of Orleans and two counsellors of the parliament	-	-	454
Dec. 10.	—Third remonstrance on the same subject	-	-	455

1788.

May 8.	The king again holds a bed of justice	-	-	xxxvi
Aug. 25.	Disgrace of the ministers	-	-	xxxvii

1789.

May 5.	Assembly of the states-general	-	-	lx
13.	Disputes between the orders: third estate proclaim themselves a National Assembly	-	-	lxv, lxvi
June 20.	The national assembly meets in a tennis-court	-	-	lxviii
22.	Junction of the majority of the clergy	-	-	lxix
23.	Royal session	-	-	lxx
27.	Union of all the orders	-	-	lxxii
July 12.	Necker banished	-	-	lxxvi
	Skirmishes in the capital	-	-	lxxvii
14.	Capture of the Bastille	-	-	lxxix, lxxx
15.	Foreign troops ordered to withdraw	-	-	lxxx
Aug. 4.	The feudal system abolished by the national assembly	-	-	lxxxviii
Oct. 5, 6.	The Parisians march to Versailles, and return with the royal family	-	-	xciii, xciv

1790.

June 19.	Nobility abolished by the national assembly	-	-	xcvii
July 14.	Confederation at the Champ de Mars	-	-	xcviii

1791.

June 20.	Flight of the royal family	-	-	c
25.	—They are brought back to Paris	-	-	cii
July	Partition treaty between the courts in concert, signed at Pavia	-	-	458
Aug. 27.	Convention and treaty of Pilnitz	-	-	460
Sept. 14.	The king accepts the constitution	-	-	cii.
Dec. 29.	Manifesto of the second assembly, renouncing in future all wars for aggrandisement	-	-	cvii

1792.

April 20.	Decree of war	-	-	4
29.	Declaration of war against France by the court of Brussels	-	-	25

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1792.

May	1.	First invasion of the Austrian Netherlands	-	-	-	Vol. I. p. 11
June	13.	Dismissal of the popular ministers	-	-	-	17
	17.	Second invasion of the Netherlands	-	-	-	18
	20.	Insurrection at Paris; attack of the Tuilleries	-	-	-	22
July	5.	Austrian manifesto	-	-	-	26
	11.	The national assembly decrees that "the country is in danger"	-	-	-	42
	14.	Federation at the Champ de Mars	-	-	-	23
	25.	Duke of Brunswick's manifesto	-	-	-	28
	26.	Prussian manifesto	-	-	-	27
	27.	Duke of Brunswick's second manifesto	-	-	-	31
Aug.	4.	Joint declaration of the allied courts	-	-	-	35
	8.	Declaration of the French princes	-	-	-	36
	10.	Insurrection at Paris against the throne	-	-	-	41, 45
		Decree for electing a national convention, and suspending the king	-	-	-	48
	17.	Decree of accusation against La Fayette	-	-	-	58
	19.	The grand army of the allies enters France	-	-	-	77
	21.	Flight of La Fayette	-	-	-	59
	22.	Longwy taken by the allies	-	-	-	78
	28.	Dumouriez joins the camp at Sedan	-	-	-	82
Sept.	2.	Commutations in Paris	-	-	-	69, 72
		Verdun taken by the allies	-	-	-	80
	4.	Dumouriez encamps at Grandprey	-	-	-	92
	13.	The French army driven from their entrenchments at Croix-aux-bois	-	-	-	103
	15.	Dumouriez is forced to retreat	-	-	-	105-7
	16.	The combined army advances in pursuit of the French	-	-	-	116
		The French declare war against Sardinia	-	-	-	165
		Invasion of French Flanders by the duke of Saxe-Teschen	-	-	-	179
	17.	Dumouriez encamps at St. Menchould	-	-	-	109
		Thionville besieged by the allies	-	-	-	110
	20.	Action of Valmy	-	-	-	117
	21.	France declared a republic	-	-	-	126
	22.	Interview between Dumouriez and colonel Manstein	-	-	-	128
	23.	Three deputies arrive in the camp of Dumouriez, to administer the new oath to the soldiers	-	-	-	126
	24.	Second interview of Dumouriez with Manstein	-	-	-	133
		The French enter Savoy	-	-	-	166
	28.	Negotiations of Dumouriez with the Prussians	-	-	-	134
		Progress of the French in Sardinia	-	-	-	171
	29.	Irruption of the French into Germany	-	-	-	153
	30.	—Capture of Spire	-	-	-	ibid.
		Retreat of the combined forces in the Netherlands	-	-	-	141
Oct.	14.	Festival at Paris for the conquest of Savoy	-	-	-	172
	16.	Dumouriez repairs to Paris	-	-	-	178
	20.	—He returns to his army	-	-	-	179
		The convention decrees that "the country is no longer in danger"	-	-	-	176
	21.	Capture of Worms by the French	-	-	-	156
Nov.	1.	Invasion of Austrian Flanders by Dumouriez	-	-	-	185
	2.	Disputes relative to Geneva; terminated by a convention	-	-	-	168
	3.	Skirmishes between the Belgick infantry and the Austrians	-	-	-	185

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1792.			
Nov.	6.	Battle of Gemappe	<i>Vol. I. p. 186</i>
	7.	Dumouriez enters Mons	173
	8.	Ath, Tournay, Nieuport, and Bruges, taken possession of by the French	192
	19.	French degree of fraternity	220
	20.	Action at Cumplich	197
	26.	The French obtain possession of Liege and Antwerp	199, 200
	27.	Savoy annexed to France by a decree of the convention	174
Dec.	2.	The French obtain possession of Louvain and Namur	200
	7.	Disputes of the English government with France	221
	13.	Expedition under Beurnonville against Treves	181
1793.			
Jan.	24.	The French ambassadour ordered to leave England	224
Feb.	1.	The French convention declare war against Great Britain and Holland	227
	8.	Declaration of the empress of Russia, on the execution of Louis XVI.	266
	11.	British manifesto against France	227
	17.	Dumouriez takes the field for the invasion of Holland	233
	20.	Maastricht besieged by the French	238
Mar.	1.	The duke of York arrives at Helvoetsluys with a body of British troops	237
	2, 4.	Breda, and Klundert, taken by the French	235
	7.	The French declare war against Spain	268
	18.	Battle of Nerwinden	244
	29.	Convention between Great Britain and Prussia against France	268
		Deputies from the Jacobin society arrive in the camp of Dumouriez	249
April	2.	—Dumouriez arrests the deputies, and sends them to the Austrian camp	253
	3.	Flight of Dumouriez	254
	14.	Tobago taken by the English	271
	15.	Skirmishes at Famars	258
	27.	The French ambassadour ordered to quit Portugal	268
	28.	The French defeated by Clairfayt	239
May	1.	Skirmishes at Quievrain	258
	3.	The French driven from the camp of Famars	260
	8.	General assault on the combined army: death of the French general Dampierre	258-9
	10.	The insurgents in La Vendée seize upon Beaupreau	<i>Vol. II. p. 13</i>
	14.	Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon taken by the English	<i>Vol. I. p. 272</i>
	25.	Convention between Great Britain and Spain against France	269
	29.	The insurgents in La Vendée seize upon Fontenay le-peuple	<i>Vol. II. p. 13</i>
		Insurrection at Lyons	<i>Vol. I. p. 284</i>
	31.	Commutations at Paris in the disputes between the Girondists and the Jacobins	279
June	2.	—Triumph of the Jacobins	280
	9.	Saumur seized upon by the Vendéans	<i>Vol. II. p. 15</i>

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1793.

June	9.	Insurrection at Marfeilles	-	-	<i>Vol. I. p.</i>	286
	16.	Unsuccessful attempt of the English against Martinico	-	-		272
July	10.	Condé surrenders to the allies	-	-		263
	12.	Convention between Great Britain and Naples against France	-	-		267
	14.	Lord Howe sails from Spithead with the Channel fleet	-	-		270
	22.	Mentz surrenders to the allies	-	-		265
	25.	Affault of Valenciennes by the allies	-	-		263
	28.	—Its surrender	-	-		264
Jul.&Aug.		Attempt of the French against the Bahama islands	-	-		477
Aug.	8.	Siege of Lyons by the troops of the convention	-	-		289
		The convention decree all Frenchmen to be at the service of their country	-	-		295
	10.	The troops of the insurgent departments defeated at Cadenet	-	-		287
	18.	Action at Lincelles	-	-		297
21,	22.	Actions at Oost Capelle, &c.	-	-		298
	22.	Lord Hood negotiates with the inhabitants of Marfeilles and Toulon	-	-		307
	23.	Comotions at Marfeilles	-	-		288
	24.	Bombardment of Lyons	-	-		290
	25.	Marfeilles taken by the republican troops	-	-		288
	28.	Pondicherry surrenders to the English	-	-		277
		—They obtain possession of Toulon	-	-		307
	30.	Farther convention between Great Britain and Prussia against France	-	-		270
	31.	A body of French troops defeated before Toulon by captain Elphinstone	-	-		308
Sept.	6.	Siege of Dunkirk	-	-		299
	7.	—Battle of Hondchoote	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
	8.	—Siege of Dunkirk raised	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
		The republican troops seize upon some of the posts before Toulon	-	-		308
	11.	Quesnoy taken by the Austrians	-	-		301
	15.	Action at Pirmasens	-	-		320
	18.	Batteries opened by the republicans before Toulon	-	-		310
	21.	—Heights of La Grasse occupied by the English	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
	29.	The prince de Cobourg invests the French camp at Maubeuge	-	-		301
	30.	The redoubt of Faron, Toulon, attacked and carried by the republicans	-	-		310
Oct.	1.	—Sally of the garrison against the besiegers	-	-		311
	5.	A French frigate taken by the English in the port of Genoa	-	-		
				<i>Vol. II. p. 42 note</i>		
	8.	Sally of the garrison of Toulon against the besiegers	-	-	<i>Vol. I. p.</i>	311
	13.	Landau invested, and the lines of Weissembourg carried, by the allies	-	-		321
	14.	Heights of Cape Brun, Toulon, stormed and taken possession of by the republicans	-	-		312
	16.	—Sally of the garrison, against the enemy's works	-	-		311
		Battle of Maubeuge	-	-		301
	17.	Actions at Haguenau and Brumpt	-	-		321
	20.	Expedition from Jamaica against St. Domingo	-	-		275

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1793.

Oct. 22.	The English obtain possession of Grand Anse and Cape Nicholas Mole in St. Domingo	- - -	Vol. I. p. 275
25.	Action at Wauzenau	- - -	321
30.	The French defeated in an attack upon Marchiennes	-	302
Nov. 3.	English expedition to the West Indies, under sir John Jervis and sir Charles Grey, fails	- - -	402
14.	Fort Louis surrenders to the Austrians	- - -	321
15.	General Houchard guillotined at Paris	- - -	300 note
	Attack on fort Mulgrave, Toulon, by the republicans	-	312
17.	The Prussians defeated at Sarbruck	- - -	322
21.	Deux-Ponts taken by the French	- - -	ibid.
29, 30.	—They are defeated by the duke of Brunfwick near Lautern	-	ibid.
30.	Sortie of the garrison of Toulon against the besiegers	-	314
Dec. 5.	Action at Martigné between the republican troops and the Vendéans	- - - - -	Vol. II. p. 23
12.	—Battle of Mans	- - - - -	ibid.
16, 17.	Affault on fort Mulgrave, Toulon, by the republicans	-	Vol. I. p. 316
18.	—Toulon abandoned by the allies	- - -	317
19.	—The republican troops enter Toulon	- - -	318
22 to 26.	Victories of Pichegru and Hoche	- - -	322

1794.

Jan. 7.	War in La Vendée	- - - - -	373
19.	Acquisitions of the English in St. Domingo	- - -	430
31.	—Capture of the fort of Tiburon	- - -	ibid.
Feb. 3.	English expedition against Martinico fails	- - -	403
10.	—Capture of Pigeon Island	- - -	405
14.	—Of St. Pierre [<i>text, per erratum, March</i>]	- - -	406
18.	—Attack on Bellegarde's camp	- - -	407
19.	—Proclamation of major-general Dundas, after the capture of St. Pierre	- - - - -	415
22.	War in La Vendée	- - - - -	373
March 7.	Fort Bourbon, Martinico, invested by the English	-	407
	—Bellegarde and his followers surrender	- - -	408
19.	—Attack upon Forts Royal and Bourbon	- - -	ibid.
20.	—Fort Louis carried by captain Faulknor	- - -	409
23.	—Surrender of Fort Bourbon	- - -	ibid.
April 1.	English expedition against St. Lucia	- - -	412
3.	—Surrender of that island	- - -	ibid.
6.	Oneglia taken by the French	- - -	372
10.	Proclamation of lieutenant-general Prescott, declaring the confiscation of property in St. Pierre	- - -	415
	Capture of the Saints by the English	- - -	413
11.	English expedition against Guadaloupe	- - -	ibid.
12.	—Capture of La Fleur d' Epée	- - -	ibid.
16.	The combined armies reviewed by the emperor	- - -	332
17.	Action at Landrecies	- - -	ibid.
19.	Subsidiary treaty of Great Britain and Holland with Prussia	-	328
20.	Palmiste in Martinico taken by the English	- - -	414.

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1794

April 21.	Guadaloupe surrenders to the English	-	Vol. I. p. 414
	—The French beaten under the walls of Landrecies	-	334
23.	—They are driven from Cæsar's camp, and defeated at the heights of Cateau	- - - -	ibid.
	Naval action off Guernsey	- - - -	390
26.	The Vendéans under Charette defeated	-	Vol. II. p. 28
	Grand attack on the allies from Treves to the sea	Vol. I. p.	334
30.	Surrender of Landrecies to the allies	-	335
May 2.	Lord Howe sails from St. Helen's with the Channel fleet	-	375
10.	Farther proclamation of lieutenant-general Prescott relative to a confiscation of property in Martinico	- -	415
	Action at Tournay	- - - -	335
16.	French fleet sails from Brest	- - - -	377
18.	Jourdan defeated	- - - -	335
21.	Mount Cenis in possession of the French	- - - -	372
22.	Grand attack by the French in the Netherlands, under Pichegru	- - - -	339
24.	—The French pass the Sambre	- - - -	340
27.	—They are beaten at Kaiserslautern	- - - -	366
28.	First day's action between the English and French fleets	-	377
	—Journal of this day's operations	-	462—464
29.	—Second day's action	- - - -	379
	—Journal of this day's operations	-	464—468
30.	—Journal of this day's operations	-	468-9
31.	—The French fleet reinforced by a squadron under rear-miral Neilly	- - - -	380
	—Journal of this day's operations	- -	469—471
	Decree of the French convention forbidding quarter to be given to the English or Hanoverians	- -	341
June 1.	Defeat of the French fleet by lord Howe	- -	381
	—Journal of this day's operations	- -	471—476
3.	The French defeated before Charleroi	-	340
	French expedition under Victor Hughes arrives at Guadaloupe	- - - -	420
4.	Port-au-Prince in St. Domingo taken by the English	-	432
6.	Pointe-à-Petre, Guadaloupe, stormed by the French	-	421
	The French defeated near Joffelies	-	341
13.	Grand fleet arrives at England	- - - -	388
17.	Naval action between the Romney and La Sybille	-	392
	The French take Ypres	- - - -	342
26.	—and Charleroi	- - - -	343
27.	Battle of Fleurus	- - - -	ibid.
29.	Lord Moira joins the duke of York in the Netherlands	-	346
27—29.	The French troops in Guadaloupe defeated	-	423-4
July 2.	—Unsuccessful attack upon Point-à-Petre by the English	-	424
	Action at Mons	- - - -	346
6.	Lord Moira defeats the French at Alost, and at Malines	-	ibid.
9.	The French enter Brussels	- - - -	347
12, 13, 14.	Battle of Edikhoffen	- - - -	367

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1794.

July 15.	The French successful in an attack on the chain of posts occupied by the allies	-	-	-	<i>Vol. I. p.</i>	368
	—Recapture of Landrecies	-	-	-	-	348
Aug. 5, 8.	The French seize upon Treves, and the Palatinate	-	-	-	-	368
15.	Quesnoy recaptured by the French	-	-	-	-	349
25.	—They take Sluys	-	-	-	-	352
29, 30.	——and retake Valenciennes and Condé	-	-	-	-	349
Sept. 15.	Clairfayt defeated	-	-	-	-	351
	Action at Boxtel	-	-	-	-	352
23.	Bois-le-duc invested by the French	-	-	-	-	353
27.	The French under Victor Hughes land at Martinico	-	-	-	-	427
29.	Crevecoeur taken by the French	-	-	-	-	354
Oct. 1.	The Austrians driven across the Rhine	-	-	-	-	351
6.	Surrender of the English camp at Berville in Martinico	-	-	-	-	428
10.	Bois-le-duc surrenders to the French	-	-	-	-	354
19.	Action at Pufflech	-	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
21.	Naval action between the Artois and the Revolutionnaire	-	-	-	-	392
23.	The French take Coblenz,	-	-	-	-	352
28.	—Venloo,	-	-	-	-	355
Nov. 5.	——and Maestricht	-	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	—They besiege Nimeguen	-	-	-	-	356
6.	The Alexander, of 74 guns, taken by a French squadron	-	-	-	-	392
8.	Surrender of Nimeguen to the French	-	-	-	-	357
Dec. 10.	Fort Matilda, Martinico, evacuated by the English	-	-	-	-	429
29.	Grave taken by the French	-	-	-	-	359
30.	Tiburon, St. Domingo, evacuated by the English	-	-	-	-	432

1795.

Jan. 5.	Naval action between the Blanche and La Pique	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	74
7.	French reinforcement to Victor Hughes arrives in the West Indies	-	66
10.	Insurrection in the island of Grenada	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	Skirmish at Gelder Malsel	-	<i>Vol. I. p.</i> 360
11.	The French cross the Waal	-	359
14.	Flight of the prince of Orange	-	363
18.	Utrecht and Arnheim taken possession of by the French	-	361
20.	Pichegru enters Amsterdam	-	364
24.	Lord Hood fails against Corsica	-	395
Feb. 8.	—Attack upon the tower of Mortella	-	396
9.	Treaty of peace between France and Tuscany	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	3
10.	Surrender of the tower of Mortella	<i>Vol. I. p.</i>	397
17.	—Attack upon the town of Fornelli	-	398
March 7.	Treaty between the republican commissioners and the insurgents in La Vendée,	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	33
9.	Vice-admiral Hotham proceeds in search of the French fleet	-	68
12.	—Loss of the Berwick, man-of-war	-	<i>ibid.</i>
14.	—Naval action in the Mediterranean	-	69
April 4.	Siege of Bastia in Corsica begun	<i>Vol. I. p.</i>	399
5.	Treaty of peace between France and Prussia	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	3
20.	Treaty between the French convention and the Chouans	-	34

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1795.

May	4.	Subsidiary treaty between Great Britain and Austria	<i>Vol. I. p. 36</i>
	7.	Mentz blockaded by the French	38
	18.	Treaty of alliance between France and Holland	58
	22.	Bastia surrenders to the English	399
June	7.	Luxemburg taken by the French	<i>Vol. II. p. 38</i>
	16.	Gallant conduct of vice-admiral Cornwallis	72
	19.	Siege of Calvi in Corsica begun	<i>Vol. I. p. 399</i>
		St. Lucia retaken by the French	<i>Vol. II. p. 66</i>
	21.	Renewal of the civil war in La Vendée; manifesto of the insurgents	48
	22.	Lord Bridport's action with the French fleet	72
	24.	Naval action between the Dido and the Lowestoffe, and two French frigates	75
	26.	Renewal of the civil war in La Vendée; proclamation of Charette	105
	27-8.	The French seize on Leghorn	87, 125
	29.	New constitution presented to the French convention	45
July	4.	English expedition arrives at Quiberon	50
	10.	—Hoche confines the emigrants to the peninsula	52
	13.	A French fleet chased by admiral Hotham	71
	14.	English expedition arrives at the Cape of Good Hope	62
	15.	The emigrants at Quiberon defeated in an irruption upon the republicans	53
	18.	Affault upon Calvi	<i>Vol. I. p. 400</i>
	21.	Fort Penthièvre, Quiberon, retaken by the republicans	<i>Vol. II. p. 53</i>
		English expedition against Ceylon sails	60
	22.	Treaty of peace between France and Spain	5
Aug.	2.	English expedition arrives at Ceylon	60
	7.	The Dutch camp at the Cape of Good Hope attacked by the English	62
	10.	Surrender of Calvi	<i>Vol. I. p. 401</i>
	17.	Malacca taken by the English	<i>Vol. II. p. 61</i>
	26.	—and Trincomalé,	<i>ibid.</i>
		French ships cut out from the bays of Alaffio and Languelia, by captain Nelson	71
Sept.	1.	English fleet with a reinforcement arrives at the Cape of Good Hope	64
	14.	—The Dutch driven from their camp at the Cape of Good Hope	<i>ibid.</i>
	15.	War declared by Great Britain against Holland	58
	16.	The Cape of Good Hope surrenders to the English	64
Oct.	5.	The island of Manar taken by the English	61
	6.	Jourdan crosses the Rhine in the neighbourhood of Duffeldorff	39
	26.	Renewal of hostilities in Italy	43
		The national convention dissolved, and a directory appointed	45
	29.	The siege of Mentz raised	40
Nov.	22.	Action at Loano	44
	23.	—At Garesio	<i>ibid.</i>
		Manheim surrenders to the Imperialists	40
Dec.	1.	Pichegru defeated at Kreutznach	<i>ibid.</i>
	20.	Jourdan defeated at Kayerslautern	<i>ibid.</i>

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1796.

Feb. 5, 14, 16.	Capture of Negombo, Colombo, and Amboyna, by the English	-	-	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	123
23.	Execution of Stofflet, the Vendéan chief	-	-		109
Mar. 8.	The island of Banda taken by the English	-	-		123
23.	Charette, the Vendéan chief, taken prisoner by the republicans	-	-		110
April 9.	The Austrians seize on Voltri	-	-		78
10.	— and attack Montenotte	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
13.	Battle of Millesimo	-	-		79
14.	Action at Dego	-	-		80
15.	— Second action at Dego	-	-		81
	English expedition against the colonies of Holland fails from Barbadoes	-	-		113
16.	The Piedmontese driven from the camp at Ceva	-	-		81
21.	— Retreat of the Piedmontese	-	-		82
22.	Demerary and Islequibo taken by the English	-	-		114
	— Expedition against St. Lucia fails	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
23.	The king of Sardinia demands a suspension of arms	-	-		84
25.	Captain Nelson cuts out four store-ships at Loano	-	-		129
26.	Morne Chabot, St. Lucia, carried by general Moore	-	-		114
May 2.	Dutch manifesto against Great Britain	-	-		58
	Berbice taken by the English	-	-		114
12.	Battle of Lodi	-	-		86
18.	Treaty of Cerasco, between the French and Sardinians	-	-		84
20.	Bonaparte passes the Po	-	-		85
21.	Action at Tombio and Codogno	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
25.	St. Lucia surrenders to the English	-	-		116
28.	Bonaparte arrives at Brescia	-	-		89
30.	— Action at Borghetta	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
31.	Opening of the campaign in Germany	-	-		97
	Captain Nelson cuts out several store-ships near Oneglia	-	-		129
June 3.	English expedition against St. Vincent's fails	-	-		117
8.	Bombard in St. Domingo taken by the English	-	-		119
11.	Surrender of the island of St. Vincent's	-	-		117
20.	— and of Grenada	-	-		118
24.	Jourdan and Moreau cross the Rhine	-	-		98
28.	— Action at Renchen	-	-		<i>ibid.</i>
July 6, 9.	— At Rastadt, and at Etlingen	-	-		99
10.	Elba seized upon by the English	-	-		125
16.	Naval action, between the Glatton, captain Trollope, and an enemy's squadron	-	-		130
18.	The French enter Stuttgard	-	-		99
Aug. 2.	A Dutch fleet arrives at the Cape of Good Hope	-	-		121
5.	Battle of Castiglione	-	-		91
6.	Battle of Roveredo: the French enter Trent	-	-		92
8.	Mantua blockaded by the French	-	-		91
10.	Battle of Bassano	-	-		93
17.	Dutch fleet in Saldanah bay surrenders to the English	-	-		123
22.	Cruise of commodore sir John Borlase Warren	-	-		128
27.	Wurmser takes refuge in Mantua	-	-		93
	Battle of Teming	-	-		100

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1796.

Sept.	3.	The French defeated near Wurtzburgh	-	-	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	100
	11.	Moreau commences his retreat	-	-	-	101
Oct.	1.	—Battle of Bibérach	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	13.	Capture of two French frigates	-	-	-	129
	20.	Corfica evacuated by the English	-	-	-	125
	24.	Battle of Schliengen	-	-	-	103
	26.	—Moreau recrosses the Rhine	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
Nov.	16.	Battle of Arcole	-	-	-	94
	22.	The Austrians under Davidowich defeated	-	-	-	95
		Siege of fort Kehl by the Austrians; fall of the garrison	-	-	-	103
Dec.	1.	The Austrians defeated in an attack on the bridge-head of Huningen	-	-	-	104
	2.	Surrender of Foul Point, Madagascar, to the English	-	-	-	181
	15.	Expedition against Ireland fails from France	-	-	-	127
	22.	Surrender of fort Kehl	-	-	-	104
	24.	French expedition arrives in Bantry Bay	-	-	-	128

1797.

Jan.	14.	Action at Rivoli	-	-	-	134
Feb.	2.	Mantua surrenders to the French	-	-	-	136
	3.	The French take Faenza	-	-	-	139
	5.	Surrender of the bridge-head of Huningen to the Austrians	-	-	-	104
	13.	Battle off Cape St. Vincent	-	-	-	171
	16.	English expedition against Trinidad	-	-	-	182
	17.	—Spanish ships of war burnt and captured in Shagaramus bay	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	18.	—Surrender of Trinidad	-	-	-	183
	20.	Treaty of Tolentino	-	-	-	141
	22.	French descent on Wales	-	-	-	197
	24.	Resumption of hostilities in Italy	-	-	-	143
	27.	The bank of London discontinues payments in cash	-	-	-	195
Mar.	16.	Battle of Cainin	-	-	-	144
	21.	—and of Larvis	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	24.	Action near the Eisach	-	-	-	145
	26.	—At Tarvis	-	-	-	146
	30.	—The French arrive at Clagenfurt	-	-	-	147
	31.	Letter of Bonaparte to the archduke Charles, respecting a termination of hostilities	-	-	-	148
April	2.	—The archduke's reply	-	-	-	149
		Action at Treifach	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	9.	The Imperial plenipotentiaries arrive at Leoben	-	-	-	150
	15.	Hoche crosses the Rhine at Mulheim and Neuwied	-	-	-	154
	17.	English expedition arrives at Porto Rico	-	-	-	185
	18.	Peace of Leoben signed	-	-	-	152
	20.	Moreau crosses the Rhine in the neighbourhood of Strasbourg	-	-	-	154
	30.	Failure of the expedition to Porto Rico	-	-	-	186
May	1.	Proclamation of Bonaparte to the senate of Venice	-	-	-	159
	12.	—The French enter Venice	-	-	-	161
June	23.	Cadiz bombarded by the English	-	-	-	178
July	5.	—Second bombardment of Cadiz	-	-	-	179

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1797.

July	15.	English expedition against Teneriffe	-	Vol. II. p.	186
	25.	—The English re-embark	-	-	187
Aug.	30.	Proclamation of Bonaparte to the Tyrolese, on entering their territory	-	-	145
Oct.	10.	The Dutch fleet leaves the Texel	-	-	175
	11.	—Battle off Camperdown.	-	-	176
	17.	Treaty of Campo Formio signed	-	-	162
	25.	English state-paper on the continuance of the war	-	-	191
Nov.	20.	Bonaparte returns to Paris	-	-	169
Dec.	28.	Affassination of Duphot at Rome	-	-	201 note

1798.

Jan.	1.	Congress of Rastadt opens	-	-	199
	14.	The Swiss arm against France	-	-	208
	25.	The French march to Ancona	-	-	202
Feb.	10.	The French troops enter Rome	-	-	202
	15.	—The Roman republic proclaimed	-	-	203
	25.	General Brune enters the canton of Berne	-	-	209
Mar.	2, 4.	—Dornoch, and Guimene, taken by the French	-	-	210-11
	6.	—The French troops enter Berne	-	-	211
	22.	Arrest of the Irish delegates	-	-	263
May	9.	The English evacuate St. Domingo	-	-	294
	18.	English expedition for destroying the canal of Bruges	-	-	291
	20.	Bonaparte sails with a fleet from Toulon	-	-	221
	24.	The Irish insurgents make an abortive attempt on Naas	-	-	264
	26.	—Insurrection in the south of Ireland	-	-	265
	27.	—Action at Oulart	-	-	ibid.
	28.	—The insurgents attack Enniscorthy	-	-	266
	29.	—Their success against two detachments of the king's troops	-	-	268
	30.	—Evacuation of Wexford	-	-	269
June	5.	—The insurgents attack Ross	-	-	272
	9.	The French land at Malta	-	-	225
	10.	—Attack of Valetta	-	-	227
	12.	—Surrender of Malta	-	-	228
	18.	—The French fleet sails from Malta	-	-	229
	22.	The Irish insurgents evacuate Wexford	-	-	278
	30.	Seizure of a Swedish convoy in the British Channel by com- modore Lawford	-	-	516 note
		The French fleet arrives at Alexandria	-	-	229
July	2.	—The troops land	-	-	237
	3.	—Capture of Alexandria	-	-	238
	4.	Execution of father Murphy, a leader of the Irish insurgents	-	-	278
	7.	Bonaparte marches against Cairo	-	-	240
	14.	—Action at Chebreisse	-	-	241
	17.	Conciliatory message of lord Cornwallis to the Irish par- liament	-	-	280
	21.	Battle near the Pyramids, in Egypt.	-	-	242
	23.	—The French enter Cairo	-	-	243
Aug.	1.	Battle of the Nile	-	-	247

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1798:

Aug. 22.	A French force under general Humbert lands in Ireland	<i>Vol. II. p.</i>	282.
26.	—The French march to Castlebar	-	283
27.	—Action at Castlebar	-	284
Sept. 8.	—Surrender of the French	-	286
8, 9.	Battle of Standtz in Switzerland	-	214
11.	The Turks declare war against France	-	254
Oct. 12.	French expedition with a reinforcement to Ireland intercepted by sir John Borlase Warren	-	287, 295
28.	Island of Goza taken by the English	-	294
Nov. 22.	Declaration of the king of Naples	-	256
23.	—He marches against the French	-	<i>ibid.</i>
29.	—Enters Rome	-	<i>ibid.</i>
Dec. 9.	Abdication of the king of Sardinia	-	258
15.	The Neapolitans defeated at Civita Castellana	-	257
18.	Treaty between Great Britain and Russia	-	326

1799.

Jan. 1.	The king of Naples driven from his capital	-	300
7.	—Armistice between prince Pignatelli and the French	-	301
15.	Revolution at Lucca	-	311
23.	The French troops enter Naples	-	307
28.	Ehrenbreitstein taken by the French	-	325
Feb. 10.	Bonaparte leaves Cairo, on an expedition into Syria	-	406
12.	—El Arisch blockaded by the French	-	<i>ibid.</i>
25.	—Its surrender	-	<i>ibid.</i>
28.	—The French army reaches Ghazah	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	Capture of La Forte, a French fifty-gun ship	-	434
Mar. 1.	Jourdan crosses the Rhine	-	329
2.	—Manheim taken by the French	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	Corfu surrenders to a Turco-Russian squadron	-	436
3.	The French army in Egypt reaches Jaffa	-	407
	Proclamation of the archduke Charles to the Austrian army	-	330
4.	—Of the emperor	-	<i>ibid.</i>
6.	Jaffa taken by assault, by the French army	-	407
13.	French declaration of war against Austria and Tuscany	-	331
17.	The French army in Syria arrives before Acre	-	409
20.	—Siege of Acre commences	-	412
	Battle of Pfullendorff	-	331
25.	The French seize on Florence and Leghorn	-	341
25-6.	Battle at Stockach	-	332
26.	First battle of Verona	-	343
30.	—Second battle	-	344
April 1.	Assault of the works at Acre	-	412
3.	—Sally of the garrison	-	413
5.	Battle of Villingen	-	333
7.	Sally of the garrison of Acre	-	413
13, 14.	Schaffhausen, and Petershausen, in Switzerland, taken by the Imperialists	-	370
16.	Battle of mount Tabor, Syria	-	414
18.	Suwarow arrives at Verona	-	344

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1799.

April 20.	Brescia taken by the allies	-	-	Vol. II. p.	346
27.	Battle of Cassano	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
28.	—The allies enter Milan	-	-	-	347
	Assassination of the French deputies to the congress at Rastadt	-	-	-	336
May 4.	Affault and capture of Seringapatam	-	-	-	431
9.	Acre again stormed by the French	-	-	-	419
20.	—Siege of Acre raised	-	-	-	420
21.	The archduke Charles crosses the Rhine in Switzerland	-	-	-	370
26.	Peschiera surrenders to the allies	-	-	-	347
June 4.	Battle of Zurich	-	-	-	370
6.	—The Austrians enter Zurich	-	-	-	371
9.	Capture of the Bella Aurora, a Spanish polacca	-	-	-	434
12.	Modena taken by the French	-	-	-	359
17.	First day's battle on the Trebia	-	-	-	360
18.	—Second day's battle	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	Directorial revolution at Paris	-	-	-	372
19.	Third day's battle on the Trebia	-	-	-	361
20.	Count Bellegarde defeated by Moreau	-	-	-	362
22.	Turin surrenders to the allies	-	-	-	363
	Convention between Great Britain and Russia respecting the invasion of Holland	-	-	-	382
30.	Bologna taken by the allies	-	-	-	363
July 8.	Macdonald enters Liguria	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
10.	Ferdinand IV. returns to Naples	-	-	-	353
13.	—Surrender of Fort St. Elmo	-	-	-	354
21.	Alexandria, in Italy, taken by the allies	-	-	-	364
25.	Battle of Aboukir, between the French and Turks	-	-	-	423
28.	Mantua retaken by the allies	-	-	-	364
	Proclamation of the prince of Orange to the Dutch, on the invasion of Holland	-	-	-	383
Aug. 13.	—English expedition against Holland fails	-	-	-	385
	Joubert marches against the allies in Italy	-	-	-	365
14.	—Battle of Novi	-	-	-	366
14, 15.	Massena attacks and defeats the archduke in Switzerland	-	-	-	373
20.	Surinam surrenders to the English	-	-	-	433
24.	Bonaparte embarks in Egypt for Europe	-	-	-	425
27.	The English troops land in Holland	-	-	-	386
28.	—The Dutch evacuate the Helder	-	-	-	387
	The French penetrate into Germany	-	-	-	374
30.	The Dutch fleet in the Nieuwe Diep surrenders to admiral Mitchell	-	-	-	389
Sept. 1.	—The English troops in Holland advance	-	-	-	392
10.	—They are attacked	-	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
13.	—The duke of York arrives in Holland	-	-	-	393
19.	—Action at Bergen	-	-	-	394
20.	Rome capitulates to the English	-	-	-	358
22.	The anniversary of the French republic celebrated at Cairo	-	-	-	320
24.	Battle of Zurich	-	-	-	374
Oct. 2.	—Of Alkmaar	-	-	-	396

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1799.

Oct. 3.	Action at Mitten in Switzerland	-	-	Vol. II. p. 377
6.	—At Baccum in Holland	-	-	397
16.	Bonaparte arrives at Paris from Egypt	-	-	425
18.	Treaty for the evacuation of Holland by the invaders	-	-	398
21.	Insurrection at Cairo against the French	-	-	321
Nov. 9, 10.	Bonaparte effects a revolution at Paris	-	-	426
13.	Ancona surrenders to the Austrians	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
Dec. 4.	Coni taken by the allies	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
7.	Battle of Sediman, in Egypt	-	-	323
26.	Letter of Bonaparte to the king of Great Britain, relative to a negotiation for peace	-	-	439

1800.

Jan. 24.	Treaty of El Arifsch in Egypt signed	-	-	458
28.	Debates in the British parliament on the subject of Bonaparte's overture for peace	-	-	444
Feb. 18.	Execution of Frotté, chief of the insurgents in the western departments of France	-	-	453
Mar. 20.	Battle of Heliopolis in Egypt, between the Turkish army and the French	-	-	464
April 5.	Capture of Goree by the English	-	-	507
6.	Attack of the Bochetta by the Austrians	-	-	468
25.	Passage of the Rhine by the French in Germany	-	-	474
	Cairo recaptured by the French	-	-	464
30.	General attack on Genoa by the Austrians	-	-	470
May 3, 4, 9.	Battles of Maëstricht, between the French and Austrians	-	-	475
14.	Passage of the St. Bernard by the French army of reserve [text, per erratum, June]	-	-	478
18.	—The French enter Piedmont	-	-	479
21.	Bombardment of Genoa by the English fleet	-	-	504
30.	Bonaparte enters Milan	-	-	480
June 4.	—and re-establishes the Cisalpine republick	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	Genoa capitulates to the allies	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	Attack on Quiberon by the English	-	-	505
10.	Action at Montebello	-	-	482
14.	Battle of Maringo	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
	General Kleber, French commander in Egypt, assassinated	-	-	465
16.	Armistice signed in Italy	-	-	486
19.	Action at Blenheim	-	-	488
July 7.	Capture of a French frigate, La Desirée	-	-	506
8.	Action at Neubourg	-	-	489
28.	Preliminaries of peace signed at Paris by the count de St. Julien	-	-	490
Aug. 16.	Declaration of the emperor Paul on the subject of an armed neutrality	-	-	519
25.	The English land at Ferrol	-	-	508
29.	Convention between Great Britain and Denmark, relative to the seizure of a Danish frigate and convoy	-	-	518
Sept. 5.	Malta surrenders to the English	-	-	513
13.	—and Curacao	-	-	514

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1800.

Sept. 20.	Convention of Hohenlinden, between the French and the Austrians	-	-	Vol. II. p. 491
Oct. 6.	English attempt on Cadiz	-	-	510
15.	The French seize on Tuscany	-	-	492
Nov. 17.	The Austrians defeated by general Brune in Italy	-	-	494
Dec. 3.	Battle of Hohenlinden	-	-	493
16.	Convention between the northern powers for an armed neutrality	-	-	520
25.	The French advance to within seventeen leagues of Vienna	-	-	494
	—Armistice of Steyer signed	-	-	495

1801.

Jan. 1.	English squadron against Egypt assembles at Marmorice	-	-	553
16.	Armistice of Treviso signed	-	-	495
26.	Convention of Luneville signed	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
28.	English embargo on Russian, Danish, and Swedish, ships	-	-	529
Feb. 2.	Assembly of the first imperial parliament at London: king's speech; debates	-	-	524-5
9.	Definitive treaty of Luneville signed	-	-	495
10.	Capture of the French frigate, L'Africaine	-	-	600
23.	Lord Keith sails for Egypt	-	-	557
27.	Spain proclaims war against Portugal	-	-	541
Mar. 7.	English expedition against Egypt arrives at Aboukir	-	-	558
8.	—Effects a landing	-	-	559
12.	An English fleet sails for the Baltick	-	-	530
13.	Action between the French and English in Egypt	-	-	561
18.	—Aboukir castle surrenders to the English	-	-	563
21.	—Battle of Aboukir; death of sir Ralph Abercromby	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
22.	Death of the emperor Paul	-	-	538
25.	British army in Egypt reinforced by the arrival of a body of Turks	-	-	568
28.	Treaty of peace between France and Naples	-	-	549
29.	The Danes enter Hamburg	-	-	529
30.	The Prussians seize on Hanover	-	-	530
	English fleet passes the Sound	-	-	531
April 2.	—Battle off Copenhagen	-	-	532
8.	Capture of Rosetta by the English army in Egypt	-	-	568
9.	Armistice between England and Denmark	-	-	536
18.	British fleet arrives before Carlsroon	-	-	537
21.	Counter-manifesto of Portugal against Spain	-	-	542
May 10.	Capture of Rhamanich by the British army in Egypt	-	-	570
14.	—A convoy captured by captain Stevenson	-	-	<i>ibid.</i>
16.	—Defeat of the French by the Turks	-	-	573
19.	The Swedes secede from the northern alliance	-	-	539
June 6.	Treaty of Badajos, between Spain and Portugal, signed	-	-	544
17.	Convention between England and Russia	-	-	540
21.	Ternate taken by the English	-	-	590
24.	The Swiftsure, British seventy-four, taken by the French	-	-	603
27.	Surrender of Cairo to the Anglo-Turkish army	-	-	571
July 6.	Naval action off Algeiras	-	-	595
13.	—Second action off Algeiras	-	-	594

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

1801.

Aug. 16.	Expedition against the flotilla at Boulogne	-	<i>Vol. II. p. 603</i>
30.	Surrender of Alexandria, and evacuation of Egypt, by the French	- - - -	577
Sept. 10.	Treaty between the French government and the pope	-	587
14.	Sally of the garrison of Porto Ferrajo	-	600
29.	Treaty of Madrid, between France and Portugal, signed	-	546
Oct. 1.	Preliminaries of peace signed at London	- -	608

1802.

Mar. 27.	Treaty of Amiens signed	- - - -	<i>ibid.</i>
----------	-------------------------	---------	--------------

GENERAL INDEX.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

ABBATUCCI, general, II. 404.
ABDALLAH KEZKAORI, president of the Egyptian divan, II. 320.

ABDALLAH PACHA, II. 406, 409.

ABERCROMBY (sir Ralph), distinguishes himself at the action at the camp of Famars, I. 262. Commands the attacks at the siege of Valenciennes, 263. Sails with an armament to the West Indies in 1796, II. 113. Expedition against the colonies of Holland, *ibid.*—capture of Demerary, Issequibo, and Berbice, 114. A British fleet sent against St. Lucia, *ibid.*—disembarkation of the troops, *ibid.*—Morne Chabot carried, *ibid.*—attack upon the French batteries, 115—batteries opened, 116—surrender of St. Lucia, *ibid.* Expedition to St. Vincent's, 117—attack upon the works, *ibid.*—surrender of the enemy, *ibid.* Attack upon the island of Grenada, *ibid.*—surrender of the French, 118. State of St. Domingo, *ibid.*—arrival of troops from England, 119—Bombarde taken, *ibid.* Expedition against Trinidad, 182—Spanish ships of war burnt and captured in Shagaramus bay, *ibid.*—surrender of Trinidad, 183—articles of capitulation, note *ibid.* Expedition against Porto Rico fails, 185—arrives there, *ibid.*—the troops re-embark, 186. Invasion of Holland in 1799, 383—proclamation of the prince of Orange to the Dutch, *ibid.*—declaration of the hereditary prince, 384—first expedition fails, 385—its objects, *ibid.*—proclamation of sir R. Abercromby, *ibid.*—summons to the Dutch commander, 386—the English land, *ibid.*—unsuccessful attack by the enemy, 387—they evacuate the Helder, *ibid.*—the troops move forward, 392—are attacked by the enemy, *ibid.*—arrival of the duke of York, (see farther his article,) *ibid.* Attempt upon Cadiz in 1800, 510-11. Expedition for Egypt fails, 558—arrival there; landing effected, *ibid.* to 560—action of the 13th of March, 561-2—capture of Aboukir castle, 563—battle of Aboukir, *ibid.*—capture of the Invincibles' standard, 564—death of sir Ralph Abercromby, (see farther, HUTCHINSON, Lord,) 566-7. See also, I. 264 note, 298 note, 333, 336, 353, 356, 395-6-7, II. 577.

ABERCROMBY, lieutenant-colonel, II. 114 note.

ABOUKIR, naval battle of, see Nile. Battle at, between the French and Turks, II. 423—its result, 424. Battle at, between the French and English armies, 563 to 8.

ACHMET Pacha. See D'JEZZER.

ACRE, the French army arrives at, II. 409. Account of sir Sidney Smith and colonel Phellipeaux, 410. Capture of the French cannon intended for the siege, 411. The French encamp before the town, *ibid.* The siege commenced, 412. Assault of the works, *ibid.* A sally, 413. Attack of the works, *ibid.* Another sally, *ibid.* Farther operations of the besiegers, 415—they receive a supply of artillery, 416. State of the garrison at this time, note *ibid.* Situation of the French, 416. Appearance of a Turkish reinforcement off Acre; desperate assault on the town, *ibid.*, 417. Another assault,

417—conduct of the English, *ibid.* The attack renewed, 418. The town again stormed, 419. The siege raised, 420. Retreat of the French, *ibid.*

ACTION at Baccum, II. 397. At Bergen, 394. At Blenheim, 488. At Borghetta, 89. At Boxtel, I. 352. At Brumpt, 321. At Castlebar (Ireland), II. 284. At Chebreisse (Egypt), 241. At Codogno, 85. At Cumprich, I. 197. At Dego, II. 80—second action, 81. Near the Eisach, 145. At Etlingen, 99. At the camp of Famars, I. 260. At Garesio, II. 44. At Haguenau, I. 321. At Landrecies, 332. Before Liege, 198. At Lincelles, 297. At Loano, II. 44. At Martigné, 23. At Maubeuge, I. 301. At Mons, 346. At Montebello, II. 481. At Montenotte, 78. At Mutton, 377. At Neubourg, 489. At Oost Capelle, &c. I. 298. (With the rebels) at Oulart, Ireland, II. 265. At Pirmasens, I. 320. At Pufflech, 354. At Rastadt, II. 99. At Renchen, 98. At Rivoli, 134. At Soignes, I. 346. At Tarvis, II. 146. At Tombio, 85. At Tournay, I. 335. At Treifach, II. 149. At Turcoing, I. 336. At Valmy, 117. At Wauzenau, 321. See also **BATTLES**. **ACTION**, Naval: of the Glatton with six frigates, II. 130. Between the Sybille and La Forte, 434. Off Algeiras; first action, 594—second action, 597. Between the Phœbe and the Africaine, 599. For the different naval actions between single ships, or squadrons, see further, the names of the respective British commanders. See also **BATTLE**, Naval.

ADAM, captain Charles, of the Sybille, II. 601.

ADDRESS of the French cabinet to the king, respecting a declaration of war, I. 2. Of the national assembly to the armies on that event, 5. Of the commune of Paris to the departments, relative to the massacres of the 2nd. of September, 69 note. Of the Genevese minister to the national convention at his presentation, 174 note. Of Dumouriez to the Belgians, on his entering their country, 184—to his own army on the same occasion, note *ibid.* Of the national convention to the armies, on the decree forbidding quarter to be given to the English or Hanoverians, 341 note. Of the emperor to the inhabitants of the Netherlands, recommending a levy in mass, 347 note. Of the French directory to the nation, on the assassination of the deputies to the congress of Rastadt, II. 336. Of general Brune to the Dutch, on assuming the command in Holland during the invasion by the English, 392. Of Bonaparte in Egypt to the heads of the mosque, 401. Of general Melas to the Imperial troops in the campaign of 1800, 467. Of Bonaparte to the nation on the assembly of an army of reserve at Dijon, 473. See also **DECLARATION**, **MANIFESTO**, **MEMORIAL**, **PROCLAMATION**.

ADMINISTRATION of justice in France under the old government, I. lvii. Reformed by the national assembly, xc.

ADOLPHUS, prince, wounded at the battle of Hondschote, I. 299.

GENERAL INDEX.

- ÆROSTATS, corps of. See BALLOON.
- AGNEW, major, II. 60.
- AIGUILLON, duke d', I. lxxxviii.
- AIREY, lieutenant-colonel, II. 600.
- ALBERT-CASIMIR, prince, declares war against France as gouverneur-general of the Austrian Low-countries, I. 25. See SAXE TESHEN, Duke of.
- ALEXANDER I., his accession to the throne of Russia, (see RUSSIA,) II. 539.
- ALEXANDRIA (Egypt), account of, II. 235. Assault and capture of by the French, 237-8. Treaty between Bonaparte and the inhabitants, 239. Battle of the Nile, 247. Siege and capture of by the English, 576-7.
- ALEXANDRIA (Italy), taken by the allies, II. 364.
- ALGESIRAS, naval actions off, II. 594, 597.
- ALKMAAR, battle of, II. 396.
- ALLIES. See CONFEDERACY.
- ALMEYRAC, adjutant-general, II. 405.
- ALVINZY, lieutenant-general, II. 93, 95, 133-4-5, 154, 332.
- AMERICA, revolution in, I. ii, iii.—its influence upon that of France, xlv, xlviii. Negotiation with France in 1800, II. 490. Situation of America on the general pacification of Europe in 1802, 615.
- AMIENS, congress at, and definitive treaty of peace signed, II. 608.
- AMSTERDAM, the French enter, I. 364.
- ANCONA taken by the Austrians, II. 426.
- ANDREOSI, general, II. 241, 315, 409, 425 note.
- ANDREWS, lieutenant, navy, I. 399 note.
- ANHALT BEMBERG, prince of, II. 332.
- ANSELME, general, nominated to succeed Montesquiou, I. 166. His progress in Sardinia, 171. Arrested and sent prisoner to Paris, *ibid.* Biographical memoirs of, 172 note.
- ANTRIM, insurrection at, II. 279.
- ANTWERP, taken possession of by the French, I. 199 note. Siege of the citadel, 199—its surrender, 200. Antwerp surrenders to the allies, 249—evacuated by them, 351.
- AOSTE, duke d', II. 258.
- APTHORPE, captain, navy, II. 559.
- ARANDA, count d', I. cxxx.
- ARCOLE, battle of, II. 94.
- ARENA, deputy to the national convention, I. 317.
- AREZZO, taken by storm by the French, II. 492.
- ARGENTEAU, major-general, II. 89.
- ARGONNE, Forest of, situation and character of in a military view I. 87 note. Termed by Dumouriez the Thermopylæ of France, 88.
- ARKLOW (Ireland), attack on by the rebels, II. 276.
- ARMIES, formation of eleven distinct, by the national convention, I. 296—of the army of reserve at Dijon in 1800, II. 472. For the operations of the different French armies, see the names of the respective generals: of those of the allied powers, see the article CONFEDERACY and its references.
- ARMISTICE in the campaign of 1792; for what remarkable, I. 146 & note. Between general Championnet and prince Pignatelli, II. 302 note. In Italy after the battle of Maringo, 486 note. See also CONVENTIONS.
- ARNHEIM, taken possession of by the French, I. 361.
- ARNOLET, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- ARTOIS, count d', I. lxxxiii, 37, 140-1.
- ASGILL, sir Charles, II. 278.
- ASSEMBLY, Constituent. See STATES GENERAL, and NATIONAL ASSEMBLY.
- ASSEMBLY, Second, or Legislative, its convocation, I. cvi. Question respecting the mode of addressing the king, *ibid.* Decree the reunion of Avignon and the Comtat, cvii. Attempts to stop the progress of emigration, *ibid.* Manifesto renouncing in future all wars of aggrandisement, note *ibid.* The king's veto opposed to some acts of the assembly, cviii. Character of this assembly, cxxi. Sentiments of the different parties relative to a war with Austria, cxlvi. War declared against the emperor, 1, 4. Address of the assembly to the armies, 5. Its vigorous preparations for hostilities, 7. Discontent of the assembly against Dumouriez, 14. Their conduct on the receipt of the duke of Brunswick's manifesto, 34 note. Decree to encourage desertion in the armies of the allies, *ibid.* Decree that "the country is in danger," 42. Accusations decreed against some of the king's ministers and advisers, 48—against La Fayette, 58 note. Decree for the election of a national convention, and the suspension of the king, 48. See CONVENTION, National.
- ASSEMBLY, National. See NATIONAL ASSEMBLY.
- ASSIGNATS, origin of, I. xcvi. Extraordinary quantity issued at the commencement of the war, 7. Ultimate effect of these resources, 71. Issued by the emigrants in the expedition to Quiberon, II. 50 note.
- ATH taken possession of by the French after the battle of Gemappe, I. 192.
- AVIGNON, reunion of to the Comtat decreed by the French assembly, I. cvii.
- AUCKLAND, lord, I. 225 note, 255 note.
- AUCKLAND, Mr., midshipman of the Bourdelois, II. 599.
- AUGEREAU, general, II. 79, 81, 87, 91, 93-4-5, 135, 161, 489, 492.
- AUSTRIA, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxvii. History of the House of, *ibid.*—under Joseph II., *ibid.*—reign of Leopold, cxxxviii. War declared by France, 4. Situation of the Austrian Netherlands at the commencement of hostilities, 8—irruptions of the enemy into that country, 11, 18. (See farther CONFEDERACY.) Situation of Austria at the general pacification, II. 615.
- AUTHORS. See MEN OF LETTERS.
- AUTICHAMP. See D'AUTICHAMP.
- AUTUN, bishop of, assists at the confederation in the Champ de Mars in 1790, I. xcvi. See TALLEYRAND.
- AYLETT, lieutenant-colonel, 15th light dragoons, I. 338 note.
- AYSCOUGH, captain, navy, II. 512 & note.

B.

- BACCUM, action at, II. 397.
- BADAJOS, treaty of, II. 544.
- BADEN, margrave of; subsidiary treaty with Great Britain, I. 269. Sues to the French for peace, II. 99.
- BAILLARD, general, II. 142.
- BAILLIE, major, I. 271 note.
- BAILLY (mayor of Paris), I. xlv, lxvi, lxxxi.
- BAIRD, major-general, II. 431, 576.
- BALL, captain, of the Alexander, II. 248, 294.
- BALLOON, the, applied by the French to military purposes, I. 332. This invention recurred to on an important occasion, 344.

GENERAL INDEX.

- BANKS of London and Vienna discontinue payments in cash, II. 195.
- BANTRY BAY, French Squadron arrives at, I. 127.
- BAPTISTE. See RENARD.
- BARAGUAY D'HILLIERS, general, II. 143, 374.
- BARBACSY, colonel, of the Szekler hussars, II. 335.
- BARBAROUX, a principal member of the Jacobins, I. 41, 280 note, 282.
- BARBARY, treaties with the states of and France, II. 490, 587.
- BARBER, ridiculous extravagance of one among the Irish rebels, II. 273 note.
- BARBUTT, captain, II. 61.
- BARD, town and fortrefs of, seized by the French, II. 479.
- BARENTIN, M., keeper of the seals at the meeting of the states-general, I. lxiv.
- BARLOW, captain R., of the *Phœbe*, II. 599.
- BARNAVE, member of the constituent assembly, I. lxxi, civ, cix, 48.
- BAROLIERE, LA, I. 128 note.
- BARRAS, I. 307, II. 46.
- BARRERE, I. cxiii note, 169, 265, 323, 341, II. 7.
- BARRETT, captain, of the *Experiment*, II. 67.
- BARREUL, abbé, I. lx.
- BARTHELEMY, a member of the French directory, II. 199.
- BASSANO, battle of, II. 93.
- BASSEVILLE, French minister at Rome, II. 200.
- BASTIA taken by the English, I. 399.
- BASTILLE, a principal cause of the revolution in France, I. lvii. Attacked and carried by the Parisians, lxxix. The governor and major put to death by the populace, lxxx. List of the prisoners found within it, lxxxii note. Honours decreed by the national assembly to the assailants, xcvi.
- BATTLES: of Aboukir between the French and Turks, II. 423—between the French and English armies, 563. Of Alkmaar, 396. Of Arcole, 94. Of Bassano, 93. Of Biberach, 101. Of Cainin, 144. Of Cassano, 346. Of Castiglione, 91. At Colifaro, 6. Of Edikhoffen, I. 367. Of Fleurus, 343. Of Gemappe, 186. Of Heliopolis (Egypt), II. 464. Of Hohenlinden, 493. Of Hond-schoote, I. 299. Of Lavis, II. 144. Of Lodi, 86. Of Maestricht, 475-6. Of Mans, 23. Of Maringo, 482. Of Millefino, 79. Of Nerwinden, I. 244. Of Novi, II. 366. Of Pfullendorf, 331. Near the Pyramids, 242. Of Roveredo, 92. Near St. Amand, I. 258. Of Schliengen, II. 103. Of Sediman (Egypt), 323. Of Strandtz, 214. At Stockach, 332. Of Mount Tabor (Syria), 414. Of Teming, 100. On the Trebia, 360-1. Of Valmy, I. 117. Of Verona, 343-4. At Villingen, 333. Of Zurich, 370, 374. See also ACTION.
- BATTLE, Naval; of 28th and 29th May and 1st June 1794, I. 377, 379, 381. Of 14th March 1795, II. 69. Of 13th Feb. 1797, off Cape St. Vincent, 172. Off Camperdown, 176. Of the Nile, 244. Off Copenhagen, 532. See also ACTION, Naval.
- BAVARIA, treaty with France, II. 587.
- BAUER, general, II. 379.
- BAYNTON, captain, navy, I. 411 note.
- BEAVER, captain Philip, of the *Aurora*, II. 505.
- BEAUCHAMP, C., II. 318.
- BEAULIEU, general, I. 191, 341, 343, II. 76, 78, 80, 87, 89.
- BEAUMONT, general, II. 91.
- BEAUREPAIRE, commandant of Verdun, his heroic death, I. 80. Honours paid to his memory, note *ibid.*
- BEDAUX, major-general, I. 236 note.
- BEDFORD (late) duke of, I. 215, II. 446.
- BELGIUM. See NETHERLANDS.
- BELLEGARDE, count de, I. 55, II. 150, 342, 344, 347, 362, 364, 494.
- BELLEGARDE, mulatto general West Indies, I. 407.
- BELLIARD, general, II. 574 note.
- BENDER, field-marshal, I. 196, II. 38.
- BENZOWSKY, lieutenant-general, I. 302.
- BERG taken by the French, II. 39.
- BERGEN, action at, II. 394.
- BERKLEY, hon. captain G. of the Marlborough, I. 385.
- BERNADOTTE, general, II. 145, 329, 333.
- BERNARD DE MARIGNY, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 14, 24, 25, 28.
- BERNERON, general, II. 192, 233-4, 254 note.
- BERNSTORFF, count de, I. cxxxiii, II. 517-8 notes.
- BERRY, captain (sir Edward), II. 252 note.
- BERTHIER, general, I. 8, 20 note, II. 78, 86, 134, 202, 204, 238, 404 note, 405 note, 408 note, 421 note, 425 note, 476, 482, 487 note.
- BERTHOLLET, a member of the French Institute, II. 241, 319, 425 note.
- BESSIERES, general, II. 20, 484.
- BEURNONVILLE, general, I. 56, 89, 105, 114, 117, 133, 143, 145, 177, 179, 181 & note, 186, 191, 205, 253 note. Named "the French Ajax," 141 note.
- BIBERACH, battle of, II. 101.
- BICKERTON, rear-admiral, II. 510, 569, 576, 578, 592.
- BILLAUD DE VARENNES, a member of the jacobin society, I. 41.
- BIRON, general, I. 7, 11, 17, 21 note, 177, 241.
- BLAKE, an Irish rebel chief, II. 286-7 notes.
- BLANKET (admiral), II. 63-4, 592.
- BLENHEIM, action at, II. 488.
- BLIGH, rear-admiral, I. 392.
- BLOUNT, captain, 15th light dragoons, I. 338 note.
- BLUNDEL, lieutenant, artillery, II. 284 note.
- BLUNDELL, lieutenant-colonel, I. 407, 412.
- BLUNT, lieutenant-colonel, 3d foot, II. 593.
- BOETZELAER, baron de, I. 237 note.
- BOGER, lieutenant C., of the Gipsy, II. 601.
- BOIS-LE-DUC taken by the French, I. 354.
- BOLOGNA taken by the allies, II. 363.
- BON, general, II. 237, 404 & note, 407, 417. His death, 419.
- BONAPARTE, Joseph, II. 588 note, 608.
- BONAPARTE, Lucien, II. 549 note.
- BONAPARTE, Napoleone, employed as engineer at the siege of Toulon, I. 313—distinguishes himself at the assault of the town, 317. Appointed to the command of the army of Italy, II. 76. Arrives at the headquarters, 77. Situation of the rival armies, 78. The enemy repulsed in an attack upon Montenotte, *ibid.* Battle of Millefino, 79. Action at Dego, 80—second action, 81. Successful attack upon the camp of Ceva, *ibid.* Retreat of the Piedmontese, 82. Speech of the French general to his army, *ibid.* Truce with Sardinia, 84. Passage of the Po, 85. Action at Tombio and Codogno, *ibid.* The Italian states sue for peace, *ibid.* Battle of Lodi, 86. Milan surrenders to the French, 87. Bonaparte seizes upon Leghorn, *ibid.*—and quells several insurrections in Italy, 88. Arrives at Brescia, 89. Action at Borghetta, *ibid.* Blockade of Mantua, 90—raised, 91. Battle of Castiglione, *ibid.* Second blockade of Mantua, *ibid.* Battle of Roveredo, 92. The French enter Trent, *ibid.* Battle of Bassano, 93—of Arcole, 94. Defeat of Davidowich, 95. Retro-

GENERAL INDEX.

spect of the campaign; astonishing success of Bonaparte, II. 95. Campaign of 1797, 133. Action at Rivoli, and its effects, 134. Capture of Mantua, 136. Proclamation of the French general to his army, note *ibid.* War with the pope, 138. The republican troops enter the ecclesiastical states, *ibid.* Capture of Faenza, and subsequent successes, 139. Letter of the pope to Bonaparte, and his answer, 140 note. Treaty of Tolentino, 141. The Austrians again take the field, 142. Bonaparte puts his troops into motion, 143. Retreat of the enemy, *ibid.* The French pass the Tagliamento, *ibid.* Battles of Cainin and of Lavis, 144. Action near the Eisach, 145. Capture of Gradisca, *ibid.* Proclamation of the French general to the Tyrolese, note *ibid.* Action at Tarvis, 146. The French arrive at Clagenfurt, 147—their critical situation, *ibid.* Letter of Bonaparte to the archduke Charles, 148 note—the archduke's reply, 149 note. Action at Treisach, 149. Arrival of the Imperial plenipotentiaries at Leoben, 150. An armistice agreed upon, 151 note. Peace of Leoben signed, 152. Disputes with Venice, 158—proclamation of Bonaparte to the senate, 159. The French enter Venice, 161. Treaty of Campo Formio, 162—secret articles, 166. Bonaparte returns to Paris, 169. Congress of Rastadt opens, 199. Fresh disputes with the pope, 200—assassination of Duphot, 201. The French troops enter Rome, 202. The Roman republic proclaimed, 203. Projects of Bonaparte against Egypt, 217. Preparations for the expedition, 220. His proclamation to the troops to be employed, 221. Sails with the expedition from Toulon, *ibid.* The fleet descends Malta, 222. Situation and state of that island, 224. Disputes with the government, 225. A landing effected, 226. Attack upon the city, 227. Insurrection, and massacre of several knights, *ibid.* Surrender of Malta, 228. The armament sails, and arrives at Alexandria, 229. Addresses of Bonaparte to his army, and to the inhabitants of Egypt, 236. The troops land, 237. Assault and capture of Alexandria, *ibid.*, 238. Treaty with the Muffi and principal Chiefs, 239 note. The army marches against Cairo, 240. Action at Chebreisse, 241. Battle near the Pyramids, 242. The French enter Cairo, 243. Battle of the Nile, 244. The Turks declare war against France, 253-4. Obstacles to the conquest of Egypt by the French, 312—the plague, *ibid.* System adopted by the French general; fortification of Cairo and Alexandria, 313—flotilla on the Nile, *ibid.*—moveable columns, 314. His policy: discipline, internal regulation, theatrical exhibitions, *ibid.*—publick establishments; library, laboratory: windmills, *ibid.*—literary; formation of an institute, 315—scientific labours of the commander in chief, *ibid.* Speculations respecting the ultimate effects of the expedition, 316—miseries inflicted by the invaders, *ibid.* Respect paid by them to the religious prejudices of the people, 317—acknowledgment of the authority of the grand-signior, *ibid.*—attention to the interests of commerce, 318. Bonaparte institutes schools, 319—admits some of the inhabitants into his army, *ibid.*—regulates the *miri*, or tribute, *ibid.*—institutes a divan, *ibid.*—publick festivals, &c. 320. Insurrection at Cairo, 321. Expedition into the Saïd, under Dessaix, 323—battle of Sediman, *ibid.* Situation of Egypt at the commencement of 1799, 401. Address of Bonaparte to the heads of the mosque, *ibid.* Appearance of a Turco-Syrian army, under Achmet pacha, 402. Expedition into Syria, 404—statement of the French army employed on this occasion, note *ibid.*,

405 note. Blockade of El Arisch, 406. Bonaparte leaves Cairo, *ibid.* Capture of El Arisch, *ibid.* The army reaches Ghazah, *ibid.*—and Jaffa, 407. Attack and capture of Jaffa, *ibid.*—massacre of the garrison, 408 note. Letter of Bonaparte to D'Jezzer Pacha, 408. The army advances to Acre, 409—siege of that place (see ACRE), 412. Battle of Mount Tabor, 414. Successes against the Turks and Mamelukes, 415. Disasters before Acre and in the provinces, 419. Siege of Acre raised, 420. Retreat of the besieging army, *ibid.*—proclamation of Bonaparte to his troops, *ibid.* Bonaparte re-enters Cairo, 421. Loss of the army during the late expedition, note *ibid.* Egypt invaded by the Turks, 422—dispositions of Bonaparte in consequence, *ibid.* Battle of Aboukir, 423—result of this battle, 424. Bonaparte embarks for Europe, 425—he arrived at Paris, *ibid.*—he achieves a new revolution, 426. Situation of France on the

Accession of Bonaparte, 437.

Negotiations for peace, 438—letter of Bonaparte to the king of Great Britain, 439—reply, 441—declaration of the French government, 443—answer of the British cabinet, 444—debates in the British parliament on the subject of these negotiations, *ibid.* Preparations of the English government to carry on the war on a more extended scale, 447. Vigour of Bonaparte's government, 449. Politick conduct of the first consul, *ibid.*—honours conferred upon the remains of the late pope, 450. New disturbances in the western departments, *ibid.*—measures taken against the insurgents, 451—the five insurgent departments declared out of the law, note, *ibid.* 452—surrender of the chiefs, 452—execution of Frotté, 453—conclusion of the civil war, *ibid.*—the armies recruited from the insurgent districts, 454. Affairs of Egypt (see KLEBER), 455—charges against Bonaparte, relative to poisoning his sick while in that country, *ibid.* & note—treaty of El Arisch, 458—its execution prevented by the British ministry, 461. Siege of Genoa by the Austrians (see MASSENA), 466. Campaign of 1800 in Germany and Italy, 472. Decree for the formation of an army of reserve, *ibid.*—address of Bonaparte to the nation on this occasion, 473. Plan of the campaign, 474. Passage of the Rhine, *ibid.* Junction of the French armies in Germany, 475. Battle of Maeskirch, *ibid.*, 476. Bonaparte leaves Paris, and joins the army of reserve, *ibid.* March of the army, 477. Passage of the great St. Bernard, *ibid.*, 478. The French enter Piedmont, and seize on the fortrefs of Bard, 479.—march toward Genoa, *ibid.* Bonaparte enters Milan, and re-establishes the republick, 480. Genoa capitulates, *ibid.* Plans of the Austrian general, 481. Action at Montebello, 482. Battle of Maringo, *ibid.*—loss of the enemy, 484—of the French, 485—heroism of Dessaix, *ibid.* Important results of this battle, *ibid.* Armistice in Italy, 486. Bonaparte returns to Paris, 487. Conclusion of the campaign in Germany and Italy, 488. Formidable posture of the French armies, 489. Peace with the Barbary powers, &c. 490. Preliminaries of peace with Austria signed at Paris; disavowed by the emperor, *ibid.* Negotiations for a peace with Great Britain, 491. Convention of Hohenlinden, with the emperor, *ibid.* Seizure of Tuscany, 492. Rupture of the armistice in Germany, *ibid.*—battle of Hohenlinden, 493. Critical situation of the Austrian monarchy, 494. Convention of Luneville, and definitive treaty, 495. Message of the first consul to the legislative body on this occasion, 497, 499. Naval campaign of 1800, 503—at

GENERAL INDEX.

- tack on Quiberon by the English, II. 505—surrender of
 Goree, 507—of Malta, 513—and of Curacao, 514.
 State of the belligerent powers at the commencement
 of 1801, 523. The armies of France and Spain enter
 Portugal, 541, 545—treaties of Badajoz and Madrid, 544,
 546. Treaty of peace with the king of Naples, 549. State
 of the army in Egypt (see *MENOU*), 552—English ex-
 pedition arrives there, 558—evacuation of Egypt, 578
 —reflections upon the invasion of that country, 579-80.
 Preparations for a descent upon England, 582-3. Situ-
 ation of France at this time, 586—state and influence
 of the first consul, *ibid.* Treaty with the elector of Ba-
 varia, 587—with the Ottoman Porte, *ibid.*—with the
 Barbary powers, *ibid.*—and with the pope, *ibid.*—con-
 cordat, 589. Naval campaign of 1801, 592—actions
 off Algiers, 594, 597—actions between single ships, and
 squadrons, 599—loss of L'Africaine frigate, 600—cap-
 ture of an English seventy-four, 601—miscellaneous ser-
 vices, *ibid.*—attacks on the flotilla at Boulogne by the
 English, 602, 605. Prospect of peace, 606. Motives for
 peace, 607. Preliminaries signed, 608. Congress at
 Amiens, and definitive treaty, *ibid.*—its principal articles,
 609. Result of the contest, 610. New political rela-
 tions: present state of Sweden, Denmark, Russia, 611
 —the Cisalpine, Ligurian, and Italian, republics, 612
 —the pope, the king of Sardinia, the king of the Two
 Sicilies, 613—the Turkish empire, 614—America, Au-
 stria, 615—Prussia, Spain, Portugal, 616—the Bat-
 avian republic, France, 617—and Great Britain, 622.
 BONCHAMP, marquis de, commander of the insurgents in
 La Vendée, II. 13, 21, 30.
 BOND, Mr. Oliver, member of the Irish directory, II.
 262 note, 281.
 BONNEAU, general, I. 354 note, 358, 361.
 BONNIER, French deputy to the congress at Rastadt, II.
 327, 336.
 BONVOUST, general, II. 17.
 BORGHESE, prince, II. 357.
 BORGHETTA, action at, II. 89.
 BOROS, general, II. 41.
 BOSWELL, lieutenant-colonel, Coldstream guards, I. 297
 note.
 BOUDET, general, II. 484.
 BOULOGNE, English attacks on the flotilla at, II. 602-5.
 BOURBON, duke de, I. 38, 77.
 BOURCARD, marshal, II. 357.
 BOUTET, general, II. 396.
 BOUVET, rear-admiral, II. 127.
 BOWEN, captain, of the Terpsichore, I. 383 note, 429,
 II. 129, 186-7.
 BOWEN, lieutenant, navy, I. 408.
 BOWYER, rear-admiral, I. 386 & note.
 BOXTTEL, action at, 352, 353 note.
 BOYER, adjutant-general, II. 80.
 BRAITHWAITE, colonel, I. 276.
 BRANDENBURGH, house of, its rise, I. cxxxvi.
 BREDA surrenders to the French after a short siege, I.
 235. Given up to the allies by Dumouriez, 251.
 BRERETON, major, I. 399, 400, 401 note.
 BRESCIA taken by the combined army, II. 346.
 BRETEUIL, DE, I. lxxvi.
 BRETON CLUB. See *JACOBINS*.
 BRIDPORT, lord, II. 72-3, 128. See also *HOOD*, sir
 Alexander.
 BRIENNE, cardinal de, I. xxxii, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii
 note, exxiv.
 VOL. II.
- BRISBANE, lieutenant (captain), navy, I. 399 note, II.
 121.
 BRISSOT, chief of the Girondist party, his character
 and conduct, I. cxxii. His speeches in the convention
 on the rupture with England, 226. See also I. cxii,
 exlvi, 24, 40, 204, 278, 280 note.
 BRISSOTINS. See *GIRONDISTES*.
 BRITANNY, insurrection in, in 1800, II. 450. The in-
 surgent departments declared out of the law, 451-2 notes.
 Surrender of the chiefs, 452. Account of Frotyé, *ibid.*
 —his execution, 453. Extinction of the civil war,
ibid.
 BROGLIO, marshal de, I. lxxii, lxxiii, lxxvi, 77, 140.
 BROWNE, major, II. 61.
 BRUCE, major-general, I. 272.
 BRUEIX, rear-admiral, II. 221. His position off Alex-
 andria, 246—his line of battle, note *ibid.* Battle of the
 Nile, 247. Strictures upon his dispositions and conduct
 on that occasion, 249 note.
 BRUGES surrenders to the French after the battle of
 Gemappe, I. 192. English expedition for destroying
 the canal of, II. 291.
 BRUNE, general, II. 209, 211. Takes the command of
 the Dutch forces on the invasion of Holland in 1799,
 391. His address to the Dutch on that occasion, 392.
 Battle of Alkmaar, 396. Action at Baccum, 397. Treaty
 for the evacuation of Holland by the invaders, 398.
 Insurrection in the western departments in 1800, 451-3.
 Seizure of Tuseany, 492. Defeat of Bellegarde, 494.
 Armistice of Treviso, 495.
 BRUNSWICK, duke of, appointed generalissimo of the
 combined army, I. 28. Issues his celebrated manifesto,
ibid.—his second ditto, 31. Effect produced in France
 by these, 32. Conference with the French generals,
 128 note. His memorial in reply to one of Dumouriez,
 138 note. Action at Pirmasens, 320. Withdraws from
 the command of the combined army, 322, 366. See
 also I. 101, 110, 115, 269; and *CONFEDERACY*.
 BRUSSELS, court of, declares war against France, I. 25.
 Taken possession of by the French in 1792, 196—in
 1794, 347.
 BUCKERIDGE, lieutenant-colonel, I. 407, 409.
 BUCKINGHAM, marquis of, II. 290.
 BUFFON, I. xlv.
 BULLER, lieutenant-colonel, I. 360 note.
 BULLER, captain, navy, I. 399 note.
 BULTEEL, captain Rowley, of the Belliqueux, II. 599.
 BURDETT, sir Francis, I. 435.
 BUREAU DE PUZY leaves France in company with La
 Fayette (see *FAYETTE*, LA), I. 59. Biographical
 memoirs of, 61.
 BURKE, right hon. Edmund, I. 213, 217.
 BURKE, lieutenant, navy, II. 505-6.
 BURR, colonel, II. 593.
 BURRARD, major-general, II. 387.
 BUTLER, major, 15th light dragoons (87th foot), I. 338
 note.
 BUZOT, a member of the Girondist party in the conven-
 tion, I. cxvii note, 280 note, 282.
- C.
- CADIZ bombarded by the British fleet in 1797, II.
 178-9. English attempt upon in 1800, 510.
 CAFFARELLI, general, II. 237, 243, 321, 405, 411,
 415 note.
- B

GENERAL INDEX.

- CAGLIARI attacked by the French, I. 324.
 CAININ, battle of, II. 144.
 CAIRO, the French enter, II. 243. Made the capital of their establishment in Egypt, 313. Insurrection at, 321. Evacuated (in consequence of the convention of El Arisch), and retaken, by the French, 464. Surrenders to the Anglo-Turkish army, 575.
 CALCRAFT, captain, 15th light dragoons, I. 338 note.
 CALDER, captain sir Robert, II. 174, 576.
 CALONNE, DE, placed at the head of the French finances, I. xxx. Advises a convocation of the notables, xxxi. Measures proposed by him to that body on their meeting, xxxii. Opposition to these; disgrace and flight of Calonne, *ibid.* See also I. xlv, cxxiv.
 CALONNE, abbé DE, I. lxxxiii.
 CALVI attacked by the English, I. 400. Its surrender, 401.
 CAMBON, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. 198, 280 note.
 CAMBRAN, general, II. 362.
 CAMBRAY summoned by the allies in 1793, I. 264. Heroic answer of the commandant, note *ibid.*
 CAMDEN, lord, II. 263.
 CAMDEN, lady, II. 275.
 CAMILLE DESMOULINS, I. lxxvii, cxiv note, 41, 43.
 CAMPBELL, major-general, II. 114, 117.
 CAMPBELL, colonel, I. 406.
 CAMPBELL, captain, of the Dart, II. 506.
 CAMPERDOWN, battle off, II. 176.
 CAMPO FORMIO, treaty of, II. 162 note—secret articles, 166 note.
 CAMUS, a member of the constituent assembly, I. lxvi, lxxi, 253 note.
 CANCLAUX, general, II. 12, 17, 19, 20, 38.
 CAPE OF GOOD HOPE taken by the English, II. 62. Attempt of the Dutch to resume possession of this colony, 120.
 CAPET, Hugh, I. xviii, 439, 440, 442.
 CAPETIAN Dynasty. See DYNASTY.
 CAPUA surrendered to the French, II. 301.
 CARLETON, hon. captain, Royals, I. 333 note.
 CARLOVINGIAN Dynasty. See DYNASTY.
 CARNOT, I. 256, 332. II. 97, 199, 476. Member of the first directory, II. 47.
 CARPENTER, captain, of the Alarm, II. 66 note.
 CARPENTIER, general, II. 24.
 CARRA, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. cxiii note, 126, 166, 280 note.
 CARRIER, a commissioner from the convention to La Vendée, I. 373. II. 11, 13.
 CARTAUX, general, sent against the insurgents of Lyons, I. 286. Defeats them, and forces them to retreat, 287. Obtains possession of Marseilles, 307. Advances against the English in Toulon, 308.
 CASA BIANCA, general, I. 400.
 CASSANO, battle of, II. 346.
 CASTAZ, a member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
 CASTIGLIONE, battle of, II. 91.
 CASTLEBAR, a French force marches to, II. 283. Action at, 284.
 CASTRIES, marshal de, I. 77, 140.
 CATHARINE II. See RUSSIA.
 CATHCART, lord, I. 360.
 CATINEAU, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 12.
 CAVAN, earl of, II. 509, 557, 561.
 CAUSSE, general, II. 80. His death, 81 note.
 CAZATTE, general, II. 125.
 CENIS, mount, taken possession of by the French, I. 372.
 CERASCO, treaty of, II. 84.
 CERVONI, general, I. 317, II. 78, 80, 86, 204.
 CERUTTI, a journalist of Paris, I. cxiii note.
 CEVA, Piedmontese camp at, taken by the French, II. 81.
 CEYLON taken by the English, II. 60-1.
 CHABOT, member of the society of Cordeliers, I. 43, 166.
 CHABRAN, general, II. 373.
 CHALBOT, general, II. 15.
 CHALIER, mayor of Lyons, I. 285.
 CHALMERS, lieutenant-colonel, I. 431 note.
 CHAMBERRI surrenders to the French, I. 166. Establishment of a revolutionary society at, 173—addresses from to the national convention, note *ibid.*
 CHAMP DE MARS, confederation at in 1790, I. xcvi. See also FIELD OF MARS.
 CHAMPIONNET, general, II. 256. Defeats the Neapolitans at Civita Castellana, 257. Marches against their capital, and obtains possession of Capua, 301. Armistice signed, *ibid.* Policy of the French general, 305—his intrigues, 306. Capture of Naples, 307. Proclamation of Championnet, 308. Naples declared a republic, 310. Conduct of Championnet, *ibid.* Is suspended in the command, by Scherer, 339-40. His death, 426. See also II. 365, 367.
 CHAMPMORIN, general, I. 238-9, 244, 246.
 CHAMPY the younger, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
 CHANCEL, general, I. 244.
 CHARETTE, a chief of the insurgents in La Vendée, II. 15, 16, 19, 21-2, 25 to 29 & note, 33 note, 105, 107-8. Extremities to which he is reduced, 109. Is taken, and executed, 110, 111.
 CHARLEMAGNE, I. 442.
 CHARLEROI taken by the French, I. 343.
 CHARLES *le Gros*, king of France, I. xix.
 CHARLES V., king of France, I. xxi.
 CHARLES VI., _____ I. xxi, 441.
 CHARLES VII., _____ I. xxi, 440, 442, 444.
 CHARLES VIII., _____ I. xxiii, xlii.
 CHARLES IX., _____ I. xlii, lvii, 69, 446.
 CHARLES XI., _____ I. 440, 445.
 CHARLES V., emperor, II. 222.
 CHARLES IV., of Spain. See SPAIN.
 CHARLES EMANUEL I. See SARDINIA.
 CHARLES EMANUEL, prince of Piedmont. See SARDINIA.
 CHARLES, archduke, II. 99, 100, 102, 141, 146, 330 to 334, 369, 370-1, 373-4, 379. Letter of Bonaparte to the archduke in the campaign of 1797, and his reply, 148-9 notes. See also CONFEDERACY.
 CHARLES, prince, of Hesse, II. 529.
 CHARLES, prince, de Ligne, I. 103-4.
 CHARTERS, corporate, original importance of these relics of the feudal system, I. xii.
 CHARTON, general, II. 93.
 CHARTRES, duke de, his gallantry at the battle of Gemappe, I. 187. Privy to the treacherous designs of Dumouriez, 248. Accompanies that general in his flight, 254 note. See also I. 244-5.
 CHARTRES, bishop of, I. lxxxix.
 CHATELET, duke de, I. lxxxix.
 CHATHAM, earl of, I. 437.
 CHATILLON, a chief of the insurgents in the western departments, II. 450.

GENERAL INDEX.

- CHAUVELIN, M., arrives at London as minister-plenipotentiary from France, I. 218. First acts of his embassy, *ibid.* Ordered to quit the kingdom on the execution of Louis XVI., 223.
- CHAZOT, major-general, I. 84, 90-1, 103, 106 & note, 145, 177.
- CHERREISSE (Egypt), action at, II. 241.
- CHERIN, general, II. 106, 371.
- CHINSURA taken by the English, II. 61.
- CHOISEUL, count de, I. 165.
- HOLLET, battle at between the republican forces and the Vendéans, II. 21. Taken, and abandoned, by the Vendéans, 26-7—heroism of the commandant, 27.
- CHRISTIAN, rear-admiral sir Hugh, II. 114.
- CHRISTIE, lieutenant, II. 602.
- CHRISTINA. See MARIA CHRISTINA.
- CHURCHILL, lieutenant-colonel, I. 336.
- CIRILLO, Dominico, a member of the republican government at Naples, II. 310. His execution on the re-establishment of royalty, 356.
- CISALPINE republic, acknowledged by the treaty of Campo Formio, II. 164. Disputes with the pope, 201. Battle of Cassano, 346—the allies enter Milan, 347. Bonaparte enters Milan, and re-establishes the republic, 480. Recognised by the treaty of Luneville, 495. State of on the general pacification, 612. See also II. 300, 334; and MILAN.
- CLAIRFAYT, field-marshal, I. 37-8, 40-1, 79, 91-2, 101-2, 118, 141, 191 note, 239, 246, 258, 260-1, 301, 334-5, 351. See also CONFEDERACY.
- CLARKE, general sir Alured, II. 62, 64.
- CLARKE, lieutenant-colonel, I. 356.
- CLAVIERE, minister of finance in the Jacobin administration of 1791, I. cxxvi, 17, 49, 51 note, 73, 279.
- CLERGY, their influence in France much declined at the commencement of the revolution, I. liii. The hierarchy a disposing cause of the revolution, liv. Re-establishment of the clergy under the concordat with the pope, II. 590.
- CLINCH, father, an Irish rebel chief, II. 277.
- CLINTON, colonel, II. 548.
- CLOSE, lieutenant-colonel I. 409, 412, 420.
- CLUBS in Paris. See CORDELIERS, FEUILLANS, JACOBINS.
- COBENTZEL, count de, I. cxlv.
- COBLENTZ, the chief rendezvous of the emigrants, I. cvii. Occupied by the Prussian troops, 205. Taken by the French, 352.
- COBOURG, prince de, assumes the command of the Austrian forces, I. 238. Succeeded by Clairfayt, 351. See also I. 254, 255 note, 258, 260-1, 301, 302 note, 332, 343, 345-6; and CONFEDERACY.
- COCHIN taken by the English, II. 61.
- COCHRANE, captain lord, of the *Speedy*, II. 600.
- COCHRANE, captain, navy, II. 512, 559, 577.
- COCKBURN, captain, of the *Minerve*, II. 600-1.
- COGLIAN, lieutenant Jeremiah, navy, II. 506.
- COIRE taken by the Austrians, II. 370.
- COLAUD, general, II. 489.
- COLBERT, his administration of the French finances, I. xxviii note.
- COLDSTREAM. See REGIMENTS.
- COLISARO, defeat and surrender of the Spanish army at, II. 6.
- COLLI, general, II. 44, 76, 81, 139.
- COLLOREDO, count, I. 260.
- COLLOT, general, I. 414.
- COLLOT D'HERBOIS, a member of the Jacobin society, I. 41, 278. His cruelties at Lyons, 292.
- COLPOYS, admiral, II. 128.
- COLUMBUS, I. xiv, II. 317.
- COLUMN OF INFAMY ordered to be erected at Lyons, I. 292.
- COMBINED ARMIES. See CONFEDERACY.
- CONCHINI, his administration of the French finances, I. xxviii note.
- CONCORDAT between Bonaparte and the pope, II. 590-1 note.
- CONDE' invested by the allies, I. 262. Its surrender, 263. Recaptured by the French, 349.
- CONDE', prince de, escapes from France, I. lxxxiii. Assembles an army of emigrants at Coblenz, cvii. These troops proclaimed traitors by the national assembly, *ibid.* See also I. 38, 77, 110. II. 102;—next article; and EMIGRANTS.
- CONDE', corps of (see preceding article), II. 102, 376, 378-9, 448, 493.
- CONDORCET, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. xlv, cxii note, cxiii note, cxxiii.
- CONFEDERACY formed against France, I. cxxxv—house of Brandenburg, cxxxvi—Austria, cxxxvii. Treaty of Pilnitz, cxxxix, 458, 460. Prussia at the head of the league, cxl, 37. Joined by the court of Brussels, 25. Declaration of this court, *ibid.* Imperial manifesto, 26. Prussian manifesto, 27. Duke of Brunswick's first manifesto, 28—second ditto, 31. Joint declaration of the allied courts, 35. Declaration of the French princes, 36. Interview of the king of Prussia and the emperor at Mentz, 37. Strength of the combined forces, *ibid.* Confidence of the allies, 38. Plan of the first campaign, *ibid.* Character of the commanders and troops, 76—emigrant corps, 77. The grand army enters France, *ibid.* Capture of Longwy, 78—of Verdun, 80. Progress of the combined armies, 96. Clairfayt falls back, 92. Delay after the capture of Verdun, 98. Attack on the outposts of the enemy, 99. Unfavourable situation of the combined forces, 101—rescued from this by a neglect of the French general, 102. Successful attempts upon some points of his army, 104. Delays in attacking Thionville, 110—siege of that fortress, *ibid.* Difficulties already experienced by the allies, 115. The combined army advances in pursuit of the French, 116—their mistake respecting the circumstances of the latter, *ibid.* Action of Valmy, 117—result of this action, 118. Situation of the two armies, *ibid.* Effect of the late action upon the mind of the king of Prussia, 119. State of the combined forces at this time, 121. Interview of colonel Manstein and Dumouriez, 128. Retreat of the emigrant corps, 132. Second interview of Manstein and Dumouriez, 133. Attempts of Dumouriez to detach the king of Prussia from the league, 134—result of these attempts, 136. The truce ceases, 138. Proceedings of a council of war, 140. Plan of the intended battle, *ibid.* Its execution countermanded by the king of Prussia, *ibid.* The combined army prepares to retreat, *ibid.* Indignation of the emigrants at this measure, *ibid.*—their applications to the king of Prussia on the subject, refused, 141. Retreat of the army, *ibid.*—sufferings of the troops during this retreat, 143—loss sustained by the emigrants, *ibid.* Verdun and Longwy evacuated, *ibid.* Difficulties of the retreat, 145. Result of the campaign, 146. Reflections upon the causes of its failure, *ibid.* Its ultimate consequences upon the interior state of France, 147—upon that of her armies,

GENERAL INDEX.

I. 148. Errors of the allies in the course of it, 149—authority of the duke of Brunswick insufficient, 150. Irruption of the enemy into Germany, 151. Surrender of Spire, 153—of Worms, Mentz, and Francfort, 156. Fresh incursions, 160. Invasion of Savoy by the enemy (see *SARDINIA*), 162—of French Flanders by the duke of Saxe Tefchen, 179. Siege of Lille, 180—raised, 181. Irruption of the enemy into the Netherlands, 183. Situation of the Austrians, 185. Battle of Gemappe, 186. Important results of this battle, 192. Flight of the archduchess of Austria, 195. The French enter Brussels, 196. Action at Cumplich, 197. Reduction of the whole of the Netherlands by the French, 200. Clairfayt obliged to retire, 205. The Prussians occupy Francfort, Coblentz, and Treves, *ibid.* Accession of several other states to the confederacy on the death of Louis XVI., 208. Invasion of Holland by the French in 1793 (see *HOLLAND*), 232. Arrival of the prince de Cobourg at the allied army, 238. The enemy defeated before Maestricht, 239. The States of the empire declare war against France, 242. Battle of Newinden, 244. The French armies evacuate the Netherlands, 250. Defection and flight of Dumouriez, 253—neglect of the combined leaders in taking advantage of this crisis, 254—effect of this event upon the nature of the war, 255. Congress of representatives of the allied powers, *ibid.* Separate views of Austria and Prussia, *ibid.* Landau summoned, 256. Duke of York joins the allied army with a reinforcement, 257. Operations of the prince de Cobourg, *ibid.* Skirmishes at Famars and Quievrain, 258. Battle near St. Amand, *ibid.* The enemy driven from their camp at Famars, 260. Condé and Valenciennes invested, 262—capture of the former of these places, 263—of the latter, 264. Cambray summoned, *ibid.* Capture of Mentz and Coftheim, 265. The allied courts agree to divide their forces, 293. Actions at Lincelles, 297—Oost Capelle, &c. 298. Siege of Dunkirk, *ibid.* Battle of Hond-schoote, 299. Capture of Quesnoy, 301. Action at Maubeuge, *ibid.* Result of the remainder of the campaign, 302. The combined fleets enter the Mediterranean (see *HOOD*, Lord), 303. Campaign on the Rhine, 320. Action at Pirmasens, *ibid.* Landau invested, and the lines of Weiffembourg carried, 321. Actions at Haguenau, Brumpt, and Wauzenau, *ibid.* Capture of Fort Louis, *ibid.* Loss of Deux Ponts, 322. Other reverses of the allies, *ibid.* Duke of Brunswick relinquishes the command, *ibid.* Preparations for the campaign of 1794, 327. Conduct of the king of Prussia, *ibid.*—of the emperor, 329—he takes the command in person, 330. Strength of the combined armies, *ibid.*, 331 note. Opening of the campaign, 332. Action at Landrecies, *ibid.* Investment of that town, 333. The enemy defeated in a general attack, 334. Subsequent reverses of the allies, *ibid.* Capture of Landrecies, and action at Tournay, 335. Campaign in West Flanders, *ibid.* Grand attack by the allies at Mouscron, *ibid.* Action at Turcoing, 336. Unfavourable prospect of the affairs of the allies, *ibid.* The emperor leaves the army, 337. General assault by the enemy, 339—they pass the Sambre, and are repeatedly defeated, 340. Decree of the French convention forbidding quarter to be given to the English or Hanoverians, 341—conduct of the duke of York on this occasion, 342. Surrender of Ypres, *ibid.*—and Charleroi, 343. Battle of Fleurus, *ibid.*—causes of the loss of this battle, 344—its important consequences, 345. Proceedings of the British

army, I. 345. Action at Mons, and evacuation of that town, 346. Action at Soignes, *ibid.*—consequences of this action, 347. Address of the emperor to the inhabitants of the Austrian Netherlands, recommending a levy in mass, note *ibid.* Re-capture of Landrecies, Quesnoy, Valenciennes, and Condé, by the enemy, 348-9. Clairfayt succeeds the prince de Cobourg in the command of the combined army, 351.—is defeated in a general action, *ibid.* Decisive attack upon the Austrians, *ibid.*—they are driven across the Rhine, *ibid.* Campaign in Holland (see *HOLLAND*; and *YORK*, Duke of), 352. Campaign on the Rhine, 366. The enemy defeated at Kaiserlauten, *ibid.* Battle of Edikhoffen, 367. Retreat of the allied army, 368. Successes of the enemy on the Moselle, *ibid.* Retreat of the Prussians across the Rhine, *ibid.* Disputes between the Austrians and Prussians, *ibid.* The Germanick body wishes for peace, 369.—alarm of the British cabinet at this circumstance, *ibid.*

The coalition weakened by the defection of Tuscany, II. 2—of Prussia, 3—of Hesse-Cassel, 4—of Spain, 5—of Sweden, 8—and of Hanover, 9. Campaign of 1795, 36. Subsidiary treaty between Great Britain and Austria, *ibid.* Surrender of Luxemburg, 38. Mentz blockaded by the enemy, *ibid.*—who are defeated, and driven from their position, 39. Their subsequent successes, *ibid.* They are again defeated, and retreat, 40. Re-capture of Mannheim, *ibid.* The enemy worsted on all sides, *ibid.* Conduct of the Imperialists during this campaign, 41. Campaign in Italy, 42. Actions at Loano and Garesio, 44. Relative situation of the armies, *ibid.* Campaign of 1796 in Italy, 76. Plan of the campaign, 77. Situation of the armies, 78. The Austrians seize on Voltri, *ibid.* Unsuccessful attack upon Montenotte, *ibid.* Battle of Millesimo, 79—gallant defence of general Provera, *ibid.* Action at Dego, 80. Gallant conduct of Beaulieu, *ibid.* Second action at Dego, 81. The enemy attack and carry the camp of Ceva, *ibid.* Retreat of the Piedmontese, 82. The king of Sardinia enters into a truce, 84. The enemy pass the Po, 85. Action at Tombio and Codogno, *ibid.* The Italian states sue for peace, *ibid.* Battle of Lodi, 86—its consequences, 87—the pope withdraws from the confederacy, *ibid.* Action at Borghetta, 89. Mantua blockaded by the enemy, 90. March of Wurmsfer, *ibid.* The blockade raised, 91. Battle of Castiglione, *ibid.* Second blockade of Mantua, *ibid.* Battle of Roveredo, 92—of Bassano, 93. Wurmsfer takes refuge in Mantua, *ibid.* Battle of Arcole, 94. Davidowich defeated, 95. Retrospect of the campaign, *ibid.* Campaign in Germany, 97. The enemy cross the Rhine, 98. Actions at Renchen, Rastadt, and Etlingen, *ibid.*, 99—their consequences, 99. Battle of Teming, 100. The enemy again defeated, near Wurtzburgh, *ibid.*—their retreat, 101. Battle of Biberach, *ibid.* Subsequent skirmishes, 102. Battle of Schliengen, 103. The enemy re-cross the Rhine, *ibid.* Siege of Fort Kehl, *ibid.*—its surrender, 104. Attack upon, and capture of, the bridge-head of Huningen, *ibid.* Campaign of 1797 in Italy, 133. Action at Rivoli, and its effects, 134. Surrender of Mantua, 136. The French troops enter the ecclesiastical states (see *ROME*), 138. The archduke Charles appointed commander in chief, 141. The Austrians again take the field, 142. The French troops put in motion, 143. Retreat of the archduke, *ibid.* The enemy pass the Tagliamento, *ibid.* Battle of Cainin, 144—of Lavis, *ibid.* Action near Eisach, 145.

GENERAL INDEX.

Gradisca taken possession of by the enemy, II. 145. Action at Tarvis, 146. Farther progress of the enemy, 147. Letter of Bonaparte to the archduke Charles, 148 note—the archduke's reply, 149 note—Action at Treifach, 149. The imperial plenipotentiaries repair to Leoben, 150. An armistice agreed upon, 151 note. Peace of Leoben signed, 152. Campaign in Germany, 153. The enemy cross the Rhine in two points, 154—their subsequent successes, 155—they seize upon Venice, 158. Treaty of Campo Formio, 162—secret articles, 166. Congress of Rastadt opens (Jan. 1798), 199. The French troops enter Rome, and proclaim a republic, 202-3. Disputes between France and Switzerland (see SWITZERLAND), 205. Effects of the battle of the Nile upon the proceedings of the congress at Rastadt, 252. The Porte declares war against France, 253. Zeal of the emperor Paul in the new confederacy, 254, 325. The king of Naples marches against and enters Rome, 256—is defeated, and expelled from all his continental territories (see NAPLES), 257. Abdication of the king of Sardinia, 258. Situation of Europe at the commencement of 1799, 297—congress of Rastadt, 298—England, 299—France, *ibid.*—Spain, *ibid.*—Holland, *ibid.*—Switzerland, *ibid.*—republics in Italy, 300. The king of Naples takes refuge at Palermo, *ibid.* The French march against Naples, and obtain possession of Capua, 301—they take the city of Naples, 307—and proclaim a republic, 310. Revolution at Lucca, 311. Campaign of 1799 in Germany, 325. Ehrenbreitstein taken by the enemy, *ibid.* The emperor Paul joins the coalition, *ibid.* Conduct of the emperor of Germany, 326. March of the Russians, 327—conduct of the French government on this occasion, *ibid.* State of the armies, 328. The enemy cross the Rhine, and take Mannheim, 329. Proclamation of the archduke, and of the emperor, 330. French declaration of war against Austria and Tuscany, 331. Battle of Pfulendorf, *ibid.*—at Stockach, 332—at Villingen, 333. Campaign in the country of the Grisons, *ibid.* Dissolution of the congress at Rastadt, 335—assassination of the French ministers, 336—conduct of the archduke, and the emperor, on this occasion, 338. Campaign in Italy, 339. Invasion and conquest of Tuscany by the French, 341. Arrest, and death, of the pope, 342. Situation of the two armies, *ibid.* First battle of Verona, 343—second battle, 344. The Russians arrive at Verona, *ibid.* Retreat of the enemy, 346. Blockade of Peschiera, and Mantua, *ibid.* Capture of Brescia, *ibid.* Battle of Cassano, *ibid.* Consequences of this battle, *ibid.*—the allies enter Milan, 347. State of affairs throughout Italy, &c. at this time, *ibid.* Capture of Peschiera, *ibid.* Suwarow divides his army, 348—measures of the French general in consequence, *ibid.* Occurrences in Italy in consequence of the victories of Suwarow, 350—at Naples (see NAPLES), *ibid.*—counter-revolution in Tuscany, and at Rome, 357. Capture of Modena by the enemy, 359. Battles on the Trebia: first day, 360—second day, *ibid.*—third day, 361. Defeat of count Bellegarde, 362. Capture of Turin, 363—of Bologna, *ibid.* The French enter Liguria, *ibid.* Capture of Alexandria, and Mantua, 364. Battle of Novi, 366—important consequences of this battle, 367. Disputes between the Austrians and Russians, *ibid.* New plan of operations, 368. Campaign in Switzerland, 369—successes of the enemy at its commencement, *ibid.*—of the Imperialists, 370. The archduke Charles crosses the Rhine, *ibid.* Battle of Zurich (June 4), II. 370—the Austrians enter that city, 371. The enemy attack and defeat the archduke, 373. French incursion into Germany, 374, 379. Battle of Zurich (Sept. 24), 374—defeat of the allies, 375—consequences of this battle, *ibid.* Suwarow arrives in Switzerland, 376—his disasters there, 377. Action at Mitten, *ibid.* Retreat of Suwarow, 378. Korsakow defeated, *ibid.* Farther retreat of the Russians, *ibid.* Disgrace, and death, of Suwarow, 379. Capture of Ancona, and Coni, 426. Situation of France on the accession of Bonaparte to the chief magistracy, 437. Negotiations for peace, 438. Plan of the campaign for 1800, 466—state of the armies in Lombardy, Tuscany, and Piedmont, at the commencement of this year, *ibid.* Address of Melas to the troops, 467. Attack of the Bochetta, 468. The enemy retire to Genoa, *ibid.* Proclamation of Melas to the Genoese, *ibid.*—and of the French general, 469. Skirmishes between the armies, *ibid.* Genoa invested by the allies, *ibid.*—summons of Melas, and answer of the French general, *ibid.*, 470.—proclamation of the latter, 470—general attack on Genoa, *ibid.*—the siege converted into a blockade, *ibid.* Invasion of Provence, *ibid.* Campaign of 1800 in Germany and Italy, 472. Formation of a French army of reserve at Dijon, *ibid.* Passage of the Rhine by the enemy, 474. The archduke Charles resigns the command, 475. Junction of the French armies in Germany, *ibid.* Battle of Maefkirch, *ibid.*, 476. March of the French army of reserve, 477—it passes the great St. Bernard, *ibid.*, 478. The French enter Piedmont, and seize on the fortresses of Bard, 479—they advance toward Genoa, *ibid.* Bonaparte enters Milan, and re-establishes the republic, 480. Genoa capitulates, *ibid.* Plans of the Austrian general, 481. Action at Montebello, 482. Battle of Maringo, *ibid.*—loss of the Austrians, 484—of the enemy, 485—important results of this battle, *ibid.* Armistice in Italy, 486. Conclusion of the campaign in Germany and Italy, 488. Action at Blenheim, *ibid.*—and at Neubourg, 489. Formidable posture of the French armies, *ibid.* Preliminaries of peace signed by the count de St. Julien at Paris; disavowed by the emperor, 490. Convention of Hohenlinden, 491. The French seize on Tuscany, 492. Rupture of the armistice in Germany, *ibid.* Battle of Hohenlinden, 493. Bellegarde defeated in Italy, 494. Critical situation of the Austrian monarchy, *ibid.* Armistice of Steyer, and Treviso, 495. Convention of Luneville, and definitive treaty, *ibid.*

See also FREDERICK-WILLIAM II. (to I. 329), GREAT BRITAIN, HOLLAND (to I. 363), NAPLES, ROME, RUSSIA (to II. 448), SARDINIA, SPAIN (to II. 9), TURKEY, TUSCANY.

CONFEDERATION at the Champ de Mars in 1790, I. xcvi.

CONFERENCE, account of an important, between the French and the Prussian generals, I. 128 note—of a second ditto, 130 note.

CONGRESS of the allied powers at Antwerp in 1793, I. 255. At Rastadt, II. 199, 252, 298, 327—its dissolution; assassination of the French ministers, 335-6. Of Amiens, 608.

CONGREVE, major (lieutenant-colonel), artillery, I. 264 note, 333.

CONI taken by the allies, II. 426.

CONN, captain, navy, II. 604.

CONSTITUTIONELS. See FEUILLANS.

CONTI, prince de, I. lxxxiii, 36.

GENERAL INDEX.

- CONVENTION**, National, elected under the influence of the Jacobins, I. 68. Declares France a republick, 126. Vote of accusation against general Montesquiou, 166. Debates on the question of annexing Savoy to the republick, 167 note. New vote against Montesquiou, 169. Addresses from revolutionary societies in the newly-conquered countries, 173 note. Speech of the Genoese minister on his presentation, 174 note. Decree that "the country is no longer in danger," 176. Address to the troops who had completed their time of service, in the autumn of 1792, 177 note. Decree the proclamation of fraternity and equality in the conquered countries, 182. Influence of the Jacobin leaders over the convention, 205. Decree of fraternity, 19th Nov. 1792, 220—of war with Great Britain and Holland, 227. Conduct of the convention on the flight of Dumouriez, 256—decrees passed on the appointment of his successor, 257. Disputes between the Girondists and Jacobins, 278—triumph of the latter, 280. All Frenchmen declared to be at the service of their country, 295. Decree that no quarter shall be given to the English or Hanoverians, 341—address to the armies on this occasion, note *ibid.* Decree for the abolition of slavery in the colonies, 425 note. Report of Barrere on the victories over the Spaniards, II. 7 note. Dissolution of the convention, 45—its character, *ibid.*—succeeded by a directory, 46.
- CONVENTIONS**: Of Pilnitz, I. 460. Of El Arisch, II. 458 note. Of Hohenlinden, 491. Of Luneville, 495. Among the northern powers, relative to the formation of an armed neutrality, 520. Between Great Britain and Russia, on the dissolution of the northern confederacy, 540. At the surrender of Cairo to the Anglo-Turkish army, 575. Between the French government and pope Pius VII., 588 note. See also **ARMISTICE, TREATY.**
- CONWAY**, lord Hugh Seymour, I. 378.
- COOKE**, captain Edward, of the Sybille; capture of La Forte, II. 434—death of captain Cooke, *ibid.*
- COOTE**, major-general, fails with an expedition for destroying the canal of Bruges, II. 291—result of the expedition, 292. See also II. 557 note, 559, 569, 576-8.
- COOTE**, lieutenant-colonel, I. 407, 412.
- COPE**, colonel, Antrim militia, II. 271.
- COPENHAGEN**, battle off, II. 532.
- CORBETT**, lieutenant, navy, II. 504 note.
- CORDELIERS**, society of, I. cxviii, 43.
- CORDELLIER**, general, II. 27.
- CORDOVA**, don Joseph De, II. 171.
- CORFU** taken by a Turco-Russian Squadron, II. 436.
- CORN**, monopoly of sold by Louis XV., I. xciv note.
- CORNWALLIS**, marquis, II. 280, 285, 608.
- CORNWALLIS**, vice-admiral, I. 276, II. 72, 592.
- CORSICA** constituted a department of France by the national assembly, I. xcvi. Invasion and conquest of by the English (see **HOOD**, Lord), 394. Union of to the British crown, 401. Evacuated by the English, II. 125.
- COSTHEIM** seized on by the allies, I. 265.
- COTGRAVE**, captain, navy, II. 604.
- COUNTERSIGNS**. See **PAROLES.**
- COUR PLENIERE** projected by De Brienne to weaken the authority of the parliament of Paris, I. xxxvi. Edict for its establishment registered, *ibid.*
- COURTNEY**, captain, of the Boston, of America, I. 271.
- COURTON**, don Juan, II. 6.
- COURTRAI** seized by the French in 1792, I. 18—in 1794, 334.
- COUTHON**, a leading member of the convention, II. 45.
- CRADDOCK**, major-general, II. 557 note, 561, 577.
- CRAIG**, major-general, II. 62-3, 121.
- CRAUFURD**, captain, of the Blanche, II. 129.
- CRAWFORD**, lieutenant-colonel, II. 286.
- CREVECŒUR** taken by the French, I. 354.
- CRONSTADT**, vice-admiral, II. 537.
- CRUSADES**, their effect upon the state of society in Europe, I. xii.
- CUMPTICH**, action at, I. 197.
- CURACAO** taken possession of by the French, and surrendered to the English, II. 514.
- CURTIS**, rear-admiral sir R., I. 386 note.
- CUSTINE**, general, makes an irruption into Germany, I. 101, 153. Capture of Spire, *ibid.*—bravery of one of his aides-de-camp on this occasion, 154 note—conduct of the French troops at this place, 155. Capture of Worms and Mentz, 156. Capture of Francfort, *ibid.*—his address to his troops on entering this city, 157—contributions imposed upon the inhabitants, *ibid.* Advantages of these conquests, 158. Conduct of Custine toward the conquered towns, *ibid.* Farther incursions into Germany, 159. Treatment of the inhabitants, 160. Proclamation against the prince of Hesse, note *ibid.* Francfort evacuated, 205. Custine appointed to the command of the army of the north, 262. Surrender of Condé, 263—of Valenciennes, 264. The French driven from Cæsar's Camp, *ibid.* Cambray summoned by the allies, *ibid.* Surrender of Mentz, 265—of Quesnoy, 301.
- CUTHBERT**, captain, of the Majestic, II. 251.
- CUYLER**, major-general; capture of Tobago, I. 271.

D.

- D'ABENCOURT**, minister at war, I. 48.
- DAENDELS**, lieutenant-colonel, (general,) I. 233-4, 357, 359, 362, II. 174, 387, 392, 396.
- DAGOBERT**, general, I. 324.
- D'ALEMBERT**, I. xlv.
- DALLEMAGNE**, general, II. 85-6.
- DALRYMPLE**, lieutenant-colonel, II. 431 note.
- DALTON**, lieutenant-general, I. 298 note.
- D'AMBARERE**, general, II. 20.
- DAMPIERRE**, general, I. 142, 244. Distinguishes himself at the battle of Nerwinden, 247. Is hostile to the treacherous designs of Dumouriez, 251. Succeeds that general in his command, 257. Conduct of the new commander in chief, *ibid.* Skirmishes at Famars and Quievrain, 258. Battle near St. Amand, *ibid.* Death of the French general, 259. Biographical account of him, note *ibid.* Succeeded in his command by Lamarche, (see his article,) 260.
- DANGEST**, general, I. 84, 90.
- DANICAN**, general, II. 23.
- DANIEL**, captain, 41st foot, I. 431.
- DANTON**, the founder and chief of the society of Cordeliers, I. cxviii, 41. His activity in the insurrection of the 10th of August, 43. Appointed minister of justice, 49. Instance of his intrepidity, 74. See also I. cxiii note, 68, 166-7 note, 178, 278.
- DARBY**, captain, of the Bellerophon, II. 248.
- D'ARÇON**, general, I. 234, 236.
- DARCOUBET**, general, II. 357.
- DAVIDOWICH**, general, II. 95, 134.
- DAVISON**, lieutenant, marines, II. 434.

GENERAL INDEX.

- DAVOUST, general, II. 422.
- D'AUTICHAMP, marquis, I. 111. His gallant defence of Maestricht, 238. A chief of the insurgents in La Vendée, II. 15, 19, 20, 450.
- DEBATES in the British parliament respecting Bonaparte's pacific overture in the beginning of the year 1800, II. 444. On the subject of the northern confederacy, 525 to 528—of the treaty of Amiens, 610.
- DE BOROS, general, I. 264 note.
- DEBRY, French deputy to the congress at Rastadt, II. 327, 336.
- DE BURGH, major-general, I. 356-7.
- DE BUTTS, lieutenant, engineers, I. 399 note.
- DECLARATION of the prince de Cobourg on the flight of Dumouriez (annulled the next day), I. 254. Of the empress of Russia on the execution of Louis XVI., 266. Of lord Hood to the inhabitants of Toulon and Marseilles, 304—reply of the general committee, 305. Of the king of Great Britain on the same occasion, 312 note—his majesty's declaration in 1797 on the continuance of the war, II. 191. Of the emperor of Germany on the opening of the campaign of 1799, 330. Of the hereditary prince of Orange on the invasion of Holland in the same year, 384. Of the emperor Paul, relative to the formation of an armed neutrality, 519. See also ADDRESS, MANIFESTO, MEMORIAL, PROCLAMATION.
- DECLARATION OF RIGHTS issued by the national assembly, I. lxxxiv.
- DECLAY, commandant of Cambray, I. 264 note.
- DECREES of the French government: Of war with the emperor, I. 4. To encourage desertion in the armies of the allies, 34 note. That "the country is in danger," 42 note. For electing a national convention, and suspending the king, 48. Royalty abolished, and France declared a republic, 126 note. Decree of war with Sardinia, 165 note. Annexing Savoy to France, 174. That "the country is no longer in danger," 176 note. For proclaiming fraternity and equality in the conquered countries, 182. Decree of fraternity, 19th November 1792, 220 note—repealed, 257. For the opening of the Scheldt, 220 note. Of war with Great Britain and Holland, 227. All Frenchmen decreed to be at the service of their country, 295. Decree forbidding quarter to be given to the English or Hanoverians, 341. For the abolition of slavery in the colonies, 425 note. For finishing the war of La Vendée within a month, 323 note, II. 25. Decrees of the consulate against the five insurgent departments in 1800, 451-2 note. For the formation of an army of reserve at Dijon, 472.
- DE FLERS, general, I. 240, 251.
- DEGO, actions at, II. 80-1.
- DEGRAVE, minister at war in the Jacobin administration of 1791, I. cxxvi, cxxvii, 15.
- DE HACK, colonel, I. 204.
- DE LAVILETE, general, II. 357.
- DE LAUNAY, governor of the Bastille, put to death by the populace, I. lxxx.
- D'ELBEE, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 13, 15, 16, 18, 21, 24, 29.
- DE LISLE, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- DE LITTA, admiral, II. 255.
- DELLA SALANDRA, duke, II. 354.
- DELLA TORELLA, prince, II. 310.
- DELMAS, general, I. 55, II. 143, 474.
- D'ELNITS, lieutenant field-marshal, II. 468.
- DE LOSME, major of the Bastille, put to death by the populace, I. lxxx.
- DEMERARY taken by the English, II. 114.
- DEMONCEAU, general, II. 392.
- DENMARK, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxiii. Conduct of this court on the execution of Louis XVI., 208. Affair of the capture of the Spanish ships in the roads of Barcelona, II. 507. Dispute with Great Britain relative to the question of searching neutral convoys, 516-7—convention with Great Britain on this subject, 518. Convention among the northern powers for an armed neutrality, 520. British embargo on Danish ships, 529. The Danes enter Hamburgh, *ibid.* A British fleet sails for the Baltick, 530—it passes the Sound, 531—battle off Copenhagen 532—loss on both sides in this action, 534 note—correspondence between lord Nelson and the prince-royal, 536 note—armistice, 536. State of Denmark on the general pacification, 611.
- DENON, a member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315, 322.
- DE POLDUC, grand-master of Malta, II. 223.
- D'ERLACH D'HINDEBANCK, baron, commander of the Swiss forces, II. 209, 211 & note.
- DESFORETS, general, I. 245.
- DESGENETTES, physician-general to the French army in Egypt, II. 312, 456 note.
- DESOLLES, general, II. 344, 369.
- D'ESPREMIL, member of the parliament of Paris, I. xxxvi, lxxxiii.
- DESPRES-CRASSIER, general, I. 131.
- DESSAIX, general, II. 99, 102-3, 155, 237, 239, 242, 313, 404 note, 422, 457-8 notes. His exploits in Egypt; expedition into the Saïd, 323—battle of Sidi-man, *ibid.* Battle of Maringo, 482—his heroic death, 485.
- D'ESSEN, major-general, II. 396-7.
- D'ESTAING, general, II. 423, 564.
- DE VAUX, colonel, I. 240.
- DE VILLE, general, II. 371.
- DE VINS, general, II. 43-4.
- DEUX PONTS seized by the French, I. 242, 322.
- DE WEISS, colonel, commander of the Swiss forces, II. 208-9.
- D'HARVILLE, general, I. 90, 121, 132, 142, 177, 185, 187, 189, 191.
- D'HAUTERIVE a chief of the insurgents in La Vendée, II. 13, 24.
- D'HERMANN, lieutenant-general, II. 393-4-5 note.
- D'HERVILLY, general, II. 49, 50, 53.
- DICK, lieutenant, of the Melpomene, II. 602.
- DICKENS, lieutenant-colonel, II. 117.
- DICKSON, admiral, II. 518, 592.
- DIDEROT, I. xlv.
- DIETMANN, general, I. 84, 90.
- DIJON, army of reserve formed at, in 1800, II. 472.
- DILKES, captain, navy, II. 116 note.
- DILLON, lieutenant-general Arthur, adheres to La Fayette in that general's plans against the national assembly, I. 50. His declaration to his troops on this occasion, 51. His situation, and motives of his conduct, 54. Succeeded in his command by Valence, 146. See also I. 55, 105, 114, 130 note, 142.
- DILLON, major-general Theobald, abandoned and murdered by his own troops, I. 12. Biographical memoirs of, 13.

GENERAL INDEX.

- DIRECTORY**, Executive, succeeds the convention in the government of France, II. 46. Names and characters of the first Directors, *ibid.* Character of in 1799, 334. Revolution of 9th & 10th November in that year, 426.
- DISCIPLINE** of the French troops, alteration in under Louis XVI., I. xlvii.
- DIXON**, lieutenant, II. 278.
- D'JEZZER**, Achmet Pacha el, governor of Syria, account of, II. 402. He collects an army against the French, 403. French expedition into Syria, 404. Letter of Bonaparte to the pacha, 408. The French army advance, and reach Acre, (see **ACRE**,) 409. See also, II. 324, 569.
- DOMBROUSKY**, general, II. 365.
- DOMETT**, captain W., of the Royal George, I. 386 note.
- DOMINICA**, insurrection in, in 1795, II. 66.
- DOMMARTIN**, general, II. 144, 405, 411.
- DOUGLAS**, colonel John, II. 458.
- DOUGLAS**, captain sir A., of the Queen Charlotte, I. 386 note.
- DOYLE**, lieutenant-colonel (brigadier-general), I. 264 note, 346 note, II. 121, 557 note.
- DOYLE**, an Irish rebel captain, II. 270.
- DOYLEY**, major-general, II. 395 note.
- DROUET**, post-master of St. Menchould, stops the French king in his flight, I. c.
- DRUMMOND**, colonel, I. 421, 428.
- DUBOIS CRANCE**, a member of the national convention, I. 169, 237, 288.
- DUBOUQUET**, general, I. 104.
- DUBRUC**, a leader in the Vendéan insurrection, II. 107.
- DUCKWORTH**, captain J. T., of the Orion (rear-admiral), I. 386 note, II. 292, 592-3.
- DUFF**, general sir James, II. 277-8-9.
- DUFOR**, general, II. 22.
- DUGOMMIER**, general, I. 313, II. 6.
- DUGUA**, general, II. 242, 405.
- DUHEM**, general, II. 154, 301.
- DUHOUX**, a chief of the insurgents in La Vendée, II. 13.
- DUMAS**, general, his expedition against mount Cenis, I. 372.
- DUMOURIEZ** favours the plans of the court against the national assembly, I. lxxii. note. A member of the jacobin society, cxv note. Appointed minister for foreign affairs in that administration of 1791, cxxiv. Sketch of his former life, *ibid.*—his character, cxxv. Negotiates in this station with Austria previously to the commencement of hostilities, cxlv. His plan for the first campaign, 10 note. Assumes the direction of the war department, 9—discontent of the assembly and the generals on this subject, 14. Appointed minister at war, 17. Resigns his situation in the ministry, *ibid.* Resumes a military life, in the army of the north, 21. Disobeys the orders of his superior, Dillon, condemning the proceedings of the 10th of August, 51. His subsequent conduct in this station, 52. His zeal and attention to his military duties, *ibid.* His sentiments relative to that insurrection, 53. Situation of the army of the north at this time, note *ibid.* His temporising remonstrance to Dillon, 54. Is promoted to the chief command, 55. His plan of military operations, 56. His attention to the cares of his army, and activity in the duties of his new station, *ibid.*, 80. Procures a supply of arms from Holland, I. 81. Repairs to the camp at Sedan, on the flight of La Fayette, *ibid.* State in which he finds this army, 82. Is received by the soldiers with murmurs, 83. Personal and local disadvantages under which he laboured, *ibid.* Assembles a council of war, 84—result of the deliberations, 86. Plans of Dumouriez, 87. He determines to occupy the forest of Argonne, 88—his dispositions in consequence, 89. His exertions to acquire popularity among his troops, 90. Execution of his plan, *ibid.* March of the army, 92. Advances to Grandprey, *ibid.* Situation of the new camp, 93. Description of the encampment, note *ibid.* Disposition of the army, 94. His correspondence with the minister at war, *ibid.* His preparations for resisting the enemy, 97. His plan of defence, 98. Discovers the Prussians, 99. The French out-posts attacked, *ibid.* The enemy repulsed at all points, *ibid.* Activity of Dumouriez, *ibid.* Distresses and conduct of the troops, 100—of the principal officers, *ibid.* Remonstrance of some of the generals, *ibid.* Firmness of Dumouriez, *ibid.* Appearance of the combined forces, 101. Relative situation of the armies, *ibid.* Error committed by Dumouriez, 102—its important consequences, *ibid.* Measures taken by him to retrieve this event, 103—failure of these, 104. His dangerous position, *ibid.* Is obliged to retreat, 105. His disposition of his detached forces, *ibid.* Learns the situation of the enemy, 106. Interview with a Prussian officer, *ibid.*—art of Dumouriez on this occasion, 107. The army begins its retreat, *ibid.*—the corps under Chazot routed by the Prussians, 108—arrival at Dammartin, 109—alarm in the camp, *ibid.* The army assumes a new position, *ibid.* Laconick dispatch of Dumouriez, 110. Description of the camp at St. Menchould, 113. Precautions of Dumouriez to strengthen this encampment, 114. He is joined by Beurnonville and Kellermann, *ibid.* Advance of the allies, 116. Action of Valmy, 117—result of this action, 118. Situation of the army after the engagement, 119. Conduct of the general, 122. His firmness under circumstances of peculiar difficulty, 123—effects of this firmness, *ibid.* His address in appeasing the murmurs of his army, 124. His intrepidity in repressing a dangerous mutiny in his camp, 125. His popularity among his troops, *ibid.* France declared a republic by the convention; arrival of deputies to administer the new oath to the army, 126—the general's reception of them, 127. His interview with colonel Manstein, 128—verbal proposition of the latter, note *ibid.* Conferences between the French and Prussian generals, *ibid.* Result of this interview, 129. Policy of Dumouriez, 130. Excursions of the French cavalry, 133. Second interview with Manstein, *ibid.* Result of this interview, *ibid.* The emigrants excluded from the cartel, *ibid.* Propositions of the king of Prussia, *ibid.* Cordiality of the hostile armies, 134. Negotiations of Dumouriez to detach the king of Prussia from the confederacy, *ibid.*—his memorial to his majesty for that purpose, note *ibid.*—its reception, and answer, 135—reply of Dumouriez, 137. The truce ceases, 138—joy of the French army at this event, 139. Retreat of the combined forces, 141. Letter of Dumouriez to the minister at war on this occasion, note *ibid.* Measures adopted by him, 142. Disputes between him and Kellermann, *ibid.* Permits the enemy to accomplish their retreat with little molestation, *ibid.*, 451 note. Verdun and Longwy evacuated by the allies, 143. Result of the campaign, 146. Dumouriez repairs to the capital, 178—his reception

GENERAL INDEX.

- by the convention, and the jacobins, I. 178—his popularity there, *ibid.*—purposes to which he applies these advantages, 179. Returns to his army, *ibid.* Invasion of French Flanders by the allies, *ibid.* Dumouriez undertakes an invasion of the Austrian Netherlands, 183. His peculiar preparations for this purpose, *ibid.* Method adopted by the Austrian government to counteract these, note *ibid.* His address to the inhabitants, 184—to his own army, note *ibid.* Skirmish of the Belgick infantry with the Austrians, 185. Battle of Gemappe, 186—gallantry of the commander in chief, 189, 195 note—panick of five battalions, 190. Important results of this battle, 192. Dumouriez enters Mons, 193—his account of the late battle, in his dispatch to the convention, note *ibid.* His address in supplying the wants of his army in the conquered countries, 194—his caution and policy in this conduct, 195. The French enter Brussels, 196—his dispatch to the convention on this occasion, note *ibid.* He obtains a loan, and confiscates the property of the emigrants, here, 197. Action at Cumplich, *ibid.* Dumouriez becomes suspected at Paris, 198. Obstacles thrown in his way by the jacobins, *ibid.* Encamps at St. Tron, *ibid.* Action before Liege, *ibid.* Obtains possession of that city, 199—of Louvain, and Namur, 200. The Belgians declare their connection with Austria dissolved, *ibid.* Reception of the French at Liege, 201. Ambitious projects of Dumouriez, 202. His embarrassments in the execution of these, 203. His design upon Maestricht, *ibid.*—opposed by the government at Paris, 204. Condition of his army, *ibid.* He advances against and defeats the enemy, *ibid.* He repairs to Paris, 206—his motives and conduct in this visit, *ibid.* Prepares to invade Holland, 232. His manifesto to the inhabitants, *ibid.* The French army takes the field, 233—and advances against Breda, 234. Attack and capture of that town, *ibid.*—of Klundert, 235—and Gertruydenberg, 236. Siege and obstinate defence of Williamstadt, *ibid.* Arrival of a body of British troops, under the duke of York, 237. Dumouriez recalled to Belgium, in consequence of the reverses of the French affairs in that country, 240. His conduct on joining the army there, 243. Strength of the army, *ibid.* His military arrangements and dispositions, *ibid.* Success of his first operations, 244. Battle of Nerwinden, *ibid.*—result of this battle, 247. Treachery of Dumouriez, *ibid.* Obstacles to the execution of his plans, 248. A deputation from the jacobin society arrives in his camp, 249. Their report of him to the convention, *ibid.* He is summoned to appear before commissioners at Lisle, *ibid.*—his answer to this summons, *ibid.* Abandons his position at Tournay, *ibid.* His attempts to seduce his army, 250—sentiments of a part of the troops, *ibid.* He orders the surrender of Breda and Gertruydenberg, 251. The majority of the army averse to his designs, *ibid.* He is treated as a rebel by the commissioners from the convention, 252. The frontier towns in the neighbourhood of the army divided by these contentions, *ibid.* Schemes of Dumouriez, *ibid.*—failure of these, 253. Arrest of the deputies from the convention, *ibid.* Flight of Dumouriez, 254. He is succeeded in his command by Dampierre, (see his article,) 257. See also 225 note.
- DUMVILION, general, I. 373.
- DUNCAN, admiral, (lord,) II. 129. Battle off Camperdown, 175—list of the Dutch fleet, note *ibid.*—of the British fleet, note 176—result of the battle, 178. Expedition against Holland in 1799, 386-7.
- DUNCAN, major, II. 125.
- DUNCAN, captain Alexander, artillery, I. 399 note, 401 note.
- DUNDAS, major-(lieutenant-)generals, I. 302, 314, 335 note, 360, 396, 398, 403, 405-6, 412-3-4, 420, 422 note, 423, II. 65 note, 264, 276-7, 395 & note, 396.
- DUNDAS, Mr., I. 436.
- DUNKIRK, siege of by the duke of York, I. 298.
- DUNLOP, lieutenant-colonel, II. 431 note.
- DUNMORE, lord, I. 477-9.
- DUNN, general, II. 278.
- DUPHOZ, general, II. 144. Assassinated at Rome, 201.
- DUPUIS, general, II. 322.
- DURANTON, minister of justice in the Jacobin administration of 1791, I. cxxvi.
- DUSIRAT, adjutant-general, II. 28.
- DUSSELDORFF taken by the French, II. 39.
- DUTRUY, general, II. 22, 25.
- DUVAL, general, I. 98, 107-8-9, 179.
- DYNASTIES of the kings of France: the first, or Merovingian, I. xv—the second, or Carlovingian, *ibid.*—the third, xvi—the Capetian, xviii.
- E.
- EAST-INDIA COMPANY, English, rise and present state of, I. 275-6.
- EAST INDIES: capture of the French forts and factories by the English at the commencement of hostilities, I. 276—of the Dutch factories, II. 60-1, 123. Account of the house of Hyder, 428—accession of Tippoo; his character, *ibid.*—his defeat by lord Cornwallis, and subsequent designs, 429—siege and capture of Seringapatam; death of Tippoo, 430-1—subsequent disposition of his dominions, 432—of his sons, *ibid.*
- EDIKHOFFEN, battle of, I. 367.
- EDWARD, prince, I. 409, 412-3-4.
- EGALITE', lieutenant-general, I. 191 note.
- EGYPT, fertility of, II. 219 note. Arrival of the French expedition against, at Alexandria, 229. Description of the country, *ibid.*—of the popular manners, by general Regnier, 230 note. Account of the inhabitants; the Arabs, 231—the Copts, *ibid.*—the Turks, 232—the Mamelukes, *ibid.*, 571 note—manners of these last, 233. State of Egypt on the arrival of the French, 234. Account of Alexandria, 235. Proclamations of Bonaparte, 236. The French disembark, 237. Assault and capture of Alexandria, *ibid.*, 238. Treaty with the chief of the inhabitants, 239. The French march against Cairo, 240. Action at Chebreisse, 241. Battle near the Pyramids, 242. The French enter Cairo, 243. Battle of the Nile, 244. The Porte declares war against France, 253. Obstacles to the conquest of Egypt, 312—the plague, *ibid.* System adopted by the French general, 313—his policy, 314. Speculations respecting the ultimate effects of this expedition, 316. Miseries inflicted by the conquerors, *ibid.* Policy of Bonaparte, continued, 317. Insurrection at Cairo, 321. French expedition into the Saïd, 323—battle of Sediman, *ibid.* Situation of Egypt at the commencement of 1799, 401. Address of the French general to the heads of the mosque, *ibid.* Appearance of a Turco-Syrian army under Achmet Pacha, 402. French expedition into Syria, 404. Blockade of El Arisch, 406—its surrender, *ibid.* The French army reaches Ghazah, *ibid.*—and Jaffa, 407. Capture of Jaffa, *ibid.*—massacre of the garrison, 408 note. The French army advance to Acre, 409—siege of that place, (see ACRE,) 412. Battle of mount Tabor, 414. Successes of the French against the Turks and Mamelukes,

GENERAL INDEX.

- II. 415—disasters experienced by them before Acre, and in the provinces, 419. Siege of Acre raised, 420—retreat of the besieging army, *ibid.*—proclamation of Bonaparte to his troops, *ibid.* Bonaparte re-enters Cairo, 421. Loss of the French army during the late expedition, note *ibid.* Arrival of a Turkish expedition at Aboukir, 422. Battle of Aboukir, 423—result of this battle, 424. Bonaparte returns to Europe, 425—discontent and state of the French army after his departure, 455—charges against him of poisoning his sick, examined, note *ibid.*, 456. Preparations of the Turks for a new expedition into Egypt, 456. Conduct of the French general; negotiations with the English commodore, 457. Capture of El Arisch by the Turkish army, *ibid.* Treaty of El Arisch, 458—wisdom of this treaty, 459—its execution prevented by the British ministry, 461—consequences of this measure; renewal the war, 464. Battle of Heliopolis, *ibid.* Cairo retaken by the French, *ibid.* Treaty of the French general with Mourad Bey, 465. Assassination of Kleber, *ibid.* State of the French army after this event, 552. Character of his successor, Menou, 553. State of the Turkish army, 554. Arrival of the English expedition, 558 to 560. Action of the 13th of March, 561-2. Surrender of Aboukir castle to the English, 563. Battle of Aboukir, *ibid.* to 568. Arrival of a body of Turks, 568. Rosetta taken by the allies, *ibid.*—they march into the interior, 569—capture of Rhamanich, and of a convoy for the French, 570. Character of the Turks, 571 to 573. Defeat of the French by the Turks, 573. Preparations for the siege of Cairo by the allies, 574—its surrender, 575. French expedition under Gantheaume, 576. Siege and capture of Alexandria by the English, *ibid.*, 577. Expulsion of the French from Egypt, 578. Reflections upon the invasion of Egypt, 579-80.
- EHRENBREITSTEIN taken by the French, II. 325.
- EL ARISCH, blockade of by the French, II. 406. Its surrender, *ibid.* Taken by the Turkish army, 457. Treaty of, 458—its execution prevented by the British ministry, 461.
- ELD, lieutenant-colonel, 1st Guards, I. 298 note.
- ELGIN, lord, II. 555, 578.
- ELLIOT, sir Gilbert, I. 312, 401, II. 125. See also MINTO, Lord.
- ELPHINSTONE, vice-admiral sir G. K., II. 62, 121. List of the squadron under his command off the Cape of Good Hope in 1796, 122 note. Capture of the Dutch fleet under rear-admiral Lucas, 123—of the Dutch settlements in the East, *ibid.* See KEITH, Lord.
- ELPHINSTONE, captain, of the Glory, I. 307, 386 note.
- ELRINGTON, lieutenant, 14th foot, I. 360 note.
- EMERY, a founder of the society of Feuillans at Paris, I. cxx.
- EMIGRANTS, an army of assembled by the prince of Condé at Coblenz, I. cvii. These proclaimed traitors by the national assembly, *ibid.*—their hostile appearance on the frontiers of France, cxl. Declaration of the French princes, 36. Strength of the emigrant corps in the combined army, 37. Their gallantry and zeal, 77. dereliction of their interests by the king of Prussia, 133. Their indignation at this monarch's subsequent conduct, 140. Their applications to him in consequence; unsuccessful, 141. Their loss during the retreat from the camp of La Lune, 143. Peculiar hardship of their situation, 144. English expedition to Quiberon, II. 49. See also CONDE', corps of.
- EMMET, Mr., member of the Irish directory, II. 262 note.
- ENGHEIN, duke D', II. 378.
- ENGLAND. See GREAT BRITAIN.
- ENNISCORTHY (Ireland), attack on by the rebels, II. 266.
- ERBACH, lieutenant-general, I. 263.
- ERSKINE, sir James, I. 401 note.
- ERSKINE, sir William, I. 300, 333.
- ESPREMINIL. See D'ESPREMINIL.
- ETLINGEN, action at, II. 99.
- ETRURIA, kingdom of, established by the treaty of Luneville, II. 496. See TUSCANY.
- EUROPE, sketch of the origin and progress of the governments of, I. v. Conquests and jurisprudence of the Romans, *ibid.* Origin and establishment of the feudal system, vi. Excellence and defects of this form, *ibid.* Miseries and bondage of the people under it, vii. Changes effected in the state of Europe; by commerce, x—by the disputes between the kings and the barons, xi—by the creation of courts of appeal, xii—by the crusades, *ibid.*—by prohibiting tilts and tournaments, *ibid.*—by the spirit of the feudal institutions, *ibid.*—by the charters granted to towns, &c. *ibid.*—by representation, xiii. Final operation of some of these causes, *ibid.* Effects of the maritime discoveries of the sixteenth century, xiv. New political chart of Europe on the general pacification in 1802, II. 611 to 624. See also SOCIETY.
- EUSTACE, general, II. 277.
- F.
- FACEY, lieutenant, of the Success, II. 434.
- FAGE, lieutenant, artillery, I. 333 note.
- FAIRFAX, captain, of the Venerable, II. 178.
- FAMARS, skirmishes at, I. 258. The French driven from their camp here, 260.
- FAULKNER, captain, navy; gallant exploit of at the attack of Fort Louis, Martinique, I. 409, 411 note. Action between the Blanche and La Pique, II. 73—death of captain Faulknor, 74.
- FAWCETT, major-general, II. 268.
- FAYETTE, marquis DE LA, appointed by the Parisians to the command of the national guards, I. lxxxii. Secedes from the Jacobins, and becomes a founder of the society of the Feuillans, cxx. Appointed to the command of one of the French armies at the commencement of hostilities, 7. Arrives at Givet, 13. Returns to Paris with a petition from his army in favour of the royal family, 23. His conduct, and that of his army, after the events of the 10th of August, 49. Arrests and imprisons the commissioners from the assembly, 50. Is opposed in these proceedings by Luckner, *ibid.*—supported by Arthur Dillon, *ibid.* Measures adopted by the assembly with regard to his troops, 57. His critical situation, *ibid.* He is abandoned by his army, *ibid.* Decree of accusation against him, 58 note. He leaves France with some companions, 59. Their adventures and arrest, *ibid.* Conduct and motives of the king of Prussia in this matter, 60. Biographical memoirs of the principal fugitives, note *ibid.* Their close and severe imprisonment at Magdeburg, 62. La Fayette rejects the proposals of the king of Prussia, *ibid.* They are removed to Olmutz, 63. Cruelty of their treatment here, *ibid.* La Fayette attempts to escape; is retaken, and confined with additional rigour, 64. Heroick af-

GENERAL INDEX.

fection of his wife, I. 64. Negotiations of the French directory for the release of him and his companions, 65. Conditions for this purpose proposed by the emperor, and La Fayette's answer, 66. These negotiations unsuccessful, *ibid.* Released in 1797 by the interference of Bonaparte, 67. La Fayette returns to France, *ibid.*

FAYPOUL, French commissioner in Italy, II. 339, 341.

FELLOWS, captain, 3d dragoon guards, I. 334 note.

FERDINAND IV. See NAPLES.

FERDINAND, archduke, II. 476.

FERINO, general, II. 99, 333, 378.

FERNIG, the two Misses, female military adventurers in the camp of Dumouriez, I. 52.

FERRAND, general, I. 186-7, 264.

FERRARIS, general, I. 261, 264.

FERRIS, captain, of the Hannibal, II. 595.

FERROL, English expedition against, II. 508 to 510.

FESTIVAL at Paris for the conquest of Savoy, I. 172. At Cairo on the anniversary of the French republic, II. 320.

FEUDAL SYSTEM, rigours of under the old government of France, I. lviii. Abolished by the national assembly, lxxxviii. See also EUROPE, PRIVILEGES.

FEUILLANS, society of at Paris, its founders, I. cxx. Reject a proposal from the Jacobins for an union, *ibid.*—rivalship of these societies, *ibid.* Sentiments of the Feuillans relative to a war with Austria, cxlvi. Influence of this party at court, 17.

FIELD OF MARS, the place of annual meeting of the national council of the Franks, I. xvi. See also CHAMP DE MARS.

FIFE, earl of, II. 526.

FINCH, brigadier-general, II. 557 note.

FISHER, lieutenant-colonel, I. 423.

FISHGUARD, a French force lands at, II. 197.

FITZGERALD, lord Edward, II. 127, 262.

FITZWILLIAM, earl, I. 216. II. 261, 525.

FLANDERS. See NETHERLANDS.

FLEURIOT, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 14.

FLEURUS, battle of, I. 343—singular incident connected with its decision, 344.

FLORENCE seized upon by the French in 1799, II. 341—in 1800, 492.

FLOYD, colonel, I. 276.

FOLEY, captain, of the Goliath, II. 248.

FONTANGES, count de, I. 274 note.

FOOTE, lieutenant-colonel, II. 265.

FOOTE, captain, of the Niger, II. 171, 352-3.

FORBES, major-general, II. 119.

FORBES, general (Portuguese), II. 6.

FORD, commodore, I. 430.

FORMULA of the French royal edicts falsified from an ancient Latin phrase, I. xxv note.

FORNELLI, attack on by the English, I. 397.

FORT LOUIS taken by the allies in 1793, I. 321. Retaken by the French, 322.

FOUL POINT, Madagascar, taken by the English, II. 181.

FOURMONT, a chief of the insurgents in the western departments, II. 450.

FOX, major-general, I. 336, 340, 354.

FOX, hon. C. J., I. 215, II. 447.

FRA' DIABOLO, a Neapolitan counter-revolutionist, II. 351 note.

FRANCASTEL, a national commissioner to the army in La Vendée, his horrid cruelty, II. 30-1 & notes.

FRANCE. For the earlier periods of the history of this country, see FRANKS.

The kings limited in their authority for several ages, I. xix. Origin of despotism and standing armies in this country, xxi. Strength of standing armies under Charles VII. who introduced them, xxii. Progress of tyranny, *ibid.* Standing armies much augmented by Louis XI. *ibid.*—other arbitrary proceedings of this monarch, xxiii. Tyranny of Richlieu and Mazarine, xxv. Reigns of Louis XIV. and XV., *ibid.* Conduct of the parliaments during these reigns, *ibid.* Progress of the limitation and extinction of the monarchical power, xxvi. Accession of Louis XVI. *ibid.* Maurepas appointed prime minister, *ibid.* The king consents reluctantly to recal the parliament of Paris from banishment, xxvii. Turgot placed at the head of the finances, *ibid.* The French join the Americans in their contest with England, xxix—consequences of this war to France, xxx. Necker exiled for the first time, *ibid.* Administration of De Calonne, *ibid.* Convocation of the notables in 1787, xxxi. Administration of De Brienne, xxxii. Resistance of the parliament of Paris to the measures of this minister, xxxiii. The king holds a *bed of justice* on this occasion, *ibid.* Spirited conduct of the parliament, *ibid.*—the members banished; and recalled, xxxiv. Conduct of the provincial parliaments, *ibid.* Fresh disputes with that of Paris, *ibid.*—*lettres de cachet* issued against two of its members, xxxv. Bold tone now assumed by the parliament, *ibid.* Remonstrance of the first prince of the blood, *ibid.*—of the parliament of Paris, 454-5. The king holds a *bed of justice*, xxxvi—suspends all the parliaments in the nation, *ibid.* Consequent commotions in the provinces, and defection of the troops, xxxvii. Dismissal of the ministry, *ibid.* Patriotick conduct of some of the nobility, xxxviii. Situation of the kingdom at this time, xxxix. Return of Necker, *ibid.* New convocation of notables, *ibid.* Causes of the revolution explained, xli—personal character of the king, l. State of the country at the commencement of the revolution, lix. The states-general meet, lx. Speech of the king at their opening, lxii. Disputes between the orders, lxx. The third estate declare themselves a "National Assembly," (see NATIONAL ASSEMBLY,) lxvi. Conduct of the king after this event, lxxviii. He holds a royal session, lxx—his speech on this occasion, *ibid.* Plans against the national assembly, lxxii. Influence of these plans upon the capital, lxxiii. Defection of the French guards, lxxiv. Foreign regiments collected at Versailles, lxxv. Necker banished a second time, lxxvi. New administration, *ibid.* Conduct of the Parisians, *ibid.* The French guards attack the foreign troops in the capital, lxxvii. Origin of the national guards, lxxviii—they march against and take the Bastille, lxxix. Fury of the populace on this occasion, lxxx. Conduct of the king on learning these events, *ibid.* Terror of the courtiers, lxxxii. The king adopts the patriotick cockade, lxxxiii. Emigration of the *grandeess*, *ibid.* Necker recalled, lxxxiv. National assembly issue the Declaration of Rights, *ibid.* Distracted state of the country, lxxxvii. Abolition of the feudal system by the national assembly, lxxxviii. The king receives the title of "the restorer of liberty," from the assembly, xci. New loans and patriotick donations, *ibid.* New constitution, *ibid.* Letter from the king, *ibid.* Apprehensions of the court, xcii. The regiment of Flanders called in, *ibid.* Banquet in the castle of Versailles, *ibid.* Commotion in Paris on account of a scarcity of bread, xciii.

GENERAL INDEX.

—the mob proceed to Versailles, and return with the royal family, I. xciv. The king sanctions the new constitution, xcvi. Confederation at the Champ de Mars, xcvi. Disturbances in St. Domingo, *ibid.*—at home, xcix. Discontents of the nobility and clergy, *ibid.*—effects of these, *ibid.* Conduct of the king, c. Flight of the royal family, *ibid.* They are arrested, and brought back to Paris, *ibid.* Escape of Monsieur, ci. Effects of their departure upon the capital, *ibid.* Their re-entry into Paris, cii. The king accepts the new constitution, *ibid.* Dissolution of the first assembly, ciii.—convocation of the second, cvi. Commotions at Avignon, cvii. The emigrations increase, *ibid.* The king exercises his veto upon some acts of the assembly, cviii. State of parties in the nation at this time, cx—of the press in Paris, cx. Jacobin and other societies, cxiv. Numerous succession of ministries in this reign, cxxiv. Jacobin or sans-culotte administration, *ibid.*—character of its members, *ibid.*—of the administration itself, cxxviii. Proceedings of the cabinet, *ibid.* The king writes to recal his brothers to France, cxxix. Perilous state of France at this period, *ibid.* State of Europe, cxxx. Combination against France (see CONFEDERACY), cxxxv. Critical situation of the kingdom, cxl. Prussia at the head of the league, *ibid.* Strength of France, *ibid.* Her territories, population, and boundaries, cxli. Her revenue, army, and navy, cxlii. Her favourable condition in other respects, *ibid.* Drawbacks on this prospect, *ibid.*—public debt, cxliii. Advantages of the immediate state of her affairs, *ibid.* Leagues not formidable, *ibid.* Insecurity of the constitution, cxliv. Representations of the emigrants at foreign courts, *ibid.* Open hostility of the refugee nobles, *ibid.* Negotiations with Austria, and categorical demands of that court, cxlv. Wish of the nation for war, cxlvi. Causes by which France was compelled to hostilities, *ibid.* The king repairs to the assembly, and proposes a declaration of war, 1. Address of the cabinet to the king on this head, 2. Decree of war, 4. Military preparations, 5. State of the armies, 7. Generals appointed to the command of armies: Rochambeau, Fayette, *ibid.*—Luckner, 8. [Note, For the military events of the campaigns, see the names of the respective commanders, throughout.] Plans of the first campaign, 9. Disagreement of the projectors of these, 10. First invasion of the Austrian Netherlands by the army under Rochambeau, 11. Discontents in the capital, from the failure of the first military operations, 14. Desertions in the army, 15. Disputes in the cabinet, 16. Dismissal of the popular ministers, 17. Appointment of a ministry in the interest of the Feuillans, *ibid.* Second invasion of the Netherlands, 18. Second retreat, 19. Commotions at Paris; attack of the Tuilleries, 22—firmness of the king on this occasion, *ibid.* State of parties, 23. Conduct of the populace to the king at the federation, *ibid.* Declaration of war by the court of Brussels, 25. Austrian manifesto, 26. Prussian manifesto, 27. Situation of France favourable to the views of the allied courts, *ibid.* Progress of the Prussians, 28. Duke of Brunswick's first manifesto, *ibid.*—second ditto, 32 note. These manifestoes serviceable to France, 32. Union of parties produced by them, 34. Conduct of the assembly on the receipt of the duke of Brunswick's note *ibid.* Joint declaration of the

allied courts, I. 35. Declaration of the French princes, 36. King of Prussia proclaimed head of the league, 37. Critical situation of the king, and the state, 40. The assembly decree that "the country is in danger," 42. Insurrection against the throne, 10th of August 1792, 41—a leader chosen, 42—preparations for the attack, 43—activity of Danton and the Cordeliers, *ibid.*—situation of the palace, 44—irresoluteness of the king, *ibid.*—conduct of the Jacobins, 45—assault of the castle, *ibid.* Decree for electing a national convention, and suspending the king, 48. Proceedings of the Parisians, *ibid.*—of the assembly, *ibid.* The king removed to the Temple, *ibid.* Sentiments of the departments, respecting the late insurrection, 49. Conduct of La Fayette, *ibid.* Dumouriez appointed to the command of the northern army, (For the principal events of the campaign see his article,) 55. La Fayette abandoned by his army, and leaves France, 57. State of parties in the capital after the deposition of the king, 68. Measures of terror referred to by the Jacobins; massacres of the 2d of September, *ibid.* Events by which the populace were urged to these excesses, *ibid.* Address of the commune of Paris to the provinces on this occasion, 69 note. Vigorous conduct of the Jacobins, 70. Property of the emigrants ordered to be sold, 71. Silver images and vessels, and bells, of the cathedrals coined into money, *ibid.* Proclamation of the municipality to the Parisians, on the 2d of September, 72 note. Activity of that body, 72. Terror of the ministers, 73. Conduct of Danton, 74. The allies enter France, 77. Surrender of Longwy, 78—and of Verdun, 80. Progress of the combined forces, 96. Situation of the armies, 121. Conduct and projects of Dumouriez, 122. France declared a republic, 126. First acknowledgment of the republic by the allies, 146 note. Result of the campaign, to the allies, 146—reflections, *ibid.* Exertions throughout the republic, 151. Plans of retaliation upon the projects of the allies, 152. Irruption into Germany by Custine, 153. Projects against Sardinia, 162. War declared against that country, 165. Plan of the campaign (for the events of which see MONTESQUIOU, and ANSELME), 166. Reduction of the duchy of Savoy, *ibid.*—debates in the national convention upon this event, 167 note. Disputes relative to Geneva, 167. Termination of these disputes, 168 note. Festival at Paris for the conquest of Savoy, 172. Proselytes to the revolutionary principles, in the conquered countries, 173. Geneva the first independent state which sends an ambassador to the republic, 174—speech of that minister, on his presentation, note *ibid.* State of France at the end of the first campaign, 176. Disposition and strength of the armies, *ibid.* Decree of the executive council, "that the armies shall not enter into winter quarters till the enemy has repassed the Rhine," 177. Dumouriez visits the capital, 178. Decree of the convention, of fraternity and equality in the conquered countries, 182. Successes of Dumouriez in the Netherlands, 183—battle of Gemappe, 186. Dumouriez becomes suspected at Paris, 198. Reduction of the whole of Belgium, 200. Ambitious projects of Dumouriez, 202—their execution prevented by the government, 204. State of the interior of the republic, 205. Dumouriez again visits Paris, 206—his motives and conduct on

GENERAL INDEX.

this occasion, I. 206. The execution of Louis XVI. the cause or the pretext of a new war, 207. Conduct of the different states of Europe on this event, 208—of Spain; Naples, *ibid.* 267—Rome, 208—Portugal, *ibid.*, 268—Sweden; Denmark, 208—Russia, *ibid.*, 266. State of Holland anterior to that epoch, 209—of Great Britain, 212. Disposition of the French towards this last country, 218. Mission of Chauvelin and Talleyrand to the court of London, *ibid.* Mediation of the king of England solicited, 219. Recal of the British ambassadour from Paris, and his declaration at his departure, *ibid.*—effect of this declaration, *ibid.* Decree of fraternity, 19th of November 1792, 220. Disputes relative to the opening of the Scheldt, *ibid.* First mission of Maret to England, 221. The French minister ordered to quit England, on the execution of Louis XVI., 223. Critical situation of France, 224. Attempts to avert a war with England, 225. Second mission of Marat, *ibid.* Conduct of the French government on his return, *ibid.* War declared against Great Britain and Holland, 227. Invasion of Holland, by Dumouriez, 232. Unsuccessful siege of Maëtricht, 238. Return of Dumouriez to Belgium, and retreat from Holland, 240. Reflections, *ibid.* Reverses of the French arms in Germany, 241. The states of the empire declare war against France, 242. Treachery of Dumouriez, 247. Evacuation of Liege and Belgium, 250. Flight of Dumouriez, 254. Conduct of the convention on this event, 256. General Dampierre appointed his successor, 257—decrees passed on this occasion, *ibid.* Death of Dampierre, who is succeeded by Lamarche, 259. Custine appointed on the resignation of the latter, 262. New league formed against France, 266. Conduct of the British cabinet, 268. Naval campaign in the channel, 270. The British arms triumphant in the East and West Indies, 271. Internal state of the republick, 278. Disputes between the Girondists and the Jacobins, *ibid.*—tumult excited in Paris by the latter, 279—their triumph over their antagonists, 280—character of the rival parties, *ibid.* The departments arm against the Jacobins, *ibid.* The insurrections headed by some of the proscribed deputies, 282. Skirmish at Vernon, 284. Total extinction of this revolt, *ibid.* Insurrections at Lyons, *ibid.*—and Marseilles, 286. Measures taken by the convention against the insurgents, *ibid.*—success of these against the Lyonesse, 287—siege of Lyons, 288—its surrender, 290—measures of severity exercised upon the town, 291—and of cruelty upon the inhabitants, 292. Desperate state of France at this time, 294. Energy of the Jacobins, 295. The convention declare all Frenchmen to be at the service of their country, *ibid.* A general requisition recurred to, 296. Formation of eleven distinct armies, *ibid.* Houchard appointed to the command of that of the north, (see his article,) 297—his arrest and execution, 300—Jourdan appointed his successor, 301. Decree “that the army of the north has deserved well of the country, *ibid.* Naval transactions in the Mediterranean, (see TOULON,) 303. First publick notice of Bonaparte, 313. Campaign of 1793 on the Rhine, 320. Pichegru and Hoche appointed to the army of the Rhine and Moselle, (see PICHEGRU,) 321. War in La Vendée, 322—alarming appearance assumed by this contest, 323. Campaign on

the frontiers of Spain and Italy, I. 324. Expedition against Sardinia, 324. the French ambassadour dismissed from Florence, 325, II. 2. Preparations for the ensuing campaign, I. 330. Forces of the republick, *ibid.* Extraordinary exertions of the government, 331. Strength of the different armies, note *ibid.* Application of the balloon and the telegraph to military purposes, 332, 344. Campaign of 1794 in the Netherlands, *ibid.* The convention decree that no quarter shall be given to the English or Hanoverians, 341. Battle of Fleurus, 343. The French enter Brussels, 347. Successes on the northern frontier, (see PICHEGRU,) 348. The French enter Amsterdam, 364. Campaign on the Rhine and the Moselle, 366—in Spain and Italy, 371. War in La Vendée, 373. Naval campaign, 375—Brest fleet sails, 377—engagement of 1st of June, 381—French report of this battle, and decree of the convention on the occasion, 389 note—the Brest fleet again puts to sea, 390. Invasion and conquest of Corsica by the English, 394. Campaign in the West Indies, 402—expedition to that quarter, under Victor Hughes, (see his article,) 419. State of France at the end of 1794, 433. Effects produced by the revolution, 434.

Formidable situation of France at the beginning of 1795, II. 1. Treaties of peace with Tuscany and Prussia, 3—with Hesse Cassel, 4—with Spain, 5—review of the war with this last power, *ibid.* Treaty with Sweden, 9—with Hanover, 10. Thermidorean revolution, 11. Policy of the government *ibid.* Measures adopted for the extinction of the war in La Vendée, (see VENDEE LA,) 12. Distribution of the armies, 37. Campaign of 1795—in Flanders, 38—in Italy, 42. New constitution presented to the convention, 45—that assembly dissolved, and a Directory appointed, 46. Names and characters of the first Directors, *ibid.* English expedition to the coast of Brittany, (see PUSSAYE, and HOCHÉ,) 49. Campaign in the West Indies, 65. Naval campaign, (see HOTHAM, vice-admiral,) 68. Campaign of 1796 in Italy, 76—Bonaparte appointed to the command, *ibid.* Campaign in Germany, (see MOREAU,) 97. Conclusion of the war in La Vendée, 105. English expedition to the West Indies, 112. Naval campaign of this year, 124—expedition against Ireland, 126—its failure, 128. Negotiations for peace, 130. Campaign of 1797 in Italy, (see BONAPARTE,) 133—message of the Directory to the councils on the events of this campaign, 135 note. Campaign in Germany, 153—Hoche and Moreau cross the Rhine, 154. Message from the directory to the council of five hundred on the signing the treaty of Leoben, 156 note. Disputes with Venice, 158—message from the directory to the councils on this subject, 159 note. Treaty of Campo Formio, 162. Bonaparte returns to Paris, 169. Fresh determination to invade Ireland, 174—frustrated by the battle off Camperdown, 176. War in St. Domingo, 187. Message from the directory to the council of five hundred on this subject, 189 note. Formation of “the army of England,” 196. Descent upon Wales, 197. Congress of Rastadt opens, 199. The French troops enter Rome, 202—Roman republick proclaimed, 203. War with Switzerland, (see SWITZERLAND,) 205. Projects against Egypt, 217. Objects to be

GENERAL INDEX.

- attained by the possession of that country, 219. Preparations for the expedition, II. 220—it sails from Toulon, (see BONAPARTE,) 221. Battle of the Nile, 244—its important consequences, 252. The Porte declares war against France, 254. Zeal of the emperor Paul in support of the confederacy, 255, 325. The king of Naples marches against and enters Rome, 256—is defeated, and expelled from all his continental dominions, 257, 300. Abdication of the king of Sardinia, 258. Expedition to Ireland, under general Humbert, (see his article,) 282. English expedition to Ostend, 291. Naval campaign of 1798, 295. Fresh expedition to Ireland intercepted and frustrated, 287, 295. Situation of Europe at the commencement of 1799, 297—congress of Rastadt, 298—England; France; Spain; Holland; Switzerland, 299—republicks in Italy, 300. Proceedings of Championnet against Naples, 301—that country declared a republick, 310. Revolution at Lucca, 311. Affairs of Egypt, continued, 312. Campaign of 1799 in Germany, 325—capture of Ehrenbreitstein, *ibid.*—the emperor Paul joins the coalition, *ibid.*—conduct of the emperor of Germany, 326—march of the Russians, 327—conduct of the French government on this occasion, *ibid.*—state of the armies, (see farther JOURDAN, and MASSENA,) 328. Declaration of war against Austria and Tuscany, 331. Character of the directory at this time, 334. Internal state of the republick, *ibid.* Dissolution of the congress at Rastadt, 335—assassination of the French ministers, 336—conduct of the directory on this occasion, *ibid.*—their address, and proclamation, *ibid.*, 337. Campaign in Italy, 339—state of the army in that country, *ibid.*—of the relations of France with the Italian republicks, *ibid.*—impolitick conduct of the government; suspension of the generals, 340—Scherer invested with the command, (see his article,) *ibid.*—invasion and conquest of Tuscany, 341—battle of Cassano, 346—the allies enter Milan, 347—state of affairs throughout Italy, &c. at this time, *ibid.* Occurrences in Italy, in consequence of the victories of Suwarow, 350—at Naples, *ibid.*—counter-revolution in Tuscany, and at Rome, 357. Campaign in Switzerland, (see MASSENA,) 369—successes of the Austrians in that country, 370-1. Situation of France; disastrous state of affairs, 371—suddenly changed by a directorial revolution, 372. Vigorous measures of the new government, *ibid.* Invasion of Holland by an Anglo-Russian army, 381—letter from the French, to the Dutch, directory on this occasion, 390—a French commander sent, 391—evacuation of Holland by the invaders, 398. Bonaparte returns from Egypt, and arrives at Paris, 425—he achieves a new revolution, 426. Loss of Ancona, and Coni, *ibid.* Naval campaign of 1799, 434-5, 503 note. Situation of France on the
Accession of Bonaparte, 437.
 (See farther BONAPARTE.)
- FRANCFORT taken by the French, I. 156. Evacuated by them, 205, 242.
- FRANCIS I. king of France, I. xxiv, xlii, 441-2-3, 446.
- FRANCIS II. emperor, his manifesto against France, I. 26. Takes the field in person at the head of the allied armies, 330. Abandons the army, 337. Refused from imminent danger by a party of English cavalry, note *ibid.*
- FRANKS, the, invade and subdue Gaul, I. xiv. Their primitive habits and love of freedom, I. xv. Their kings of the first and second races, elective, and liable to deposition by the people, *ibid.* Their institutions favourable to liberty, xvi. State of the nation under the third race, *ibid.* Jealousy of the nobles, and its consequences, xvii. Hugh Capet succeeds to the throne, xviii. The crown ceases to be elective, *ibid.* Origin of hereditary nobility, and nobility by patent, *ibid.* 439, 440. The national council long retained its authority, xix. See farther FRANCE.
- FREDERICK III. of Prussia, I. cxxxvi.
- FREDERICK-WILLIAM II. king of Prussia, his personal character, I. cxxxvi. His manifesto against France, 27. He is proclaimed head of the league, 37. Arrives at the head-quarters, and reviews the troops, *ibid.* His conduct toward La Fayette and his companions, 60. His activity and zeal in the command of the allied army, 76, 116. His reflections after the action at Valmy, 119. Measures taken by him in consequence, 128. His propositions to Dumouriez, 133. Attempt of Dumouriez to detach him from the confederacy, 134—reception of, and answer to, this communication, 135. His irresolution respecting a general action, 140. Motives assigned for his conduct in the first campaign, 148. His conduct relative to the disputes between the bishop and people of Liege, 202. His policy after the second campaign, 327. Enters into a subsidiary treaty with England and Holland, 328—nice distinction made by the Prussian general on this subject, 329 note. Abandons the confederacy and concludes a treaty with France, II. 3—review of the war between Prussia and France, 4. See next article.
- FREDERICK-WILLIAM III. king of Prussia, II. 325. Convention among the northern powers for an armed neutrality, 520. British embargo on the ships of the northern powers; the Prussians seize on Hanover, 529, 530. Situation of Prussia at the general pacification, 616.
- FREDIANI, Mr., I. 399 note.
- FREEMANTLE, captain, navy, II. 125 note, 179, 186, 187.
- FREE-MASONRY, French revolution ascribed by a political writer to this source, I. lx.
- FRERON, a member of the convention, I. cxiv note, 307, 309. His cruelties at Lyons, 292—at Toulon, 319 note.
- FREYTAG, field-marshal, I. 298-9.
- FRIANT, general, II. 563.
- FROMM, colonel, I. 264 note.
- FROTTE', Louis de, a chief of the insurgents in Lower Normandy, II. 452. His trial and execution, 453.
- FUGIERES, general, II. 423.
- FURNES taken by the French, I. 302.
- FURSTENBERG, prince of, II. 232.
- G.
- GALBAUD, general, I. 85, 92, 128 note, 130 note, 145.
- GAME laws, excessive severity of under the old government of France, I. lviii.—abolished by the national assembly, xc.
- GANTHEAUME, admiral, expedition under, II. 503,

GENERAL INDEX.

- 552—arrives off Egypt, but returns without effecting a landing, 576—capture of an English seventy-four, *ibid.*, 601.
- GARAT, member of the constituent assembly, his character, I. ciii.
- GARDANNE, general, II. 89.
- GARDINER, lieutenant-colonel, II. 431 note.
- GARDNER, rear-admiral A. (lord), I. 386 note, 474.
- GARDNER, captain A. H. navy, II. 123.
- GARESIO, action at, II. 44.
- GARLIES, lord, I. 413.
- GARNIER, general, II. 357.
- GAUTHIER, general, II. 349.
- GEMAPPE, battle of, I. 186—account of, from the dispatch of Dumouriez to the convention, 193 note.
- GENET, French ambassador at Russia, dismissed by the empress, I. 209 note.
- GENEVA disputes with France in 1792, I. 167—terminated by a convention, 168 note. The first independent state that acknowledges the French republic by sending an ambassador, 174—address of that minister to the national convention on his presentation, note *ibid.*
- GENOA, its neutrality violated by both the belligerent parties, II. 42. The port blockaded by the English in 1794, 43 note. Siege of Genoa by the allies in 1800, 466—bombardment of by the English fleet, 504—its surrender, 480—capitulation, 480. See LIGURIAN REPUBLIC.
- GENSONNE', a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. cxxii, 278, 280 note.
- GENTILI, general, I. 399.
- GEOFFROI, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- GERTRUYDENBERG surrenders to the French, I. 236. Given up to the allies by Dumouriez, 251. Retaken by the French, 361.
- GHAZAH, the French army arrives at, II. 406.
- GILLMAN, colonel, I. 360 note.
- GILLOT, general, I. 256.
- GIRARD, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- GIRONDISTS, party of in the second assembly, and the convention; its members, I. cxxi. Their sentiments respecting a war with Austria, cxlvi. Aversion of this party to sanguinary measures, 23. Their wish to depose the king, 24, 40. Causes which contributed to the downfall of this party, 278. Disputes with the Jacobins, *ibid.* Triumph of these latter, 280. Arrest of all the principal members of the Girondists decreed, note *ibid.* Attempts of those who escaped, 282—total failure of these attempts, 284. See also I. cxvii, cxxiii, cxxiv.
- GOMM, lieutenant-colonel, I. 423, 425.
- GOODALL, rear-(vice-) admiral, I. 307, 310 note, 399 note.
- GORDON, lieutenant-colonel sir Charles, I. 403, 406, 410 note, 412, 422 note.
- GORDON, major, I. 271 note.
- GORE, lieutenant, navy, I. 399 note.
- GOREE taken by the English, II. 507.
- GORSAS, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. lxxvi, cxiv note, 280 note, 282.
- GORZAKOW, prince. See KORSAKOW.
- GOTTESHEIM, general, II. 470.
- GOWER, earl, recalled from Paris, I. 219.
- GOWER, captain, of the Pomone, II. 600.
- GRADISCA taken by the French, II. 145.
- GRAHAM, colonel, (brigadier-general,) I. 428, II. 293, 513.
- GRANARD, earl of, II. 285.
- GRANDPREY, description of Dumouriez's encampment at, I. 93 note.
- GRANGE, general, II. 569.
- GRANT, captain, 13th regiment, I. 432.
- GRAVE, captured by the French, I. 359.
- GRAVES, vice-admiral, I. 385, 386, II. 532 note, 592.
- GRAVINA, rear-admiral, I. 307, 310 note, 311.
- GREAT BRITAIN, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxii. Its domestic situation, 212—doctor Parr's sermon, *ibid.*—Mr. Burke's "Reflections," 213—the "Rights of Man," *ibid.*—proclamation against seditious publications, *ibid.* Popular sentiments upon the French revolution, 214. Political societies, *ibid.* Prosperity of the kingdom at this time, *ibid.* General sentiment respecting a war, 215. The parliament; leaders of the opposition, *ibid.*—the ministry, *ibid.*—the alarmists, 216. Arrival of M. Chauvelin, as minister plenipotentiary from France, 218. Recall of earl Gower from Paris, 219. The ministry refuse to acknowledge M. Chauvelin in a diplomatic capacity, 220. French decree of fraternity, of the 19th November 1792, *ibid.* Disputes relative to the opening of the Scheldt, *ibid.* First mission of Maret, and his explanations on this subject, 221, 222. Explanations of Chauvelin on other points of dispute, 221. Answer of the British cabinet, 223. Effect produced upon these negotiations by the execution of Louis XVI., *ibid.* The French ambassador ordered to leave the kingdom, *ibid.* Preparations for war, 224. Propositions of the French government to avert this event, 225. War declared by France against Great Britain and Holland, 227. British manifesto, *ibid.* Ostensible causes of the war;—relative to the Scheldt, 228—the decree of fraternity, 229—the recall of the English, and the expulsion of the French, ambassador, *ibid.* Secret causes;—a wish to counteract the spirit of reform, *ibid.*—the dread lest the power of France should preponderate, *ibid.* Neither government wholly excusable, 230. England the first to declare war, *ibid.* Prognostications relative to the consequences of the war, 231. A party of Guards sent to Holland under the duke of York, (see YORK, Duke of,) 237. Treaties of alliance, and of subsidy, with the continental powers, 268. Operations of the Channel fleet, 270. Campaign in the East and West Indies; capture of Tobago, 271—of St. Pierre, and Miquelon, 272. Unsuccessful attempt on Martinico, *ibid.* Expedition from Jamaica against St. Domingo, 274. Capture of all the French forts and factories in the East, 276. Action at Lincelles, 297. Siege of Dunkirk, 298. The fleet under Lord Hood enters the Mediterranean, (see HOOD, Lord,) 303. The English obtain possession of Toulon, 307—evacuate it, 317. Subsidy granted to the king of Prussia, 328—sums issued on this account, 329 note. Expedition under earl Moira, 345. Alarm of the cabinet at the wishes for peace expressed by the German powers after the campaign of 1794, 369. Cruise of the Channel fleet, (see HOWE, Lord,) 375—engagement of 1st June 1794, 381—grand fleet arrives, 388—public rejoicings for the late victory, 390. Second cruise of the grand fleet, *ibid.* Expedition

GENERAL INDEX.

against Corsica, (see HOOD, Lord,) 394. Advantages to be derived from the possession of this island, I. 394. Its conquest, and union to the British crown, 401. Campaign in the West Indies, (see the article JERVIS, Sir John, and Sir Charles Grey,) 402. Domestic situation of the kingdom at the commencement of 1795, 434—suspension of the *Habeas Corpus* act, 435—prosecutions for sedition, *ibid.*—system of secret imprisonment, *ibid.* Vigorous preparations of the ministry against an invasion, 436—their contempt of pacific measures, *ibid.* Characters of the ministers, *ibid.* Subsidiary treaty with Austria, II. 36—account of the sums paid under it, note *ibid.* Expedition to the coast of Brittany, (see PUISAYE, De,) 49. War with Holland, 58—policy of this measure, 59. Capture of the Dutch factories in Asia, 60, 61—of the Cape of Good Hope, 62. Campaign in the West Indies, 65. Naval campaign of 1795, 68—its result, 75. Expedition to the West Indies in 1796, (see ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph,) 112—mortality among the troops hitherto employed in that climate, note 113. Attempt of the Dutch to resume possession of the Cape of Good Hope, 120. Capture of the Dutch fleet in Saldanah bay, (see ELPHINSTONE, vice-adm. sir G. K.,) 123—of the remaining Dutch settlements in the East, *ibid.* Naval campaign of 1796, 124—seizure of Elba, 125—evacuation of Corsica, *ibid.*—French expedition against Ireland, (see IRELAND,) 126—cruise of commodore Warren, 128—captain Nelson's conduct in the Mediterranean, 129—account of captures, *ibid.* Negotiations for peace, 130. Naval campaign of 1797, 171—victory off Cape St. Vincent, *ibid.*—off Camperdown, 176—bombardment of Cadiz, 178. Expedition against the colonies of France and Spain, (see ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph,) 181—capture of Trinidad, 182—unsuccessful attempt upon Teneriffe, 186. Situation of affairs in St. Domingo, 187. State paper upon the continuance of the war, 191. The bank discontinues payments in cash, 195. French threats of invasion, 196—descent upon Wales, 197. A French fleet sails from Toulon, 221—vague conjectures respecting its destination, 244—rear-admiral Nelson sails in quest of it, 245—battle of the Nile, 247—important consequences of this battle, 252. Rebellion in Ireland, (see IRELAND,) 259. Lord Cornwallis appointed lord lieutenant, 280. A French force lands in Ireland, 282. Situation of Great Britain at the beginning of 1798, 290. Expedition for destroying the canal of Bruges, under major-general Coote, 291. Capture of Minorca, 292. Evacuation of St. Domingo, 294. Capture of Goza, *ibid.* Naval campaign of 1798, 295—French squadron defeated off the coast of Ireland, (see Warren, Sir J. B.,) 287, 295. Situation of the kingdom at the beginning of 1799, 297. Treaty with the emperor Paul on his joining the confederacy, 326. Invasion of Holland by an Anglo-Russian army, (see ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph; and MITCHELL, vice-admiral,) 381—motives of this expedition, *ibid.*—treaty of subsidy with Russia on this occasion, 382.—the Dutch fleet at the Helder surrenders, 389—evacuation of Holland, 398. Defence of Acre by sir Sidney Smith, (see ACRE,) 410. Situation of the kingdom at the close of 1799, 427. Union with Ireland, *ibid.* Siege and capture of Seringapatam, 430, 431. Expedition against, and capture of, Surinam, 432, 433. Naval campaign of 1799, 433—actions between single ships,

II. 434—result of the campaign, 435, 503 note—the Leander, of 50 guns, restored by the emperor of Russia to Great Britain, 436. Situation of France on the accession of Bonaparte to the chief magistracy, 437. Negotiations for peace, 438—letter of Bonaparte to the king, 439—reply to Bonaparte, 441—declaration of the French government, 443—answer of the British cabinet, 444—debates in parliament on the subject of this negotiation, *ibid.* Preparations to carry on the war on an extended scale, 447—defection of the emperor of Russia, 448. Treaty of El Arifsch, 458—wisdom of this treaty, 459—its execution prevented by the ministry, 461. Negotiations for a peace in the autumn of 1800, 491. Naval campaign of 1800, 503—bombardment of Genoa, 504—attack on Quiberon, 505—exploits of single ships and squadrons, *ibid.* to 507—capture of Goree, 507—unsuccessful attempt upon Ferrol, 508—and upon Cadiz, 510—capture of Malta, 513—and of Curacao, 514. Disputes with Russia relative to the possession of Malta, 515. Critical state of England; complaints of the northern powers on the question of the right of searching neutral convoys, 515, 517—convention with Denmark, 518. Declaration of Russia on the subject of an armed neutrality, 519—convention among the northern powers for that purpose, 520. State of the belligerent powers at the commencement of 1801, 523. First meeting of the imperial parliament; king's speech, 524—debates, 525. Embargo on Russian, Danish, and Swedish, ships, 529. The Danes enter Hamburgh, and the Prussians seize on Hanover, *ibid.* 530. A fleet sails for the Baltick, (see NELSON, Lord,) 530—battle off Copenhagen, 532. Armistice with Denmark, 536. Death of the emperor Paul; accession of Alexander I. 538-9. The Swedes secede from the northern alliance, 539. Convention with Russia, 540. The armies of France and Spain enter Portugal; treaties of Badajos, and Madrid, 541, 544, 546. Madeira occupied by the English, 547. Project for the conquest of Egypt, 554—plan of the campaign, 555—the squadron assembles at Marmorice, *ibid.*—list of the squadron, 556 note—lord Keith sails for Egypt, 557—forces employed on this expedition, (see farther ABERCROMBY, Sir Ralph,) note *ibid.* Loss of the Swiftsure, a seventy-four, 576. Result of the expedition to Egypt, 577 to 581. The French threaten an invasion, 582-3. Defensive preparations, 583—increase of the internal military force, 584—maritime precautions, *ibid.* Immense amount of the land and sea forces, 585. Change in the cabinet, *ibid.* Naval campaign of 1801, 592—distribution of the navy, *ibid.*—capture of Swedish, Danish, and Dutch, settlements, 593—of Ternate, *ibid.*—actions off Algesiras, 594, 597—actions between single ships, and squadrons, 599—capture of L'Africaine, and the Gamo, 600—sally from Porto Ferrajo, *ibid.*—loss of the Swiftsure, a seventy-four, 601—miscellaneous services, *ibid.*—attack on the flotilla at Boulogne, 602 to 605. Prospect of peace, 606. Motives for peace, 607. Preliminaries signed, 608. Congress at Amiens, and definitive treaty, *ibid.*—its principal articles, 609. Debates in parliament, 610. Result of the contest, *ibid.* New political relations; present situation of the different great powers, 611 to 622—of Great Britain, 622. GREGOIRE, member of the constituent assembly, I. lxxi, civ.

GENERAL INDEX.

GRENADA, insurrection in, and capture of by the French, II. 66. English expedition against, 117.
 GRENIER, general, II. 343, 346, 408, 489.
 GRENVILLE, lord, I. 221, 223, 437. II. 527, 610. Reply to Bonaparte's letter to the king, II. 441—answer to the French declaration, 444—debates in parliament on the subject of this correspondence, 445.
 GREY, general sir Charles, I. 302. See the article JERVIS, Sir John, and Sir Charles Grey.
 GREY, Mr., I. 215, II. 527.
 GRIGNON, general, II. 28, 30.
 GRINFIELD, colonel, (lieutenant-general,) I. 298 note.
 GUADALOUPE surrenders to the English, I. 413-4.
 GUADET, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. cxxii, 280 note.
 GUARDS. See REGIMENTS.
 GUICHE, duke De, I. xciii.
 GUIEUX, general, II. 94, 135, 143.
 GUISCARD, marechal-de-camp, I. 246.
 GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, II. 300,
 GUSTAVUS II. }
 GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS IV. } See SWEDEN.

H.

HADDICK, count, I. 302, II. 41.
 HAGUENAU surrenders to the allies, I. 321. Retaken by the French, 322.
 HALSTED, captain, of the Phoenix, II. 600.
 HAMBURGH seized upon by the Danes, II. 529.
 HAMILTON, lady, II. 513 note.
 HAMILTON, sir Charles; capture of Gorée, II. 507.
 HAMILTON, captain sir Edward, of the Trent, II. 599.
 HANDFIELD, major, I. 431.
 HANOVER, elector of, enters into a subsidiary treaty with Great Britain, I. 269. Treaty of peace with France, II. 10. The Prussians seize on Hanover, 530.
 HARCOURT, lieutenant-general, I. 333, 335 note, 361.
 HARDY, captain, of the Echo, II. 263.
 HARRIS, major-(lieutenant-) general; siege and capture of Seringapatam, II. 430-1.
 HARTMANN, lieutenant-colonel, I. 236.
 HARVEY, captain (rear-admiral) Henry, I. 386 note. II. 182, 183 note, 185.
 HARVEY, captain J., of the Brunswick, I. 385, 390 note.
 HARVEY, Mr. Beauchamp Bragnal, commander in chief of the Irish rebel army, II. 269, 272. His execution, 280.
 HATRY, general, II. 344.
 HAWKESBURY, lord, II. 607.
 HAXO, general, II. 22, 25-6. His heroick death, 28 note.
 HAYES, captain, East-India company's service, II. 593.
 HELDER, English expedition against, (see HOLLAND,) II. 385.
 HELIOPOLIS, battle of, II. 464.
 HENRI, lieutenant-colonel, II. 120.
 HENRIOT, commander of the national guard, I. 279.
 HENRY II. of France, I. xxiv, 445-6.
 HENRY III. ——— I. xxiv, 441-2-3.
 HENRY IV. ——— I. xxiv, xxxv, 441-2, 446.
 HERBACH, baron D', I. 152.
 HERTFORD, marquis of, II. 290.
 HERVEY, lord, II. 2 note.
 HESSE CASSEL, landgrave of, his contingent of troops in the first campaign, I. 37. Particular enmity of
 VOL. II.

the French generals to this prince, 160-1. His subsidiary treaty with Great Britain, I. 268. Treaty of peace with France, II. 4.
 HESSE, prince Charles of, II. 529.
 HESSE DARMSTADT, landgrave of, I. 269.
 HIDDLER, general, II. 371.
 HISLOP, lieutenant-colonel, II. 114.
 HOICHE, general, I. 299. Distinguishes himself at the battle of Hondshoote, 300. Example of his republican paroles and counter-signs, note *ibid.* Appointed to the army of the Rhine and Moselle, 321—victories of this army, 322. Sent against the insurgents of La Vendée in 1795, II. 12. His wife and conciliating conduct in that station, 33. Appointed to the command of the armies of the coasts of Breff and Cherbourg, 38. Assembles an army to oppose the emigrants at Quiberon, 52—confines them to the peninsula, *ibid.*—irruption of the enemy, 53—fort Penthievre retaken, *ibid.*—attack of the enemy's entrenched camp, 54—the emigrants surrender, 55. His proclamation on the renewal of the Vendéan war in 1796, 106. Is appointed to the chief command in the insurgent districts, 107. His measures on assuming this command, *ibid.* Situation of La Vendée, *ibid.* His success in his schemes of policy, 108. Expedition against two of the chiefs of the insurrection, *ibid.* Stofflet taken prisoner and executed, 109. Situation of Charette, *ibid.*—capture and execution of that chief, 110. Extinction of the Vendéan war, 111. Nominated to the command of an expedition against Ireland, 126—of the army of the Sambre and Meuse, 153. Crosses the Rhine, 154. Notice arrives of the treaty of Leoben, 155.
 HOHENLINDEN, convention of, II. 491. Battle of, 493.
 HOHENLOHE, princes of, I. 37, 101, 106, 110, 116, 119, 367. Distinction between these princes, 106 note.
 HOHENZOLLERN, general, II. 343, 348, 359, 363, 470.
 HOLLAND, revolution of, in the sixteenth century, I. iii. Retrospect of the history of this country, 209. Rise of the house of Orange, 210. Disputes between the late stadtholder and the Dutch, 211. Effects of these disputes upon the minds of the patriots; situation of Holland at the commencement of the French revolution, 212. War declared by France against Great Britain and Holland, 227. Preparations of France for an invasion of this country, 232. The French army takes the field, 233. Advances, and attacks Breda, 234. Surrender of that place, and of Klundert, 235—of Gertruydenberg, 236. Siege and obstinate defence of Williamstadt, *ibid.* Arrival of the duke of York, with a body of British troops, 237. Retreat of the French from Holland, 240—reflections, *ibid.* Subsidiary treaty with the king of Prussia, 328. The French again enter Holland, 352. Action at Boxtel, *ibid.* Surrender of Bois-le-Duc, 354. Action at Pufflech, *ibid.* Siege of Nimeguen, 356—its surrender, 357. The enemy attempt to cross the Waal, *ibid.* Difficulties attendant upon an invasion of Holland, 358—partly removed by a frost of unusual intensity, *ibid.* Resumption of hostilities, 359. Surrender of the isle of Bommel, Fort St. André, and Grave, *ibid.* Passage of the Waal effected, *ibid.*, 360. Surrender of Utrecht, Arnheim, and Gertruydenburg, 361. Situation of the prince of Orange, *ibid.*—his flight, 363. Proclamation of the revolutionary committee of Amsterdam, on the approach of the French army,
 F

GENERAL INDEX.

- I. 362. note The French general enters Amsterdam, and the revolution is effected, 364.
- War with Great Britain; Dutch manifesto, II. 58. The principal Dutch factories in Asia taken by the English, 60-1—and the Cape of Good Hope, 62, 64. English expedition against the colonies in the West Indies, 113. Attempt to resume possession of the Cape of Good Hope, (see LUCAS, rear-admiral,) 120. Loss of the remaining Dutch settlements in the East, 123. Battle off Camperdown, 176. Invasion of Holland in 1799 by an Anglo-Russian army, 381. Motives of this enterprise *ibid.* Proclamation of the prince of Orange, 383. Declaration of the hereditary prince, 384. First expedition fails from the coast of Kent, 385—objects of the expedition, *ibid.* Proclamation of the English general, *ibid.* Summons of the invaders to the military and naval commanders of the republic, 386. The English disembark, *ibid.* Unsuccessful attack upon them, 387. The Helder evacuated by the republicans, *ibid.* List of the Dutch fleet in the Nieuwe Diep, note *ibid.*, 388—summoned by the English admiral to surrender, 388—surrenders, 389. Critical situation of Holland at this time, 390. Energy of the Dutch, *ibid.* Letter from the French, to the Dutch, directory, *ibid.* Speech of the president of the latter to the legislative assembly on the surrender of the fleet, 391. Arrival of a French commander, *ibid.*—his address to the Dutch, 392. The invading army moves forward, *ibid.*—is attacked, *ibid.*—joined by the duke of York, *ibid.* Action at Bergen, 394—result of this action, 395. Battle of Alkmaar, 396. Action at Baccum, 397. Situation of the enemy after this action, *ibid.*—they retreat, 398. Treaty for the evacuation of Holland by the invaders, *ibid.* Naval campaign of 1799, 435—of 1801; capture of St. Eustatia, Saba, and Ternate, by the English, 593. Congress at Amiens, and definitive treaty of peace, 608—its principal articles, 609—present situation of the republic, 617.
- HOLLOWAY, colonel, II. 574 note.
- HOLLOWELL, captain, of the Swiftsure, I. 399 note, II. 576, 601.
- HOLT, an Irish rebel chief, II. 288.
- HOMPESCH, count Ferdinand de, grand-master of Malta, II. 224, 228. Letter from, to major-general Hompesch, relative to the surrender of Malta to the French, 626.
- HONDSCHOOTE, battle of, I. 299.
- HONDURAS, Bay of, Spanish attempt against, II. 294.
- HOOD, Lord, enters the Mediterranean, I. 303. Negotiates with the inhabitants of Marseilles and Toulon, 304. His lordship's declaration, and proclamation, *ibid.* Reply of the general committee, 305. Sentiments of the inhabitants of Toulon, and of the fleet, *ibid.* The English obtain possession of Toulon, 307. Marseilles falls into the hands of the republican troops, *ibid.* Their exertions to retake Toulon, *ibid.* Skirmishes between the French and the garrison, 308. Formidable preparations on each side, 309. Success of the enemy against some out-posts, 310. A council of officers assembled, *ibid.* The enemy driven from their works, 311. Lieutenant-general O'Hara (appointed governor) arrives with a reinforcement, 312. Commissioners plenipotentiary of the king of Great Britain appointed, *ibid.* The king's declaration published at Toulon, *ibid.*
- Sally of the garrison upon the works of the besiegers, I. 314. The governor wounded and taken prisoner in this attempt, 315. State of the garrison, *ibid.* The town assaulted by the republicans, 316—and evacuated by the allies, 317. Attempt to burn the French ships of war, and the arsenal, *ibid.* Departure of the fleet, for Hieres-bay, 318. Expedition against Corsica, 395. Attack of Mortella-tower, 396—official account of this attack, note *ibid.* Capture of this post, 397. Attack upon Fornelli. *ibid.* Capture of, and of St. Fiorenzo, 398. Attack and surrender of Bastia, 399. Attack upon Calvi, 400. Fort Mozello stormed, *ibid.* Surrender of Calvi, 401. Union of Corsica to the British crown, *ibid.*
- HOOD, admiral sir Alexander, I. 386 note. (See BRIDPORT, Lord)
- HOOD, captain, navy, I. 393, II. 186, 251, 353, 594, 598.
- HOPE, brigadier-general; II. 114, 115, 566 note.
- HOPE, captain W. of the Bellerophon, I. 386 note
- HOPE, lieutenant-colonel Alexander, I. 360 note.
- HOPE, major, I. 354, II. 574 note.
- HOTHAM, vice-admiral, I. 400. proceeds in search of the French fleet, in March 1795, II. 68—signal for pursuit, 69—capture of two sail of the line *ibid.*—line of battle of both fleets, 70 note. A French fleet again chased, 71. Capture, and loss, of a French seventy-four, *ibid.* A small squadron detached under captain Nelson, *ibid.*
- HOTHAM, lieutenant, navy, I. 399 note.
- HOTZE, general, II. 347, 369, 370, 371 & note, 374-5.
- HOUGHARD, colonel, (general,) I. 156, 160 & note. Appointed to the command of the army of the north, 297. Action at Lincelles, *ibid.*—at Oost Capelle, &c. 298. Siege of Dunkirk by the duke of York, *ibid.*—battle of Hondchoote, 299—retreat of the besiegers, 300. Arrest and execution of Houghard, *ibid.* Charges against him, note *ibid.* Succeeded in his command by Jourdan, 301.
- HOUDOVILLE, general, II. 450.
- HOWE, lord, operations of the Channel fleet in 1793, I. 270. Sails from St. Helen's with the Channel fleet in 1794, 375. Order of battle issued, *ibid.* Rear-admiral Montague detached with a convoy, 376. Receives information of the French fleet being at sea, 377. The fleets descry each other, *ibid.* First day's action, 378. Second day's action, 379. The French fleet reinforced by a squadron of three sail of the line, 380. Third action, June 1st; French line of battle, 381—English line of battle, 382—account of the engagement, 383. Comparative estimate of killed and wounded, 384 note. List of French ships captured, 385 note. Conduct of the English fleet in this action, 386—of the French fleet, 387. Arrival of admiral Montague from England, 388. Grand fleet returns to Spithead, *ibid.* Minutes of the operations of the British fleet in these actions, 462. Second cruise of the grand fleet, 390.
- HOWE, brigadier-general, II. 119.
- HUESDEN abandoned by the Austrians, I. 361.
- HUGHES, Victor. See VICTOR HUGHES.
- HULIN, general, II. 363.
- HULSE, colonel, (lieutenant-general,) I. 298 note.
- HUMBERT, general, II. 53-4. Lands with a French force in Ireland, 282—marches to Castlebar, 283—his proclamation there, *ibid.*—action at Castlebar, 284—marches to Tuam, 285—surrender of the French, 286. Is wounded at the battle of Zurich, 371.

GENERAL INDEX.

HUNINGEN, Bridge-head of, attacked and carried by the Austrians, II. 104.
HUNTER, major-general, II. 117.
HUNTLEY, marquis of, II. 279.
HUTCHINSON, major-general, (lord,) II. 283, 562. Succeeds to the command in Egypt on the death of sir Ralph Abercromby, 566. His dispatch on that occasion; *ibid.*, 567. Arrival of a body of Turks, 568. Capture of Rosetta, *ibid.* The army marches into the interior, 569. Capture of Rhamanich, 570. Convoy captured by captain Stevenson, *ibid.* Danger from the plague, *ibid.* Character of the Turks, 571 to 573. Defeat of the French by the Turks, 573. Preparations for the siege of Cairo, 574—its surrender, 575. French expedition under Gantheaume, 576. Arrival of general Baird from Bombay, *ibid.* Siege of Alexandria, *ibid.*—its surrender; and expulsion of the French from Egypt, 577-8.
HUTT, captain, of the Queen, I. 386 & note.
HYDER ALLY, his rise, and character, II. 428.

I.

IBRAHIM BEY, II. 313, 404.
ILLER, general, I. 246.
IMPRISONMENT, Secret, its natural tendency proved from the example of the Bastille, I. lxxxii note. System of in England, 435.
INCLEDON, captain, of the Ceres, I. 413 note.
INDIA. See **EAST INDIES**.
INMAN, captain, of the Andromeda, I. 399 note, II. 506.
INVINCIBLES, Standard of taken in the battle of Aboukir, II. 564, 565 note, 629.
IONIAN REPUBLIC; II. 612.
IRELAND, French expedition against in 1796, II. 126. —sails from Brest, 127—part arrives at Bantry bay, *ibid.*—failure of this expedition, 128. Origin of the civil war in this country, 259. Ancient state of Ireland, *ibid.* The situation of the Irish improved, 260. Appointment and recall of earl Fitzwilliam, 261. Projects of the conspirators, *ibid.* Organisation of the conspiracy, 262. Names of the rebel directory, note *ibid.* Connection of the conspirators with France, 263. Arrest of the delegates, *ibid.* Intended insurrection prevented, *ibid.* Abortive attempt upon Naas, 264. Insurrection in the south, 265. Action at Oulart, *ibid.* Attack upon Enniscorthy, 266. The insurgents fortify Vinegar-hill, *ibid.* Military proceedings of the rebels, 267—they surprise one detachment; and cut off another, 268. Evacuation of Wexford by the king's troops, 269. Daring projects of the insurgents, 270—their successive defeats, *ibid.* Attack upon Ross, 272—ridiculous extravagance of a barber among the rebels, 273 note. Cruelties during the insurrection, 274. The insurgents depose their general, 275—plans of a new chief, *ibid.* Attack upon Arklow, 276. Skirmishes at Vinegar-hill, *ibid.* The rebels evacuate Wexford, 278. Execution of father Murphy, *ibid.* Insurrection at Antrim, 279. Execution of Mr. Harvey, 280. Judicial proceedings against the insurgents, *ibid.* Conciliatory measures of lord Cornwallis, *ibid.*—prove effectual in crushing the rebellion, 281. Pardon of several of the chiefs, *ibid.* General amnesty, 282. The French under general

Humbert land at Killala-bay, II. 282—and march to Castlebar, 283. Proclamation of the French general, *ibid.* Action at Castlebar, 284. The French march to Tuam, 285. Lord Cornwallis takes the field in person, *ibid.* Surrender of the invaders, 286. A French squadron defeated off the coast; capture of Mr. Tone, 287, 295. End of the insurrection, 288. Reflections, *ibid.* Losses of the loyalists, note *ibid.*

ISAMBERT, general, I. 321 note.

ITALISKI, the title of conferred upon Suwarrow, II. 367.

J.

JACOBINS, Society of, founded under the name of the Breton club, I. cxiv. Its extensive influence, cxv. Decline of its character, *ibid.* Leading members, cxvi. Causes of the ascendancy acquired by this society, cxix. Their sentiments relative to a war with Austria, cxlvi. Sanguinary character assumed by this party, 23. Their wish for violent measures respecting the king, 24. Their plans for this purpose; insurrection of the 10th of August, 41. Characters of several of the members, *ibid.* Their influence in the election of the convention; and over all France at this period, 68. Their vigorous measures in defence of the country, 70. Their disputes with, and ultimate triumph over, the Girondist party in the convention, 278, 280. Their energy in the government, 294.

JAFFA, attack and capture of by the French, II. 407. Massacre of the garrison, 408 note.

JAMAICA; cruelties practised in the Maroon war, II. 67.

JARDAN, general, I. 355.

JERVIS, Sir John, and Sir Charles Grey; sail with a fleet for the West Indies, I. 402. Manifesto of the commanders in chief on arrival at Martinico, *ibid.* Forces employed in this expedition, 403 note. List of the English squadron, 404 note. Order of council on this occasion, 405. Proceedings of the army, *ibid.* Capture of Pigeon Island, *ibid.*—of St. Pierre, 406. Attack of Bellegarde's camp, 407—of Forts Bourbon, Royal, and St. Louis, *ibid.*, 408. Surrender of Bellegarde and his followers, *ibid.* Capture of Fort Louis, 409—of Fort Bourbon, 410. Account of the operations of the fleet, by a captain in the navy, note *ibid.* Conquest of St. Lucia, 412—of the Saints, 413. Expedition against Guadaloupe, *ibid.*—Capture of La Fleur d'Epée, *ibid.*—of Palmiste, 414—surrender of Guadaloupe and its dependencies, 414. Conduct of the English commanders in chief, in this island, 415. Proclamations of generals Dundas and Prescott, *ibid.* Subsequent proclamation of the commanders in chief, 416. This measure extended to other islands, *ibid.* & note. Complaints to the British government on this subject, *ibid.*—decision of the house of commons, 417 note. Seizure of neutral property, 417. French expedition under Victor Hughes arrives at Guadaloupe, 419. Proceedings of the commanders on this event, 422. Attack upon the town of Point-à-Petre, 424. The English troops are forced to retreat, 425. Extraordinary talents of the French commissioner, 426. The British commanders retire to Martinico, 427. Progress of the French, 428. Surrender of the camp

GENERAL INDEX.

- at Berville, I. 428. Fort Matilda evacuated, 429. Operations in St. Domingo, *ibid.* Attempts to corrupt two French generals, *ibid.*, 430. Acquisitions in that island, 430. Arrival of a reinforcement of British troops, *ibid.* Attack and capture of Port-au-Prince, 431. Loss of Leogane and Tiburon, 432. See also II. note 118.
- JERVIS, Sir John; action off Cape St. Vincent, II. 171.—British fleet, note *ibid.*—Spanish fleet, 173 note. See ST. VINCENT, Earl.
- JOHN, king of France, I. 443.
- JOHN, archduke, II. 493.
- JOHNSON, major-general, II. 272-3, 277.
- JONES, captain R., navy, II. 604.
- JOSEPH II., emperor of Germany, I. cxxxvii, 9.
- JOSEPH, prince, of Lorraine, II. 475.
- JOUBERT, general, II. 79, 134-5, 143-4, 258, 339. Appointed to the command of the army of Italy, 365. Battle of Novi; his heroick death, 366.
- JOURDAN, general, distinguishes himself at the battle of Hondschote, I. 300. Succeeds Houchard in the command of the army of the north, in 1793, 301. Action at Maubeuge, *ibid.* Result of the remainder of the campaign, 302. Campaign of 1794, 335, 341. Capture of Charleroi, 343. Battle of Fleurus, *ibid.* Retreat of the allies, 345. Action at Mons, 346—at Soignes, *ibid.* The French enter Brussels, 347. The enemy driven across the Rhine, 351. Capture of Coblenz, 352—and of Sluys, *ibid.* Appointed in 1795 to the command of the army of the Sambre and Meuse, II. 37. Crosses the Rhine, and takes Dusseldorf, and Berg, 39. Is forced to retreat, 40. Jourdan and Moreau cross the Rhine, 98—operations of the campaign in this quarter, (see MOREAU,) *ibid.* to 101. Subsequent disgrace of Jourdan, 153. Appointed to the command of the army of the Danube in 1799, 328. His plan of the campaign, *ibid.* His proclamation to his troops, 329. He crosses the Rhine, *ibid.* Capture of Mannheim, *ibid.* His farther operations, 330. Battle of Pfullendorf, 331—at Stochbach, 332—at Villingen, 333. He returns to Paris, *ibid.*, 335.
- JOURNAL of the operations of the fleet under lord Howe, on the 29th and 31st May, and 1st June, 1794, I. 462.
- JOURNALS. See NEWSPAPERS.
- JUNOT, general, II. 241, 414.
- JURY, Trial by. See TRIAL.
- K.
- KAISERSLAUTERN, fort of, taken by the French, I. 366.
- KALITSCHEW, count de, II. 538.
- KALKREUTH, lieutenant-general, I. 128 note, 130 note, 321, 369 note.
- KAUNITZ, prince, I. 26, 334-5, 340.
- KEARNS, father, an Irish rebel leader, II. 267 & note.
- KEATES, captain, of the Superb, II. 597.
- KEHL, Fort, siege of by the Austrians, II. 103. Its surrender, 104.
- KEIM, general, II. 343, 347.
- KEIR, major, 6th dragoon guards, I. 338 note.
- KEITH, lord, (see ELPHINSTONE, vice-admiral fir G. K.,) siege and bombardment of Genoa in 1800, II. 469, 470, 504. Attempt on Cadiz, 510 to 512. Sails with the expedition for Egypt, 556 note, 557—arrival there, I. 518, 561 note. See also II. 461, 517 note, 570 note, 578, 592.
- KELLERMANN, general, assumes the command of the army of the Moselle in 1792, I. 97. Effects a junction with Dumouriez at the camp of St. Menehould, 115. His conduct at the action of Valmy, 117. His disputes with Dumouriez, 142. Suspended in his command; succeeded by Bournonville, 181. Appointed in 1795 to the command of the armies of the Alps and of Italy, II. 38—his successes in this quarter, 42. See also I. 101, 118 note, 119, 123, 177, II. 142, 257, 483-4.
- KEOUGH, an Irish rebel chief, II. 264.
- KERANGALL, M. le Guen de, his patriotick exertions in the States General, I. lxxxix.
- KEUGH, Mr., an Irish rebel governour, II. 269.
- KILLALA BAY, a French force lands at, II. 282.
- KIRKMAN, captain, I. 360 note.
- KLEBER, general, takes Maestricht in the campaign of 1794, I. 355. Succeeds to the command of the French army in Egypt on the departure of Bonaparte, II. 455—discontent and state of the army after that event, *ibid.*—charges against Bonaparte relative to poisoning his sick, *ibid.* & note. Preparations of the Turks for a new invasion of Egypt, 456. Conduct of Kleber; negociations with the English commodore, 457. Surrender of El Arifsch to the Turkish army, *ibid.* Treaty of El Arifsch, 458—wisdom of this treaty, 459—its execution prevented by the British ministry, 461—consequences of this measure; renewal of the war, 464. Battle of Heliopolis, *ibid.* Recapture of Cairo, *ibid.* Treaty with Mourad Bey, 465. Assassination of Kleber, (see farther MENOU,) *ibid.* See also I. 351, II. 237-8, 240, 404 & note, 409, 414, 422, 575.
- KLEIN, general, II. 360, 375, 489.
- KLENAU, count, II. 346, 359, 363, 367.
- KLUNDERT surrenders to the French, I. 235. Gallantry and death of the commandant, *ibid.*
- KNIGHT, captain, navy, I. 399 note.
- KNOLEDORFF, general, I. 260.
- KNOX, major-general, II. 117, 398.
- KOEHLER, major, I. 395.
- KONIGSTEIN surrenders to the Prussians, I. 242.
- KORSAKOW, (Gorzakow,) prince, II. 360, 373, 375, 376-7.
- KRAY, general, I. 302, 351, II. 44, 344, 346, 348, 359, 475, 488.
- KRUSE, admiral, II. 255.
- L.
- LABAYETTE, colonel, I. 187.
- LABORDE, general, II. 489.
- LABOURDONNAYE, lieutenant-general, I. 95, 177, 179, 192, 199 note.
- LACOSTE, minister of marine in the Jacobin administration of 1791, I. cxxvi.
- LACY, captain, II. 574 note.
- LAFOREY, admiral fir John, I. 271, II. 114.
- LAGNATIERE, general, II. 5.
- LAHARPE, colonel, (general,) I. 96, II. 78, 80.
- LAKE, major-general, I. 259, 297, II. 277.
- LALLY TOLENDAL, a member of the constituent assembly, I. xcvi, civ.
- LA LUNE, camp of, abandoned by the allied army, I. 141-2.

GENERAL INDEX.

- LAMARCHE, general, I. 244. Succeeds Dampierre in his command, 260. His first operations, *ibid.* Is driven from the camp at Famars, *ibid.* Resigns his command, and is succeeded by Custine, 262.
- LAMARLIERE, general, I. 199 note, 204.
- LAMBESC, prince de, I. lxxvi.
- LAMETHS, the, distinguished characters in the early stages of the revolution, I. 120. See next article.
- LAMETH, Alexander, I. cix, 48. Leaves France in company with La Fayette, 59. Biographical memoirs of him; account of his imprisonment by the king of Prussia, 61. Obtains his liberty, 63. His subsequent adventures, and return to France, 67.
- LAMOIGNON, M. de, I. xxxvi, xxxvii, cxxiv.
- LAMOUR, captain, navy, II. 512 & note, 559.
- LANDAU summoned by the allies, I. 256. Invested, 321—the siege raised, 322.
- LANDRECIES, action at, I. 332. Invested by the allies, 333. Surrenders, 335. Recaptured by the French, 348.
- LANE, captain, of the *Astrée*, II. 115.
- LANGARA, don Juan de, I. 303.
- LANJUINAIS, the founder of the society of Jacobins, I. cxiv, 280 note.
- LANOUE, lieutenant-general, I. 21, 55-6, 89, 179, 239.
- LANSDOWNE, marquis of, I. 215.
- LANUSSE, general, II. 422, 563.
- LAPOYPE, general, I. 312, II. 361.
- LA ROCHE JACQUELIN, a chief of the insurgents in La Vendée, I. 323, II. 23-4-5-6.
- LASNES, general, II. 81, 90, 94, 404 & note, 407, 409, 417, 419, 422-3-4, 425 note, 479, 482-3-4.
- LATOCHE TREVILLE, admiral, I. 267, II. 605.
- LATOUR, general, II. 101, 155.
- LATOUR-D'Auvergne-CORRET, "first grenadier of the republican army," his death, II. 489 & note.
- LATOUR-FOISSAC, general, commandant of Mantua at its surrender in 1799, II. 364 & note.
- LATOUR-MAUBOURG, leaves France in company with La Fayette, (see FAYETTE, LA,) I. 59. Biographical memoirs of, 61. He is released from his imprisonment, and returns to France, 67.
- LAVERNGNE, governor of Longwy, executed for treachery, I. 79 note. Heroism of his wife, *ibid.*
- LAVIS, battle of, II. 144.
- LAUBERT, Charles, member of the republican government at Naples, II. 310.
- LAUDERDALE, earl of, I. 215.
- LAUDOHN, general, II. 144, 480.
- LAUFEL, a constitutional priest of Lyons, I. 285.
- LAURENT, general, I. 355.
- LAURIE, sir Robert, I. 335 note.
- LAURISTON, colonel, II. 608.
- LAWFORD, commodore, seizes a fleet of Swedish merchantmen, II. 516 note.
- LAWRENCE, doctor, II. 527.
- LAWSON, brigadier-general, II. 557 note, 566 note, 572 note.
- LAZZARONI of Naples, their violent zeal in defence of royalty, II. 303, 306—in favour of a republican government, on a change of circumstances, 307. Admitted to a share in this form when established, 311.
- LEAGUES generally not formidable, I. cxliii.
- LEAKE, captain, artillery, II. 574 note.
- LEBRUN, French minister for foreign affairs, I. cxiii note, 204, 222, 279.
- LECHELLE, general, II. 21-2.
- LECLERC, colonel, (general,) I. 234, II. 474, 489.
- LECOURBE, general, II. 369, 373-4, 376, 378, 475, 488-9.
- LEDWICK, an Irish rebel chief, II. 264.
- LEFEVRE, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- LEGHORN seized on by the French in 1796, II. 87—in 1799, 341—in 1800, 492.
- LEHRBACH, count de, II. 491.
- LEHUNTE, colonel, II. 265.
- LEIGH, colonel, I. 264 note.
- LEMAIRE, general, I. 358.
- LEMOINE, general, II. 52.
- LEMOINE, lieutenant, artillery, I. 400, 401 note.
- LENOX, lieutenant-colonel, I. 422 note.
- LEOBEN, treaty of signed, II. 152.
- LEOPOLD, emperor of Germany, wisdom and prudence of his reign, I. cxxxviii. Motives which induced him to a war with France, cxxxix. Consequences of his death, on the politics of Europe, 26. Succeeded by Francis II., (see his article,) *ibid.*
- LE ROY, general, II. 301.
- LE SAGE, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. 256, 280 note.
- LESCURE, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 14, 18.
- LESPINASSE, general, II. 144.
- LETOURNEUR, member of the first Directory, II. 47.
- LETTER; of the pope to Bonaparte, II. 140 note—Bonaparte's answer, *ibid.* Of Bonaparte to the archduke Charles during the campaign of 1797, 148 note—the archduke's answer, 149 note. Intercepted, relative to the expedition against Teneriffe, 187 note. From the French, to the Dutch, directory on the invasion of Holland by an Anglo-Russian army in 1799, 390. From Bonaparte to D'jezzar Pacha, 408. Of Bonaparte, on his accession to the first-consulate, to the king of Great Britain, 440 note—reply, 441—declaration of the French government, 443—answer of the British cabinet, 444. Of the count de Hompesch, grand-master of Malta, relative to the surrender of that island to the French, 626.
- LETTRES DE CACHET attacked by the parliament of Grenoble, I. xxxiv. A principal cause of the revolution, lvii. Abolished by the constitution of 1790, xcvi.
- LETURC, adjutant-general, II. 414-5, 424.
- LEVAUX, general, I. 429.
- LEVENEUR, lieutenant-general, I. 56, 239.
- LIANCOURT, duke de, I. lxxxi, cxx.
- LICHTEINSTEIN, prince de, II. 246.
- LIEGE taken possession of by the French, I. 199. Former disputes between the prince-bishop and people, 201—the latter receive the French as their deliverers, 202. Evacuated by the French, 250.
- LIGNEVILLE, general, I. 90, 98.
- LIGURIAN republick, II. 300, 347. Recognised by the treaty of Luneville, 495. State of at the general pacification, 612. See also GENOA.
- LINCELLES, action at, I. 297.
- LINDHOLM, adjutant-general, II. 536 & note.
- LINOIS, rear-admiral, II. 594.
- LINZEE, commodore, I. 395, 396 note.
- LISAKIEWITSCH, baron, II. 539.
- LISLE besieged by the allies, I. 180. Violence of the bombardment, *ibid.* Unusual practices resorted to

GENERAL INDEX.

- by the assailants, I. 181 note. Vigorous defence of the besieged, 181. The siege raised, *ibid.*
- LITTLEJOHN, captain, of the Berwick, II. 68.
- LOYD, lieutenant-colonel, artillery, I. 271 note.
- LOANO, action at, II. 44.
- LODI, battle of, II. 86.
- LOFTUS, general, II. 271, 276-7.
- LONGFORD, earl of, II. 285.
- LONGWY taken by the allies, I. 78. Retaken by the French, 143.
- LORGES, general, II. 374.
- LOUDON, general, II. 150.
- LOUIS X., king of France, I. xix.
- LOUIS XI., ————— I. xxii, xxiii, lvii, 440, 441, 442, 444, 445.
- LOUIS XII., king of France, I. xxiii, 441, 443, 445.
- LOUIS XIV., ————— I. xxv, xlii.
- LOUIS XV., ————— I. lv, xcv note, 446.
- LOUIS XVI. See FRANCE.
- LOUIS, captain, of the Minotaur, II. 507.
- LOUVAIN taken possession of by the French in 1792, I. 200—in 1794, 351.
- LOUVET, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. cxiii, 167, 280 note, 282.
- LOW COUNTRIES. See NETHERLANDS.
- LUCAS, rear-admiral, sails from the Texel with an expedition against the Cape of Good Hope, II. 120. Lift of the Dutch squadron, note *ibid.* Appears off the Cape, 121. Surrenders to the British fleet, 123.
- LUCCA, revolution at, II. 311. The allies enter, 357.
- LUCKNER, marshal, appointed to the command of the French army of the Rhine at the commencement of hostilities, I. 8. Succeeds to the army of the north on the resignation of Rochambeau, 15. Advances into the Netherlands, 18. His conduct at Courtrai, *ibid.* His dismissal and disgrace, 19. Biographical memoirs of, note *ibid.* His personal character, 50.
- LUDLOW, major-general, II. 557, 559 note, 560, 565.
- LUNEVILLE, convention and definitive treaty of, II. 495.
- LUTAU, aid-de-camp to Custine, his bravery at the capture of Spire, I. 154 note.
- LUTZ, Antoine, takes the Invincibles' standard in the battle of Aboukir, II. 629.
- LUXEMBURG taken by the French, II. 38.
- LUXEMBURGH, duke de, I. lxxxiii.
- LYNCH, general, I. 118.
- LYONS, insurrection at in 1793, I. 284—its causes, 285. Commencement of the revolt, *ibid.* The insurrection spreads to Marseilles and through the whole of Provence, 286. A body of troops sent by the convention against the insurgents, *ibid.* Measures taken in consequence by the latter, 287. The Lyonese defeated and obliged to retreat, *ibid.* Siege of Lyons, 288—state of the city, *ibid.*—its surrender, 290. Fate of a body of fugitive Lyonese, 291. Measures of severity exercised upon the town and the inhabitants, *ibid.*, 292—change of measures adopted by the new government in 1795, II. 11.
- M.
- MAELY, I. xliii.
- MACDONALD, general; campaign of 1799 in Italy, II. 349, 359. Capture of Modena, 359. Battles on the Trebia; first day, 360—second day, *ibid.*—third day, 361. Capture of Turin, and Bologna, 363. Macdonald enters Liguria, *ibid.*—surrender of Alexandria, and Mantua, 364. See also II. 257, 301, 492, 494, 495.
- MACDOWALL, captain, 43d regiment, I. 421.
- MACHICOU, seized upon by the royalists, I. 322.
- MACK, colonel, (general,) I. 247, 251, II. 255, 257, 305.
- MCNEVEN, Dr., member of the Irish directory, II. 262 note, 281 note.
- MADAGASCAR; Foul Point taken by the English, II. 181.
- MADEIRA occupied by the English, II. 547.
- MADRID, treaty of, II. 547 note.
- MAESKIRCH, battle of, II. 475-6.
- MAESTRICHT, siege of by the French in 1793, I. 238—and capture in 1794, 355.
- MAILLY, viscount de, I. 44.
- MAITLAND, captain, (brigadier-general,) I. 271 note, 406, II. 294.
- MALACCA taken by the English, II. 61.
- MALCOLM, lieutenant-colonel, II. 115.
- MALMSBURY, lord, II. 131, 191.
- MALOUET, a member of the constituent assembly, I. ciii.
- MALTA, history of the order, II. 222. Description of Valetta, 223. State of on the arrival of the French fleet in 1798, 224—invasion and conquest of the island, 225. Taken by the English in 1800, 513. Claim of the emperor Paul to the grand-mastership, 515.
- MALUS, I. 95, 198, II. 315.
- MAMELUKES, their character, II. 232, 571 note.
- MANAR, island of taken by the English, II. 61.
- MANLEY, captain T., of the Bourdelois, II. 599.
- MANDAT, commander of the national guard on the 10th of August 1792, I. 44-5.
- MANHEIM taken by the French in 1795, II. 39. Retaken by the Austrians, 40. Again taken by the French in 1799, 129.
- MANIFESTO of the French Legislative assembly, renouncing all wars of aggrandisement, I. cvii. note. Of the court of Brussels, on a declaration of war with France, 25.—Austrian manifesto, 26—Prussian, *ibid.*—duke of Brunswick's, two, 29, 32 notes—joint declaration of the allied courts, 35. Declaration of the French princes, 36. Of the king of Great Britain, on the declaration of war by France, 227. Of Dumouriez on the invasion of Holland in 1793, 232. Of sir John Jervis and sir Charles Grey on their arrival at Martinico, 402. Of the Vendéans on the renewal of the civil war in 1795, II. 48 note. Dutch manifesto against Great Britain, 58. Manifesto of the Ottoman Porte on declaring war against France, 254. Spanish manifesto against Portugal, 541—counter-declaration of Portugal, 542. See also ADDRESS, DECLARATION, MEMORIAL, PROCLAMATION.
- MANNERS, major-general, II. 395 note.
- MANSTEIN, colonel, his interview with Dumouriez at the camp of St. Meneshould, I. 128.—second interview, 133.
- MANS, battle at, between the republican troops and the Vendéans, II. 23.
- MANTUA blockaded by the French in 1796, II. 30—the blockade raised, 91. Second blockade, *ibid.*—its surrender, 136. Blockaded by the Austrians in 1799, 346—its surrender, 364.
- MARAT, a leading member of the Jacobins, I. cxviii, cxix, cxxxiii note, 45, 68, 205, 278.

GENERAL INDEX.

- MARCEAU, general, II. 23-4, 38, 100.
 MARCHIENNES attacked by the allies, I. 302.
 MARESCOT, French engineer, I. 237.
 MARET, his first mission to England, I. 221. His second mission, 225.
 MARIA-CHRISTINA, princess, joint governor-general of the Austrian Low-countries, I. 25, 180, 195.
 MARIA-THERESA, *king* of Hungary, her reign and character, I. cxxxvii.
 MARIE ANTOINETTE, queen of France, I. 1, xcii, xciii, xciv, c, cxix, 44.
 MARIGNY, Bernard de. See BERNARD.
 MARINGO, battle of, II. 482.
 MARMONT, general, II. 242, 405, 477 note, 483-4.
 MAROON war in Jamaica, II. 67.
 MARSEILLES joins in the insurrection begun at Lyons, in 1793, I. 286. Singular instance of patriotism in the insurgents, 287. The Marseillaise at variance among themselves, 288. Their troops defeated by those of the convention, *ibid.* Taken possession of by the republican troops, 307. See also TOULON.
 MARSEILLESE federates, I. 42. Their activity in the affair of the 10th of August, 45-6.
 MARTIN, captain, navy, II. 129, 505.
 MARTIN, M., deputy to the states-general, I. lxix note.
 MARTINICO, unsuccessful attempt of the English against, I. 272—capture of, 402 to 410.
 MASSENA, general; campaign of 1799 in Germany, II. 330, 333—in Switzerland, 369. Successes of Massena in this latter country, *ibid.*—of the enemy, 370—they cross the Rhine, *ibid.* Battle of Zurich, (June 4,) *ibid.*—the Austrians enter that city, 371. Directorial revolution at Paris; its effect upon the army in Switzerland, 372. Massena attacks and defeats the archduke, 373. Battle of Zurich, (Sept. 24,) 374—defeat of the allies, 375. Consequences of this battle, *ibid.* Suwarow enters Switzerland, 376. Action at Mitten, 377. Defeat of Korsakow, 378. Retreat of the Russians, *ibid.* State of the army in the neighbourhood of Genoa in the spring of 1800, 467. Attack of the Bochetta by the Austrians, 468. The French retire to Genoa, *ibid.* Proclamation of the Austrian general to the Genoese, *ibid.*—and of Massena, 469. Skirmishes between the armies, *ibid.* Genoa invested by the allies, *ibid.* Summons of the Austrian commander, and answer of Massena, *ibid.*, 470. Proclamation of the latter, 470. General attack on Genoa by the besiegers, *ibid.* The siege converted into a blockade, *ibid.* Bombardment of Genoa by the English fleet, 504. Invasion of Provence by the enemy, 470. Surrender of Genoa, 480. Massena commands the army in Italy after the battle of Maringo, 487. See also II. 78, 82, 86, 90-1, 93-4-5, 135, 143, 145-6, 157.
 MATHER, lieutenant, of the Mercury, II. 602.
 MAUBEUGE, action at, I. 301.
 MAULDE, Dumouriez's camp at, in 1792, I. 52.
 MAUREPAS, count de, I. xxvi, cxxiv.
 MAURY, abbé de, I. lxxxiii, civ. Saves his life by an extempore joke, cv.
 MAXWELL, lieutenant-colonel, II. 268-9.
 MAZARINE, cardinal, I. xxv.
 MECHAIN, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
 MELAS, general, II. 89, 342, 346, 362, 365, 368, 481. Battle of Maringo, 482. Siege of Genoa, 486.
 MEMORIAL, of Dumouriez to the king of Prussia on the abolition of royalty in France, I. 134, note—of the duke of Brunswick in reply, I. 138 note. Of M. Chauvelin to lord Grenville on the subjects of dispute between the two governments, I. 221 21. Of the Ottoman Porte on declaring war against France, II. 253. See also ADDRESS, DECLARATION, MANIFESTO, PROCLAMATION.
 MEN OF LETTERS, number of, in Paris alone, under the old government, I. xlii note. This class of men not the perpetrators of the revolutionary horrors, xlv. See also PRINTING.
 MENAGE, adjutant-general, II. 54.
 MENARD, general, II. 79, 80, 208.
 MENGAUD, agent of the French directory in Switzerland, II. 215 note, 334.
 MENIN, taken by the French in 1793, I. 302—in 1794, 334.
 MENOU, general, II. 16, 20, 237-8, 422-3. Succeeds to the command of the French army in Egypt on the death of Kleber, 552-3. State of the army at this time, *ibid.* Character of Menou, 553. State of the Turkish army, 554. English expedition arrives at Egypt, 558—effects a landing, 559, 560. Action of the 13th of March, 561-2. Surrender of Aboukir castle, 563. Battle of Aboukir, *ibid.*—gallantry and destruction of the Invincibles, 564. Surrender of Rosetta, 568. The English advance into the interior, 569—they take Rhamanich; and a convoy, 570. Character of the Turks, 571. Defeat of the French by the Turks, 573. Preparations of the Anglo-Turkish army for the siege of Cairo, 574—surrender of that city, 575. Expedition under Gantheaume, 576. Surrender of Alexandria, 577. Expulsion of the French from Egypt, 578.
 MENTZ taken by the French in 1792, I. 156—alterations introduced by them into its government, 159. Taken by the Prussians in 1793, 265—distress of the garrison during the siege, *ibid.* Blockaded by the French in 1795, II. 38-9—the siege raised, 40.
 MERLIN, a member of the convention, I. 265, 323, II. 21, 372 note.
 MEROVINGIAN Dynasty. See DYNASTY.
 MERRY, Mr., British minister at Copenhagen, II. 517 note.
 MERVELDT, major-general, I. 338 note, II. 150.
 METTERNICH, count, I. 255 note, II. 328.
 MEZERAY, aid de-camp, I. 337 note.
 MIACZINSKI, general, I. 90, 92, 98, 142-3, 249. His arrest and execution, 253.
 MICHAUD, general, I. 368.
 MIDDLETON, captain, of the Lowestoffe, II. 75.
 MIGNAN, lieutenant-colonel, II. 431 note.
 MILAN surrenders to the French in 1796, after the battle of Lodi, II. 87. An insurrection at, quelled by Bonaparte, 88. The allies enter in 1799 after the battle of Cassano, 347. Bonaparte re-enters, in 1800, and re-establishes the republic, 480. See CISALPINE REPUBLIC.
 MILITARY HONOURS confined to the nobles under the old government of France, I. lviii.
 MILITIA Regiments, English, volunteer to Ireland, II. 290.
 MILITIA, Irish regiments of. See REGIMENTS.
 MILLER, hon. John, member of the council of the Bahamas, I. 477. His exertions in the preservation of the Jamaica fleet in 1782, 478 note.
 MILLER, captain, of the Theseus, II. 186.

GENERAL INDEX.

- MILLESIMO, battle of, II. 79.
MILNE, captain, of La Seine, II. 504 note.
MINORCA taken by the English, II. 292.
MINTO, lord, (see ELLIOT, Sir Gilbert,) II. 491.
MIOLLIS, general, II. 8, 135, 341, 349.
MIQUELON taken by the English, I. 272.
MIRABEAU, I. lxvi, lxxi note, xciii, xcv, c. His character, cv. Astonishing powers of his eloquence, cvi.
MIRANDA, general, I. 99, 108, 199, 200, 203, 238, 244, 246.
MITCHELL, vice admiral; expedition against Holland in 1799, II. 385. Objects of the expedition, *ibid.* Letter of the commander in chief to the Dutch admiral, 386. List of the Dutch and English fleets, 387-8 notes. Summons to the Dutch admiral, 388—who surrenders his whole fleet, 389. See also II. 434.
MODENA taken by the Austrians, II. 359.
MOIRA, lord, sails with an expedition for La Vendée, I. 323. Joins the British army in Flanders with a body of troops, 345—defeats the French in two actions, 346. See also II. 57.
MOLITERNO, prince of, II. 306, 310, 355 note.
MOLITOR, general, II. 490.
MOLLENDORFF, field-marshal, I. 329 note, 366, 368 note.
MOLLOY, captain, of the Cæsar, I. 379 note.
MONCEY, general, II. 6, 480, 490.
MONCRIEFF, colonel, engineers, I. 263-4, 298.
MONCRIEFF, lieutenant, I. 629.
MONGE, member of the French Institute, II. 241, 319, 425 note.
MONOPOLY of corn sold by Louis XV., I. xcv note.
MONS taken possession of by the French in 1792, I. 193—in 1794, 346.
MONSIEUR, brother to Louis XVI., opposes the plans of Calonne in the assembly of the notables, I. xxxii. Escapes from France, ci. Measures taken by the national assembly to recal him, cvii. See also PROVENCE, Count de.
MONTAGU, captain, of the Montagu, I. 385.
MONTAGUE, rear-admiral, I. 388. See also HOWE, Lord.
MONTALBAN surrenders to the French, I. 171.
MONTALEMBERT, baron de, I. 274 note, 275.
MONTEBELLO, action at, II. 482.
MONTENOTTE, attack on by the Austrians, II. 78.
MONTESQUIEU, I. xliii.
MONTESQUIEU, M. de, proposes in the states-general the formation of an upper house, I. lxvii.
MONTESQUIOU, general, appointed *marechal de camp* in the service of France, I. 165. His preparations for a campaign against Sardinia, 166. Is denounced in the convention, *ibid.* Enters Savoy, *ibid.*—capture of Chamberri, and submission of the whole duchy, *ibid.* His conduct in the disputes with Geneva, 168—signs a treaty with that state, note *ibid.* Is again accused to the convention, and commissioners sent to arrest him, 169. Escapes, 170. Biographical memoirs of him, note *ibid.*
MONTJOYE, colonel, I. 248, 254 note.
MONTMORIN, minister for foreign affairs, I. c, cxv note, cxxiv, 48.
MONTPENSIER, duke de, I. 190.
MONTRICHARD, general, II. 344, 359.
MOORE, lieutenant-colonel, (major-general,) I. 395, 397-8, 400, 401 note, II. 114-5-6, 387, 393, 557, 559 & note, 562, 565, 566 note, 575, 577.
MORARD DE GALLES, vice-admiral, II. 126.
MOREAU, general, takes Ypres, in the campaign of 1794, I. 342—and Sluys, 352. Assumes the command of the army of the north on the indisposition of Pichegru, I. 355. Siege of Nimeguen, 356—its surrender, 357. Passage of the Waal attempted, *ibid.* Difficulties attendant on an invasion of Holland, 356—partly removed by an intense frost, *ibid.* Pichegru resumes the command, 359. Moreau appointed to the command of the army of the north in the campaign of 1795, II. 37. Campaign of 1796; Jourdan and Moreau cross the Rhine, 98—actions at Renchen, Rastadt, and Etlingin, *ibid.*, 99—the French enter Stuttgart, and Munich, 99—battle of Teming, 100—the French again defeated near Wurtzburg *ibid.*—conduct of Moreau, *ibid.* He commences his retreat, 101. Battle of Biberach, *ibid.* Subsequent skirmishes, 102. Battle of Schliengen, 103. He recrosses the Rhine, *ibid.* Fort Kehl besieged by the enemy, *ibid.*—its surrender 104. The enemy attack the bridge-head of Huningen, *ibid.*—surrender of this post, *ibid.* Moreau crosses the Rhine in 1797 at the head of the army of the Rhine and Moselle, 154—his subsequent successes, 155—notice arrives of the treaty of Leoben, *ibid.* Campaign of 1799 in Italy, 343-4. Succeeds Scherer in the command of the army of Italy, 345. Blockade of Peschiera and Mantua by the allies, 346. Surrender of Brescia, *ibid.* Battle of Cassano, *ibid.*—its important consequences, *ibid.*, 347—the allies enter Milan, 347. State of affairs throughout Italy, &c. at this time, *ibid.* Surrender of Peschiera, *ibid.* Suwarow divides his army; measures of Moreau in consequence, 348. Retreat of Macdonald, (see his article,) 349—Naples and Rome evacuated, *ibid.* Defeat of count Bellegarde, 362. Joubert appointed to the chief command, 365—battle of Novi; his death: Moreau resumes the command, 366. Important consequences of this battle, 367. Campaign of 1800 in Germany, 476, 479. Conclusion of the campaign, 488. Action at Blenheim, *ibid.*—and at Neubourg, 489. Formidable posture of the French armies, *ibid.* Convention of Hohenlinden, 491. Rupture of the armistice, 492. Battle of Hohenlinden, 493. Armistice of Steyer, 495.
MORETON, general, I. 56, 95.
MORRIS, captain, of the Phaëton, II. 470 note, 504 note, 512 & note, 559.
MORSHEAD, major-general, II. 115, 117.
MORTELLA Tower, Corsica, attacked by the English in 1794, I. 396. Its gallant defence, *ibid.* Possession and evacuation of this post by the English during the evacuating year, note *ibid.* Its surrender, 397.
MORTEMART, duke de, I. xc.
MORTIER, general, II. 375.
MOSSE, captain, of the Monarch, II. 534 note.
MOULIN, republican commander of Chollet, his heroick death, and honours paid to his memory, II. 27 & note.
MOUNIER, member of the Constituent assembly, I. lxix, xcv, ciii.
MOUNTJOY, lord, II. 274.
MOURAD BEY, II. 243, 313, 323, 324, 456, 569. His treaty with the French commander in Egypt, 465.
MOYLAN, Dr., titular bishop of Cork, II. 128.
MOZELLO, Fort, Corsica, stormed by the English, I. 400.
MULGRAVE, lord, I. 309 to 312.

GENERAL INDEX.

MULLER, general, II. 374, 379.
 MUNROE, an Irish rebel chief, II. 279.
 MURAT, general, II. 142, 144, 404 note, 405, 414, 415, 422, 424, 425 note, 482, 484.
 MURPHY, Fathers, Irish rebel leaders, II. 265, 266, 267 note, 268, 270, 275, 276, 278.
 MURPHY, an Irish rebel chief, II. 274.
 MURRAY, captain George, of the Edgar, II. 534.
 MUSTAPHA Pacha, II. 422, 424.
 MUTTEN, action at, II. 377.
 MYERS, colonel, 15th regiment, I. 271 note, 406, 411.
 MYLIUS, colonel, I. 249.

N.

NAAS, attempt of the Irish rebels on, II. 264.
 NAGLE, captain, of the Artois, I. 392.
 NAMUR, taken possession of by the French in 1792, I. 260—in 1794, 351.
 NANCI, bishop of, I. lxxxix.
 NAPLES, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxii. Joins the confederacy against France, on the execution of Louis XVI., 208, 267. Activity of the king of Naples after the battle of the Nile, II. 255. His declaration on putting himself at the head of his army, 256. He marches against the French, *ibid.*—enters Rome, *ibid.*—is defeated at Civita Castellana, and expelled from all his continental dominions, 257—takes refuge at Palermo, 300. The French march against the capital, and take possession of Capua, 301. Armistice concluded by prince Pignatelli, 302. Commotions in Naples, occasioned by the Lazzaroni, *ibid.*—a national guard established there, 303. Sentiments upon the late treaty, 304—letter from the king to prince Pignatelli on the subject of it, *ibid.*—it is formally disavowed by his majesty, *ibid.* Policy of the French general, 305. The Neapolitan captain-general and commander in chief withdraw, *ibid.* Intrigues of the French general, 306. Fresh commotions, *ibid.* Capture of the metropolis, 307. The entrance of the French troops greeted by St. Januarius, *ibid.* Proclamation of the French general, 308. Naples declared a republic, 310—evacuated by the French in consequence of the victories of Suwarow in Italy, 349. Subsequent situation of Naples, 350. Character and exploits of cardinal Ruffo, *ibid.*—he erects the standard of royalty in Calabria after the flight of the king, 351—collects a considerable force, of the dregs of the people, *ibid.*—marches with these against, and enters, the capital, 352—the democratic government retire within the fortresses, *ibid.*—treaty with them, *ibid.*—disavowed, and the truce put an end to, by the king, *ibid.* Ferdinand arrives at Naples, 353. Measures of retaliation upon the revolutionists, *ibid.* Siege, and surrender, of fort St. Elmo, *ibid.* Singular character of the late revolution; the nobility and clergy friendly to its principles, 354. Names of the directory, and principal members of the democratic government, 355 note. Execution of the patriots, 355. The king returns to Palermo, 356. Treaty of peace with France, 349. Situation of the king on the general pacification, 613, 644.

NATIONAL ASSEMBLY, (see STATES GENERAL;) the third estate declare themselves an independent body
 VOL. II.

by this title, I. lxvi. Popular measures with which they begin their proceedings, *ibid.* Are shut out of their hall, and meet in a tennis-court, lxviii—their patriotism and oath on this occasion, lxix. Are joined by the majority of the clergy and two of the nobility, *ibid.* Assembled with those orders at a royal session, lxx. Decree by which the assembly constituted itself a separate body, annulled by the king, *ibid.* Firmness of the assembly on this occasion, lxxi. They declare the persons of the members inviolable, *ibid.* Are joined by the other two orders, lxxii. Conspiracy against the assembly, *ibid.* Their critical situation at this time, lxxv. Issue the declaration of rights, lxxxiv. Abolish the feudal system, lxxxviii. Sacrifices on the part of the clergy and nobility, lxxxix—of the privileged cities and provinces, xc. Tithes suppressed, *ibid.* New constitution formed by the assembly, xci. Letter from the king, xcii. Military banquet at Versailles denounced by Petion, xciii—threat of Mirabeau on this occasion, *ibid.* Farther proceedings of the assembly, xcv. Details of the new constitution, xcv. Estates of the clergy declared national property, *ibid.* Origin of assignats, *ibid.* The spiritual authority of the pope recognised, *ibid.* Popular acts, xcvi—Abolition of nobility, *ibid.*—question of the policy of this measure, *ibid.* Firmness of the assembly on the flight of the king, ci. Their conduct on his return, cii. The assembly dissolves itself on completing the new constitution, ciii. Its character, and orators, *ibid.* See farther ASSEMBLY, Second.

NAUENDORFF, count de, II. 102, 332, 370.

NECKER exiled for the first time, I. xxx. Recalled, xxxix. Procures the convocation of the States-general, *ibid.* His work on the finances, xli. Effects of some of his economical reforms, xlix. His speech at the meeting of the States-general, lxiv. Is banished a second time, lxxvi—declaration of the national assembly on this occasion, lxxx. Recalled, lxxxiv. Financial measures proposed by him to the assembly, xci. Retires to Switzerland, c.

NEEDHAM, general, II. 275, 277, 279.

NEILLY, rear-admiral, I. 380, 392.

NEILSON, Mr., member of the Irish directory, II. 281 note.

NELSON, (lord;) attack of Bastia in 1795, I. 399 & note. His conduct in the Mediterranean in 1796, II. 129. Battle off Cape St. Vincent, 173-4. Bombardment of Cadiz, 178. Sails with an expedition against Teneriffe, 186—unsuccessful attempts to carry the place, *ibid.*—the troops re-embark, 187—intercepted letter on the subject of this expedition, note *ibid.* Sails in quest of the Toulon fleet in 1798, 245. His line of battle on this occasion, note *ibid.* Position and line of battle of the French admiral at Alexandria, 246. Project of the English admiral, 247. Battle of the Nile, *ibid.*—its result, 250—its important consequences, 252—honours conferred upon the English commander, note *ibid.* Sails with a fleet for the Baltick, 530. The fleet passes the Sound, 531. Battle off Copenhagen, 532—loss on both sides in this action, 534 note—correspondence between lord Nelson and the prince royal of Denmark, 536 note—armistice, 536. The fleet proceeds against Sweden, 537—the Swedes secede from the northern alliance, 539. Bombardment of the flotilla at Bou-

GENERAL INDEX.

- logne, II. 602—expedition against the flotilla, 603 to 605. See also II. 69, 71, 125, 353, 434, 504 note, 592.
- NERWINDEN, battle of, I. 244.
- NETHERLANDS, situation of at the commencement of hostilities, I. 8. Invasion of the Austrian Low-countries in 1792, 11—second invasion, 18. Invasion of French Flanders, 179. Invasion of the Austrian Netherlands by Dumouriez, 183—the whole of which falls into his power after the battle of Gemappe, 192—flight and declaration of the arch-duchess, 195—the inhabitants proclaim their connection with Austria dissolved, 200. The French evacuate the Netherlands in 1793, 248, 250.
- NEUBOURG, action at, II. 489.
- NEUILLY, general, I. 132, 244, 248, 252-3-4 note.
- NEUWINGER, general, I. 156.
- NEWCOME, captain, of the Resistance, II. 61.
- NEWHURST, lieutenant, I. 401 note.
- NEWSPAPERS, number and variety of at Paris in the early periods of the revolution, I. cxi. Catalogue of the principal published there about that time, cxii note.
- NEY, general, II. 365.
- NICE, general Antelme plants the tree of liberty in, I. 171. Establishment of a revolutionary society there, 173—their address to the national convention, note *ibid.*
- NICHOLS, captain H., of the Royal Sovereign, I. 386 note.
- NICOLLS, major-general, II. 117.
- NIEUPORT surrenders to the French after the battle of Gemappe, I. 192.
- NIEUSTADT taken possession of by the allies, I. 367.
- NILE, battle of the, II. 244.
- NIEGUEN besieged by the French, I. 356—surrenders, 357.
- NOAILLES, vicomte de, proposes the abolition of the feudal system in the States-general, I. lxxxviii.
- NOBILITY, origin of in France, I. xviii, 439, 440. Abolished by the national assembly, xcvi.
- NOIMOUTIER seized on by the insurgents, II. 22. Retaken by the republicans, 24.
- NORMANDY, insurrection in, in 1800. See BRITANNY.
- NOTABLES, assembly of under Charles V. and VI., I. xxi. Convocation of at Versailles in 1787, xxxi. New convocation of, in 1788, xxxix. See STATES GENERAL.
- NOVI, battle of, II. 366.
- NOUET, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- NUGENT, lieutenant-colonel, I. 312.
- NUGENT, captain, navy, I. 409.
- O.
- OAKES, major, (brigadier-general,) I. 401 note, II. 566 note.
- O'CONNOR, Arthur, member of the Irish directory, II. 127, 262 note.
- OGLIVIE, brigadier-general; capture of St. Pierre and Miquelon, I. 272.
- OGLE, Mr., member of parliament for Dublin, II. 265 note.
- O'HARA, lieutenant-general, appointed governor of Toulon, I. 312—wounded and taken prisoner in a sortie of the garrison, 315. See also II. 596 note.
- OLIVER, captain, of the Mermaid, II. 504 note.
- OLIVIER, general, II. 359, 362.
- O'MORAN, general, I. 299.
- ONEGLIA burnt by the French in 1793, I. 372 note. Taken by them in the succeeding year, 372.
- O'NEIL, lord, II. 279.
- O'NEIL, general, II. 294.
- ONslow, vice-admiral, II. 177-8.
- OOST CAPELLE, action at, I. 298.
- ORANGE, house of, its rise, I. 210.
- ORANGE, prince of, I. 255 note. His flight from Holland in 1795, 363. His address to the Dutch on the invasion of Holland in 1799, II. 383. Dissatisfied with the stipulations on his behalf in the treaty of Amiens, 609. See also HOLLAND.
- ORANGE, hereditary prince of, I. 255 note, 333-4, 340, 343, 351, II. 383, 393. His declaration on the invasion of Holland in 1799, II. 384.
- ORDERS. See STATES GENERAL. These distinctions abolished by the national assembly, I. xcvi.
- ORLEANS, duke of, his opposition to the king in the parliament of Paris, I. xxxv. Sent into exile for this conduct, *ibid.*—remonstrances of the parliament on this subject, 454-5. His conduct in the revolution, and motives, li. Joins the national assembly, at the head of many of the nobles, lxxii. Methods employed by him to seduce the soldiery of the capital, lxxiv. Accused of having fomented a popular commotion, and acquitted, xcvi.
- ORMOND, earl of, II. 285.
- OSTEN, general, I. 359.
- OSTEND surrenders to the French after the battle of Gemappe, I. 192. English expedition to in 1798, II. 291.
- OTT, general, II. 348, 360, 362-3, 470, 481.
- OTTO, general, I. 260, 333 note, 336, 337 note, II. 346.
- OTTO, M., II. 491, 607.
- ODINOT, general, II. 371.
- OULART, (Ireland,) action with the rebels at, II. 265.
- OUSCHAKOFF, admiral, II. 254, 435.
- P.
- PACHE, French minister at war, I. cxv note, 198.
- PADDON, Mr. Silas, navy, II. 506.
- PAGET, colonel, I. 360 note, II. 565.
- PAGET, hon. captain, of the Romney, I. 392.
- PAINE, Mr., I. 214.
- PAKENHAM, hon. captain T., of the Invincible, I. 386 note.
- PALATINATE, the, over-run by the French, I. 368.
- PANGRAZIO, prince, II. 360-1-2.
- PAOLI, general, I. 394, 398.
- PARAVICINI, a leader of the Swiss democratical cantons in 1798, II. 213.
- PARKER, admiral sir Hyde, II. 530-1-2, 537, 539.
- PARKER, rear-admiral, II. 174.
- PARKER, captain, navy, I. 378, II. 604.
- PARLIAMENT. See REPRESENTATIVE ASSEMBLIES.
- PARLIAMENTS of France, history of, I. 445.
- PARLIAMENTS of Paris. See FRANCE.
- PARMA, duke of, sues to the French for peace, II. 85.
- PAROLES and Counter-signs, specimens of some of a republican general, I. 300-1 note.
- PARR, captain, navy, II. 113.
- PARTHENOPEAN Republic proclaimed, II. 310. Counter-revolution in, 352. See NAPLES.
- PARTITION TREATIES of Pavia and Piilnitz, I. 458, 460.
- PASLEY, rear-admiral, I. 373, 386 & note, 474.
- PASSAGE of the Waal by the French in 1794, I. 359.

GENERAL INDEX.

- Of the Tagliamento, in 1797, II. 143. Of the St. Bernard, in 1800, 477-8.
- PAVIA, treaty of, I. 458.
- PAUL, emperor of Russia, II. 224. See RUSSIA.
- PAUZANERA, a Neapolitan counter-revolutionist, II. 351 note.
- PAYNE, captain J. W., of the Ruffel, I. 386 note.
- PEARCE, captain, of the Success, II. 434.
- PELLEW, sir Edward, I. 270, 391, II. 73, 180, 505, 508.
- PENNINGTON, colonel, (lieutenant-general,) I. 298 note.
- PERCEVAL, M. de, aide-du-camp to the count d'Estaing, I. xciii.
- PEREE, general, II. 241.
- PEREE, rear-admiral, II. 405, 416, 504 note.
- PERIGNON, general, II. 365.
- PERKINS, captain, of the Arab, II. 593.
- PERRY, an Irish rebel general, II. 270.
- PESCHIERA blockaded by the Austrians, II. 346—surrenders, 347.
- PETERSHAUSEN taken by the Austrians, II. 370.
- PETION, I. lxxi, cxv note, cxvii & note, cxxiii, 45, 280 note, 282.
- PETIT, principal commissary in the army of Dumouriez, I. 84.
- PETRASH, major, (general,) I. 333, II. 102.
- PETRECONO, general, I. 399 note.
- PEYRE, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- PHILLIPPEAUX, colonel; siege of Acre, (see ACRE,) II. 410, 413, 415.
- PHILIP the Hardy, king of France, I. 440.
- PHILIP *le Bel*, king of France, admits the commons into the states-general, I. xix. See also I. 441-2, 445.
- PHILIP *le Long*, king of France, I. xix.
- PHILIPPAUX, deputy from the convention to La Vendée, II. 31 & note.
- PIAŁEZEC, major-general, II. 370.
- PICHEGRU, general, appointed in the year 1793 to the command of the army of the Rhine and Moselle, I. 321. His first operations; capture of Deux Ponts, 322. Victories of Pichegru and Hoche, *ibid.* Campaign of 1794; the allies defeated at Moucron, 334. Surrender of Landrecies; and action at Tournay, 335. Grand attack by the allies, *ibid.* Action at Turcoing, 336. General assault on the enemy's lines, 339. Passage of the Sambre, and successive defeats of the French, 340. Capture of Ypres, 342. Pichegru prepares to attack Holland, 351. Enters that country; action at Boxtel, 352. Capture of Crevecoeur and Bois-le-duc, 354. Action at Puffelech, *ibid.* Capture of Venloo, 355. Pichegru abandons the command to Moreau, (see his article,) *ibid.* Resumes the command, 359. Capture of the Isle of Bommel, Fort St. Andrée, and Grave, *ibid.* Passage of the Waal effected; successes of the French, *ibid.* Capture of Utrecht, Anheim, and Gertruydenburgh, 361. Pichegru enters Amsterdam, and completes the conquest of Holland, 364. Campaign of 1795, II. 38. He crosses the Rhine, and takes Mannheim, 39. Retreats, 40.
- PICTON, captain, I. 356.
- PIGEON, general, II. 211.
- PIGNATELLI, prince, surrenders Capua to the French, by treaty, II. 301—letter from the king of Naples to him in consequence, 304 note.
- PIGOT, captain, 3d dragoon guards, I. 334 note.
- PIGOTT, major-general, II. 513.
- PILNITZ, treaty of, I. cxxxix, 460.
- PINFOLD, lieutenant, navy, II. 505.
- PIPON, lieutenant, navy, II. 602.
- PIRELLI, Flavio, member of the republican government of Naples, II. 310.
- PIRMASENS, action at, I. 320.
- PITT, Mr., I. 215, II. 445, 528, 610.
- PIUS VI. } See ROME.
- PIUS VII. }
- PO, passage of by the French in 1795, II. 85.
- POCKLINGTON, major, 15th light dragoons, I. 338 note.
- POLIGNAC, dukes de, I. lxxxiv.
- POMPADOUR, marchioness de, I. lv.
- PONDICHERRY, capture of by the English, I. 276.
- POPE. See ROME.
- POPHAM, (sir Home,) I. 356, II. 291-2.
- POPULATION of France at the commencement of hostilities, I. cxli.
- PORT AU PRINCE, attack and capture of by the English, I. 431.
- PORTLAND, duke of, I. 437.
- PORTO RICO, English expedition against, II. 185.
- PORTUGAL, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxi. Joins the confederacy against France on the execution of Louis XVI., 208, 268. War declared against Portugal by Spain, II. 541—manifesto of Portugal, 542. The Spaniards invade Portugal, 543—treaty of Badajos, 544. The French enter Portugal, 545—treaty of Madrid, 546. Madeira occupied by the English, 547. Situation of Portugal at the general pacification, 616.
- POULE, M. La, his patriotick exertions in the states-general, I. lxxxix.
- PRECY, commandant of Lyons during the siege, I. 289, 290.
- PRESCOTT, lieutenant-general, I. 403, 406-7, 415, 429.
- PRICE, lieutenant, navy, II. 294.
- PRICE, doctor, I. 212.
- PRIEUR, a deputy from the convention to the army of Dumouriez, I. 127.
- PRINGLE, captain, (rear-admiral,) I. 386 note, II. 121, 181.
- PRINTING, effects of this invention upon the state of Europe, I. xiv. Its influence on the destiny of civilised nations, xlii.
- PRIVILEGES, feudal; some odious and disgusting possessed by the nobles of France over the peasants, I. xvii—some still more degrading and horrid, lxxxix.
- PROCLAMATION of the municipality of Paris preceding the massacres of the 2d September, I. 72 note. Of Custine against the prince of Hesse, 160 note. Of the national convention in 1792 to the troops who had completed the period for which they were enrolled, 177 note. Of the Belgians on throwing off their dependance upon Austria, 200. Of lord Hood to the inhabitants of Toulon and Marseilles, 304. Of the national convention, for putting an end to the war in La Vendée, 323 note. Of the revolutionary committee at Amsterdam on the approach of the French army, 362 note. Of the British commanders at the capture of Martinico, 415, 416. And address of Victor Hughes on his arrival at Guadaloupe, 426. Of De Puyfaye, in the expedition to Quiberon, II. 51. English proclamation of war against Holland, 58. Of Cnarctte, on the renewal of the Vendéan war in 1796, 105—counter-proclamation of Hoche, 106. Of Bonaparte to his army, on the capture of Mantua, 136 note—to the

GENERAL INDEX.

- Tyrolese, on entering their territory in 1797, II. 145 note—to the senate of Venice, 159 note. Of general Brune on entering the canton of Berne, 209. Of Bonaparte to the troops destined for the expedition to Egypt, 221—to the same, on his arrival at Alexandria, 236—to the inhabitants of Egypt at this time, *ibid.* Of general Humbert, on landing in Ireland, 283. Of Championnet on entering Naples, 308. Of Jourdan to his army, on the opening of the campaign of 1799, 329—of the archduke to the Austrian armies, on the same occasion, 330. Of the directory, on the assassination of the French deputies to the congress of Rastadt, 337. Of the prince of Orange on the invasion of Holland in 1799, 383—of sir Ralph Abercromby on the same occasion, 385. Of Bonaparte to his army, on retreating from the siege of Acre, 420. Of Melas, and of Massena, to the inhabitants of Genoa, in the campaign of 1800, 468-9-70. See also ADDRESS, DECLARATION, MANIFESTO, MEMORIAL.
- PROVENCE, invasion of by the Austrians in 1800, II. 471.
- PROVENCE, count de, (see MONSIEUR,) I. 37, 313.
- PROVERA, general, his gallant defence at Millefimo, II. 79, 80. See also II. 134-5.
- PRUSSIA; rise of the house of Brandenburg, I. cxxxvi. See FREDERICK-WILLIAM II. and III.
- PSULLENDORFF, battle of, II. 331.
- PUFFLECH, action at, I. 354.
- PUISAYE, DE, I. 282-3-4. Commands an English expedition to the coast of Brittany, II. 49. Conspiracy of the troops employed on this service, note *ibid.* Landing at Quiberon, 50. Fort Penhievre taken, *ibid.* Farther success of the royalists, 51. De Puisaye's proclamation, *ibid.* Successes of the republicans, 53. Result of this expedition, 55. Proceedings of the British squadron, 56.
- PULLING, captain, of the Kangaroo, II. 601.
- PULTENEY, sir James, II. 395-6. Expedition to Ferrol, 508, 510.
- PYRAMIDS, the, battle near, II. 242.
- Q.
- QUESNOY taken by the allies, I. 301. Retaken by the French, 349.
- QUETINEAU, general, II. 16, 32 note.
- QUIBERON, English expedition to in 1795, (see PUISAYE, DE,) II. 49. Attack on by the English in 1800, 505.
- QUIEVRAIN, skirmishes at, I. 258.
- R
- RABAUT ST. ETIENNE, a member of the Constituent assembly, I. ciii, 280 note.
- RADEN, lord, II. 264.
- RADSALE, captain, I. 399 note.
- RAINIER, admiral, II. 60-1, 123, 592, 599.
- RAMBAUD, general, II. 407, 417. His death, 419.
- RAMPON, general, II. 78, 242, 414, 415, 417, 563.
- RAMSAY, captain, (major,) Queen's, I. 406, II. 505.
- RAPINAT, agent of the French directory in Switzerland, II. 215 note, 334.
- RASTADT, action at, II. 99. Congress of, opens, 199—dissolution of, and assassination of the French ministers, 335-6.
- RAYNAL, I. xliii.
- REDMOND, an Irish rebel captain, II. 270.
- REGIMENTS, British.
- Dragoon Guards.* Fourth, II. 264. Sixth, II. 284 note.
- Dragoons.* Fifth, II. 273. Seventh, (light,) I. 336, 356 note. Eleventh, II. 557 note. Twelfth, *ibid.* Fourteenth, II. 119. Fifteenth, (light,) I. 336, 356 note—affair of Landrecies, 24th April 1794, I. 337 note. Sixteenth, I. 336. Eighteenth, II. 119. Twenty-first, *ibid.* Twenty-sixth, II. 557 note.
- Foot.* Guards, I. 237, 336, 361, II. 393, 395 note, 512 note, 557 note, 559 note, 560, 565—first regiment, I. 297, 333—second, (Coldstream,) I. 258, 297—third, *ibid.* Royals, II. 557 note, 559 note, 562 note—first battalion, I. 312 note—second battalion, I. 395. Second, (Queen's,) II. 505, 557 note. Third, II. 593. Sixth, II. 284 note. Eighth, I. 356 note, II. 557 note, 562 note. Eleventh, I. 395. Twelfth, II. 431 note. Thirteenth, I. 275, II. 268, 557 note, 562 note. Fourteenth, I. 298 note, 360 note. Fifteenth, I. 405. Eighteenth, (Royal Irish,) I. 312 note, 400, II. 557. Twentieth, II. 393. Twenty-second, I. 422 note, 431 note. Twenty-third, I. 422 note, 431 note, II. 557 note, 559 note. Twenty-fifth, I. 395. Twenty-seventh, I. 356 note, 360 note, II. 116. Twenty-eighth, I. 356 note, 360 note, II. 512 note, 557 note, 565, 630. Thirtieth, I. 395, II. 557. Thirty-third, I. 360 note, II. 431 note. Thirty-fifth, I. 422 note, 431 note, II. 395 note. Thirty-seventh, I. 354. Thirty-eighth, II. 118. Thirty-ninth, II. 113. Fortieth, I. 406, II. 557 note, 559 note. Forty-first, I. 422 note, 431 note. Forty-second, I. 360 note, II. 512 note, 557 note, 565, 629 to 632. Forty-fourth, II. 557 note. Forty-ninth, I. 275. Fiftieth, I. 395, II. 512 note, 557 note, 562 note. Fifty-first, I. 395. Fifty-second, first battalion, II. 509. Fifty-third, II. 114 note. Fifty-fourth, first battalion, II. 559 note—second battalion, *ibid.*, 557 note. Fifty-fifth, I. 356 note. Fifty-seventh, II. 114 note. Fifty-eighth, II. 557 note. Sixty-third, I. 356 note. Sixty-ninth, I. 395. Seventy-second, II. 61. Seventy-third, II. 431 note. Seventy-fourth, *ibid.* Seventy-eighth, I. 356 note, 360 note, II. 62 note. Seventy-ninth, II. 557 note, 562 note. Eighty-ninth, II. 557 note. Ninetieth, II. *ibid.*, 561, 562 note, 563. Ninety-second, II. 557 note, 561 note, 562 note. Ninety-third, II. 113. Ninety-ninth, *ibid.* Queen's German regiment, II. 632 to 635.
- Fencibles.* First, cavalry, II. 284 note. Ancient British, II. 264. Loyal Cheshire, II. 277. Fraser, II. 284 note. Prince of Wales's, *ibid.*
- Irish regiments.
- Militia.* Armagh, II. 264. North Cork, II. 265. Donegal, II. 268. Kilkenny, II. 284 note. Longford, *ibid.* Meath, II. 268. Galway yeomen infantry, II. 284 note.
- REGNIER, general, II. 237, 242-3, 315, 404 & note, 405, 422, 458, 563, 581. His account of the national manners in Egypt, II. 230 note.
- REMONSTRANCES of the parliament of Paris, I. 447, 454-5.
- RENARD, Baptiste, valet-de-chambre of Dumouriez, I. 82. His gallantry and important services at the battle of Gemappe, 188. His reception at the bar of the convention, 195 note.
- RENCHEN, action at, II. 98.
- REPRESENTATIVE ASSEMBLIES, an original and cha-

GENERAL INDEX.

- characteristic feature of the feudal system, I. iv.—idea of these, xii. Their first traces in Venice, *ibid.*—in Spain, *ibid.*—in England and France, xiii. Cause of the primitive grant of this privilege in monarchical countries, and of its subsequent check, *ibid.*
- REVELLIERE-LEPAUX, a member of the French directory, II. 46, 372 note.
- REVOLUTION in the Austrian Netherlands in 1792, I. 200. In Holland in 1795, 364. At Venice in 1797, II. 161. At Rome in 1798, 202-3—counter-revolution, 357. At Naples in 1799, 310—counter-revolution, 352. At Lucca in 1799, 311. In Tuscany in 1799, 341—counter-revolution, 357. Counter-revolution in the Cisalpine republic, 347. See also next article.
- REVOLUTIONS seldom sudden or unexpected, I. i. That of America, and its consequences, ii. Probable results of that of France, *ibid.* That of Switzerland in the fourteenth century, *ibid.* Results of that of Holland in the sixteenth, iii.—of that of England in 1688, *ibid.* The American hitherto unproductive of any grand effects in society, and why, *ibid.*—the case of the French very different, *ibid.* View of this last revolution, iv. Method and utility of its investigation, *ibid.* Its application to free states, *ibid.* Its ultimate causes traced; 1, In the natural progress of the human mind, *ibid.* 2, In the extension of letters and philosophy, xlii—by the writings of Montesquieu, Mably, Raynal, Rousseau, Voltaire, xliii—of Bailly, Buffon, Condorcet, xlv—of Diderot, D'Alembert, Turgot, xlv—of Necker, and even Calonne, xlv. 3, In the disorder of the finances, *ibid.* 4, The zeal of the parliaments, *ibid.* 5, The example of England and America, *ibid.* 6, The defection of the army, xlvii. 7, The inherent love of freedom, xlviii. 8, The warlike genius of the nation, xlix. 9, The state of the court, *ibid.* 10, The personal character of the king and queen, l. 11, The conduct of the princes, li. 12, The abuses and tyranny of the government, *ibid.* 13, The injustice of the nobles, lii. 14, The degeneracy of the dignified clergy, liii. 15, The injustice of the prelates, liv. 16, The republican education of all, lv. 17, The outcry against abuses, *ibid.* 18, The influence and population of the capital, lvi. 19, The injustice of the government, *ibid.* 20, The Bastille and *Lettres de cachet*, lvii. 21, The excessive taxes, lviii. 22, The exemptions claimed by the privileged orders, *ibid.* And, 23, the feudal rigours, *ibid.* Summary of grievances, lix. Source of this revolution has been ascribed to obscure and contemptible causes, *ibid.* For the progress of the French revolution, see FRANCE.
- REUSS, prince, II. 333.
- REWBEL, member of the French directory, II. 46, 372 note.
- REYNOLDS, captain, of the Amazon, II. 180.
- RHAMANICH, (Egypt,) taken by the English, II. 570.
- RICARDOS, don, l. 324, II. 6.
- RICHE', M. de, his patriotick exertions in the States General, I. xc.
- RICHENBACH, convention of in 1790, its important consequences, I. cxxxix.
- RICHEPANSE, general, II. 474-5, 493.
- RICHEY, admiral, II. 124.
- RICHLIEU, cardinal, I. xxv.
- RIDDLE, colonel, II. 115.
- RIGAUD, a mulatto chief in St. Domingo, II. 119, 190.
- RINALDI, don Reggio, II. 351.
- RIOU, captain, of the *Blanche*, I. 409, 411 note, II. 533, 534 note.
- RIVAUD, French commissioner in Italy, II. 341.
- RIVOLI, action at, II. 134.
- ROBERJOT, French deputy to the congress at Rastadt, II. 327, 336.
- ROBERTSON, captain, navy, I. 424-5.
- ROBESPIERRE, I. cxii, cxiii note, cxvi, cxvii, cxviii, cxlvi, 41, 68, 205, 278, 348, 433, II. 45.
- ROBINSON, professor, I. lix.
- ROCCA ROMANA, prince of, II. 310, 357.
- ROCHE, an Irish rebel general, II. 269, 270 note, 286-7 notes.
- ROCHE, father, an Irish rebel leader, II. 267 note, 270, 275, 278.
- ROCHAMBEAU, marshal de, appointed to the command of the French army of the north at the commencement of hostilities, I. 7. Invasion of the Netherlands, 11. Disgraceful retreat and revolt of a detachment under Biron, 12. The marshal requests leave to resign, 13 note. Is succeeded by Luckner, 15. Biographical memoirs of Rochambeau, note *ibid.*
- ROCHAMBEAU, general, I. 409, II. 470.
- ROCHEFOUCAUD, duke de la, I. xc, cxx.
- RÆDERER, member of the society of Jacobins, I. cxiii note, cxvii note, 45.
- ROGERS, captain, of the *Quebec*, I. 406, 409, 410 note, 411, 413.
- ROGERS, lieutenant, navy, I. 405.
- ROIZE, general, II. 563, 565.
- ROLAND, minister of the home department in the Jacobin administration of 1791, I. cxxxvii. Addresses a violent letter to the king; is dismissed from the ministry, 17. Recalled to the ministry, 49. See also I. cxii note, cxiii, 51, 73, 278.
- ROMANS, their conquests and jurisprudence, I. v.
- ROME, conduct of the pope toward France at the beginning of the revolution, I. cxxxi. His holiness joins the confederacy against France, on the execution of Louis XVI., 208. Peace with France, after the battle of Lodi, II. 87. The armistice broken by the French, 138. The republican troops enter the ecclesiastical states, *ibid.* They take Faenza; their subsequent successes, 139. Letter of the pope to Bonaparte, and his answer, 140 note. Treaty of Tolentino, 140. Critical situation of the pope in 1798, 200. Disputes with the French, and Cisalpines; assassination of Duphot, *ibid.*, 201. The French troops reach Ancona; and enter Rome, 202. The Roman republic proclaimed, 203—publick ceremonies on this occasion, 204. The king of Naples marches against, and enters, the city, 256—evacuates it, in consequence of a defeat, 257. Situation of the Roman republic at the commencement of 1799, 300. Arrest and death of the pope, 342—publick honours paid afterward to his remains, by order of Bonaparte, 450. Rome evacuated by the French, in consequence of the victories of Suwarow in Italy, 349. Attacked by the allies, 357. Capitulates to the English, 358. Convention between Pius VII. and the French government, 587.—Concordat, 589. Situation of the pope on the general pacification, 613.

GENERAL INDEX.

- RONsIN**, commissary-general of the army of Dumouriez, I. 204.
ROSE, major, 14th foot, I. 293 note.
ROSETTA taken from the French by the Anglo-Turkish army in Egypt, II. 568.
ROSS, (Ireland,) attacked by the rebels, II. 272.
ROSS, brevet-major, 31st regiment, I. 423.
ROSSIGNOL, general, II. 18, 20.
ROSTOLLAN, general, II. 398 note.
ROVEREDO, battle of, II. 92.
ROUSSEAU, I. xliii.
ROWLEY, captain, navy, I. 430.
ROYAL IRISH. } See REGIMENTS.
ROYALS. }
ROZIERES, general, I. 186.
RUALT, general, I. 246, 254 note.
RUFFO, cardinal, (see NAPLES,) II. 350 to 353.
RUSCA, general, II. 257, 362.
RUSSIA, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxiv. General character of Catharine II., *ibid.*—her conduct on the execution of Louis XVI., 208, 266, II. 325. Zeal of the emperor Paul in support of the confederacy II. 255. Treaty with Great Britain on this occasion, 325. March of the Russians, 327—they arrive, under Suwarow, at Verona, (see SUWAROW,) 344. The title of Italiski conferred upon Suwarow, 367. Disgrace and death of Suwarow, 379. Invasion of Holland by an Anglo-Russian army in 1799, 381—treaty of subsidy with Great Britain on this occasion, 382—conduct of the Russians in the action at Bergen, 394—the emperor offended at the dispatch of the commander in chief on this occasion, 395. Naval campaign of 1799, 435—capture of Corfu, 436—the emperor restores the *Leander*, of fifty guns, to the English, *ibid.* Defection of the emperor from the confederacy, 448. Disputes with Great Britain relative to the possession of Malta, 515. Declaration of the emperor on the subject of an armed neutrality, 519—convention among the northern powers for that purpose, 520. British embargo on Russian ships, 529. Death of the emperor Paul; accession of Alexander I. 538-9. Convention with Great Britain, 540. State of Russia at the general pacification, 611.
RUTHERFORD, lieutenant, navy, I. 405.
RYAN, captain, 15th light dragoons, I. 338 note.
RYVES, captain, of the Bull-dog, II. 115.
- S.
- SAHUGUET**, general, II. 92.
ST. AMAND, battle near, I. 258.
ST. ANDRE', Jean Bon, national commissioner on board the Brest fleet, I. 377. His exaggerated report of the action of the 1st of June, 389 note.
ST. BERNARD, passage of by the French army of reserve in 1800, II. 477-8.
ST. CYR, general, II. 99, 155, 333, 365-6, 474, 545.
ST. DOMINGO, disturbances in at an early period of the French revolution, I. xcvi. Population of this island, 272 note. Disputes among the inhabitants, *ibid.* Successful attempt of the English against, in 1793, 275. War in this island in 1796, II. 118—in 1797, 187. Evacuated by the English, 294.
ST. EUSTATIA taken by the English, II. 593.
ST. FARCEAU, M. de, his patriotick exertions in the States General, I. xc.
- ST. FIORENZO** (Corfica) taken possession of by the English, I. 398.
ST. GEORGE, lieutenant, I. 399 note.
ST. GERMAIN, count de, I. xlvii.
ST. HELEN's, lord, II. 540.
ST. JANUARIUS greets the arrival of the French at Naples, II. 307. Deposed from his honours on this account, and succeeded by St. Anthony, after the counter-revolution, 352.
ST. JEAN D'ACRE. See ACRE.
ST. JULIEN, count, II. 347. Signs preliminaries of peace with France; which are disavowed by the emperor, 490.
ST. JULIEN, admiral, I. 306, 307 note.
ST. LUCIA, conquest of by the English in 1794, I. 412. Recaptured by the French, II. 66. English expedition against in 1796, 114—its surrender, 116.
ST. MARCOU, French attempt against, II. 294.
ST. MENEHOULD, Dumouriez encamps at, I. 109.
ST. PIERRE, capture of by the English, I. 272.
ST. ROCHE and his dog, silver image of presented at the bar of the national assembly, I. 71 note.
ST. SUZANNE, general, II. 474-5, 489.
ST. VINCENT, insurrection in this island in 1795, II. 66. English expedition against, 117. Action off the Cape, 171.
ST. VINCENT, lord, (see JERVIS, Sir John,)—bombardment of Cadiz in 1797, 178-9. Expedition against Teneriffe, 186. See also II. 252, 434.
SAINTS, the (islands,) taken by the English, I. 413.
SALLE, M. de, appointed to the command of the national guards on their formation, I. lxxviii.
SALM, Rhinegrave of, II. 329.
SALM, general, I. 361, II. 362.
SAMBRE, passage of by the French in 1794, I. 340.
SANTA CROCE, prince, II. 357.
SANTERRE, a leader of the mob at Paris in the commotion of the 20th of June, I. 22. A candidate to conduct the insurrection of the 10th of August, 42. See also II. 20.
SANTHONAX, French commissioner at St. Domingo, I. 273.
SAPINEAU, a leader in the Vendéan insurrection, II. 107-8.
SARDINIA, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxi. Retrospective view of the house of Savoy, 162. Character of Victor Amadeus III., *ibid.* Conduct of Charles Emanuel, prince of Piedmont, 163—of the court of Turin toward France since the beginning of the revolution, 164. Situation of the duchy of Savoy, *ibid.* Complaints on the part of France, 165. War declared between the two powers, *ibid.* Incurion of the French into Savoy, 166. Surrender of Chamberri, and submission of the whole duchy, *ibid.* Progress of the French general Anselme, 171—he obtains possession of Nice, Montalban, and Villa Franca, *ibid.* Savoy annexed to France by a decree of the national convention, 174. Critical situation of the king, *ibid.* Subsidiary treaty with Great Britain, 269. Campaign of 1793, 324. French expedition against the island of Sardinia, *ibid.* Campaign of 1794; progress of the French armies in Piedmont, 371. Capture of Oneglia, 372. Mount Cenis in possession of the French, *ibid.* Other successes of the invaders, 373. Campaign of 1796, II. 76. Truce with the French, 84. Abdication of the king, 258. Surrender of the citadel of Turin to the

GENERAL INDEX.

- allies, II. 363. Situation of the king on the general pacification, 613.
- SARTINE, De, French minister in the American war, I. xxix, cxxiv.
- SAVIGNY, member of the French Institute in Egypt, II. 315.
- SAVOY. See SARDINIA.
- SAUMAREZ, sir James, I. 270, II. 592. Actions off Algéiras; first action, 594. Second action, 597—list of the combined squadron, 596 note—of the British squadron, 597 note.
- SAUMUR seized upon by the insurgents of La Vendée in 1793, I. 322—in 1795, II. 15.
- SAXE, marshal, military maxim of quoted by Dumouriez, I. 124.
- SAXE COBOURG. See COBOURG.
- SAXE TESCHEN, duke of, (see ALBERT-CASIMIR,) I. 51-2, 69, 123, 179, 180-1, 185, 187, 191 note, 192, 197.
- SCALLAG, the, of the Hebrides, present condition of this class of men, I. viii note.
- SCEPAUX, a leader in the Vendéan insurrection, II. 108.
- SCHAAL, general, II. 140.
- SCHAFFHAUSEN taken by the Austrians, II. 370.
- SCHAWEMBOURG, general, II. 211, 214.
- SCHELDT, the disputes relative to the opening of, I. 220.
- SCHERER, general, retakes Landrecies in the campaign of 1794, I. 348. Appointed in 1795 to the command of the Eastern Pyrenées, II. 38. Actions at Loano and Garesio, 44. Relative situation of the armies, *ibid.* Appointed in 1799 to the command of the army of Italy, 340. His character, *ibid.*, 335. His first operations, 341. Invasion and conquest of Tuscany, *ibid.* Arrest and death of the pope, 342. Situation of the rival armies, *ibid.* First battle of Verona, 343—second battle, 344. The Russians arrive at Verona, *ibid.* Situation of the French army at this time, 345. Scherer resigns the command, and is succeeded by Moreau, *ibid.*
- SCHIMMELPENNING, Roger John, II. 608.
- SCHLIENGEN, battle of, II. 103.
- SCHOMBERG, lieutenant, of the Minotaur, II. 507.
- SCHWARZENBERG, prince, I. 339 note, II. 332, 370.
- SCOTT, sir William, II. 516 note.
- SCOTT, captain, of the Rose, I. 413 note, II. 559.
- SEDIMAN, (Egypt,) battle of, II. 323.
- SEMONVILLE, French ambassador to Sardinia, I. 165.
- SENTKERENSKY, major-general, I. 337 note, 339 note.
- SERINGAPATAM, siege and capture of, II. 430-1.
- SEROCOLD, captain, navy, I. 399 note, 401 note.
- SERRURIER, general, II. 81-2, 91, 143, 311, 343-4.
- SERVAN, appointed minister at war in the Jacobin administration of 1791, I. cxxvii, 15. Dismissed, 17. Recalled to the ministry, 49. Campaign of 1795 against the Spaniards, II. 6. See also I. 51 note, 73.
- SEVEN ISLES, republic of, II. 612.
- SEYMOUR, lord H., II. 592.
- SHAGARAMUS bay, Spanish ships of war burnt and captured in, II. 182.
- SHEARES, the brothers, executed in Ireland for treason, II. 263.
- SHEE, M., II. 126.
- SHERBROOKE, colonel, II. 431 note.
- SHERIDAN, Mr., I. 215.
- SHORTALL, captain, II. 284 note.
- SIERGE of Acre, by Bonaparte, II. 412. Of the citadel of Antwerp, by Miranda, I. 199. Of Breda, by general D'Arçon, 234. Of Dunkirk, by the duke of York, 298. Of fort Kehl, by the archduke Charles, II. 103. Of Lisle, by the duke of Saxe Teschen, I. 180. Of Lyons, by the forces of the convention, 288. Of Maestricht, by Miranda, 238. Of Nimeguen, by Moreau, 356. Of Thionville, by the princes of Hohenlohe and Condé, 110. Of Toulon, by the republicans, 309. Of Valenciennes, by the duke of York, 263. Of Williamstadt, by Berneron, 236.
- SIEYES, abbé, I. xli. lxvi, lxxi note, xc, ciii, II. 46, 372 note, 390. Revolution of 9th and 10th November 1799, 426.
- SILLERY, a member of the Girondist party in the convention, I. 126, 280 note.
- SILLY, general, II. 564.
- SIMCOE, general, appointed to the command in St. Domingo, II. 190. His successes there, *ibid.*
- SINCLAIR, serjeant, 42d regiment, enquiry respecting his claim to the honour of having taken the 'Invincibles' standard, II. 629 to 635.
- SISCE, general, II. 104.
- SLUYS taken by the French, I. 352.
- SMITH, sir Sidney, his services at the evacuation of Toulon, I. 317. Gallant defence of Acre, (see ACRE,) II. 410—the siege raised; retreat of the French, 420. Negotiations with the French commander in Egypt, 457. Capture of El Arisch by the Turkish army, *ibid.* Treaty of El Arisch, 458. Wisdom of this treaty, 459. Its execution prevented by the British ministry, 461—consequences of this measure, 464. See also II. 73, 558, 561 note, 566 note, 568.
- SMITH, lieutenant-colonel, II. 577.
- SMITH, major, I. 399.
- SMYTH, lieutenant-colonel, II. 393.
- SOCIETY, degraded state of in Europe in the tenth century, I. vii. Condition of the peasantry in these times, *ibid.* Their state in some countries of Europe at present, *ibid.* The scallag of the Hebrides, and slave of the West Indies, viii. Means by which this unnatural subjection has been at various times avenged, ix—approaching now perhaps to its final abolition, *ibid.* The condition of villenage in England not wholly extinct till the reign of Charles II., xvi note—but early became milder here than in France, *ibid.*—proofs of this, xvii note. See also EUROPE.
- SOIGNES, action at, I. 346.
- SOLICITEUSES, I. lviii.
- SOMBREUIL, count de, II. 49, 55-6.
- SOMERVILLE, captain, navy, II. 603.
- SOMMARIVI, general, II. 492.
- SOHAM, general, I. 299, 354 note, 356, II. 489.
- SOULT, general, II. 375, 468.
- SPAIN, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxx. Joins the confederacy against France on the execution of Louis XVI., 208, 267. Convention with Great Britain, 269. The Spanish fleet enters the Mediterranean, 303—transactions at Toulon, 304 to 318. Events of the campaign of 1793, 324. Campaign of 1794; progress of the French armies in Spain, 371. Treaty of peace with France, II. 5. Review of the war with France; first campaign, *ibid.*—second campaign, 6—battle at Colifaro, *ibid.*—surrender at Bellegarde and Figueras, 7—third campaign, 8—critical situation of the kingdom at its close, 9. Naval campaign of 1797; ac-

GENERAL INDEX.

- tion off Cape St. Vincent, 171—bombardment of Cadiz by the British fleet, 178 9—ships of war lost in Shagaramus-bay, II. 182—English expeditions against Porto Rico and Teneriffe, 185-6. Naval campaign of 1799, 434-5, 503 note. Naval campaign of 1800; affair of the Danish vessel in the roads of Barcelona, 507—English attempt upon Ferrol, 508—and upon Cadiz, 510. Declaration of war against Portugal, 541. Invasion of Portugal, 543. Treaty of Badajoz, 544. Naval campaign of 1801; actions off Algeiras, 594, 597. Congress at Amiens; definitive treaty of peace, 608—its principal articles, 609. Situation of Spain on the general pacification, 616.
- SPARRE, general, I. 121.
- SPENCE, Mr. Frederick, midshipman of the Bourdelois, II. 599.
- SPENCER, earl, I. 437.
- SPENCER, colonel, II. 393, 559, 568.
- SPENCER, major, I. 430.
- SPIRES taken by the French in 1792, I. 153—in 1793, 322—in 1794, 366.
- SPRANGER, captain, navy, II. 63, 181 note.
- SPRENGPORTEN, baron de, II. 538.
- STADTHOLDER. See ORANGE, Prince of.
- STAEL, baron de, II. 9.
- STANDING ARMIES, opposite effects of those introduced into England and France in the fifteenth century, I. xxii.
- STANDTZ, battle of, II. 214.
- STANHOPE, earl of, I. 215.
- STANHOPE, colonel, I. 333.
- STARRAY, general, I. 198, II. 374, 488.
- STATE PAPERS. See ADDRESS, ARMISTICE, CONVENTIONS, DECLARATION, DECREE, LETTER, MANIFESTO, MEMORIAL, PROCLAMATION, REMONSTRANCES, TREATY.
- STATES GENERAL of France, date of their first meeting, I. xiii, note. History of these assemblies, xix, 443-4—the third estate introduced into by Philip *le Bel*, xix. Their power in the fourteenth century, xx. Seldom convoked under Charles VI. xxi. Imperfectly resumed by Louis XI., xxiii. Their proceedings at a meeting under Charles VIII., *ibid.* Not summoned during the reign of Louis XII., *ibid.* Again assembled by Henry II., xxiv. Interference of the court in the reign of Henry III. to influence the election of the third estate, *ibid.*—courage of these deputies, *ibid.* Convoked by the duke of Mayenne, as head of the league; and once by Henry IV., *ibid.* Met for the last time (till lately) under Louis XIII., xxv. Convocation of under Louis XVI., xxxix—plan of the third estate, xl. Preparations for their meeting, xli. They assemble at Versailles, 5th May 1789, lx. Ceremony and appearance of the three estates, *ibid.*—account of these particulars by a spectator, lxi note. Speech of the king at their opening, lxii—of the keeper of the seals, and the comptroller-general, lxiv. Proceedings of the third estate, lxv. Disputes between the orders, *ibid.* Message of the third estate to the clergy, note *ibid.* The third estate declare themselves a “national assembly,” lxvi. Proceedings of the clergy and the nobles, lxvii—of the king, lxviii. The three orders assembled in a royal session, lxx. Union of all the orders, lxxii. See farther NATIONAL ASSEMBLY.
- STEIGUER, avoyer, II. 211.
- STENGEL, major general, I. 90, 99, 107, 109, 142, 145, 204.
- STEPHENS, captain, artillery, I. 401 note.
- STEPHENS, lieutenant, carabineers, II. 286 note.
- STETTENHOFEN, general, I. 190.
- STEVENSON, captain, navy, II. 512 & note, 559, 566 note, 572 note, 577. Takes a convoy for the French in Egypt, 570.
- STEWART, lieutenant-colonel, (colonel,) I. 409, II. 508, 630.
- STEWART, captains, I. 311 note, 398, 401 note, 425.
- STEYER, armistice signed at, II. 495.
- STILES, lieutenant, navy, I. 399 note.
- STIRLING, captain, of the *Pompée*, II. 594.
- STIRLING, major, 42d regiment, II. 630.
- STOCKACH, battle at, II. 332.
- STOFFLET, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 14, 18, 21, 24-5, 28, 34 & note, 108. Taken and executed, 109.
- STOREY, rear-admiral, II. 177. Surrenders the Dutch fleet at the Helder, 388 9.
- STRACHAN, sir Richard, I. 391, II. 73, 599.
- STRICKER, colonel, II. 531.
- STUART, lord William, II. 602.
- STUART, generals, I. 400. II. 66, 292, 430, 557 note, 565, 632 to 635.
- STUART, colonel, II. 60-1, 123.
- STUPART, lieutenant, of the *Succès*, II. 434.
- STZARRAY. See STARRAY.
- SUCHET, general, II. 469, 470.
- SUFFOLK, lord, II. 526.
- SULLY, his administration of the French finances, I. xxviii note.
- SURINAM, English expedition against, 432. Its surrender, 433—advantages of this event to the colony, *ibid.*
- SUTTON, an Irish rebel general, II. 267.
- SUWAROW joins the allied army at Verona, II. 344. Account of him, *ibid.* Situation of the French army at this time, 345. He takes the field, 346. Battle of Cassano, *ibid.* Divides his army, 348. Measures of the French general in consequence, *ibid.* Battles on the Trebia; first day, 360—second day, *ibid.*—third day 361. He marches in pursuit of Moreau, 362. Situation of his army 365. The French advance against the allies, *ibid.* Battle of Novi, 366—the title of *Italski* conferred upon Suwarow by his sovereign on this occasion, 367. Disputes between the Austrians and Russians, *ibid.* New plan of operations; Suwarow detached to Switzerland, 368. He arrives in that country, 376. His disasters there, 377. Action at Mitten, *ibid.* Retreat of Suwarow, 378. Korsakow defeated, *ibid.* Farther retreat of the Russians, *ibid.* Disgrace and death of Suwarow, 379.
- SWEDEN, state of at the commencement of the French revolution, I. cxxxiii. Character of Gustavus, II. cxxxiv—his death, *ibid.* Conduct of this state on the execution of Louis XVI., 208. Treaty with France, II. 9. Disputes with Great Britain relative to the right of searching neutral convoys, 515-16. Convention among the northern powers for an armed neutrality, 520. British embargo on Swedish ships, 529. A British fleet sails for the Baltick: battle off Copenhagen; farther proceedings of the British fleet, 530, 532, 537. Death of the emperor Paul; the Swedes secede from the

GENERAL INDEX.

northern alliance, II. 538-9. State of Sweden on the general pacification, 611.
SWEYKOWSKY, general, II. 361.
SWISS, massacre of at Paris in the insurrection of the 10th of August 1792, I. 47—affecting scene of one brought to the bar of the assembly, 48.
SWITZERLAND, revolution of in the 14th century, I. ii. Situation of with respect to France since the revolution in the latter country, II. 205. Internal state of the cantons, 206. Complaints of France against the canton of Berne, (1798) *ibid.* Interference of France invoked by the Vaudois, *ibid.* Temporising conduct of the Swiss oligarchy, 207. Demands of the French directory, *ibid.* The Swiss diet determine to arm, 208. A French force sent into their country, *ibid.* The Vaudois declare themselves an independent republic, 208. Conduct of the principal cantons, *ibid.* Attempt at an accommodation with France, 209. Proclamation of the French general on entering the territories of Berne, *ibid.* Capture of Dornoch, Soleure, and Friburg, by the French, 210. The magistrates abdicate their posts, *ibid.* Capture of Guimene, 211. The French enter Berne, *ibid.* Cruel policy of the French government, 212. Conduct of the larger, and of the smaller, cantons, *ibid.* The former choose a legislature, to which the latter refuse to send deputies, 213. The latter arm, and seize on Lucerne, *ibid.*—they defeat the French in a bloody battle, 214. Battle of Standtz, *ibid.* Complete subjugation of Switzerland, 215. Campaign of 1799, of the French and the allies in Switzerland, (see **MASSENA**, and **SUWAROW**,) 369.
SYMES, colonel, I. 405-6, 409, 413-14.
SYRIA, French expedition into, II. 401.
SZEKLER hussars, II. 335 note, 338.

T.

TABOR, mount, (Syria,) battle of, II. 414.
TAGLIAMENTO, passage of by the French in 1797, II. 143.
TALLEYRAND, (see **AUTUN**, Bishop of,) I. civ, cxx, 218, II. 439, 443.
TALLIEN, a member of the convention, I. 41, 166, II. 52, 315.
TALMONT, prince de, a chief of the insurgents of La Vendée, II. 15, 18, 20, 21, 23, 53.
TARVIS, action at, II. 146.
TCHERTCHEKOFF, lieutenant-general, II. 395 note.
TEELING, an Irish rebel chief, II. 286-7 note.
TELEGRAPH, the, applied by the French to military purposes, I. 332. On what occasion first used, 349.
TEMING, battle of, II. 100.
TENERIFFE, English expedition against, II. 186. Intercepted letter on this subject, 187 note.
TERNATE taken by the English, II. 593.
THESIGER, captain, navy, II. 535 note.
THIONVILLE, siege of by the allies, I. 110. Vigorous defence of Wimpffen, 111-12.
THIRD ESTATE introduced by Philip *le Bel* into the assembly of the nation, I. xix. See **STATES GENERAL**.
THOMPSON, vice-admiral, I. 408, 410 note, 425, II. 174.
THOMPSON, captain sir T. B., navy, II. 186-7, 252 note, 534 note.
 VOL. II.

THOURET, member of the constituent assembly, I. ciii.
THOUVENOT, general, I. 245, 248, 254 note.
THOUVENOT, colonel, I. 86-7, 134, 187, 190, 240, 254 note.
THUGUT, baron, I. 340 note.
TIERS ETAT. See **THIRD ESTATE**, and **STATES GENERAL**.
TILLY, colonel, I. 240, 251.
TIPPoo, his accession to the empire of Mysore, II. 428. His character, *ibid.* Defeated by the English, 429. His subsequent designs, *ibid.* Siege and capture of Seringapatam; death of Tippoo, 430-1. Subsequent disposition of the dominions of Tippoo, 432—of his sons, *ibid.*
TIRLEMONT taken from the Austrians by Dumouriez, I. 244.
TITHES suppressed by the national assembly, I. xc.
TOBAGO taken by the English, I. 271.
TOLENTINO, treaty of, II. 141.
TONE, Mr. Theobald Wolfe, founder of the society of United Irishmen, II. 262 note. Taken prisoner; his death, 287.
TOTTY, rear-admiral, II. 530.
TOULON; commissioners from this town and Marseilles negotiate with lord Hood on his appearance in the Mediterranean, I. 304. Declaration and proclamation of the British admiral, *ibid.* Reply of the general committee, 305. Sentiments of the inhabitants of Toulon; and of the fleet, *ibid.*—opposition of the latter, 306. The English and Spaniards admitted into the town, 307. Marseilles taken by the troops of the convention, *ibid.* Exertions of the national commissioners at that place to regain Toulon, *ibid.* Skirmishes between the republicans and the garrison, 308. The besieging army strengthened by the troops employed before Lyons, 313. Dugommier appointed French commander in chief, and Bonaparte engineer, *ibid.* The garrison make a sally, and are in the end obliged to retire, 314. Assault of the town, 316. The allies evacuate Toulon, 317. Cruelties exercised by the republican commissioners on re-entering the town, 318. Change of measures adopted towards this city and Marseilles by the new government, II. 11.
TOURNAY taken possession of by the French after the battle of Gemappe, I. 192. Action at, 335.
TOURNAY, Louis, the man who forced the first draw-bridge of the Bastille, I. lxxx.
TOUSSAINT L'OUVERTURE, II. 119, 190, 294, 622.
TOWER of London fortified in the year 1793, I. 224.
TOWRY, captain, of the *Dido*, II. 75.
TREATY: capitulation of Longwy on its surrender by the allies, I. 143 note. Convention between France and Geneva, 168 note. Treaty of commerce between England and France in 1786, extract from, 230 note. Treaties of alliance, and of subsidy, between Great Britain and the continental powers, on the former joining the confederacy, 268. Of subsidy, between Great Britain and Holland, and Prussia, 328 note. Treaty of Pavia, 458. Of Pilnitz, 460. Of peace between the convention and the insurgent chiefs of La Vendée, II. 34-5 note. Subsidiary treaty between Great Britain and Austria, 36. Treaty of Ceraſco, 84. Of Tolentino, 141. Of Leoben, 151 note. Of Campo Formio, 162 note—secret articles, 166 note. Between Bonaparte and the inhabitants

GENERAL INDEX.

- on the capture of Alexandria in Egypt, II. 239 note. Treaty between Great Britain and Russia, on the emperor Paul joining the confederacy, 326—on the invasion of Holland in 1799, 382-3 note. Treaty for the evacuation of Holland by the army under the duke of York, 398. Treaty of Luneville, 496 note—of Badajos, between Spain and Portugal, 544 note—of Madrid, between France and Portugal, 547 note. Treaty of peace between France and Naples, 549 note. Treaty of Amiens. See also **ARMISTICE, CONVENTIONS.**
- TREBIA**, battles on the, II. 360-1.
- TRECHEVILLE**, colonel, I. 132, 142, 204.
- TREISACH**, action at, II. 149.
- TREVES** occupied by the Prussian troops in 1792, I. 205. Seized on by the French in 1794, 368.
- TREVISO**, armistice at, II. 495.
- TRIAL** by jury, an original and characteristick feature of the feudal system, I. vi.
- TRIGGE**, lieutenant-general (sir Thomas); capture of Surinam, II. 433.
- TRINCOMALE** taken by the English, II. 61.
- TRINIDAD** taken by the English, II. 182.
- TROGOFF**, rear-admiral, I. 305-6, 307 note, 318.
- TROLLOPE**, captain, navy, II. 130, 175, 178.
- TROWBRIDGE**, captain (sir Thomas), II. 186, 245, 353, 358.
- TRUCE.** See **ARMISTICE, CONVENTIONS, TREATY.**
- TRUGUET**, admiral, I. 324, 372.
- TUAM**, (Ireland,) the French invaders march to, II. 285.
- TUILLERIES**, the, attacked by the mob on the 20th of June 1792, I. 22.
- TURCOING**, action at, I. 236.
- TURGOT**, comptroller-general of the French finances, I. xxvii, xxviii, & note, xlv, cxxiv.
- TURIN** surrenders to the allies in 1799, II. 363.
- TURKEY** declares war against France in consequence of the French expedition to Egypt, II. 254. Memorial and manifesto on this occasion, 253-4—siege and defence of Acre, (see **ACRE**), 412. Turkish expedition against Egypt, 422—battle of Aboukir, 423—result of this expedition, 425. Naval campaign of 1799; capture of Corfu, 435-6. Preparations for a new expedition into Egypt, in 1800, 456—capture of El Arisch, 457—treaty of El Arisch, 458—wisdom of this treaty, 459—its execution prevented by the British ministry, 461—consequences of this measure; renewal of the war in Egypt, 464—battle of Helopolis, *ibid.*—Cairo retaken by the French, *ibid.*—treaty between the French general and Mourad Bey, 465. State of the army in Egypt, in 1801, 554. Project for the conquest of Egypt, *ibid.*—plan of the campaign, 555. Arrival of a body of Turks in Egypt, 568. Character of the Turks, 571—of the Mamelukes, *ibid.* 572—of the Capitan Pacha, 573 & note. Defeat of the French, 573. Preparations for the siege of Cairo, 574—its surrender, 575. Capture of Alexandria, and expulsion of the French from Egypt, 577-8. Peace with France, 587. Situation of the Turkish empire at the general pacification, 614. See also **EGYPT.**
- TURREAU**, general, II. 20, 24-5, 28, 30 & note, 479.
- TUSCANY**; grand-duke dismisses the French ambassador reluctantly in 1793, II. 2 note. Concludes a treaty with France in 1795, 3. Leghorn seized on by the French in 1796, 87. French declaration of war against Tuscany in 1799, 331—the French seize on Florence and Leghorn, II. 341. Counter-revolution in Tuscany, 357. The French seize on Tuscany in 1800, 492. Tuscany erected into a kingdom, under the appellation of Etruria, by the treaty of Luneville, 496. Situation of Tuscany (Etruria) on the general pacification, 614.
- TYRASON**, don Miguel, II. 178.
- V.
- VALADI**, marquis de, I. lxxvii.
- VALENCE**, general, I. 21 note, 118, 142-3, 146, 177, 200, 205, 239, 243, 245, 248.
- VALENCIENNES** invested by the allies, I. 262. Its surrender, 264. Retaken by the French, 349.
- VALETTA**, description of, II. 223.
- VALLE**, general, II. 54.
- VALMY**, action at, I. 117.
- VANDAMME**, general, I. 361, II. 154-5, 332, 396.
- VANDELEUR**, lieutenant-colonel, I. 346 note.
- VAN DOCKUM**, captain, II. 517 note.
- VANSITTART**, Mr. II. 531.
- VASQUEZ DI GAMA**, effect of his maritime discoveries upon the preceding state of Europe, I. xiv.
- VAUBOIS**, general, II. 94, 229, 512-13.
- VAUGUIN**, duke de, I. lxxxiii.
- VEAUX**, general, II. 415 note.
- VENDEE**, LA, source and origin of the civil war in, I. xcix, II. 12. Successes of the royalists, I. 322. Proclamation of the convention for putting an end to this war in a month, 323 note, II. 25. Views of the chiefs, I. 323. Serious nature of this contest, *ibid.* Campaign of 1794, 373. Chiefs of the insurgents, II. 12, 13. Their success, and defection of the republican army, 13. The insurgents seize upon Fontenay-le-Peuple, *ibid.* A sovereign council formed, 14—and a regular army, *ibid.* Disputes among the chiefs, *ibid.* The forces divided into two bodies, 15. Conduct of the convention, *ibid.* The Vendéans seize upon Saumur, after a battle, *ibid.* Their farther successes, *ibid.* Attempt upon Nantes, 16. Defeat of the republicans, 17. Alarming appearance of the insurrection, *ibid.* The convention appoint plebeian generals, 18. The disputes among the chiefs continue, *ibid.* The insurgent departments are devoted to destruction, 19. Plans of the republican generals, *ibid.* Defeats of the republicans, 20—and of the Vendéans, 21. Battle of Chollet, *ibid.* Charette seizes upon Noirmoutier, 22. Critical situation of the republican troops, *ibid.* Action at Martigné, 23. Battle of Mans, *ibid.* The republicans retake Noirmoutier, 24. Situation of the insurgents, *ibid.* Plan of the republican general, 25. Rashness of the convention, *ibid.* Defeat of Charette, 26. The insurgents gain possession of, and are driven from, Chollet, *ibid.*, 27. Charette again defeated; and Stofflet, 28. Miseries and enthusiasm of the insurgents, *ibid.* Cruelties perpetrated on both sides, 29, 30. Policy of the peasantry in the various successes of the opposite armies, 32. An attempt made by the convention to conciliate the Vendéans, *ibid.* Wise and pacific measures adopted by Hoche for that purpose, 33. Treaty concluded with the Vendéan chiefs, 34. Renewal of the civil war, 48. Manifesto of the Vendéans on this occasion, *ibid.* English expedition to the coast of Brittany, (see **PUISAYE** and **HOCHÉ**), 49. The

GENERAL INDEX.

- War again renewed, in 1796, II. 105. Proclamation of Charette, *ibid.* Counter-proclamation by Hoche, 106. (See farther HOCHÉ.)
- VENICE, its rise, I. xi. Affords the earliest traces of popular representation, xii. Seized upon by the French, II. 138.
- VENLOO occupied by the Prussians in 1793, I. 238. Taken by the French in 1794, 355.
- VENTURA CARO, don, I. 324, II. 6, 7.
- VERDIER, general, II. 94.
- VERDUN taken by the allies, I. 80—heroick death of the commandant, *ibid.* Retaken by the French, 143.
- VERGENNES, De, French minister during the American war, I. xxix, cxxiv.
- VERGNIAUD, a leader of the Girondist party in the convention, I. cxxi, 22, 24, 47, 278, 280 note.
- VERNES, general, II. 94.
- VERONA, battles of, II. 343-4.
- VERRER, avoyer, II. 210.
- VIAL, general, II. 414, 417.
- VICTOR AMADEUS III. See SARDINIA.
- VICTOR, general, II. 81, 138, 343, 349, 359, 363, 482-3.
- VICTOR HUGHES sails with an expedition to the West Indies in 1794, I. 420. Arrives at Guadaloupe, *ibid.* Takes Point-à-Petre by storm, 421. Subsequent military operations, 423. The English repulsed in an attack on Point-à-Petre, 424. Proclamation and address of the French commissioner, 425-6 note. His progress in the islands, 428. Takes the British camp at Berville, *ibid.*—and fort Matilda, 429. French affairs in St. Domingo, 430. Is reinforced by an armament from France, II. 65. His savage ferocity, note *ibid.* Insurrections in several of the islands; capture of Grenada and St. Lucia, 66. Capture, and surrender, of Curacao in 1800, 514. See also II. 599.
- VIELLAUD, a chief of the insurgents in La Vendée, II. 24.
- VIENNA, bank of, discontinues payments in cash, II. 195.
- VIGOUREUX, ensign, I. 399 note.
- VILLA FRANCA, taken possession of by the French, I. 171.
- VILLARET-JOYEUSE, vice-admiral, sails from Brest with the French fleet in 1794, (see HOWE, Lord,) I. 377. See also I. 388, II. 126.
- VILLENEUVE, rear-admiral, II. 514.
- VILLENEUVE-TOURETTE, appointed commander of the insurgents of Lyons, I. 287. Defeated by the troops of the convention, *ibid.* Retreats to Toulon, 288.
- VILLETES, lieutenant-colonel, I. 399 & note.
- VILLINGEN, battle at, II. 333.
- VINEGAR-HILL, (Ireland,) fortified by the insurgents, II. 266. Skirmishes at, 276.
- VIRIEUX, count de, I. xc.
- VOLTAIRE, I. xliii.
- VOLTRI seized on by the Austrians, II. 78.
- VOUILLERS, major-general, I. 84.
- VUKASSOWICH, general, II. 346, 348.
- VYSE, colonel, I. 334 note.
- U.
- UNION, count De L', II. 6.
- UNITED IRISHMEN, society of, II. 261.
- UNTERBERGER, general, I. 264 note.
- UTRECHT evacuated by the allies, I. 361.
- W.
- WAAL, passage of by the French, II. 361.
- WALLIS, general, II. 371.
- WALMODEN, general, I. 299, 353, 34. command of the allied forces in Holland on the departure of the duke of York, 360—retreats of the allies, *ibid.*—surrender of Utrecht, Amheim, and Gertruydenburg, 361—the English army retreats into Westphalia, 365.
- WALPOLE, colonel, II. 271.
- WARREN, sir John Borlase; action off Guernsey in 1794, I. 390—second action off Guernsey, 391. Cruise in 1796, II. 128. French force defeated off Ireland in 1798, 287, 295—list of the English squadron, 295 note—of the French squadron, 296 note. See also II. 50, 73, 505, 508, 576, 592, 600.
- WATKINS, captain Frederick, of the Nereide, II. 514.
- WATRIN, general, II. 482, 484.
- WAUCHOUPE, lieutenant-colonel, I. 398, 401 note.
- WEISSEMBURG, attack upon the lines of, by the allies, I. 321. Retaken by the French, 322.
- WEMYSS, lieutenant-colonel, 18th regiment, I. 400.
- WERNECH, general, I. 298 note, II. 153-4, 156.
- WERWICK taken by the French in 1793, I. 302—in 1794, 334.
- WESTCOTT, captain, of the Majestic, II. 251.
- WESTERMANN, plans the attack of the 10th of August, I. 42—commands at the execution of it, 47. See also I. 57, 82, 373, II. 17.
- WEXFORD, (Ireland,) taken possession of by the rebels, II. 269—evacuated by them, 278.
- WHITBREAD, Mr., II. 446.
- WHITELOCKE, lieutenant-colonel, I. 422 note, 429, 430.
- WHITWORTH, lord, II. 518.
- WHYTE, major-general, I. 405, 411, 422 note, 430, II. 113.
- WICKHAM, Mr., II. 131.
- WILLIAM III., of Great Britain, I. 210.
- WILLIAM V., stadtholder. (See ORANGE, Prince of; and HOLLAND.)
- WILLIAM, prince, II. 395 note.
- WILLIAMS, captain, of the Unicorn, II. 129.
- WILLIAMS, lieutenant, navy, II. 604.
- WILLIAMSON, general, I. 274 note, II. 118.
- WILLIAMSON, captain, of the Agincourt, II. 178.
- WILLIAMSTADT, siege and obstinate defence of, I. 236.
- WILLOT, general, II. 108.
- WILSON, Sir R., his account of the massacre of the garrison of Jaffa, II. 408 note. His charge against Bonaparte, of poisoning his sick, examined, 455-6 note.
- WILSON, captain G., of the Bellona, II. 66 note.
- WILSON, captain, 15th light dragoons, I. 338 note.
- WIMPFEN, Felix de, his defence of Thionville, I. 111 & note. See also I. 282-3-4.
- WINDHAM, Mr., I. 216, II. 610.
- WINTER, admiral De, I. 363, II. 175, 177, 398.
- WIRTEMBURG, prince of, I. 260, 263. The French enter Stuttgart, II. 99.

GENERAL INDEX.

WOLSELEY, captain, of the Lowestoffe, frigate, I. 396
note, 399 note.
WOOLLEY, lieutenant, (captain,) navy, I. 425, II. 116
note, 183.
WORMS taken by the French, I. 156. Evacuated by
them, 242.
WORMS, general, I. 334.
WRIGHT, major, artillery, I. 298 note
WRIGHT, lieutenant, navy, II. 414.
WURMB, lieutenant-general, I. 298 note.
WURMB, colonel De, I. 302.
WURMSER, field-marshal, I. 256, 321-2, II. 39, 40-1,
90 to 93, 135-6.
YVNE, sir W. W., II. 276.

Y.

YORK, duke of, arrives at Helvoetsluys with a body of
British guards, I. 237. Assists at a congress of the
combined powers, 255 note. Joins the allied army,
257. Battle near St. Amand, 258. Attack of the
French camp at Famars, 260, 261. Siege of Valen-
ciennes, 263—its surrender, 264. The duke encamps
in the neighbourhood of Menin, 293. Action at
Lincelles, 297—at Oost Capelle, &c. 298. Siege of
Dunkirk, *ibid.*—battle of Hondſchoote, 229—the siege
raised, 300. Attack of Marchiennes, 302. Action
at Landrecies, 332. Investment of that town, 333—
its surrender; action at Tournay, 335. Attack of the

enemy at Lannoy, &c. I. 336. Action at Turcoing,
ibid. Decree of the French convention forbidding
quarter to be given to the English or Hanoverians,
341—conduct of his royal highness on this occasion,
342. The duke retreats from Tournay, 345. Is
joined by a body of troops under earl Moira, *ibid.*
Retires across the Meuse into Holland, 346, 351.
The French enter Holland; action at Boxtel, 352.
Action at Pufflech, 354. The duke retires behind
the Waal, 355. Siege of Nimeguen, 356—its sur-
render, 357. The enemy attempt to cross the Waal,
ibid. Their second attempt for that purpose success-
ful, 359. The duke returns to England, and the com-
mand devolves upon general Walmoden, (see his arti-
cle,) 360. Invasion of Holland in 1799, II. 393. Ac-
tion at Bergen, 394—dispatch of the commander in
chief on this occasion offends the emperor of Russia,
395 note. Result of this action, 395. Battle of Alk-
maar, 396. Action at Baccum, 397. Situation of the
army after this action, *ibid.* It retreats, 398. Treaty
for the evacuation of Holland by the invaders, *ibid.*

YOUNG, captain, navy, I. 399 note.
YPRES taken by the French, I. 342.

Z.

ZELLACHICH, general, II. 371.
ZURICH, battles at between the French and the Aus-
trians, II. 370, 374.

THE END.

VALUABLE BOOKS, published

VALUABLE BOOKS, published
By RICHARD PHILLIPS, No. 71, St. Paul's Church Yard.

I.—UNIVERSAL HISTORY.

AN UNIVERSAL HISTORY, ANTIEN and MODERN, from the Creation of the World to the Peace between France and England in 1802. In Twenty-five vols. By WILLIAM MAJOR, LL.D. Vicar of Hurley, in Berkshire. Price 5s. each volume, in boards; or 5s. 6d. half-bound; or, upon small and common paper, price 3s. 9d. in boards; or 4s. half bound.—N.B. *The Antient History may be had complete in 9 vols. and the Modern in 16 vols.*

This library of general history, at once the most complete, the most compendious, and the most modern of any extant, will prove a valuable acquisition to all persons by whom the great Universal History, in sixty-six large volumes octavo, would be deemed too expensive, or too voluminous. It is, in fact, the only system of Universal History in the English language which will be likely to answer the purposes of students or general readers; the author having incorporated every interesting and important fact, and having endeavoured to attain a useful medium between the brevity of Bossuet and Voltaire, and the diffuseness of the great Universal History.

Any part or volume may be had separately, at the pleasure of the purchaser.

II.—TRAVELS IN NORTH AMERICA.

A new Edition, in four large Volumes, Octavo, price Two Guineas in boards, with Three whole-sheet Maps, several large Tables, &c.

TRAVELS through the UNITED STATES of NORTH AMERICA, the COUNTRY of the IROQUOIS, and UPPER CANADA, in the Years 1795, 1796, and 1797.

By THE DUKE DE ROCHEFOUCAULT LIANCOURT.

With an authentic Account of LOWER CANADA.

"These Travels constitute a Work of much greater Importance and Value than are attributable to the generality of Publications under similar Titles. They are written in the manner of Arthur Young's Travels in France, and furnish the Reader with a vast Mass of Geographical, Commercial, Political, and Economical Information, the result of attentive remark, and judicious enquiry."—*New Annual Register*.

"Our present Traveller has united great attention to no common Abilities. His Descriptions are clear and explicit, and his Observations in general are judicious. He had the best means of Information. Through the whole of the Tour, Agriculture, and its various operations and instruments, were observed with particular attention. His Description of the Northern and Eastern Regions of the United States, may be considered as a valuable and faithful account of a country hitherto little known."—*Critical Review*.

"The useful Information which this Work contains, is considerable. The Duke has certainly not been an idle Traveller, and his agricultural Remarks will greatly assist the Reader, in acquiring correct ideas of the Country. The Translator appears to be well acquainted with the American States; and his Notes frequently increase the information, and correct the errors of the original."—*Monthly Review*.

III.—THE LIFE OF GENERAL WASHINGTON.

From his own Manuscripts.

MR. PHILLIPS respectfully informs the Public, that he has entered into an Engagement with the Family of the late General WASHINGTON, to publish, in London, the MEMOIRS of the LIFE of that great Man, drawn up from his own Papers.

The Work is edited by Mr. MARSHALL, Chief Justice of the United States, a Gentleman eminent for his talents, and who was intimately acquainted with Washington during his Life; and it will be revised by JUDGE WASHINGTON, the Nephew of the General, his principal Heir, and the present Possessor of his Seat at Mount Vernon.

It will extend to four or five octavo Volumes, will be elegantly printed, and be suitably decorated with a Portrait, and with Views, Maps, and Plans.

As such a Work is equally interesting to Europe and America, it is intended that the publication should take place in London and Philadelphia on the same day; and the first volume will speedily make its appearance.

IV.—PRACTICAL AGRICULTURE.

About Midsummer, in 1803, in One large 4to Volume, illustrated with upwards of Fifty Engravings, representing the various kinds of Implements and other Machinery adapted to the most improved Methods of Cultivation, Price Two Guineas and a Half in boards,

A COMPLETE SYSTEM of PRACTICAL AGRICULTURE, including all the modern Improvements and Discoveries, in which the Principles of Chemistry are applied in explanation of the Nature and Composition of Soils and Manures, or the Food of Plants; and those of other Sciences in the breeding, rearing, and fattening of different sorts of Live Stock; the whole intended to combine and explain fully and completely the Principles and Practice of the Art of Husbandry.

By R. W. DICKSON, M.D. of Hendon, in Middlesex.

VALUABLE BOOKS, published
By *RICHARD PHILLIPS*, No. 71, *St. Paul's Church Yard*.

V.—THE MILITARY LIBRARY.

In Two splendid Volumes, Quarto, Price Four Guineas and a Half in boards, being the most complete and comprehensive System of modern Military Science and History ever published in the English Language; decorated with upwards of Eighty Copper Plates, useful and ornamental: consisting of the coloured Uniforms of all the British Army, of Maps of the British Settlements abroad, of Plans of Battles, Sieges, Manœuvres, celebrated Fortifications, &c. &c. &c.

VI.—FEMALE BIOGRAPHY.

In Six elegant Volumes, 12mo, Price 1l. 11s. 6d. in Boards,
MEMOIRS of the LIVES of ILLUSTRIOUS and CELEBRATED WOMEN, of all Ages and Countries.
By *MARY HAYS*.

N. B. Copies of this interesting Work, intended as Presents to Ladies, may be had, elegantly bound and gilt, Price Two Guineas.

VII.—THE COW POX.

A Second Edition, Price Half-a-Crown in boards, illustrated with a coloured Plate, representing front and profile Views of the Pustules, in ten successive Stages,

A CONCISE and POPULAR VIEW of all the FACTS which have hitherto been ascertained, relative to the PRACTICE of VACCINE INOCULATION, intended for the Use of Persons who may be desirous of extending its Benefits in their Families and Neighbourhoods.

By *C. R. AIKIN*,

Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, in London; and Honorary Member of the Medical and Physical Society of Guy's Hospital.

VIII.—KOTZEBUE'S EXILE.

A new Edition, in Three Volumes, Foolscap Octavo, Price Twelve Shillings, instead of Fifteen Shillings, in boards, embellished with Engravings,

An ACCOUNT of the LATE EXILE and JOURNEY into SIBERIA of AUGUSTUS VON KOTZEBUE, and of the other extraordinary Incidents which happened to him in Russia, with authentic Particulars relative to the present State of the interior of the Russian Empire. Written by HIMSELF.

Translated from the German, under the Superintendence of the Author,

By the Rev. B. BERESFORD, P. D. English Lecturer to the Queen of Prussia.

IX.—THE PICTURE OF LONDON FOR 1803.

A New Edition, corrected to the present Time, illustrated with a large Modern Map of London, with another Map of the Environs; and embellished with several Views, price Five Shillings bound in red, being a full and correct Description of the British Metropolis, and of its Vicinity; and a faithful Guide to all its Curiosities, Amusements, Exhibitions, Public Institutions, and whatever is remarkable and deserving of Notice; with a great Variety of useful Tables, containing the Hackney-coach Fares, Lists of Streets, Inns, and Coffee-houses, Churches, Public Offices, &c.

It is impossible, in the compass of an Advertisement, to enumerate the great number of useful Topics, which are treated of in this small volume; but it may suffice to observe, that a total Stranger may, by means of it, become better acquainted with the British Metropolis in a few Days, than many Thousands of intelligent Persons who have resided in it during many Years.

X.—DR. MAVOR'S SCHOOL BOOKS.

In Two Volumes, Royal 18mo, with Engravings, and a correct Map, Price Ten Shillings in boards, or upon common paper, Seven Shillings in boards,

A HISTORY OF GREECE, from the EARLIEST PERIODS till its REDUCTION into a ROMAN PROVINCE. Intended principally for the Use of Schools, and Young Persons of both Sexes.

By *WILLIAM MAVOR*, L. L. D.

Also the undermentioned valuable and established School Books, by the same Author,

1. Dr. MAVOR's British Nepos, Price 4s. 6d. bound.
2. — Ditto's — Natural History, Price 5s. bound.
3. — Ditto's — Selection from Plutarch's Lives, 4s. 6d.
4. — Ditto's — Universal Short-hand, Price 7s. 6d.
5. — Ditto's — Improved Spelling Book, Price 1s. 6d.
6. — Ditto's — Roman History, 3 vols. 15s. and 10s. 6d.

VALUABLE BOOKS, published,
By RICHARD PHILLIPS, No. 71, St. Paul's Church Yard.

XI.—CONTEMPORARY BIOGRAPHY.

In Five Volumes, octavo, (the whole having just been re-printed,) price Two Guineas and a half in boards, embellished with nearly one hundred outline Portraits, or either Volume separately at Half-a-guinea.

PUBLIC CHARACTERS of the Years 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, and 1802, consisting of full and authentic Memoirs of upwards of Two Hundred Persons now living, or very recently deceased, who have the most conspicuously distinguished themselves in the Legislature, in the Naval and Military Service, in the various learned Professions, in Literature, in Science, and in the useful Arts.

"This Work proceeds according to its first Design, and it seems to improve as it advances with Time. The Volumes contain a considerable number of Memoirs of Persons, our Contemporaries, who figure in the moral, the political, and the scientific Walks of Society. The discussion of living Characters is a difficult and delicate Task, but in the execution of it, the Authors of this Work have acquitted themselves with as much success as can reasonably be expected."—*Monthly Review*.

"This Work excites much curiosity because it professedly treats of living Characters, and we infer that its information is impartial and correct. It is but justice to own that we have been altogether amused by the Publication."—*British Critic*.

"A spirit of candour and moderation evidently pervades the present publication. Some of the Characters are drawn with great discrimination, and display an acuteness of powers, and a felicity of expression, not to be found in the fleeting productions of the Day. In short, the Work abounds in moral and critical Observations that evince correctness of Judgment, and delicacy of taste."—*London Review*.

"This Work discovers respectable *traits* of discrimination, and has the merit of being uncontaminated by the virulence of party spirit."—*Critical Review*.

"The Memoirs contained in these volumes are full and accurate in point of information; judicious in their literary and critical strictures; and exhibit well drawn and appropriate Characters of their respective subjects. They are not written under the uniform influence of any particular theological or political bias."—*New Annual Register*.

XII.—THE WATERING AND SEA-BATHING PLACES.

With Sixty Maps and Views.

In royal 18mo, Price 12s. in Boards, illustrated with One, Two, and Three Views of all the principal Places, with a Plan of each Place and its Environs, and with other appropriate Maps.

A GUIDE to all the Watering and Sea-bathing Places, including the usual Tour in Wales, and a concise Description of the Lakes of Cumberland.

This Work contains every species of useful and circumstantial Information relative to the present State of the following Places, and their respective Neighbourhoods, adapted to the use of visitors and occasional residents.

ABERYSTWITH	HARROWGATE	SHALDON
BATH	HASTINGS	SOUTHEND
BOGNOR	ISLE OF WIGHT	SOUTHAMPTON
BRIGHTON	LYME REGIS	SWANSEA
BRISTOL HOT-WELLS, &c.	LYMINGTON	TEIGNMOUTH
BROADSTAIRS	MALVERN	TENBY
BUXTON	MARGATE	TUNBRIDGE
CHELTENHAM	MATLOCK	WEYMOUTH
CROMER	RAMSGATE	WORTHING
EAST BOURNE	SCARBOROUGH	YARMOUTH

Besides an Itinerary of all the usual Routes and post Roads from London, and from one Place to another, interspersed with local Descriptions; and an Appendix containing medical Observations on Sea-bathing, and on the Uses and Properties of the various Mineral Waters.

XIII.—A REAL GRAMMAR OF GEOGRAPHY.

Illustrated with several Maps, Price Half-a-Crown bound, with a liberal Allowance to Schools.

AN EASY GRAMMAR of GEOGRAPHY, practically adapted to the Business of Teaching, and simplifying the Science of Geography, exactly in the same manner as the Introductory Grammars of MURRAY, DEVIS, and ASH, simplify the Study of the English Language.

This Grammar consists of the Materials, purely elementary, which are contained in that admired and popular Work—*Mr. Goldsmith's Geography for the Use of Schools*, the Descriptions and Copper-plates accompanying which, have given an Interest to the Study of Geography, among Young People, which it never before possessed.

The present Work contains:—1. Elements of Geography to be committed to Memory—2. The Use of the Globes—3. Questions to be answered in Writing—4. A Vocabulary of proper Names of Places, divided and accented according to their received Pronunciation.

VALUABLE BOOKS, published
By RICHARD PHILLIPS, No. 71, St. Paul's Church Yard.

XIV.—LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGUE.

Never before published.—In Five Volumes, elegantly printed in Thick Post Octavo, Price 2l. in boards, decorated with Portraits, by Caroline Watson, and with Fac similes; also a common edition in Five Volumes, Demy 12mo, Price 25s. in boards,

The LETTERS and other WORKS of the Right Honourable LADY MARY WORTLEY MONTAGU, now first published, by Permission, from the original Manuscripts in the possession of the most Noble the MARQUIS of BUTE; none of which have hitherto been printed, excepting an imperfect copy of the Letters from Constantinople, and some of the Poems.

These volumes contain her Ladyship's Correspondence at different periods of her Life, viz. 1. Before the year 1716. 2. During Mr. Wortley's Embassy to Constantinople, from 1716 to 1718. 3. With her Sister, the Countess of Mar, while resident at Twickenham, between 1720 and 1735. 4. With Mr. Wortley, and her Daughter, the late Countess of Bute, during her residence in France and Italy, between the years 1739 and 1761. 5. Also original Poems and Essays, in French and English, by her Ladyship. To the whole is prefixed authentic Memoirs of her Life,

By JAMES DALLAWAY, M. B.

interspersed with Letters hitherto unpublished, from Pope, Young, Fielding, and other distinguished Characters.

XV.—THE ENGLISH MILITARY MISSION INTO TURKEY, SYRIA, AND EGYPT.

In One Volume, Quarto, Price Two Guineas and a Half in boards, embellished with nearly Thirty coloured Engravings, from Drawings taken on the Spot.

TRAVELS in TURKEY, ASIA-MINOR, SYRIA, and across the DESERT into EGYPT, during the Years 1799, 1800, and 1801, in Company with the Turkish Army and the British Military Mission, which was sent from this Country into Turkey, under the Command of General Koehler; containing Details of the Proceedings and Operations of the Turkish Army under the Command of the Grand Vizier, with authentic and circumstantial Accounts of the present State of those Parts of the Turkish Empire. To which are annexed, a Meteorological Journal, and Observations on the Plague, and on the Diseases of the Turks.

By WILLIAM WITTMAN, M. D. of the Royal Artillery, Surgeon to the Mission,

And upwards of two Years Physician to the Grand Vizier and the principal Officers of the Turkish Army.

In Three Volumes Octavo, Price Two Guineas, in boards, accompanied by very numerous large Plates, consisting of Views taken in Upper and Lower Egypt, of Representations of Antiquities and Hieroglyphics, of Objects in Natural History, of Manners and Customs, &c. engraved by eminent Artists, and Fac-similies of the Originals, the second Edition of

XVI.—TRAVELS IN UPPER AND LOWER EGYPT,

In Company with several Divisions of the French Army; during the Campaigns of General Bonaparte in that Country. Published under the immediate Patronage of the Chief Consul. By VIVANT DENON, one of the Artists who accompanied the Expedition. Translated from the Original by ARTHUR AIKIN.

XVII.—HOLCROFT'S TRAVELS.

In July, in Two elegant Volumes, Quarto, decorated with a great Number of Vignettes, together with a magnificent Atlas of large Engravings, by the first Artists, representing the principal Objects and Buildings in Paris, from beautiful Drawings made under the Direction of the Author.

TRAVELS in GERMANY, HOLLAND, FLANDERS, and FRANCE, to PARIS; with numerous particulars, relative to the present State of that Capital; its Manners, Characters, Paintings, Music, Theatres, Gardens, Institutions, Architecture, &c. &c. By THOMAS HOLCROFT.

XVIII.—GODWIN'S LIFE OF CHAUCER,

In June, in Two Volumes, quarto, price Three Guineas in Boards, illustrated with Portraits.

The HISTORY of the Life of GEOFFREY CHAUCER, the early English Poet; including Memoirs of his near Friend and Kinsman, JOHN OF GAUNT, Duke of Lancaster.

By WILLIAM GODWIN.

* * This Work comprehends Views of the Progress of Society, Manners, and the Fine Arts, from the Dawn of Literature, in Modern Europe, to the Close of the Fourteenth Century, with Characters of the principal Personages in the Courts of Edward the Third, and Richard the Second.

XIX.—PRESENT STATE OF IRELAND,

In the Press, and in the Winter of 1804 will be published, in Two Volumes Quarto, illustrated with Maps, and a Variety of ornamental Engravings,

A VIEW of the PRESENT STATE of IRELAND, Statistical and Picturesque.

By D. A. BEAUFORT, L. L. D. M. R. I. A.

THOMAS DAVISON, Printer, Whitefriars.

PRESERVATION REVIEW

5/05 _____



UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 072805325